

Catalogue No. 432

Waggs Bros., 54 & 55 Conduit Street
New Bond Street, London, W



FATHER KINO, "THE APOSTLE OF CALIFORNIA":

His discoveries and explorations in California
in a series of Autograph Letters.

1680-1687.

*Part I. of Bibliotheca Americana comprises
bibliographical descriptions of 1686 items
(Books, Manuscripts, Maps, Autographs,
etc.), with 60 plates, and index of
authors, titles, and subjects.*

This will be sent post free on application

Books can generally be sent on Approval, if desired, subject to all expenses of carriage being paid and decision made within two days of receipt.

SPECIAL ARRANGEMENTS CAN BE MADE FOR SENDING BOOKS
ON APPROVAL TO AMERICA AND ABROAD.

(For List of Current Catalogues, see inside back cover.)

Commissions undertaken at any of the principal Auctions.

(All prices are nett, and do not include carriage.)

Cay. P^{te} J. H.

Excel.^{ma} Señora Duquesa de Aveiro, y Arcos &c.

Alegro me muy mucho que esta carta con las que aqui
van hallen a su Excel.^{ta} con la completa salud
que con todas veras le suplico, y deseo, la mia gracias
a Dios esta buena y muy a las ordenes de V. Ex.^{ta}

He escrito a su Excel.^{ta} de las Canarias, de Puerto
Rico, y de Mexico. A. N. S. de lo que mis cartas ayan
llegado a Madrid. Mis Superiores, y el mismo Señor Virre-
y el Señor Obispo de Guadalajara me embian a la
Nueva Conquista y Nuevas Misiones del gran Reino
de las Californias, que segun mi parecer es la mayor
Isla, que tiene el V. O. Al C. Baltasar de Manilla
le hevo muchas gracias por las diligencias que hi-
zo para poderme embiar a la gran China, Mision
que yo tantos años a, la depe tanto. pero tengo por
cierto que el supoticion divina que uaya a las
Californias, y a si hagase su Santissima Voluntad,
del, que siempre sabe mejor todo lo que mas conviene.
Confieso que voy con grandissimo consuelo. Estos dias
passados dixome el Señor Obispo de Guadalajara, que
 luego a que sepa que en las Californias empezamos
a conquistar, y convertir almas y poblar, ha de pa-
sar en

Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro. 3rd June, 1682.
"It is God's decree that I should go to California . . . to my mind it is the
fairest island on the face of the globe."
See Item No. 1702.

No. 432

1922

Bibliotheca Americana.

PART II.

Father Kino, "The Apostle of California":

His discoveries and explorations in
California in a series of
Autograph Letters.

1680-1687.

Selected from the Stock of

MAGGS BROS.

(B. D. MAGGS, E. U. MAGGS),

DEALERS IN FINE & RARE BOOKS, PRINTS & AUTOGRAPHS

34 & 35, Conduit Street
New Bond Street, London, W.

Telegraphic & Cable Address: "Bibliolite, London." *Tel.:* "Mayfair, 5831."

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
BY THE
COURIER PRESS, LEAMINGTON SPA.



INTRODUCTION.



IN the seventeenth century a great lady of Madrid, a descendant of the Portuguese house of Lancaster, named the Duchess d'Aveiro d'Arcos y Maqueda, was equally renowned for her wealth, her influence, and her piety. She used her influence and her wealth to promote missions for the conversion of savages in every part of the globe to the Roman Catholic Church. In her archives were letters from the Provincials of every country and reports from the missionaries working in the Far East, Morocco, Egypt, the Holy Land, China, Japan, the Philippines, and America.

In a letter to her from one missionary Father which has been preserved she is praised for her "Apostolic, Maternal and more than Paternal Zeal for the Missions." And as she was most generous in lavishing her fortune on her protégés the "Mother of the Missions," as she is called, received regular letters and reports from all the missionaries on the progress of their labours, details of the lives and sufferings of their co-workers and converts.

As all these letters were solely intended for the eyes of the Duchess and not for publication, each Father naturally endeavoured to interest the wealthy Duchess, his patroness, in all the details of his special mission.

In this way a most remarkable and extraordinary series of letters has been preserved dealing with the history of the first discovery, exploration and evangelisation of California by the Jesuits.

Gilmary Shea in his "Colonial Days" maintains that Father Eusebio Francisco Kino is one of the greatest of American missionaries, and it is his correspondence with the Duchess d'Aveiro which has now come to light for the first time since she received his private letters to her.

Father Thomas J. Campbell in his great work on the Jesuits which has just been published, writes as follows: "Kino was born at Trento on August 10th, 1644, and entered the Society of Jesus on November 20th, 1665. He subsequently taught mathematics at Ingolstadt, and while occupying that post applied for the foreign missions. He left the University in 1678, but did not reach Mexico until 3rd May, 1681. The reason of the delay was his assignment as an observer of the famous Comet of 1680 and 1681. During that time he lived in Cadiz, but he did not publish the result of his observations until

his arrival in Mexico." (This book was offered for sale in our Catalogue No. 412, No. 120.)

Chapman says, "As far as Memorials and Governmental Plans went the Californias held a prominent place in the seventeenth century. Friars, petitioned for a missionfield there; navigators and traders offered to get information about the Californias and to found settlements, all at their own expense, in return for which they asked a license to fish for pearls, usually to the exclusion of others; and the government was continuously desirous of occupying the territory as a defensive measure. The real object of the voyagers was not to found settlements, but to seek pearls; the terms of the contract were but a lure to get the more remunerative advantage of the license. When at length it seemed clear that nothing of consequence would be accomplished by private initiative, the government resolved to assume the expense. In 1682, the Jesuit Fathers Kino, Copart and Goni, along with Fray Jose Guijosa of the Order of St. John of God, were ordered to accompany Admiral Isidro Otondo y Antillon on an expedition to California. The Otondo expedition resulted in a colony being founded, which failed, however, after an existence of several years. It was the mission with Isidro Otondo y Antillon that gave to the Peninsula the name "Santissima Trinidad de las Californias."

In 1685 Kino was compelled to leave California because of the recall of Otondo to convoy the Philippine galleon past Dutch pirates to Acapulco. But so deeply had the spell of California been laid upon him, that ever afterwards he was eager to return and make converts of its people.

"The enterprise of the conquest and conversion of California having been suspended by Royal Order in 1685," Kino wrote in 1698, "I asked of the Provincial license to come to these Gentile people of these coasts nearest to the said California (Upper Sonora, or Pimeria) . . . the fiscal of his Majesty Don Pedro de la Portilla asserted that from these coasts there would be the greatest opportunity possible to continue the conquest and conversion of California. I set out from Mexico on the 20th of November, 1686, and arrived at Guadalajara, whence I set out on the 16th of December (arriving at Oposura in February)."

In 1687, on March 13th, Kino founded the mission Nuestra Señora de los Dolores (about 120 miles south of the present Tucson), and between 1687 and 1690, in conjunction with Padre José de Aguila, he founded the establishments San Ignacio, San José de los Imurias, and Nuestra Señora de los Remedios.

On coming to Mexico, Kino's labours were those equally of missionary and Royal cosmographer. Kino had believed California to be a peninsula, and although he sometimes in his letters to the Duchess states that it might be an island, it is to him that the first real knowledge of the Peninsular position of California is due. This acknowledgment being found on many of the printed maps as late as the end of the eighteenth century.

In 1711 the sun of the cosmographer of Trento was beginning to decline, and in that year, on the 15th March, he died among the Pimas at the age of seventy-one years, in the mission station of Santa Maria Magdalena (Sonora).

The contemporary entry with regard to Father Kino's death reads as follows:—

"1711.—Register of the Dead at la Magdalena (Sonora). On the fifteenth of March, a little before midnight, after receiving the Holy Sacrament, Father Eusebio Francisco Kino passed away peacefully and with great edification, in this house in the town of Sta. Maria Magdalena, at the age of seventy years, for nearly twenty-four years Missionary at Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, which was founded by him who toiled untiringly in continual pilgrimages and the conversion of heathen throughout the Pimerian area; who discovered the rivers Gila and Colorado; the countries of Coccomaricopa and Yumas; and the Quicasmagsa of the island; and—resting in the Lord—he now lies buried in a coffin in this Chapel of St. Francis Xavier, on the right side from the Altar, where are situated the second and third chairs. He was of German nationality, from the province to which Bavaria belongs, having been—before entering Pimeria—missionary and cosmographer in California, in Admiral Don Isidro de Otondo's time."

Before the discovery of the correspondence of Kino with the Duchess of Aveiro which we offer for sale in this present Catalogue, very little was known about the details of the first missions and the first expedition of Kino with the Admiral Isidro Otondo. This was owing to the fact that no other letters of Kino were known to be in existence.

Richman (in his "California under Spain and Mexico"), Professor Chapman (in his "Founding of Spanish California"), Father Campbell (in his "The Jesuits," a history of the Society of Jesus from its foundation), Venegas (in his "Noticia de la California y de su Conquista, 1757"), Clavigero (in his "Storia de la California, 1789"), while full of details of the later expeditions, knew little or nothing of the extremely interesting events that took place from 1680-1687. On these years the correspondence with the Duchess sheds a flood of light.

SYNOPSIS OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

- I. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Cadiz, 18th August, 1680. In this the first letter from Father Kino to the Duchess he mentions his willingness to join the Duchess's protégé, Father Theofilo de Angelis, on his expedition for the discovery of the Unknown Land of Australia No. 1690

- II. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Cadiz, 15th September, 1680. In this letter Father Kino expresses his hope of accompanying Father Theofilo de Angelis on his voyage of discovery to Australia No. 1691

- III. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Cadiz, 16th November, 1680. Father Kino regrets that he cannot join Father Theofilo de Angelis on his voyage of discovery to the Unknown Land of Australia, gives a biography of himself, and expresses the belief that he will be sent to Mexico, although his dream was to go to the Philippine Islands, because he had always desired to go to China No. 1692

- IV. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Cadiz, 6th December, 1680. Father Kino thanks the Duchess for her prophecy that he will be a martyr in China or Japan No. 1693

- V. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Cadiz, 14th December, 1680. Father Kino does not know whether he will be sent to America, Japan, or China ... No. 1694

- VI. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Cadiz, 28th December, 1680. Father Kino has still hopes of being sent to China, and gives a lengthy disquisition on the Great Comet No. 1695

- VII. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Jesuit Father, Luis de Espinosa, at Seville, dated Cadiz, 8th January, 1681. The letter is chiefly devoted to a description of the Comet and its evil effects on humanity No. 1696

- VIII. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Cadiz, 11th January, 1681. Father Kino expects to leave immediately for Mexico, and writes much about the Comet ... No. 1697
- IX. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Cadiz, 26th January, 1681. This is Father Kino's farewell letter before leaving for America No. 1698
- X. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, "from shipboard, not far from the Canary Islands," 24th February, 1681. Father Kino sends greetings on his way to America ... No. 1699
- XI. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Mexico, 4th July, 1681. Father Kino announces his arrival in Mexico, and that the Father Provincial thinks of sending him to California . . . to discover whether it be indeed an island or a peninsula. He mentions that Father Balthasar de Mansilla, Procurator of the Philippines and the Mariana Islands, is trying to send him to Chuia No. 1700
- XII. Autograph letter signed from Father Paul Klein to the Father Provincial, dated Mexico, 16th February, 1682. Father Klein informs the Provincial that Father Kino has left with Father Thomas for New California, for the purpose of founding a mission, with two large ships and soldiers No. 1701
- XIII. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated "from the Camp at Nuestra Señora del Rosario," 3rd June, 1682. Father Kino writes: "It is God's decree that I should go to California . . . which to my mind is the fairest island on the face of the globe." No. 1702
- XIV. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Chacala, 3rd November, 1682. Father Kino writes that he is sending her Grace 100 copies of his little book on the Comet. He is about to sail on from the Port of Chacala to California ... No. 1703
- XV. Letter signed from Father Francisco Ximenez to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated Mexico, 11th December, 1682. He informs the Duchess that the Viceroy of Mexico has put matters in order with regard to the Californian expedition No. 1704

SYNOPSIS OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS—*continued.*

- XVI. Autograph letter signed (in diary form) from Father Kino to Father Francisco (Ximenez?) at Mexico. Dated from California, 1st-20th April, 1683. Father Kino announces his first arrival in California, and gives a most remarkable, skilfully written and detailed account of his first twenty days in California with the expedition of the Admiral Isidro Otondo y Antillon. The account reads like a chapter from the most thrilling diary of a modern explorer ... No. 1705
- XVII. Manuscript letter from Father Kino to Father Julio Martinez, dated "from the Camp of Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe and the Port of La Paz, in California," 20th April, 1683. Father Kino announces his arrival in California, and gives a detailed account of his travels, his meetings with the Indians, etc. ... No. 1706
- XVIII. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to Father Francisco (Ximenez?) in Mexico. Dated La Paz, California, 23rd April, 1683. Father Kino asks Father Francisco to announce his arrival in California to the Duchess, etc., promises to write letters, describes his purpose of writing a little book on California, and his intention to send him large mother-of-pearl shells which he already had in the mess-room ... No. 1707
- XIX. Letter signed (in the writing of Father Goni or Father Copart, the latter part of the letter being in the autograph of Father Kino), from Father Kino to Father Francisco (Ximenez?). Dated from the Port of San Lucas, 27th July, 1683. Father Kino mentions when he first sighted California; he gives the history of the erection of the camp, their difficulties in learning the language of the Californian Indians, their adventures with the Indians, the presents they made to one another, an account of the explorations, east, south and west No. 1708
- XX. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated "from the Admiral's ship, off the coast of Sinaloa," 12th August, 1683. Father Kino urges the cause of the Californian missions, and begs the Duchess to regard it as if it were her own endeavour ... No. 1709
- XXI. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro, dated "from San Bruno, from this new Province of San Andres of these Californias, or Carolinas," 15th December, 1683. One of the most important letters written by Kino, in which he mentions the fate of "The First Californian who went to Heaven" ... No. 1710

SYNOPSIS OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS—*continued.*

- XXII. Letter signed (in the writing of Father Goni or Father Copart) from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro. Dated "from the Camp of San Bruno, California, October 25th, 1684." Father Kino gives an important account of the life at the Californian camp, with a description of the Indians No. 1711
- XXIII. Autograph letter signed from Father Francisco de Florencia, to the Duchess d'Aveiro. Dated Mexico, 1st November, 1684. Father Francisco gives an interesting account of Father Kino's expedition to California and the account he receives about the Indians ... No. 1712
- XXIV. Two letters (one Autograph, signed) from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro. Both dated "from the Camp at St. Bruno, California, 8th December, 1684." Father Kino gives full details of the settlements in California, and his success with the Indians No. 1713
- XXV. Autograph manuscript of Father Kino giving an account of his second expedition into the interior of California. Dated California, 1685. No. 1714
- XXVI. Autograph manuscript aide-mémoire of the Duchess d'Aveiro d'Arcos Maqueda, Patroness of the Californian Missions. The aide-mémoire relates to the discovery of California, the failure of the expedition led by Admiral Don Isidro Otondo y Antillon (in 1685), and to the results to be expected from the continuation of Jesuit missions. (Madrid, 1686.) No. 1715
- XXVII. Autograph letter signed from Father Balthasar de Mansilla to the Duchess d'Aveiro. Dated Mexico, 13th March, 1686. Important letter referring to Father Kino's mission to California, and his attendance on the Viceroy of Mexico before his second expedition. No. 1716
- XXVIII. Autograph letter signed from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro. Dated Mexico, 10th July, 1686. Father Kino commends the Californian missions to the special care of the Duchess, since the arrival of the Royal Decree ordering the suspension of the Californian missions. No. 1717
- XXIX. Letter signed (in the writing of Father Goni or Father Copart), the latter part of the letter being in the autograph of Father Kino, from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro. Dated Mexico, 16th November, 1686. Father Kino relates the history and discovery of California from 1523 on to his own time, gives an account of the sums that have been spent on expeditions, reviews the situation of Californian exploration and missions generally, and makes further proposals for the conquest and conversion of California No. 1718

SYNOPSIS OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS—*continued.*

- XXX. Autograph letter signed from Father Balthasar de Mansilla to the Duchess d'Aveiro. Dated Mexico, 29th November, 1686. This letter gives an account of Father Kino's Californian expedition ... No. 1719
- XXXI. Letter signed (in the writing of Father Goni or Father Copart), the latter part of the letter being in the autograph of Father Kino, from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro. Dated "from the Mission at Conicari," 15th February, 1687. Important letter from Sonora, where Father Kino was preparing for his entry into Upper California, with an interesting account of the mines No. 1720
- XXXII. Letter signed (in the writing of Father Goni or Father Copart), the last page entirely in the autograph of Father Kino, from Father Kino to Father Balthasar de Mansilla. Dated "from Nuestra Señora de los Dolores," 30th June, 1687. Father Kino gives an account of his missions among the Pimas and of his foundation of missions, and of his daily occupations No. 1721
- XXXIII. Autograph report signed from Father Kino to the Father Provincial. Dated from "Nuestra Señora de los Dolores," 6th August, 1687. Father Kino makes a most interesting report on mission work in general, and especially on Californian missions No. 1722

“Father Eusebio Francisco Kino
stands . . . as the Greatest
Missionary who laboured in North
America.”

—*Gilmary Shea (The Catholic Church in
Colonial Days, New York, 1886.)*

Bibliotheca Americana.

PART II.

Father Kino, "The Apostle of California". His Discoveries and Explorations in California in a series of Autograph letters. 1680—1687.

[Numeration of items continued from Part I. Catalogue No. 429.]

FIRST AUTOGRAPH LETTER FROM FATHER KINO TO THE DUCHESS D'AVEIRO
CONCERNING

FATHER THEOFILO DE ANGELIS' EXPEDITION FOR THE DISCOVERY OF
THE UNKNOWN LAND OF AUSTRALIA
AND THE EVANGELISATION OF THE NATIVES.

1680 A.D. [1690] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Italian) to the Duchess d'Aveiro d'Arcos y Maqueda.

3 pages, folio.

Dated, Cadiz, 18th August, 1680.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. I.).

£250

"Father Theofilo de Angelis [1] on arrival at Seville from Salamanca after having passed through Madrid and spoken with your Grace, has informed me of the sacred and apostolic undertakings, and the spiritual desires of your Grace in trying to arrange for the discovery of the Unknown Land of Australia and the handing on, to these people, of the Light of the Evangelical Faith.

"He tells me now, does Father Theofilo, that mention was made of me as a desirable companion for him in this new venture and voyage, advising me to write to him and your Grace, and to the Rev. Father, our Commander, offering my services for this Mission.

"And since Father Theofilo has made mention of me in his letters to your Grace and in the letters he wrote to the General, I therefore merely wrote to Rome

(Continued over)

[1] Father Theofilo de Angelis, born at Sienna, 1651, left for the Mariana Islands in 1681. was unsuccessful in carrying out the Duchess d'Aveiro's favourite scheme for an expedition for the discovery of the Unknown Land of Australia and the evangelisation of the natives, as he was martyred by the savages on the Mariana Islands, on the 24th of July, or the 2nd of August, 1684.

Kino (Father Eusebio Francisco)—*continued*.

(with reference to all this) with the indifference which seems to me appropriate to a Missionary Father already assigned to his own Mission.

"Now that Father Theofilo has sailed for the Indies without having ascertained the General's attitude towards him or towards me in all that concerns the Expedition for the land of Australia, I approach you to see again if perhaps Our Lord wills that I should bear Father Theofilo any good news concerning your and my inclination to undertake the discovery of **Unknown Lands in Australia**.

"Beforehand, therefore, I write the reason why I, with eleven other Missionaries, are remaining here in Europe whilst eleven others, amongst whom was Father Theofilo, have sailed for the Indies with the Fleet.

"After sixteen Missionaries had been living for two years in Seville, where the same (with Father Theofilo himself) had arrived two years previously here at Cadiz from Genoa, after the departure of the Fleet, we embarked on the tenth of last month on the vessel "The Nazarene" in order to proceed to the Indies with the Fleet.

"At the entrance to the Port our vessel was caught amongst the rocks adjacent to 'The Diamond,' in very evident peril of sinking with all on board; whereupon, by the grace of God and the intercession of St. Francis Xavier, the sea became calm and we returned safe and sound to the city and to our College towards the evening. Our Proctor of the Indies proceeded to ask throughout that night what hope we had of returning on board; whereupon, when he learnt that the vessel would not be seaworthy for some weeks, he returned to the College; and at two o'clock that night he roused us to go and embark on the other vessels of the Fleet, which we reached at about seven the following morning. We were nearly all without cloaks, caps or breviaries, as we had been on leaving the shipwrecked vessel "Nazarene"; but in spite of many prayers and supplications, they would not receive on board any of the vessels more than eleven missionaries; the others, amongst whom were the writer and three novices, were obliged to return to Cadiz and to the College.

"At first they held out hope that soon, if the vessel were brought up to the required standard, we might proceed in it on our voyage with the Fleet, but all these hopes proved futile, and eventually Father Tomaso Revell and I remained to do the work of this College at Cadiz, the other Missionaries, and the Proctor, returned to Seville. And as it is three days since the completion of repairs to the vessel "Nazarene" it is thought that it will make the journey to the Indies with the galleons, to reach the New Kingdom, without our benefiting by its departure, whilst we propose to set out for Vera Cruz.

"If your Grace can give us any help, advice, or information regarding any embarkation for New Spain, I humbly petition you not to omit to notify us.

"The mistakes which I have perforce committed (not having waited upon your Grace before, as Father Theofilo desired) I despair of correcting as I would wish.

"If perchance your Grace has already written to Rome for the letters from Father Theofilo it will be a great comfort to me to hear of it; and I will respect every opinion whatsoever of our General, so that I may at the first opportunity, inform Father Theofilo as to this." Etc.

KINO'S HOPES OF ACCOMPANYING FATHER THEOFILO DE ANGELIS ON HIS
VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY TO AUSTRALIA.

1680 A.D. [1691] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Spanish) (with 4 lines in German) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

Two closely written pages, folio.

Dated, Cadiz, 15th September, 1680.

£185

"In the last few days I received three letters from your Grace and thank you infinitely for the great favours that you have shown in them to me, and to my companion missionary Fathers for America. Thanks to God, we are all in good health, with the exception of Father Paul Klein one of the four Fathers who lived in Seville; he had to be bled a few days ago. I await from God's goodness that he will immediately recover his wonted health, and that we can rejoice in the good hopes that we have of being able to continue our voyage this year still to New Spain, either in the ships for Honduras or in the dispatch boat which sails directly to Vera Cruz, or in the ships that are destined for the Leeward islands as your Grace was kind enough to advise me.

"All of us Missionary Fathers who have been living in Seville for the past two years would have looked upon it as a stroke of particularly good fortune had our superiors sent us to the Marianas, and sovely the obedience which est melior quam victima could mitigate our disappointment that some of us were ordered from Rome for service in New Spain; and, for me, this dispensation was—and will be—my reason for not requesting to be sent to other parts, if it is not so ordered by the Superiors; although I have never lacked the desire and courage, having (with this object in view) studied mathematics for the purpose of turning my knowledge to account, if God so willed, in the East Indies.

"If by any chance the letters, which Father Theofilo wrote before leaving Europe, should reach Rome, asking that I might accompany him on his voyage of discovery to Australia (near the Mariana Islands) it would be one of the greatest comforts I have ever known in my life (but of course I would not ask it myself, if it is not so ordered by the Superiors).

"May the Divine Love fill your Grace's heart and soul and bless you for your endeavours to procure the conversions in the Marianas and other Lands, known and unknown.

"During the last four days the ships have arrived from Honduras and they bring bad news that the French and English and other pirates have sacked Porto Bello and besieged Panama, and that they wish to proceed to Lima. They also report that between Panama and Cartagena some rich gold mines have been discovered; and within the last three days three ships have put in from Biscay, which, they say, are ships from Barlovento or Armadilla.

"The day before yesterday, an Augustinian Friar escaped from his Monastery two months after his admission to Holy Orders, and they wonder whether he has sailed from here aboard one of the English ships which left this Bay.

"We are awaiting 60 Missionaries for Paraguay who arrive from Seville to soil from Europe in the Buenos Aires ships—in a few days, apparently, although there are some who say that a few weeks must elapse." Etc.

KINO GIVES BIOGRAPHICAL DETAILS ABOUT HIMSELF.

1680 A.D. [1692] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Latin) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

4 closely written pages, folio.

Dated, Cadiz, 16th November, 1680.

£215

"I am sure that your Grace will gain the day in your contest with that person whom you have mentioned in your letters, because of your affection for the missions both of the Mariana Islands and of other regions. Father Theophilo de Angelis [1] Father Carolus Calvanesius and some other Fathers are now going to the Philippines and the Mariana Islands. If we cannot follow these lucky Fathers on their journey to the Eastern Church with our bodies, we can at least follow them mentally and pray for them and their success continuously, as well as for their successors in the whole of the Orient and in the Unknown Land of Australia.

"God knows how eagerly some ten years ago I endeavoured to obtain both at Rome and elsewhere a Portuguese grammar so that I might learn Portuguese, or at least its chief elements while I was still in Germany, in order that I might, in due course if it pleased God and my Superiors, go to the East Indies. In the letter which I received four days ago from Rome, the Father General confirms, as does also the Assistant Father of the German Province, Charles de Noyelle [2] that we were to go either to Paraguay, or to the New Kingdom. But since the chance is gone of going to Paraguay, we may be going to the New Kingdom as there is a despatch boat which will leave Europe with the fleet, and will take us to the Port of Vera Cruz, as the Father Procurator of the Indies has warned us, who wishes that those Fathers who are destined for the Philippines or the Marianas should follow the others who are going to Mexico with the fleet, so that they may be able to take a boat in Acapulco for the Philippines. . . ."

Kino goes on to give details of the composition and membership of the different Jesuit Provinces, both of Upper Germany (which comprises Bavaria, the Tyrol, Switzerland, Suabia, and the Palatinate), Bohemia, and Austria. He gives a quotation from a letter from the General of his Order to the Provincial of the Province of Upper Germany, in which Father Antonius Cereso and himself were named as eligible, one for the Mexican, the other for the Philippine missions. He gives a long history of how it came to pass that Father Cereso was sent to the Philippines and he was to be sent to Mexico, although he personally wished to go to the Philippines because it was on the road to China.

He thanks her Grace for the letters of recommendation which she sent to the Vicerine of Mexico, and mentions how important it is that Church and State should be on good terms.

"What your Grace wishes to know about me I will write most willingly, about my nation and my country; I am a Tyrolese from Trento, but I don't know whether I can say whether I can call myself an Ital'an or a German, because the town of Trento makes use of the Italian language, laws and habits, but although it is situate in the very extremity of the Tyrol, it belongs to Germany as does the whole of the Tyrol, and although our college of Trento is the college of Upper Germany, it is usual to speak Italian there.

"In the last eighteen years I have lived in the very heart of Germany: in 1665 at Freiburg in Breisgau, I was admitted into the Society of Jesus, I am now in my 37th year." Etc.

[1] See Note 1 to No. 1690.

[2] Charles de Noyelle, born at Brussels, 1615, became a novice 1630, was named Assistant of Germany (1661-1682), Vicar General 26th November, 1681, and General of the Jesuit Order 5th July, 1682. He died at Rome, 12th September, 1686.

1680 A.D. [1693] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Latin) to the Duchess d'Aveirô.

2 pages, folio.

Dated, Cadiz, 6th December, 1680.

£115

"As regards the pious saying 'It shall be given thee, o Rudolph, what thou asketh,' I do not wish to appear to wish for something which depends on God and my Superiors; if they have decided differently, my wish would be a mortal sin.

"This reminds me what a certain pious Canon of Milan once said, who, when he was asked by an Italian Bishop in friendly conversation, whether if he were to become Pope, he would like to be beatified, piously and laughingly answered, 'It would be good for your Grace and it would be good for me, because you would be Pope and I would be a saint.'

"In the same way I may say 'It shall be given thee, o Rudolph what thou asketh,' when your Grace predicts a martyrdom for me as a result of my labours in Japan and China. I make answer 'It would be good for your Grace and it would be good for me because your Grace would be a prophet and I would be a martyr. . . .

"As regards the letter of Father Ferdinand Verbiest [1] I have known men who could not refrain from tears while it was being read. . . .

"I shall obtain publicity for that letter in Germany and Italy, and intend to use it so that our colleagues the missionary Fathers, who are staying at Seville, may obtain as much consolation and solace from it as we, who are living at Cadiz. At Seville are staying those four missionaries of our Society who are colleagues, of Father Antonius Maldonado, who arrived at Cadiz eight days ago in the Genoese vessel, Santa Rosa. They are going to wait there till the galleons leave in next February or March. The names of these four missionaries are as follows: Father Casparus Beck, a German, Father Christopherus Riedel, a German, Father Dominicus Maria Lanzemani, a Neapolitan, and the fourth is Father Antonius Maldonado, who has brought them to Rome from the New Kingdom. They say that they expect four more missionary Fathers from Belgium, or perhaps six even, for the New Kingdom. Of the four German Fathers, who are staying at Seville, and are destined for the Philippine or for the Mariana Islands, two would be most suitable for the Chinese mission. One of them Father Paulus Klein is instructed in various languages, in mathematics, and in medicine, the other, Father Adam Gerstel [2] is an excellent painter, an excellent musician, and is extremely clever at nearly every kind of mechanical art, such as sculpture, statuary, architecture, etc.

"I judge that the journey to China, via the West Indies and the Philippines is easier than the way via the Cape of Good Hope and the Equator, and the East Indies, Goa, etc., I also think that it would be easier to return from China to Europe via the East Indies than via the West Indies. The reason of both seems to me that the motion of the ship and the navigation is more in conformity with natural motion which has a tendency from east to west." Etc.

[1] Ferdinand Verbiest, born at Pitthem near Courtrai, 1623, studied in Seville. He left for the Chinese missions in 1659. Father Schall associated him with his astronomical work. Father Verbiest was thrown into prison during the minority of the Emperor Kanghi. In 1669 the Emperor of China made him President of the Board of Mathematics. In 1681 he was put at the head of the Chinese cannon foundry. On his death in 1688 he received a Chinese public funeral.

[2] Adam Gerstel, born in Styria 12th June, 1646, left for Mexico in 1675, where he is supposed to have died in 1702.

"AS REGARDS MY MISSION, I DESIRE THE CONVERSION AND SALVATION OF
THE HEATHEN INDIANS."

1680 A.D. [1694] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Latin) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

2 pages, folio.

Dated, Cadiz, 14th December, 1680.

£105

"I have received your letters with those enclosed intended for Mexico, and I shall do my utmost that they shall reach the addressees safely.

"As regards my mission, I desire my eternal salvation, but I value equally, and desire even more, the conversion and salvation of the heathen Indians. But, with the help of God, I shall always be obedient to God's Will and my Superiors.

"Your Grace's prayers will procure for me that great joy and reward wherever, however, and whenever it appears good to God to send me I shall go. If I consider Japan, and the victories of its martyrs which have been obtained by the love of God, then your letters which I have recently received, and which mention Japan seem to me most pleasing. If however, I look at China with my mind's eye I am delighted that I spent so many years in the study of mathematics and other sciences, which were so pleasing to me, that it has always been a delight to me to live in rooms in the colleges which had windows to the East, so that the aspect of the East, where I always intended to go to convert to God, delighted me.

"The most zealous letters of Father Ferdinand Verbiest [1] which your Excellency recently sent me have delighted my heart, as much as any that have ever been sent from the Indies, and seem to demand that any available worker should be sent there . . . it would be easy for me to name thirty or more missionaries who would be quite suitable, and with God's help, I shall name them, if there is an opportunity. As long as pictures and statues of Father Adam Schall [2] and Martin Martini [3] are to be found in the libraries and elsewhere in the Province, there will always be missionaries to be found who are desirous of following their footsteps in Chinese mission, and although it is necessary to submit one's most ardent wishes to self-examination and to restraint and to obey even the nods of one's Superiors one does not cease to commend oneself to God." Etc.

[1] See note No. 1 to No. 1693.

[2] Father Adam Schall, born at Cologne, 1593, left for China, where he arrived in 1622; after having lived for some years at Sianfu he was called to the Court to edit the Imperial Calendar, and became President of the Board of Mathematics. Thrown into prison during the persecution of the Christians under the minority of the Emperor Kanghi, he was released from prison but re-arrested and died 15th August, 1669.

[3] Father Martin Martini born at Trento, in 1614, left for the Chinese Missions in 1638. He arrived in 1643 and became head of the Hangchou Mission. In 1651 leaving for Rome to report on the missions, he had an adventurous journey. His return voyage was equally difficult; he died in 1661 in the town of Hangchu.

Excell.^{ma} Sig.^{ra} mia. (Pae)
Cax (m) S.R.

Il Padre Teofilo de Angeli, arriuando da Salamanca a Scilla
dopo di esser passato per Madrid, et hauer parlato con V.^{ra} Ecc.^{ca} mi
fue partecipe di quelle Lettere et Apostoliche Inglesi, et celesti desiderij di
V.^{ra} Ecc.^{ca} scruuare che si scopersero le Inognite Terre Australi, per poter
inuiare a quelle parti la luce de la Fede Euangelica. Mi disse ancora
il Padre Teofilo che haueua fatto mencione di me, desiderandomi per com-
pegno suo di questa nuova impresa e viaggio, concludandomi che si ciò
scopersi io stessi et V.^{ra} Ecc.^{ca} et al R.^o Generale nostro, con par offera-
ri ne presto a tal Missione. Et anche il P. Teofilo fece di me mencione
di me nelle lettere che scrisse a V.^{ra} Ecc.^{ca} et nelle lettere che scrisse al R.^o
Generale, io resi di tutto questo solamente scrissi a Roma con indifferen-
za che parca necessaria per un P. Missionario già assegnato alle sue
Missioni. Adesso che il P. Teofilo è passato alle Indie Longe, poter
intendere la dispositione del R.^o Generale circa la sua persona, o cir-
ca di me in quello che toca al inuiarmi alla Terra Australe.
uengo ~~molto~~ con queste poche righe a baciare le mani a V.^{ra} Ecc.^{ca}
per uedere ancora le forte nostro Signore uolesse che io potessi al
P. Teofilo qualche buona Nuova circa la sua et mia Dispositione
di Partire a scoprire Terre Inognite Australi. Auanti però scriuo
la causa per la quale io con undeci altri Missionarij siamo restati qua nell
Europa mentre undici altri, et tra quelli il P. Teofilo, passarono alle
Indie nella Flotta. Dopo che alcuni Missionarij quasi tutti l'Alleanza
restarono

[illegible]

"WE SAW DURING FIVE DAYS AN ENORMOUS COMET."

1680 A.D. [1695] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Latin) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

2 pages, folio.

Dated, Cadiz, 28th December, 1680.

£105

"You will have received my two letters in the last three weeks. In the meantime, they are causing us to hope that at the end of next month possibly, the fleet will leave, and with them our despatch boat for New Spain will take us there, with God's help.

"In the letter which I received this morning from Rome from the Father Assistant Prefect of Germany dated November 9th, before they had received the letters of Father Ferdinand Verbiest [1], are these words: 'the zeal for salvation of souls, which inspires Her Grace, the Duchess d'Aveiro, is indeed worthy of praise and veneration, and without doubt, she will receive the accumulated reward from God. At the present time, the Father General (of the Jesuit Order), as I think, will not send more members of the Order to China.

"However, the Father Assistant will have received from me that letter and another, and the Father General will have understood the prayers, wishes and sighs contained in the letters of Father Ferdinand Verbiest, and it may be in consequence thereof, that they may conceive the idea of sending help in the way of missionaries to poor China.

"Here we saw during five days at 6, 7 & 8 in the evening an enormous Comet, and I do not doubt that it was also visible at Madrid, perhaps, however, one hour before it was visible to us. It began to be visible and observed by us who live here in the College, on the 23rd of this month, although others saw it three or four days previously. I have no doubt whatever that this is the same Comet which many people assert that they saw four or five weeks ago at four and five in the morning, and indeed in the East, before sunrise, with its tail pointing towards the west. Those who deny that this is the same Comet give as a reason the difference in time at which it was seen, and the difference of position of its tail. On the other hand, one may well say that in the same way the planet Venus is one and the same planet although at different times of the year it precedes or follows the sun, and then bears different names; in summer when it precedes the sun, it is called Lucifer or Phosphorus, and in winter, when it follows the sun (as now the neighbouring Comet), it is called Hesperus.

"As regards the distance of this Comet to the earth, and about its size, about its true locality, and as to its unhappy effects upon the kingdoms of Europe, I shall endeavour to inform you, in my next letter." Etc.

“ THIS GREAT COMET SIGNIFIES AND THREATENS MANY FATEFUL EVENTS, IT INDICATES MANY CALAMITIES TO EUROPE.”

1681 A.D. [1696] KINO (Father Francisco). **Autograph Letter signed** (in Spanish) to Father Luis de Espinosa, S.J., at Seville.

1 page, folio.

Dated, Cadiz, 8th January, 1681.

£75

“Forgive me but, having betaken myself during the three days’ harvest for the renewal of the vows, I have not been able to reply as speedily as I would have wished to your letter, received three days since, which has afforded me much consolation, being as it is, written by your own hand.

“Every day we have observed the comet and its movements in the sky, having passed by the constellation of Sagittarius, by the ‘Antino’ and the Dolphin, and it is now passing the Pegasus, having been yesterday afternoon and evening at 6 in the heart of the constellation of Pegasus, with the tail of 60 degrees, an altitude of 328 degrees, and 17 degrees 18 of Boreal declination, or distance from the Equator. The natural motion which the comet has daily assumed since the forenoon of the 24th December has been 4 to 5 degrees. This, its natural inclination, was from the South-West to the North-East, with a slight decline towards the East. It seems that this will last many days; and I would judge its distance from the earth to be 3000 leagues or more and the length of its tail 5000 leagues, which is more than three semi-diameters of the terrestrial globe. Regarding what you ask of, and command, me, I would say:

“God over all, but in the natural course, it seems that this great comet (the like of which I do not know whether the world has ever seen) signifies and threatens many fateful events, and as you say, its influence will not be favourable. Withall, it indicates many calamities to Europe, particularly bad for three or four Kingdoms. It denotes barrenness; famine; tempests; some earthquakes; great disturbances for the human body; discord; wars; many diseases, fevers, plague; the death of many people and particularly of exalted personages. May God regard us all with mercy.” Etc.

"THE COMET . . IS ACCOMPANIED BY MANY CALAMITIES."

1681 A.D. [1597] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Latin) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

2 pages, folio.

Dated, Cadiz, 11th January, 1681.

£115

" It would indeed be unfortunate if, through some mistake this business of the missions of the New Kingdom were not to be promoted more zealously, considering that there are many missionaries who were already destined for the New Kingdom, and now think of remaining in Spain, not without great peril for Christianity and the Missions of the New Kingdom. It would be indeed deplorable if that person, whom your Grace mentioned in the letter you wrote me about two months ago, as being little friendly to the Missions, or, if Father Antonius Maldonado, Procurator of the New Kingdom, now as far as I know, at Madrid, were to make difficulties in sending the Missionaries to the Province of the New Kingdom, because of lack of money for the journey to the Indies. There would be a great deal more expense if some of these Missionaries were to be fed and lodged in Spain for another two years.

"The common rumour here in Cadiz is that the fleet will leave at the end of January next, but many think that the fleet will not leave before six or seven weeks, and possibly only in the month of March.

"We, who have remained in the ship called 'The Nazarene,' have been ordered by our Father Procurator, to leave Europe together with the fleet in the ship called the Dispatch Boat, for the port of Vera Cruz.

"With regard to the great Comet which is visible here (and as I believe throughout the world), we saw it in the evening at the hours of 6, 7, 8, 9, & 10, and later, and you will have understood, from my letter of the 14th, that this Comet has been observed by me almost every day in the sky, except the last three days when the obscurity of the sky prevented us from observing the Comet. Notwithstanding, I think that, even in these last three days, the Comet ascended by its own motion towards the Arctic Pole in a slight declination towards the East, and that it will pass the Tropic of Cancer. And although the longitude of the Comet's tail from the 5th of January when it almost reached as far as the seven-tiet's degree has been diminishing daily, I firmly believe that the Comet will last the whole of this month of January, and a considerable part of next month. If you like, I will write to you more about the Comet, about its daily movement, about its distance from the centre of the earth and from us, about its size, about its significance, which is inauspicious and accompanied by many calamities, droughts, epidemics, tempests, the deaths of many, and revolution. But our lot is in the hand of the Lord, etc."

KINO'S FAREWELL LETTER BEFORE LEAVING FOR AMERICA.

1681 A.D. [1698] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Latin) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

1 page, folio.

Dated from Cadiz, 26th January, 1681.

£75

"It is already eight days that the galleons seemed to be hastening their departure, so that I was thinking whether it would not be wise to bid your Grace farewell, but the departure has again been delayed, for various reasons, so that although the Viceroy and the Vicereine had already gone on board their ship, and even we missionaries had sent all our boxes and parcels on shipboard three days ago, it is probable that we shall not leave for another three or four days. In fact, it is possible that our departure may be even further delayed, if the present strong north wind were to continue. This wind however, if we could only leave the harbour, would take us with unheard-of rapidity, as far as the Canary Islands, and even further. The missionaries of the New Kingdom are awaiting most eagerly the Father Procurator, and it is said that he has already arrived at Seville from Madrid.

"Nothing worth writing about has taken place as regards the Comet, except that it is getting smaller every day, and I believe that it will come to an end at the beginning of February, as I had already hinted a week ago.

"The fear of plague now seems to diminish, but not everywhere.

"The end of my letter is this, to say good-bye in Europe." Etc.

ON THE WAY TO AMERICA.

1681 A.D. [1699] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Latin) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

1 page, folio.

Dated "From our ship, not far from the Canary Islands, 24th February, 1681."

£52 10s

"You will understand from the short lines enclosed, the details of our journey, which I beg you to read, and then, after having made yourself acquainted with our present state, to close and seal, and send by post to Rome.

"Kindly excuse my troubling you, I will try to send you further news of our affairs from New Spain.

"In the meantime, I commend myself to your Grace's prayers and to your sweet children, as well as the other Father Missionaries, and especially Father Josephus Gregorius. From our ship, not far from the Canary Islands, 24th February, 1681,

*Your Grace's most obedient servant,
Eusebio Francisco Kino, S.J.,
bound for the Indies."*

KINO'S ARRIVAL IN MÉXICO.

**"THE FATHER PROVINCIAL THINKS TO SEND ME TO CALIFORNIA
TO DISCOVER WHETHER THIS BE INDEED AN ISLAND OR
PENINSULA."**

1681 A.D. [1700] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of the Californias. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Latin) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

2 pages, folio.

Dated, Mexico, 4th July, 1681.

£250

"I had already written mentally, and, in the very earliest days of my arrival in Mexico, I actually set down on paper a full account to you of our whole journey and navigation to America. It is possible that my earlier letters may come to your hands together with this one, because, I have consigned them all to the Father Balthasar de Mansilla [1], Procurator of the Philippines and of the Mariana Islands, to be included in the Royal chest, which is sent from Mexico to Madrid.

"Father Balthasar de Mansilla is specially devoted to the Missions of the Far East, and above all to the Mariana Islands; when, in the month of March last, he sent to the Far East those missionary Fathers who had arrived here ten months ago on board the fleet, he wrote to the Father Superior of the Mariana Islands that he could pick out as many of the missionaries as he liked, and whichever he liked, for the Mariana Islands. He will write the same about the other missionaries, who, two months ago, arrived with me when he sends them to the Far East next March, and, in every way, he does all he can to help the Mariana Islands.

"Father Balthasar is trying to send me to China, and already several days ago he has mentioned this matter to the Father Provincial of this Province of Mexico, endeavouring to obtain me for his Far East. But, the Father Provincial has not given Father Balthasar his definite consent, on the contrary, **he thinks to send me with another veteran missionary Father to California, whither in a few months ships and soldiers, and a magnificent expedition is being sent to discover whether this be indeed an island or a peninsula, so large and vast.** It may, however, be that the Father Provincial will yet give his consent when in two or three weeks' time Father Antonius Cereso returns from Puebla de los Angeles. He may also be destined to go to the Philippines, but he may yet stay in this Province of Mexico owing to the difficulties of navigation at the present moment, and it may be that I must go to the Far East in his stead. In the meantime however, I do not listen to one more than the other, nor do I let myself wish one thing more than the other. On the 23rd of June, at 6 o'clock in the evening we had a great earthquake here. Many public prayers had taken place, in order to obtain rain. I suspect that this extraordinary drought had in some way caused the earthquake, because afterwards there was a great inundation. In the next few days we await the return of Father Joseph Vidal [2] from his missions in Puebla de los Angeles; I owe much to his humanity and kindness as well as to Father Balthasar de Mansilla. . . . unless the fleet leaves the port of Vera Cruz earlier I shall try to let your Grace know in another letter to what mission the Father Superiors are sending me, whether to the far East or whether they keep me for the missions of New Spain or for California." Etc.

[1] Father Balthasar Mansilla, born at Villagarcia, 1638, spent some time in the Philippine Islands, was Superior of Silang, then Procurator of the Province of the Philippines at Mexico, returned to Spain, and died at Seville, 8th June, 1692. Autograph letters of his are to be found under Nos. 1716 and 1719 of this Catalogue.

[2] Father Joseph Vidal, born in Mexico, 1630, was twice Rector at Mexico and preacher. He died there 2nd June, 1702. He is called by Beristain "Vidal Figueroa."

" FATHER KINO HAS LEFT FOR CALIFORNIA."

1682 A.D. [1701] KLEIN (Father Paul), Soc. Jesu. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Latin) to the Father Provincial.

2 pages, folio.

Dated, Mexico, 16th February, 1682.

£52 10s

Important letter from Father Paul Klein reporting the happenings in Mexico to the Father Provincial at home.

Klein was one of the first men to mention the beginning of the Californian exploration by Father Eusebio Francisco Kino.

In this letter he writes:—

" Father Eusebio Kino has left together with Father Thomas but for another goal, I mean to New California where he has proceeded with two other Fathers for the purpose of founding a mission. Their two large ships have sailed with missionaries, and soldiers to find out whether (California) is an island or peninsula. They left about the 15th of last year, that is 1681, and perhaps they will shortly be followed by our colleague Simon Beruhradsus, now called Simon a Castro." Etc.

He gives further full details of the Mexican missions and mentions the Philippines and the Mariana Islands, and missionaries who are working there.

"IT IS GOD'S DECREE THAT I SHOULD GO TO CALIFORNIA."

"IT IS, TO MY MIND, THE FAIREST ISLE IN THE WORLD."

1682 A.D. [1702] KINO (Eusebio Francisco). **Autograph Letter signed** (in Spanish) to the Duchess d'Aveiro, Madrid.

3 pages, folio.

Dated from the camp at Nuestra Señora del Rosario, 3rd June, 1682.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, FRONTISPIECE).

£275

"I have already written to your Grace from the Canary Islands, from Puerto Rico and from Mexico. May it please Our Lord that my letters shall have reached Madrid.

"My Superiors, the Viceroy and the Bishop of Guadalajara are sending me to the New Conquest and the New Missions to the great kingdom of the Californias which, to my mind, is the fairest Isle on the face of the Globe.

"To Father Baltasar de Mansilla I owe many thanks for the efforts he has made to send me to east China, a mission which for so many years I had so greatly desired; but I am convinced that it is God's decree that I should go to California, and may the most Holy Will so be done of Him who knows best what is for the best. I confess that I set forth with the greatest consolation.

"In the days just elapsed, the Bishop of Guadalajara said to me that as soon as he knows that, in California, we have begun to conquer, and convert souls, and colonize, he must pass that way in person and visit us and help us 'in captura piscium.'

"He styles himself Bishop of the Californias and has done me the kindness to give me his time, and when we made mention of your Grace and your kindness in writing to me when at Cadiz, regarding the comet and missions, etc., he asked me whether your Grace had not sent any message or remembrance for his most illustrious self, and I replied that your not having done so was because neither your Grace nor I knew, or supposed, that I would have to go to Guadalajara.

"In Mexico, a few days before leaving the city, I wrote a little book on the Comet which had appeared the previous year and I left eighty copies, and subsequently a further twenty—in all 100—of those little volumes with Father Francisco de Castro, which, under the care of Father Joseph Vidal, he will remit to your Grace in Madrid, so that you may permit them to be distributed amongst your peers of Spain and Portugal, and wherever else you please, where I have been to dedicate it to your Grace.

"I shall be very glad to know that they have reached your hands, and if so, I entreat you to do me the favour of sending half a dozen of them to Seville to Father Pedro de los Escuderos [1] of our Order; and another half dozen to Rome to the Assistant Prefect of Spain, to whom I have written, enjoining their distribution amongst the celebrities of Rome. Your Grace will forgive the presumption and the trouble." Etc.

"At the Camp of Nuestra Señora del Rosario this 3rd day of June in the year 1682.

P.S. The city which, by the grace of God and the Holy Virgin, we are going to found in California within the next three or four or five months, shall be called (by the grace of Our Lord) the City of Our Lady of Guadalupe of the Californias (Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe)."

[1] Father Pedro de los Escuderos died at Seville, 13th of October, 1683.

" WE HAVE MADE PROVISION FOR SIX MONTHS' NAVIGATION,
THOUGH WITH FAVOURABLE WINDS,
WE SHALL PASS ON FROM HERE TO CALIFORNIA."

1682 A.D. [1703] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Autograph Letter**
signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

1 page, folio.

Dated from Chacala, November 3rd, 1682.

£105

" Herewith the hundred little volumes referring to the Comet observed during the past two years, 1680 and 1681, which I judge to be the same one that passed, this year of grace 1682, by the four other Astronomical Houses, as your Grace will gather partly from a long letter I wrote you four months ago, and partly from the letter, longer than this one, which I will write to-morrow, please God.

" On the 28th October of this year of grace 1682, we sailed for these Southern Seas; and on the 3rd November, after a pleasant though somewhat tedious voyage lasting seven days, we reached this port of Chacala, which is 21 degrees, 35 min. latitude from the Arctic Pole, or the geographical latitude in the vicinity of the city of Compostella.

" Here we have made provision for six months' navigation, although, with favourable winds, we shall be able to pass on from here to California.

" From this port of Chacala, Nov. 3rd, 1682." Etc.

**"AS REGARDS THE MATTER OF THE CALIFORNIAS, THE VICEROY
IS ARRANGING FOR ITS CONQUEST."**

1682 A.D. [1704] XIMENEZ (Father Francisco). **Letter signed** (in Spanish) from Father Francisco Ximenez to the Duchess d'Aveiro. 2 pages, folio.

Dated, Mexico, 11th December, 1682.

£52 10s

He has heard of the good health of the Duchess from the Vicereine of Mexico. He states that the Bishop Barientos has left with a heavy heart for the Mariana Islands. **As regards the matter of the Californias, the Viceroy has put affairs in order to a great extent.** He is arranging for its conquest, and to-day, help in the way of men and ships is being sent. God grant that they may have entire success.

With reference to the kingdom of New Mexico, twenty-two Franciscan missionaries have been killed by the Chuchumeco Indians. Soldiers and money have been sent out immediately as a punitive expedition.

He expresses pity with the natives who are treated throughout America as nothing better than slaves. He expresses gratitude to the Viceroy and the Vicereine who are kind to the Indians.

KINO'S FIRST ARRIVAL IN CALIFORNIA.**DETAILED ACCOUNT OF HIS FIRST TWENTY DAYS IN CALIFORNIA.**

1683 A.D. [1705] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Autograph Letter in diary form signed** (in Spanish) to Father Francisco [Ximenez?] of the Order of Jesuits, Mexico.

2 pages, folio.

Dated from California, from 1st to 20th April, 1683.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. II.).

£550

" Since the 18th March when we left the sandbank of the River at Sinaloa, we had been obliged, for the lack of favourable winds, to remain in the vicinity of the rocks around the islands of Ignacio; but on the 25th of March, on the Day of the Annunciation of Our Lady, the Almighty ordained that we should sight California whilst keeping in view the coastline of Sinaloa and the above-mentioned rocks of the island of Ignacio. The distance athwart can be no more than thirty-five leagues.

" On the 31st March we entered the Great Bay of Nuestra Señora de la Paz, the entrance to which is at latitude 24 degrees, 35 min.

" April 1st. The following day, the 1st April, we entered, heading for the South towards the mouth of the harbour at La Paz, and some of us landed and discovered a beautiful wellspring; plenty of wood; a lovely plantation of palm trees; tracks left by the Indians, etc.

" 2nd. On the 2nd April, almost all of us landed and fashioned a great cross and placed it upon a hillock; then returned to our ships to sleep.

" 3rd Saturday. Once again we landed, but did not encounter a single Indian, which was a great disappointment to us.

" 4th. On Sunday, aboard two launches, we penetrated further into the creek of this Port of La Paz which is at latitude 24 degrees 10 min., but again we neither made any discovery, nor met any Indians. In the afternoon, we went fishing with nets and caught an enormous quantity of fine fish; and as, in the distance, we saw some columns of smoke,

" 5th. On Monday we began to build a small church, and a small fort or camp of Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe.

" 6th. From this date onward we began to sleep and live ashore. On Tuesday morning, whilst some of our people were descending a hill and others were chopping wood for our buildings, we suddenly heard shrieks from the Indians, whom we observed advancing towards us with terrific yells, armed with bows and arrows; making a great show of bravado as befitted belligerents engaged in (at least) defensive warfare; and indicating by gestures that we should betake ourselves from their lands. We endeavoured to make them understand that our attitude was pacific, and bade them lay their weapons upon the ground, assuring them that we would do likewise, but they refused. We went up to them, Father Goni and I, and gave them maize and biscuits, which at first they refused to take from our hands, asking us to place them on the ground. But subsequently they began to accept gifts from our hands and we became very friendly and familiar; and they gave us very well-made headdresses, and birds' plumage which they wore on their heads. We showed them a holy crucifix and, another day, an image of the Virgin, but they

(Continued over)

Kino's Autograph Letter in diary form—continued.

showed no sign of recognition or of having seen any symbol of the Catholic Faith. In the afternoon, they went away apparently very happy, but, as some of our people suspected, they were not to be trusted.

"7th. Wednesday was given over to wood cutting and felling huge palms; planning and erecting a little fort in the form of a crescent; and our small church.

"8th. On Thursday we caught a very large quantity of beautiful fish, which provided for all of us for more than three days.

"9th. Friday again saw the Indians at our camp, accompanied by many more, in all about 80, all quite peaceful and very friendly, asking for maize, which they call 'aquaj'; it is a great luxury for them—they eat it as though it were a sweet-meat—and after giving them maize we taught them to make the sign of the Cross.

"At sunset they retired, very happy, to the mountains to sleep, telling us they would return the following day, which they did, and very friendly and docile they were, too.

"10th. We held up a leather shield for them to aim at with their darts; but, as it touched the target without penetrating it, so each arrow snapped and fell. Then our soldiers fired at it with a gun, and when the shot passed through it, the Indians were full of admiration but none the less terrified; and in the afternoon they retired to their huts.

"11th. On Palm Sunday we blessed, and distributed many beautiful palms.

"12th. On Monday and the following days, we continued building our little church and the fort: whilst the Captain's ship put in for repairs prior to sailing for Hiaqui for supplies and horses.

"13th. On Tuesday the Admiral sent nine soldiers to scout inland and see if there were any river or lake or hamlet; but, owing to the fact that they were obliged to go on foot, which hindered their progress, they were only able to survey three leagues of land and did not discover either a river or a hamlet. From an eminence, however, they saw columns of smoke in the distance and a lagoon and lovely plains; so that, if it please God, we will penetrate further inland, as far, indeed, as the opposite coast, which cannot be more than twenty leagues away.

"14th. On Wednesday many of the Spanish Gentlemen came to confession.

"15th. On Thursday a few more attended, and the Admiral, the Captains, many soldiers and sailors received the Sacrament.

"In the afternoon more than forty Indians called upon us, most of them being the ones who had visited us before. They meekly learned to make the sign of the Cross and we gave them maize and chocolate powder; and, subsequently, they retired to their hills to sleep under the trees.

"There was a sermon for the Spaniards.

"16th. On the Friday, the Indians returned with a load of wood, for they had noticed that on the previous day we had rewarded those who had assisted in chopping wood; and, at noon, they returned to their encampment. In the afternoon there was another Sermon, on the Passion of Our Lord.

"17th. On the Saturday, we sang the Litanies and said Mass as we were accustomed to do; and at the gloria in excelsis, and five other times during the Mass, all the musketry was discharged, with a festive peal of bells, and much rejoicing.

"The Land is good, and the temperature pleasant; there is an abundance of fish, wood, birds, stags, rabbits, etc.

"We have sown maize and planted melons, water-melons, etc., and hope they will yield fruit; and we trust that in a few months from now, we may begin to baptize, for these Indians seem to me the most docile, affable, pleasant and sociable in all America." Etc.

1683 A.D. [1706] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Letter** [1] (in Spanish) from Father Kino to Father Julio Martinez from California, dated 20th April, 1683. From the camp of Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe and the port of La Paz in California.

2 pages, folio.

£25

Gives a detailed account of his travels and the meetings with the Indians.

" Since 18th March, when we left the Sandbank of the river at Sinaloa, we had been keeping in the vicinity of the rocks and islands of S. Ignacio. Well, on the 29th of the said month of March, on the Anniversary of the Annunciation of Our Lady, His Divine Majesty ordained that we should at last sight California, without losing sight of the Shores of Sinaloa and the other banks of S. Ignacio; for the navigable distance is no more than 35 leagues.

" On the 31st March, the day on which we concluded a novenary to the Glorious Saint Joseph, we entered the great Bay of Nuestra Señora de la Paz, whose entrance is at latitude 24 degrees 55 min. The following day, the 1st April, we continued south to the mouth of the harbour at La Paz; and some of us landed and found a lovely well; a meadow; a beautiful palm grove; tracks left by the Indians, etc.

" On the 2nd April, we nearly all landed, erected a great cross upon an eminence and returned to the ships to sleep.

" On the 3rd April, Saturday, we again landed, but without coming upon or seeing a single Indian, which was a great disappointment to us.

" On the Sunday, we put off in two launches and penetrated further into this port of La Paz, which is at latitude 24, 10 min.: and again we neither found nor saw any Indians. In the afternoon we went fishing with nets and caught a large quantity of fish: and as we espied columns of smoke, we began, on Monday, to build a small church and a small fort or camp of Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe, and from that day on, we slept and lived ashore.

" On the Tuesday, on the morning of which most of the people were descending a hill, and chopping wood for our buildings, we heard yells from the Indians who were making for this port. Later, our soldiers ran to their weapons, and the Indians advanced, shrieking wildly, armed with bows and arrows in warlike attitude—at least, on the defensive—and making signs to us to leave these their lands.

" We tried to give them to understand that we were peaceful and bade them lay down their arms, and said we would do likewise, but they refused." Etc.

[1] This appears to be a transcript made in Mexico by the addressee, Father Julio Martinez, for the purpose of being sent to the Duchess d'Aveiro in Madrid.

" I PURPOSE WRITING A LITTLE BOOK ON CALIFORNIA . . . AND WILL SEND YOUR REVERENCE LARGE SHELLS OF MOTHER O' PEARL WHICH I ALREADY HAVE IN THE MESSROOM HERE."

1683 A.D. [1707] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Autograph Letter signed** (in Spanish) to Father Francisco Nimenez, of the Order of Jesuits in Mexico.

1 page, folio.

Dated, La Paz, California, 23rd April, 1683.

£105

" I beg you to communicate the import of these few lines announcing our arrival at the Californias, to Father Joseph Vidal (and through him, if you think fit, to the Duchess de Aveyro), to the Proctors, and all the holy college of St. Peter and St. Paul; and say that I will endeavour to write within the next three or four months when our Captain's ship will proceed from here to Chacala or to Matanchel; then I will send Your Reverence large shells of mother-o'-pearl which I already have in the messroom here.

" I purpose writing a little book on this our enterprise, and I will forward it a few months hence, by which time one will be in a position to give news of some baptisms, etc.

" From the Camp at Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe and from this port of La Paz, the Californias or the Carolinas, April 23rd in the year 1683."

" ON THE 25TH MARCH, 1683, WE SIGHTED THIS COUNTRY, CALIFORNIA."

1683 A.D. [1708] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Letter signed** (in Spanish) from Father Kino to Father Francisco [Ximenez?] (the body of the letter in the hand of Father Goni or Father Copart, Kino's Co-Missionaries, the latter part of the letter in the Autograph of Father Kino).

4 pages, small quarto.

Dated, San Lucas, 27th July, 1683.

£450

" I have written three or four letters; nevertheless, as it is doubtful whether they ever reached you, I will here reiterate that on the 25th March of this year of Grace 1683, we sighted this country, California, and after having entered the Great Bay and port of La Paz on the 2nd April, we landed and erected a great Cross, and later added a small church, and we founded this camp at Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe.

" In the meantime we persevere in this conquest by learning the language of this country; by our kind treatment of the natives, and their instruction in some of the ritual of our Holy Faith; by the manufacture of rude huts, and particularly by protecting ourselves in an excellent little fort which we have constructed near the sea in the form of a crescent. The erection of this fortification (which has its moat all round and a good-sized trench of large and well-disposed columns of palm) was rendered necessary by the incident which befell us on the Day of the Festival of the Holy Ghost, when more than a hundred Indians—the advance guard, so we were given to understand, of very many more—made war on us with terrific outcry, and ranged themselves into two troops, to eject us from their lands, and take possession of our provisions.

" But by the great mercy of Heaven and beneficence of the Holy Spirit, we did not fire on them, either with firearms or slings, neither did they level any darts at us. And in the interim, while we were wondering whether or not they would attack us until they had first met with some demonstration of hostility, one of the Troops of Indians entered our trench, and although our valiant soldiers held the barrel of their guns to the Indians' chests, and the Indians perchance unaware of the nature of our weapons feared them not and did not retire, we did not fire on them, and thus we were specially favoured by the Holy Ghost in that the peace was not disturbed by the hostilities which the circumstances seemed to threaten; and that we were spared the risk of forfeiting the success of our whole enterprise.

" And we gave the Indians maize and other trifling gifts of ribbons, laths, pocket knives as in the days when they came to visit us peacefully; and since then (albeit the soldiers still regard the Indians with suspicion) they are at peace with us and quite friendly, even on terms of familiarity, so that they are making a habit of coming to see us frequently at this camp of Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe, bringing us presents from Pitahayas. Once they also brought us some tiny pearls, which they do not value very much or take much notice of; neither do they trouble to fish for them although they abound, and there are many to be found of fine lustre in this Bay. Over two hundred have already been obtained from them as a perquisite for the image of the Holy Virgin, and many of the people possess many more.

" During our three or four journeys to the East, the South and West, we have reconnoitred about six or seven leagues of land. Though the country is mostly mountainous, it does not lack good arable land, and there is no doubt that, on the arrival of our horses, when we shall be able to penetrate further inland, we shall discover still more and vaster tracts of land, valleys, and perhaps

(Continued over)

Father Kino to Father Francisco—continued.

rivers. We have seen that towards the opposite coast there unfolds a glorious plain with luxuriant foliage; at the present dry season there are maize, marrows, melons and water melons in profusion, likewise some tamarind trees which we planted some weeks ago and which are coming up beautifully, much to the Indians' admiration. They are very fond of maize. With the help of God, we shall sow this plentifully here as also on one of the beautiful little Islands in this great bay, where we have found a lovely salt lake.

"These Indians are very lively and good natured. They are of fine physique, very happy disposition, always ready with a smile and very sociable. The men wear no clothes whatever beyond a feather headdress; the women are clad in skins from chest to foot. The complexion is slightly lighter than that of the Indians of New Spain, though a little boy who called upon us recently was distinctly red of skin. For food they live mainly upon shellfish and fruit, venison and rabbits, and birds of which there is a great variety. Some days ago one of the soldiers on leave granted by the Admiral, took his hand gun to the hills and in a very short time brought down ten doves.

"The weapons employed by the Indians are bows and arrows, with flints without poison (which they know not of). When we use a leather shield at which they aim, their arrows invariably snap in pieces; and they are full of awed admiration when we show how, with one gun shot, the missile passes through two or three shields.

"The chiefs wear reed pipes suspended from their necks, which, however, are never used until they are actually in the thick of a fight; they therefore dislike the sound of our flutes and guitars and harps. Knives and any iron ware appeal to them much, and every sort of bead, ribbon and decorative trifle.

"Redskins mistrust their womenfolk and children. Their language, which is not at all difficult to understand, possesses all the letters of the alphabet excepting 's' and 'f' but they are learning these. The salutary word 'Jesus' and other Spanish words, whether spelt with the unfamiliar 's' or not, they are curious to pick up, and ask us numerous questions regarding the names of objects in our language. We are in great need of an Interpreter, by whose aid we would assuredly have transacted much commerce and would have had many of the natives baptized by now.

"This letter had been written thus far at the end of June, and I had intended to send it with the Admiral's ship which was then due to pass this way with provisions, but at the Council of War which met about that time it was discovered that the soldiers were disinclined to remain without a ship in sight, and there were many differences of opinion together with much unpleasantness, which was aggravated by the lack of provisions.

"Thus it was decided that the Admiral's ship should not go to Sinaloa; then again, the other day, the Admiral was informed that an Indian had shot an arrow at a soldier, but though he had not drawn a drop of blood, he was ordered to be taken prisoner on board. Upon this there followed a great commotion on the ship amongst the warlike rugged Indians, who are great fighters. In the meantime we were approached by some Indian priests, who are very steady and peaceful and sternly disapprove of the others, and they related how the militant ones had murdered a young seaman whom we had lost sight of some time since.

"Thus the weeks sped on, and as on the 3rd July, sixteen of the warlike Indians came upon us (principally chieftains whilst numerous others were stationed in the hills) it was thought they had come to take one of us prisoner or to release their own man whom we held prisoner.

"They advanced with apparent friendliness and the Admiral ordered that they should be welcomed with offerings of the food which they liked best; and whilst they were seated at their repast, as was decided at the hasty Council of War, we fired upon them with our light artillery and killed ten of them, the rest retreating badly wounded." Etc.

Kimo writes about "the First Californian who went to Heaven."

redificarte dilata el entendimiento de veros y espirituales de la salvacion de todas las gentes
luminosas de veros y el 1^o Baunio con los de las cosas de la vida interior de la salvacion
en de parte de aquellos mancebos y de las cosas de la vida exterior de la salvacion
negocio al tanto. No de V. para q. en las acciones q. se hicieren y se pudiesen
de las cosas de la vida interior y de las cosas de la vida exterior y de la vida
de aduerten estas tres cosas de la vida interior y de la vida exterior y de la vida exterior

[illegible][illegible]

"NOW FOR THE SAKE OF THE SOULS IN CALIFORNIA."

1683 A.D. [1709] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Autograph Letter signed** (in Spanish) to the Duchess d'Aveiro.
3 pages, folio.

Dated from the Admiral's Ship, off the Coast of Sinaloa, 12th August, 1683. **£215**

"In the early part of this year, 1683, when we were waiting in the port of Chacala to embark for California, and on other occasions during the previous months, I wrote to your Grace, and shall be delighted to learn that my letters have reached your Grace's hands.

"Now, for the sake of the souls in the said California, I implore your Grace to consider the enclosed as your own, and after having gleaned the news from it, graciously to do me the favour of transmitting it to Rome to the Assistant Prelate, Juan Marin, and to forgive my presumption.

"The first, and hitherto the only, camp which we founded in the spacious Island of California we named after Our Lady of Guadalupe, which is adjacent to the port and bay of Nuestra Señora de la Paz. The reason for the latter name of our Lady of Guadalupe I wrote you last year. May it please our Sovereign Lady to watch over us with her divine favour.

"For this reason, I also beg your Grace for the sake of your apostolical zeal and divine love of the conversion of numerous souls, to look upon this cause and conversion as though it were your own, and in Madrid to deal with it according to your charitable and most wise opinion, so that our conquest and conversions may progress favourably in this greatest island in the world, full of responsible souls. The natives have such good qualities, that it seems to me that in no other part of the world could our European funds and zealous efforts be better employed than in this very extensive California.

"I shall be delighted to hear that you have received the little books on the Comet, or rather Comets, for over here we have not failed to see it and experience many of its effects. But may it be the Divine will to grant that we proceed with our enterprise, and as I say and repeat, I implore your Grace to take this matter to heart, as though it were your own endeavour. Words fail me, particularly as I write to your Grace whom we have learnt to revere as the great Mother of the Missionaries and the recently-converted; as well as of those about to be converted to our holy faith.

"Father Matthew Goni, who is my colleague in this Mission, wishes me to convey his profound respect to your Grace as also the most Excellent Bishop of Guadaluajara and the Californias, under whose authority I act in this enterprise.

"On my own behalf, and on behalf of the souls of the Indians of California, accept our respectful homage.

"From the port of St. Lucas, off the Coast of Sinaloa, on board the Admiral's ship, 12th August, 1683."

"THE FIRST CALIFORNIAN WHO WENT TO HEAVEN."

1683 A.D. [1710] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Spanish) by Father Eusebio Francisco Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro (partly in the hand of Father Goni or Father Copart, Kino's Co-Missionaries).

2 pages, folio.

Dated, "From San Bruno, from this new Province of San Andres, of these Californias, or Carolinas, 15th December, 1683."

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. III.).

£550

This is one of the most important letters ever written by Father Kino, giving us an extraordinary exact account of the mission in California and of his travels therein.

"On the 29th of September we left the port of San Lucas on the coast of Sinaloa, on the 6th of October we arrived at this Rio Grande, of California, where we found many Indians who are very meek, friendly, affable and docile, who come to see us every day, in all friendship, and give us the greatest hope of being able to convert them quickly.

"On the 8th of November, some Mexican Indians married. On the 20th of the same month the Captain's ship returned from Hiaqui, with all the provisions we asked for. The journey from here to Hiaqui took two days and a half, and from Hiaqui it came in thirty hours. On the 22nd we made an expedition of six leagues into the interior of the country; we found water, docile people, beautiful plains, and very good land for sowing, timber and plantations of trees, stone for building, etc., and on the very same day in the camp there was a baptism of a poor dying man, the first Californian who (in a few hours) went to Heaven.

"On the 30th of November, possession was taken of this land of California, with all solemnity, and of the Province which we call the Province of San Andres.

"On the first of December, we made a second expedition which took us eight days there and back, a journey of fifty leagues, and we directed our expedition to the interior of the country, towards the west.

"For more than twenty leagues we went with the Admiral, thirty-five persons in all, till half-way we met with a mountain so high and so steep that the horses, mules, and their riders could not pass it. And so, twenty-nine of us went on about twelve leagues; nearly everywhere we found good land for sowing, many streams, charming valleys, and plains, three lagoons of water beautifully fresh, and sure traces of a stream bearing much water which flows to the other coast; many and very big trees, prickly figs, many deer, hares, etc., and the best that we saw were sure signs of many people and of many souls, as there were numerous and large huts, fresh embers, etc. . . . and although, at the first sight of us, all the natives had retired to the highest peaks of some mountains, a chief accompanied by sixteen others, came to speak to us most peacefully, and affably, placing his arms on the ground, and gave us permission to enter nearer, up to the river, but the ships did not delay more than four more days, and desired to return. And as we gave presents to these Indians skilfully, without doing harm, or displeasing any of them, we are confident that when we make further expeditions we shall be able to make them even tamer.

"Most of what we have sown has already grown greatly, and the melons, water melons, and pumpkins are also growing, as if we had sown them in Sinaloa; we have also planted vines, fastened to stakes, pomegranates, and quince trees. We hope with the favour of Heaven for better and more copious harvests from our plants as well as from the souls." Etc

"THE NATIVES WERE VERY WELL IMPRESSED BY THE ATTITUDE OF THE SPANIARDS AND WHAT WE HAVE COME TO TEACH."

1684 A.D. [1711] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Letter subscribed and signed** (in Spanish) from Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro (the body of the letter in the hand of Father Goni or Father Copart, his Co-Missionaries).

2 pages, folio.

Dated from the Camp at St. Bruno, California, 25th October, 1684.

£250

"Since my arrival in this new country in the Province of San Andres, and the Camp at St. Bruno a year ago, I have written to your Grace, and have also given an account of our doings, whenever the occasion arose, during the last three years.

"Here, particularly with regard to the condition of this new province of S. Andres and the Camps at St. Bruno and S. Isidro (where we have been living for over a year) we are enjoying perfect peace.

"This year a fine fort has been built of stone with bastions complete. The natives at these Camps and round about S. Bruno and S. Isidro and the neighbouring encampments of S. Juan, S. Dionisio, and S. Xavier, say their prayers partly in Spanish, partly in their own native language, and they sing the Saive every day. In fact, in order to be able to baptize many of them, we only need to master a little more of their two languages, and to have a reassurance from Mexico that our enterprise is to be carried through and that there is no probability of our being requested to retire, as some feared.

"But your well-known desire for the good of every soul encourages us to look to your lovingkindness for succour and benign concurrence in our venture in these extensive Californias to baptize, many who, in this life and the hereafter, may testify to your Grace's great compassion and charity.

"Since the return of the Admiral's Ship on the 10th August, I have been (during the latter part of that month) to Hiaqui to fetch horses. I also proceeded to the Missions at Hiaqui to obtain a little help for the natives. A Californian of the name of Eusebio wished to accompany me and came with the utmost pleasure; and as he was the first of his countrymen to make the journey there and back, he had such a great deal to narrate about the missions and the kindly treatment he had met with everywhere, that the natives were very well impressed by the attitude of the Spaniards and of what we have come to teach. Owing to this, four others have now set out, at their own express wish, when on the 25th September the Admiral's Ship sailed again to fetch more horses; so that we may speedily make an impressive entry and pass on to the further coast, some fifty leagues across.

"Our friends, the natives of the countries in which we have already lived all inform us, young and old, that inland there is a river of great volume, many grassy plains, much herbage, numerous deer and plenty of game; that it is a very cold country; and that adjacent to the river there are many encampments and many people. This is the most-desired and most abundant harvest that we have all along promised ourselves in this greatest Isle on the face of the globe." Etc.

"At the Camp of S. Bruno, kingdom of the Californias, October 25th, 1684."

"YOU ARE THE PATRONESS AND PROTECTRESS OF OUR MISSIONS."

1684 A.D. [1712] FRANCISCO DE FLORENCIA, Soc. Jesu. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Spanish) from Father Francisco de Florencia to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

1 page, folio.

Dated, Mexico, 1st November, 1684.

£25

He informs the Duchess that he has sent her several letters from Father Eusebio Francisco Kino, from California, and at his request he is sending her a diary of his journey, which arrived at Sinaloa with the boat on the 3rd of September. Father Kino is full of hope for this new conversion to which he intends to bring many Indian tribes. This new region is extremely vast and broad and the Indian tribes seem to be docile, and the Fathers have conquered their tongues, which is the greatest difficulty. *"You are the patroness and protectress of our missions, and you have done everything to help them, God alone will repay you for what you have done. I am the prefect of the studies in the College of St. Peter and St. Paul of Mexico, and I am desirous of obeying you in everything that you wish to command me."*

At the time the letter was written Father Kino had been sent as cosmographer (in 1683), with Isidro Otondo y Antillon to California, on the expedition which gave to the Peninsula the name Santisima Trinidad de las Californias.

"ON ALL THESE TRIPS SOME NATIVES FROM CALIFORNIA HAVE TRAVELLED
TO THEIR GREAT DELIGHT."

1684 A.D. [1713] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Two Letters on one sheet** (in Spanish) to the Duchess d'Aveiro, one in the **Autograph of and signed** by Father Kino, the other in the hand of Father Goni or Father Copart, his Co-Missionaries.

4 pages (inclusive), folio.

Both dated from the Camp at St. Bruno, California, 8th December, 1684.

£285

"Our not having included any other vessel beyond the Admiral's ship in our voyage to California or the Carolinas has made it impossible for us to navigate the great entrance as far as the opposite coast, as we had intended to do during the months of October and November, and it will only be possible to do so now, during December and January. Indeed, in order to transport 70 horses and mules it was necessary for the Admiral's Ship to travel four times to Hiaqui, and on all these trip, some natives from California have travelled, to their great delight; whilst, in the meantime, at San Isidro, three leagues inland, they have formed a second camp and fort; and in the guardroom have arranged for the storage of provisions for 40 or 50 days, which are being transported on 18 pack mules." Etc.

The second letter begins as follows:—

"I have just returned from our Camp at San Isidro, where to-day—the anniversary of Our Lady's Immaculate Conception—I said Mass. I implore your Grace to bend your zealous efforts to the furtherance of this your enterprise and the conversions in the new Carolinas or California, even if it means negotiating with the Catholic Majesties [1] or the Royal Ministers, who normally bear the cost of assistance and the business side of similar enterprises...To that end, I am also sending Father Juan Barela Copart to Mexico, who is the third Missionary from these new and extensive missions, so that by no manner of means may these numerous, gentle and docile souls be left without succour.

"It seems that the Common Enemy (the Devil) is at his tricks again and suggests some, I don't-know-what difficulties, so that there are they who lose heart in the prosecution of what should be so great an honour and service to both their Majesties.

"Up to now, in the 14 months that we have been in these straits, we have baptized five natives: three infants and two adults, all "in articulo mortis," four of whom died a few hours after baptism, the remaining one got well again.

"The harvest is now so ripe, that as soon as the decision is communicated from Mexico that they are going ahead with this enterprise, we shall be able to baptize very many souls. The difficulties that obstruct our progress most when the time for conversion approaches consist in the fact that all this year it has not rained, and it seems to them to be very barren land; but neither has it rained at Sinaloa, Hiaqui, and Mayo (where this year they lack supplies), but are not uninhabitable lands for this reason. By the way, it has rained further inland, and with our entry we shall by the Grace of Heaven, find very good lands even though they be not so good on this coast.

"Another difficulty with which we have to contend is that as in Mexico they await large quantities of pearls to counterbalance the Camp's expenses, although there are actually many pearls to be found on this coast, they are not forwarded—at least, only a few, the reason being that we have not set ourselves to fish for pearls but to build fortifications and houses and study the new languages with all the seriousness and application they demand, particularly when there is not an interpreter." Etc.

1685 A.D. [1714] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Autograph Manuscript** (in Spanish) entirely in the hand of Father Eusebio Francisco Kino, giving an account of his second expedition into the interior of California.

4 pages, 4to.

California, 1685.

£145

"On the 16th of February there left this camp of San Bruno the Lord Admiral, Father Pedro Mathias Goni, twenty armed soldiers and four Christian Indians, and many friendly natives with supplies for twenty-five days, and with the intention of crossing to the port and bay of Santa Maria Magdalena on the other coast, to see if on the south-west side there should be better lands for sowing and for Spanish settlements. However, we met with land which was so steep and such gigantic mountains that we could not climb them and we were obliged to continue along the east coast, and stopping at the creek of San Dionisio we journeyed about twenty leagues to the south and found many huts, with many natives, very tame, docile and affable, who gave us presents of fish. They showed us the way and two natives received some haberdashery from the Royal charity, and some of our food, some sandals, some glass beads, and they were highly delighted with these presents.

"The majority of the hut-dwellers speak the Eduana language, some speak the Nube dialect of the Guine Indians, many speak the Onaylaira dialect.

"Their food consists of a kind of eelgrass, and very much fish, and all kinds of oysters, with especially large mother-of-pearl shells, which show that there are important pearl fisheries. With the four divers which the Captain's ship has brought God will be served, as everything serves Him for the spiritual good of so many souls.

"We found in this expedition that the hut-dwellers here had better dwellings and cabins than any others which we had seen before, and even the men of the "Calandra," who twenty months ago passed round the Cape of San Lucas, said that they had seen there some huts of good appearance and very well built. We also found a salt mine and from it we brought very good salt to this camp of San Bruno. Once when there were some clouds in the sky which seemed to indicate rain (because the natives live on fish, it appears they do not like heavy showers) they begged our people to stop it, considering them, as in the previous expedition, as Gods or Heavenly visitors.

"The settlements along thirty leagues which we found in that district are called as follows: 1. San Sereno; 2. La Concepcion; 3. Simeon; 4. The Martyrs of Japan; 5. Santa Agata; 6. San Pedro; 7. San Mathias; 8. San Ignacio; 9. San Francisco Xavier; 10. San Valera; 11. San Francisco de Borja; 12. San Augustin; 13. San Nicolas de Tolentino; 14. San Geronimo.

"Many settlements are in the habit of holding 200, 300, or 400 more souls moreover, in addition to these settlements and inhabitants, what we found in this expedition were several good ports, several good watering-places with good water and palms, many fine beaches from which to fish, ortoses, salt-marshes, corals, stones for arrows, but the pearls which are most precious in these mountains is the affability, peacefulness and docility of the Indians, and it is so great, that although a soldier killed one of the natives on this expedition, on the day after his death, the rest of the natives brought us presents of fish. And ten or twelve days after the death, the boat arrived at this Creek of San Dionisio, not knowing of the death that had taken place and without much ado they called a boy and gave him some letters for this camp of San Bruno, but these Indians did him no harm, on the contrary they showed him the way, and accompanied him eight or nine leagues, and because he was tired from thirst, they preceded him and came to this camp of San Bruno and fetched water for him, and they ran back to refresh him with this and did this with great love and peacefulness, just as one might expect from Christians who are very friendly, etc."

**" CALIFORNIA IS ONE OF THE MOST CONSIDERABLE PORTIONS
OF AMERICA."**

1686 A.D. [1715] DUCHESS D'AVEIRO D'ARCOS MAQUEDA (the patroness of the Californian Missions). **Autograph manuscript aide-mémoire** relative to the discovery of California, to the failure of the expedition led by Admiral Don Isidro Otondo y Antillon (in 1685), and to the superior results to be expected by the continuation of the Jesuit missions, with a few soldiers only.

1 pp., folio.

Madrid, 1686.

£25

" California is one of the most considerable portions of America judging it from end to end, whose discovery has been desired before this and has recently been attempted by Don Isidro de Otondo, but since no useful or glorious venture is ever easy, he failed therein because some of his men died, and he did not immediately strike the riches which were hoped for; and his Majesty, having regard to the great expense, and the soldiers who were employed on that expedition and were needed elsewhere, may, it is feared, order their withdrawal. But it is in the power of the Viceroy to see that so many poor souls be not abandoned, since the Missions are under his special protection, by ordering that the Jesuits should continue the missions. If three or four of them should remain there, they would reap for Heaven a very abundant harvest; and by giving them the escort of a few picked soldiers, the Fathers would be put to little expense, which could be easily arranged—if the Viceroy were agreeably disposed towards this pious work, in which they all seek to please him; for in the Indies as everywhere else, the will of the superior is law, and the conventions pursued in the possession and discovery of these places will not weigh heavily, for they reveal themselves at their true worth."

REFERRING TO FATHER KINO'S ATTENDANCE ON THE VICEROY IN MEXICO,
BEFORE HIS SECOND EXPEDITION TO CALIFORNIA.

1686 A.D. [1716] BALTHASAR DE MANSILLA, [1] Soc. Jesu. Auto-graph Letter signed (in Spanish) from Father Balthasar de Mansilla to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

3 pp., folio.

Dated Mexico, 13th March, 1686.

£45

Important letter in which the writer begins by thanking the Duchess for the favours which she has shown to the Missions in the Mariana Islands. He gives a full account of what has taken place in the Missions of the Mariana Islands, and complains bitterly of the ignorance of the late Governor of the Islands. He states that Don Joseph de Quiroxa has arrived there, the only means by which the Devil has not obtained entire possession of the Island. He is sending help by the boat which is just leaving the Port of Acapulco, and only wishes that he had a word in the matter of choosing the soldiers for the expedition.

He has no news of conversions from Manila of the (Philippine) Islands, but only news of riots, quarrels, and disagreements, not only among the heathen, but also among those who call themselves good Christians. Father Luis de Morales will write on this matter.

From China the news is much the same, the Emperor patronizes the Missionaries as before, etc.

Father Eusebio Francisco Kino has sent her Grace a complete account of the state of the Californias. He is staying in this city, engaged on this business, and will tell her Grace as soon as the Viceroy and the Vicereine have decided in his favour.

He also gives a full account of the state of affairs in Mexico and gives an account of his troubles with the secular forces in the government.

"In the Provinces in which our missionaries are settled they have discovered new heathen tribes and have made an entry (entrada) therein. In the government of this gentleman they have established more than twelve missionaries who are fully occupied with the cultivation of these fresh plants, and each one of the missionaries is in charge of an entire province of Indians."

FATHER KINO LEFT MEXICO ON 20th NOVEMBER, 1686, FOR HIS SECOND EXPEDITION TO CALIFORNIA.

"THE NATIVE INDIANS OF CALIFORNIA ARE MOST PEACEFUL AND DOCILE."

1686 A.D. [1717] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of California. **Autograph Letter signed** (in Spanish) by Father Eusebio Francisco Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

3½ pages, on native paper.

Dated, Mexico, 19th July, 1686.

£175

"In the months of March & April last I wrote to your Grace about our return from California to the port of Matanchel of New Spain, and of our leaving Matanchel to meet and assist the Philippine galleon against the pirate ships which were awaiting it in the Port of La Navidad in order to rob it, and that we arrived safely at Acapulco without being seen or taken by the enemy pirates (the Dutch buccaners), who have since done no little damage on the coast of Compostela, in Coima, Petatlan in Mazatlan, and other places, till they in their turn received notable damage from Captain Juan Redondo, and with the loss of more than fifty of their men. It is said that, some days ago, they arrived at Granada to sack it, so as to be able to pass from the Pacific Ocean to the Atlantic.

"In all my letters, more than a thousand times, I have commended to your Grace's special care the state of California, and the ripeness of the harvest of so many, such docile, sweet and peaceful, and even instructed souls, who were begging earnestly for Holy Baptism. I also did all I could by praying on my knees. . . . and, on the 14th of March, 1686, an order came that we were to begin the baptisms of these tame, instructed and docile natives of California; however, a Royal letter arrived in April, from His Majesty the King, ordering the suspension of the conversion of the most peaceful California, but on the contrary, ordering help to Nueva Biscaya (according to the Royal letter), but which, God be thanked, is in perfect calm, and in good order. Will not Your Grace help to save so many souls and bring them to eternal salvation?

"Thanks to God and owing to a letter which I wrote the Father Provincial, and through a petition which His Reverence gave to the Viceroy, the Viceroy has given us three grants for three new missions, so that, when the fleet returns bringing new missionaries, we will begin with the Seri and Guaima Indians, who are also asking for baptism. These new missions are also opposite California, and can be seen so clearly that there is not more than fifteen leagues of sea between one and the other, and this will be most useful for those who will begin conversions on one side and on the other of this arm of the sea, or Strait of California. The native Indians of California, are most peaceful and docile, more so than any others than have been found in the whole discovery, and they are their eternal salvation to Your Grace's divine zeal for the good of souls. In order to continue the conversion of California with most moderate expense His Majesty the King has spent a great deal of money. . . . P.S.—Please send on the enclosed, and, for the love of the Lord, pardon the ink."

FATHER KINO RELATES THE HISTORY AND DISCOVERY OF CALIFORNIA.

1686 A.D. [1718] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). The Apostle of California. **Letter signed** (in Spanish) by Father Eusebio Francisco Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

4 pages, folio, on rice paper.

Dated, Mexico, 16th November, 1686, and with the nine last lines in the autograph of Father Kino.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. IV.).

£350

A most important letter of Father Kino, written four days before his second missionary expedition, during the course of which he founded Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, San Ignacio, San José de los Imuris, and Nuestra Señora de los Remedios.

"A little less than six months ago I returned from the Californias or New Carolinas, to this city of Mexico, and wrote to Your Grace, and gave you an account of the great and ripe harvest of souls which there was in that very large island, and of the great eagerness with which those peaceful and docile Indians begged for instruction in the mysteries of our Holy Faith, and for Holy Baptism; and how with the ships from California, we met and advised the Philippine galleon of the enemy pirates which were on the coast of the Pacific and that the pirates were waiting to rob it, and that we arrived safely with the galleon at the port of Acapulco scoffing at the four enemy ships. Since, from the middle of January, 1686, we came from Acapulco to the city of Mexico, and when in April we were about to return to California, to continue with the conversion of so many docile souls, and the ripe harvest, a letter came from Madrid, (in answer to one from here of 1685), in which the information was given, that New Biscay was about to be lost owing to the revolt in the Indies. This (Royal) letter ordered that help should be brought to the kingdom of New Biscay, and ordered the suspension of the conquest and conversion of the Californias. But, as there was plenty of money in the Royal treasury (as the King's treasurer answered him in May, 1686), the Viceroy received four new grants for four new missions, two among the Tarascomare Indians and two others among the Seri and Guayma Indians, who are within sight of the Californias, and so near them that the distance is not more than fifteen or sixteen leagues. I have been ordered by my Superiors to found these new missions of the Seris and Guaymas, who are also asking for baptism, and in two days I shall leave the city of Mexico for this purpose.

"However, I still keep and hope a favourable determination and resolution for the continuation of the conquest and conversion of California or the Carolinas. I am very glad that a new Viceroy has come who is very interested in the missions and very devoted to the glorious Apostle, St. Francis Xavier, and in the warrant with which he conceded us the two grants for the two new missions of the Seris and Guaymas, he says, that they should also have to serve and help the continuation of the conversion of the neighbouring California.

"In order to help you I would like to call your attention to the following three points;

"The first point is that it is possible today to continue with the conquest and conversion of the Californias with very little expense to the Royal treasury. During the last five years from 1686 onwards about half a million has been spent, more than two millions have been spent on California in the expeditions that were made by the following, on their voyages of exploration: viz., Don Fernando Cortes, in 1523, Sebastian Biscayna, in 1597 and 1602, Francisco Ortega in 1634, Admira!

Father Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro—continued.

Don Pedro Portel-Casanate in 1644, Admiral Don Bernardo Bernal de Pinadero, 1677, and others who with great vessels and high-decked ships, spent the amount of money mentioned above, on soldiers and sailors, on arms, supplies of provisions, repairing gear, etc., for the discovery and conquest of California.

"Today it is possible with a couple of light barges, and with a small guard of twenty or twenty-five, and with four or six missionaries costing about 20,000 Pesos, or even less, to continue the desired goal of the conquest and pacification of California, as may be attested by many prudent and experienced men who during the last years took part in the Californian expedition.

"Again everybody knows what trouble and annoyance arises for a conquest, and what a waste of money is caused by great vessels which have to come more than 200 leagues journey from Compostela and Guadalajara. Thence ships must be brought for California. With the delay and detention generally nine or ten months are wasted, but by leaving here with two barques from Sinaloa and Hiaqui it would be possible to send a weekly supply of all necessary provisions.

"The second point is that the conquest and conversion of California used to be attended by such difficulties that the Common Enemy of humanity (the Devil) has possessed it for many years. Notwithstanding the principal difficulties are reduced to three: the first is the heavy expense, the second the dryness and sterility of the land (which causes it to appear uninhabitable), the third, the diseases and especially the 'Mal de Loanda,' which in the months of March and April, 1685, affected many of the soldiers. In answer to these three difficulties, I say, as to the heavy expense, it can be averted by what I have stated above, as to the second difficulty (the dryness) I may say, that in one year and a half we were able to overcome this easily, and that it is so in general throughout the whole of New Spain and North America. When on the 8th of October, 1683, we landed at that port of California which we called San Bruno, we found it very pleasant and fertile, and fruitful in pasture for cattle, and quite suitable for sowing (as the Admiral Don Isidro de Olmelo y Antillon wrote to His Excellency the Viceroy, in his letter of 16th October, 1683), and there is a little maize or wheat or other grain, which are afterwards sowed, and it grew as in any other part of New Spain, and, from that wheat, we made bread and wafers, with which the sacrifice of the Mass was celebrated for a long time.

"However, it is certain from the information given by the natives of the Californias, that further North there are lands which are more level and fertile, and abounding in water, and there is a Royal letter in existence which says that at an altitude of 96 degrees there are trees for ship masts of any size, and it is certain that we have not seen more than one per cent of California, since it is so big, and that from Cape San Lucas to Cape Mendocino and to Cape Blanco there are more than five hundred leagues in length, according to the log books and relations of Sebastian Biscayno, Francisco Ortega, and Don Pedro Portel Casanate, and of others who have navigated ships and have made various discoveries of the Californias; and as we have found the natives of the whole of California extremely mild and docile, and if there are in some parts of the Californias want of ships from the fat lands of the Seris and Guyamas Indians and from Sinaloa and Hiaqui it would be easy to remedy this by means of little boats.

"As regards the third difficulty (the diseases) which reign there in the months of March, April and May, they are to be found in many parts of New Spain in the same way and attended by equal mortality. And, instead of living in the camp of San Bruno, which has water even in times of drought, because it is very near the sea, and there is much bad water there, we could arrange to live in the other camp of San Isidro and San Nicholas, or in Los Reyes, or in another part of the land but nearer where there is water, even in time of the most severe drought." Etc.

1686 A.D. [1719] BALTHASAR DE MANSILLA, [1] Soc. Jesu. Auto-
graph Letter signed (in Spanish) from Father Balthasar de Man-
 silla to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

3 pages, folio.

Dated, Mexico, 29th November, 1686.

£35

Important letter giving detailed account of the mission in the Mariana Islands. He informs her that in May, 1686, he gave an account of "her" Mariana Islands, by means of the original relation which he had received from a Superior of the Missions.

Father Eusebio Francisco Kino has assured him that he has given Her Grace an account of the State of the Californias, and of the three new missions which have been placed there (to which the Father has just gone), which owe their establishment to the singular zeal of the Conde de Paredes and to the piety of his Countess. He informs the Duchess that the Countess has ordered him to act as her Confessor on the journey to Spain, and that he is overcome at the idea of his good fortune of being able to place himself at Her Grace's feet and to show her that he is full of reverence, etc.

It is interesting to note that Father Kino actually left Mexico on the 20th November, 1686, arriving at Guadalajara whence he set out on the 16th of December, arriving at Oposura in February.

**" IN SIGHT OF CALIFORNIA, SUCH WEALTH HAS BEEN
DISCOVERED."**

1687 A.D. [1720] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Letter signed** (in Spanish), and latter part written by Kino to the Duchess d'Aveiro.

3 pages, folio.

Dated from the Mission at Conicari, February 15th, 1687. **£125**

"It must be three months since I left Mexico, and found myself at this Camp, known as the Friars' Camp (Los Frailes) Province of Sonora, which I happened upon when the mail was leaving for Mexico, and seize the opportunity of greeting Your Grace.

"Since I left Mexico and arrived at this place on these missions, to deal with the new conversions of the heathen and the rest—I appear to be nearing the achievement of my object—I have written some little pamphlets, opinions on the state of the new mines, and the riches of Los Frailes, some of whom we met who told us of the fabulous value of the metal; whilst others, although the lesser ones, said the resources were only beginning to be gauged, but did not appear to be extensive and without much depth.

"On my way to this holy mission at Conicari, I passed by those same mines of the Friars, and by the new camp which, with the assistance of the President of Sinaloa and its garrison, they are building (with the principal traders and all the miners) on a very lovely plantation, intersected by a pleasant river, in May.

"I have just seen, and am aware of the clear and honest truth of the words of His Majesty's Royal Edict which is inserted in the Royal decree, that, in consideration of the new conversions, he granted me, some months ago, the Royal audience at Guadalajara. The true words of the Royal Proclamation dated the 14th of May, 1686, are as follows:—

"The King:—

"For having complied with the urgent duty of applying every means and urgent endeavours which it was possible to make in furtherance of the conversion of souls to the service of our Lord, God, who in his great mercy, has recompensed the gleanings from my Ercequeuer with greatly augmented fortune and riches for my Royal Monarchy, I hereby order, etc."

"And it is certain that so great are the sums which we are realizing, and shall continue to realize, in "Quintos" [1] from this discovery of new mines that it well seems our expenses will be amply refunded, apart from the extra expenses which may be incurred in the prosecution of our campaign of conversion in California. Here, almost in sight of California, we heard that such wealth had been discovered that many shrewd judges declare unanimously that they consider that never before has greater wealth been discovered in all previous explorations.

"A trustworthy friend has written me lately that there were 43 mines recorded, of such depth that each one was sufficient to subsidize this new camp, in view of its abundant yield of metal and great masses of alloy, the smallest being 4 marks per quintal and the largest at 40, 50, and 60 marks per quintal for smelting; and for quicksilver from 24 to 70 marks per lot of 12 quintals.

"Many more mines we shall be able to discover if we dig deeper below ground. Even without the wealth of metal we shall realize huge "Quintos" working the quicksilver at this new camp, for everything helps, and, please God, must help on these conversions to the eternal salvation of many souls." Etc.

[1] Fifths: the Spanish Government claimed 20 per cent. or one-fifth of all prize money.

"WE HAVE FOUNDED THREE NEW TOWNS."

1687 A.D. [1721] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco). **Letter signed** (in Spanish), the last page entirely in his autograph, to Father Baltasar de Mansilla.

4 pages, small 4to.

Dated from Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, 30th June, 1687.

£120

"Since 13th May of the present year of 1687 when I entered this heathen country of the Pimarian Indians, up to now, we have founded three new towns, the first being dedicated to Our Lady (Nuestra Señora de los Dolores) the second to St. Ignacio, and the third to St. Joseph. Here more than sixty baptisms have already taken place of infants and some adults. The natives of the town of Nta. Sra. de los Dolores now pray and chant their hymns; and the Christian Doctrine, the Benediction; the Sacrament; and ceremony of conversion are the same as in the other ancient Christian Countries.

"For the solemn baptism of the chief of another community in Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, who is jointly the Captain-general of the remaining Pimas as far as the sea of California, we only await the arrival of his sponsor, who, I think, will be Capt. Joseph Romo de Uricar; and it is some days since I baptized this chief's two sons, also many other adults of this neighbourhood who are very well versed, for I continue to baptize them by degrees and every day the number of heathens mounts up; and they come to make their homes or lodgings in this other town of Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, where, with very great pleasure and of their own accord, the natives are now turning their attention to finishing doors and windows for a very nice house and church, and the same will be constructed (with God's favour).

"Also, in the other towns, the people are very hardworking and understand agricultural work such as the cultivation of wheat and maize.

"It is a few days since I received the bells from Mexico and have fixed them up in the little church which, ever since the earliest days, we had built. The natives love to hear their psal which has never before been heard in this land; and they are also impressed by the pictures and other things connected with the Church, and have a profound appreciation for all things concerning their eternal salvation.

"In the same manner they ask for holy baptism and Missionary Fathers these neighbouring Indians called Tepoquis; and the Seris Indians; and the Guaymas Indians." Etc.

"From this new town and mission, Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, 30th June 1687."

"I AM IN A MOST FERTILE COUNTRY WHICH EASILY YIELDS MOST ABUNDANT HARVESTS OF WHEAT AND MAIZE."

1687 A.D. [1722] KINO (Father Eusebio Francisco, Autograph Report signed (in Spanish) to the Father Provincial.

3 pages, small 4to.

Dated from Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, 6th August, 1687.

£150

"At this celebration of baptisms there were some Spanish gentlemen from Bacanah and Father Joseph de Aquilar with his choristers. At Vespers, a solemn Mass was sung, and there was a procession, etc., and to this new country and new mission at Nuestra Señora de los Dolores there also came to the said ceremony and festival, five chiefs of the principal encampments from inland; and although some of them had, up to now, been little enamoured of our Holy Catholic Faith, since the festival of the baptismal ceremony above referred to, they have been so happy and comforted that they are now a king for Missionary Fathers for themselves and their countrymen, and for holy baptism.

"I will, with Heaven's help, make a more extensive report on this and will forward it to you. I do not wish to inconvenience your Reverence make no mistake about that. I therefore say that, should the opportunity arise, and Your Reverence so desired, to forward a small quantity of wax; a little sack cloth; some glass beads; a little Chinese linen; a few small blankets or some of these things, it would all greatly further the development of the spiritual and material fabric of the New Conversion, for this first year has dawned with some lack of necessities which may be very easily supplied during the following years. And this little gift may if Your Reverence so wishes, be handed to the Father de Anqueta, and to the muleteer, Miguel de Espinosa, who is a very reliable person, for Matopo.

"I am in a most fertile country which can, and does, easily yield such abundant harvests of wheat and maize that we could easily supply other Missions or new converted communities poorer or shorter of supplies than ourselves, without always remaining so dependent for our expenses upon the Royal Treasury which, as Your Reverence so prudently remarks, is already burdened with so many expenses.

"And the point which has always seemed so essential to me is: that we too should co-operate in the conversion of souls, with gifts of a temporal nature, for perhaps by this means God may dispose that this Province should remain free from debt, etc.—which consideration is what some people cite as an obstacle." Etc.

"Nuestra Sra. de los Dolores, Aug. 6th, 1687."

Bibliotheca Americana. Part III.

Catalogue No. 442

Waggs Bros., 54 & 55 Conduit Street
New Bond Street, London, W



The Books and Manuscripts described in each part of the Bibliotheca Americana are entirely different.

Part I. of Bibliotheca Americana comprises bibliographical descriptions of 1686 items (Books, Manuscripts, Maps, Autographs, etc.), with 60 plates, and indices of authors, titles, and subjects.

Part II. of Bibliotheca Americana comprises bibliographical descriptions of a series of 33 Autograph Letters describing the discoveries and explorations in California of Father Kino, "the Apostle of California," 1680-1687, with five plates and an introduction.

Part III. of Bibliotheca Americana comprises bibliographical descriptions of 855 items (Books, Manuscripts, Maps, Autographs, etc.), with 37 plates, and indices of authors, titles, and subjects.

At a later date a full index to the Bibliotheca Americana will be compiled and published and sent on application.

Books, etc., can generally be sent on Approval, if desired, subject to all expenses of carriage being paid and decision made within two days of receipt.

**SPECIAL ARRANGEMENTS CAN BE MADE FOR SENDING BOOKS, ETC.,
ON APPROVAL TO AMERICA AND ABROAD.**

(For List of Current Catalogues, see inside back cover.)

Commissions undertaken at any of the principal Auctions.

(All prices are nett, and do not include carriage.)

Dylen Paper Single Paper a 1000000
Dylen Paper Single Paper a 1000000

[illegible]

p[er]milleto del al
 m[un]do de castilla.
 lo tor gado al al.
 m[un]do de los unidos.

[illegible]

BIBLIOTHECA
AMERICANA
ET
PHILIPPINA
PART III.



MAGGS BROS.

(B. D. MAGGS, E. U. MAGGS),

Dealers in Fine & Rare Books, Prints & Autographs

34 & 35, Conduit Street, New Bond Street, London, W.

Telegraphic & Cable Address: "Bibliolite, London." Tel.: "Gerrard, 5831."

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
BY THE
COURIER PRESS,
LEAMINGTON SPA.

PREFACE.



IN the Preface to the First Part of our BIBLIOTHECA AMERICANA, of which we now have the pleasure of publishing the third part, we announced that we intended the series, when complete, to take the place of the familiar Leclerc and to present an equal wealth of rarities, with numerous plates and copious annotations.

We were able to follow the First Part with a special Catalogue consisting entirely of the Manuscript Letters of Father Eusebio Francisco Kino, *the Apostle of California*, from the archives of the famous Duchess d'Aveiro d'Arcos y Maqueda, a descendant of the Portuguese house of Lancaster.

We now publish Part III. of the Series, containing a new selection of printed books, Manuscripts and Autograph Letters, entirely different from those described in Parts I. and II.

As before, we find it invidious to draw distinctions between the rarity of the different items of importance.

We must, however, give pride of place to the Manuscript of the Privileges granted to Christopher Columbus, by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain, as a reward for his discovery of the New World, written by his well-known Secretary-notary Diego de Peñalosa, WITH MARGINAL NOTES IN THE AUTOGRAPH OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS (No. 1724).

We must mention next the Pomponius Mela's *Cosmographia*, printed in Salamanca, 1498, with the Autograph Signature on the first page of Pedro Alvarez Cabral (the discoverer of Brazil). This is one of the earliest books referring to the New World, and contains the first Spanish map of the world.

Among other printed books are the famous German version of the Vespucci—Paesi Novamente Retrovati, 1508 (No. 1727): Ptolemy's *Geography*, 1511, *printed on vellum* (No. 1729): Rickel's *Compendio Breve*, printed in Mexico,

1544, *one of the earliest American incunabula* (No. 1731): A School A.B.C., and Primer for the use of the North American Indians, *a unique American incunable*, printed in Mexico, 1569, which may be described as *a lost book now re-discovered* (No. 1737): Cordova's Zapotecan Grammar, Mexico, 1578 (No. 1739): Las Casas, The Spanish Colonie, London, 1583 (No. 1741): The magnificent set, *remarkably fine and tall*, of De Bry's Great American Voyages, in Latin (No. 1743); Villagra's History of New Mexico, 1610 (No. 1756): Blaeu's Great Atlas (No. 1809): Siguenza y Gongora's Astronomical work attacking Father Kino, *the Apostle of California* (No. 1971): Hennepin's New Discovery in the First English Edition (No. 1987): The Nicholson and Vetch's Proclamations in connection with the expedition against the French in Canada (Nos. 2024 and 2025): Horsmanden's "Journal of the Negro plot against New York," 1744 (No. 2075): The first published account of the capture of Fort Bull, 1756 (No. 2111).

The Catalogue is further especially rich in unpublished and original Manuscripts referring to Florida, California, New Mexico, Texas, Arizona, Louisiana, Panama, Central and South America, together with some remarkable original matter on the United States.

Included is a series of remarkable Autograph Letters and Reports written from Guam (the largest island in the Marianas), between the years 1658 and 1692, by the first Jesuit missionaries and martyrs there, giving almost daily details of life in what was then an unknown Island, and is now THE MOST IMPORTANT COALING STATION IN THE PACIFIC BELONGING TO THE UNITED STATES.

These Letters and Reports are nearly all (like those of Father Kino) addressed to the Duchess d'Aveiro, the "Mother of the Missions."

A flood of new light is shed upon the primitive conditions in Guam by these remarkable letters, extracts from which we have published in our Catalogue for the first time.

Among the other manuscript material of great interest are two letters of Philip IV. of Spain, in connection with the discovery of the Gulf of California, by Admiral Don Pedro Porter y Casanate (Nos. 1788 and 1789): The Account of daily life of a Franciscan Missionary in America in 1680 (No. 1845).

For the early history of the United States the following items are of special interest:—

Petition from the inhabitants of Newcastle, Pennsylvania, begging for

the erection of a fort, 1706 (No. 2207): Document issued by the Quaker Mayor of Philadelphia, in 1707, dealing with the suppression of vice therein (No. 2011): Letters relating to the foundation of a Welsh Colony in South Carolina, in 1713 (No. 2031); An official report on the state of the American colonies in 1721 (No. 2040): Manuscript dealing with the commercial and political history of Florida and Louisiana in 1726 (No. 2049): The original manuscript diary of an officer in the Spanish expedition against Georgia and General Oglethorpe, 1739-1742 (No. 2067): Mota Padilla's manuscript history relating to California, Texas, New Mexico, etc. (No. 2070): Contemporary Manuscript of Father Garces' famous diary during his travels to Colorado and California in 1755 and 1756 (No. 2180): Alzate's Manuscript on the cochineal industry (No. 2186): Webber's collection of 46 water-colour drawings, including views in Vancouver Island, Alaska, etc., 1777-1779 (No. 2190).

Of special interest are the letters of Manuel de la Torre, Bishop of Buenos Aires, to his mother and friends, 1765-1766, giving an account of the political and religious intrigues in which he was involved (Nos. 2141, 2142, and 2144 to 2150): L'Ainés' original diary, begun in Chesapeake Bay, November 28th, 1781, containing the original entries made by the cook of the French Admiral during the American War of Independence. This contains in diary form, in addition to the story of York-town, the contemporary history of the naval engagements of the French fleet, under the Comte de Grasse, together with reports of the campaigns on land, during the American War of Independence (No. 2210).

Another extraordinarily interesting item is the collection of Original Spanish Documents referring to the Peace Treaty of Versailles in which the fate of Florida was decided and the Independence of the United States was recognised by Great Britain, the peace at which Benjamin Franklin was the American plenipotentiary (No. 2221).

Almost equally interesting is the Manuscript Report of the Spanish Minister, the Count de Florida Blanca, to King Charles III., giving a most important resumé of the diplomatic negotiations preceding the signing of the Peace Treaty of Versailles, between Spain and England, and throwing light on Spain's secret diplomatic manoeuvres with regard to the cession of Florida and the recognition of the Independence of the United States (No. 2258).

Another important Document is the signed Manuscript Diary of the expedition of Lieutenant Commander E. J. Martinez, the officer commanding the expedition in 1788-9, in Northern California and Alaska (No. 2260).

Curious plans are revealed for the independence of Spanish America and an English invasion of Mexico in a project of Bertrand-Moleville, submitted to Lord Melville, in 1805 (No. 2237).

Numerous interesting maps have been described in this Catalogue, including a manuscript atlas of the New World, compiled about 1650 (No. 1790): many portulanos on vellum (Nos. 2052-2055, 2060, 2132, 2163): Luis de Surville's manuscript description of the ports, bays, creeks, etc., of Central and South America, most exquisitely written in 1778, contains 14 delightfully coloured folding maps (No. 2191).

We have added an index of authors, titles and subjects at the end of this Catalogue, and intend to compile and publish a full index to the Bibliotheca Americana, when all the parts thereof have been issued.



BIBLIOTHECA AMERICANA

et

PHILIPPINA

PART III.

[Numeration continued from Part II. (Catalogue No. 432)]

FROM THE LIBRARY OF AMERIGO VESPUCCI'S FAMOUS UNCLE AND
TUTOR, GEORGE ANTONY VESPUCCI, WITH HIS SIGNATURE.

**1483 A.D. [1722a] [VESPUCCI.] SILIUS ITALICUS. Punicorum libri
XVII.**

Roman letter, 43 and 64 lines to a full page

Folio, wooden boards, with leather covered back.

Venice, Baptista de Tortis, 6th May, 1483.

(SEE REPRODUCTION OF VESPUCCI'S INSCRIPTION, PLATE No. I.).

£125

Hain-Copinger *14739. Proctor 4619.

A copy of exceptional interest, originally belonging to George Antonio Vespucci, the Tutor and Uncle of the famous Amerigo Vespucci, who gave his own name "Americo" to the Newly Discovered World.

George was a monk in the Dominican Order and resided in the Convent of of St. Mark at Florence. He taught Latin to his nephew (as mentioned by the latter in an extant letter) and to the flower of the Florentine Nobility who attended his public lectures in that City on Latin Literature and the Latin Language.

On folio A 4 is a manuscript note in the hand of George Antony Vespucci; on the last leaf is another autograph manuscript note "(Olim) Georgii Antonii Vespucci liber—emi a Barth. librum hunc die XVIII Sept. 1489."

PEDRO ALVAREZ CABRAL'S (THE DISCOVERER OF BRAZIL) COPY OF ONE OF THE EARLIEST BOOKS REFERRING TO THE NEW WORLD, AND CONTAINING THE FIRST SPANISH MAP OF THE WORLD.

1498 A.D. [1723] POMPONIUS MELA.

Cosmographia cum figuris sive de situ orbis, edidit Nunez de la Yerva.

Roman letters, 27 lines to a full page.

With a woodcut graduated planisphere extending over two whole pages, and the famous first Spanish world map and the woodcut initial letters.

4to, original calf, gilt back.

Salamanca (Printer of Ant. Nebrissensis), 1498

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. II.).

£375

WITH THE AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURE OF PEDRO ALVAREZ CABRAL ON THE FIRST PAGE.

ONLY ONE OTHER SIGNATURE OF HIS IS KNOWN (NAMELY, ON A RECEIPT IN THE ARCHIVES OF THE TORRE DEL TOMBO, LISBON).

On the first page of the preface is the following passage (in translation):—

"In addition to those two furthest lands many more have been found, for towards the West, Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain have discovered inhabited land."

THE ONLY COPIES IN THE U.S.A. OF THIS SCARCE BOOK WHICH CONTAINS THE FIRST SPANISH MAP OF THE WORLD, ARE IN THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, AND IN THE LIBRARY OF THE HISPANIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA.

Harrisse B.A.V. Additions No. 8. Haebler 553. Hain 11021.

PEDRO ALVAREZ CABRAL WAS CHOSEN BY KING MANUEL TO COMMAND THE SECOND FLEET WHICH THE KING SENT TO THE INDIES. THE KING GAVE HIM THE ROYAL STANDARD AT A CEREMONY IN THE CHURCH AT BELEM AND THE BISHOP OF VISEU PLACED UPON HIS HEAD A HAT WHICH THE POPE HAD BLESSED. CABRAL LEFT THE TAGUS IN MARCH, 1500, WITH THIRTEEN VESSELS AND 1,200 MEN, WITH GUNS FIRING AMIDST THE ACCLAMATIONS OF THE PEOPLE OF LISBON. LITTLE DID HE THINK THAT A LUCKY CHANCE WOULD ENABLE HIM

Cabral's Copy of Pomponius Mela—continued.

TO MAKE THE DISCOVERY WHICH HAS EVER SINCE MADE HIS NAME FAMOUS.

IN ORDER TO AVOID THE DEAD CALMS OF THE AFRICAN COAST, CABRAL LEFT THE USUAL ROUTE AND HELD ON A COURSE WHICH WAS SO WESTERLY THAT HE FOUND HIMSELF IN FRONT OF UNKNOWN LAND ON THE 24TH APRIL, 1500; THIS LAND WAS BRAZIL, WHICH WAS NAMED BY THE DISCOVERER "LAND OF THE HOLY CROSS." IN THIS MANNER IT IS EVIDENT THAT EVEN IF THE GENIUS OF COLUMBUS HAD NOT LED TO THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA, EIGHT YEARS LATER, A EUROPEAN WOULD HAVE SET FOOT ON ITS SHORES WITHOUT LOOKING FOR IT.

THE FIRST HARBOUR WHERE THE PORTUGUESE COULD LAND WAS NAMED BY THEM "*PORTO-SEGURO*," AFTER SOME DAYS SPENT ON THIS NEW LAND CABRAL TOOK AFRESH HIS COURSE TO INDIA, BUT BEFORE ARRIVING THERE A TEMPEST CAUSED HALF OF HIS FLEET WITH THEIR CREWS TO PERISH.

AMONG THE VICTIMS WAS THE FAMOUS BARTOLOMY DIAZ, THE FIRST SAILOR TO HAVE REACHED THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE. CABRAL SUCCEEDED IN ASSEMBLING SIX SHIPS AND WENT TO MOZAMBIQUE, AND THEN TO CALCUTTA, WHICH HE BOMBARDED A FEW DAYS LATER TO AVENGE AN ACT OF TREASON ON THE PART OF ITS RULER.

AFTER THIS VIGOROUS ACTION, WHICH GAVE THE NATIVES A VERY HIGH IDEA OF THE POWER AND CIVILISATION OF THE PORTUGUESE, HE VISITED THE SHORES OF INDIA AS A CONQUERING HERO; THE KINGS OF COCHIN AND CANNANORE HASTENED TO MAKE COMMERCIAL TREATIES WITH HIM, AND HIS VESSELS LOADED WITH THE TREASURES OF THE EAST HE SET SAIL FOR EUROPE AND ANCHORED IN THE TAGUS ON THE 23RD JUNE, 1501.

THIS WAS APPARENTLY CABRAL'S LAST AND ONLY EXPEDITION, DURING WHICH HE HAD NOT ONLY DISCOVERED WHAT WAS TO BE PORTUGAL'S GREATEST COLONY FOR MANY CENTURIES, BUT ALSO FIRMLY ESTABLISHED THE TRADING RELATIONS OF THE PORTUGUESE WITH THE INDIES.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

[No. 1724.]

Christopher Columbus's privileges in Manuscript, 1502,
with marginal notes in
the Autograph of Christopher Columbus.

1502 A.D. CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

**MANUSCRIPT OF ALL THE PRIVILEGES GRANTED TO
CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS BY KING FERDINAND AND
QUEEN ISABELLA OF SPAIN AS A REWARD FOR HIS DIS-
COVERY OF THE NEW WORLD.**

WRITTEN (IN SPANISH) BY HIS WELL-KNOWN SECRETARY-
NOTARY, DIEGO DE PENALOSA, ON 28 FOLIO PAGES OF
PAPER, **WITH MARGINAL NOTES IN THE AUTOGRAPH OF
CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.**

Folio. Enclosed (with a complete English translation) in a levant
morocco portfolio.

(Seville 1502).

(SEE ILLUSTRATIONS, FRONTISPIECE AND PLATE No. III.) £9,875

The Book of Privileges, as compiled in manuscript at the instance
of the Admiral himself, is one of the most precious of **CHRISTOPHER
COLUMBUS'S** relics. While arranging for his fourth voyage, the
Admiral caused the several documents containing his titles, rights,
privileges, concessions, and powers, to be copied and placed together
in the form of a book.

OUR MANUSCRIPT CONTAINS THE DOCUMENTARY PROOFS
OF **CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS'S** TITLES, RIGHTS, AND PRIVI-
LEGES, GRANTED BY FERDINAND AND ISABELLA AS A REWARD
FOR THE DISCOVERY OF THE NEW WORLD.

Christopher Columbus—continued.

This Manuscript was written in Seville by his well-known Secretary-Notary, Diego de Penalosa.

Diego de Penalosa also wrote the body of the last known letter of CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, when his master's hands were so affected by gout that he could only write with difficulty. Diego de Penalosa was in addition the writer of the famous Paris Codex of the BOOK OF PRIVILEGES (now in the French Foreign Office).

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS HAD THIS MANUSCRIPT WRITTEN FOR HIM BY HIS NOTARY, ANNOTATED IT HIMSELF, AND EVIDENTLY SENT IT TO HIS SON DIEGO COLUMBUS, THEN AT COURT IN THE YEAR 1502, FOR THE PURPOSE OF OBTAINING FULL CONFIRMATION OF THE PRIVILEGES THAT HAD BEEN GRANTED TO COLUMBUS AND REINSTATEMENT IN OFFICE.

The marginal autograph comments in the hand of **CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS** draw attention to the most important of the clauses affecting his interests, and are as follows (in translation):—

1. "Privilege of the Admiral of Castile granted to the Admiral of the Indies."
2. "Keep your eye on this!" (*Ojo! in Spanish.*)
3. "The agreement of the Admiral of the Indies" (with the King and Queen).
4. "The limits of the Admiral's privileges."
5. "The chapter of the last letter (from the King and Queen), in which Their Highnesses promised to confirm the privileges, favours and rights, and to restore them."

In addition, **CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS** has marked many passages of special import to himself with his very characteristic marginal bracketing. (For a description of similar markings by **COLUMBUS** see *B. F. Stevens' edition of Columbus's Book of Privileges* (London, 1893), p. XXXVII.).

(Continued over)

Christopher Columbus—*continued.*

The privileges of COLUMBUS contained in the manuscript are as follows:—

[A]. Warrant to Francis de Soria (Lieutenant of the High Admiral of Castile), to deliver to CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS (as ADMIRAL of the INDIES), a copy of the privileges and confirmations of the Admiral of Castile (now to be enjoyed by him).

[B.] Confirmation and Amplifications by John II., 1416 and 1419, of the Patent of Henry III., 4th of April, 1405, appointing Alfonso Enriques, Admiral of Castile.

[C.] Confirmation of the Capitulation or Articles of the 17th April, 1492, conferring the following patents:—

(1) Commission as ADMIRAL of the LAND he might discover in the OCEAN.

(2) Commission as VICEROY and GOVERNOR-GENERAL of those LANDS.

(3) Right to a tenth of all pearls, precious stones, gold, silver, spices, merchandise in his jurisdiction.

(4) Cognizance of suits arising from trade in his jurisdiction.

(5) Right to contribute an eighth of the cost and take an eighth of the profits of all vessels trading in his jurisdiction.

[D.] Confirmation 23rd April, 1497, of the letters patent of 30th April, 1492, conferring on COLUMBUS the rank of ADMIRAL, VICEROY and GOVERNOR of the LAND he might discover, with recital of these letters patent and their confirmation, 28th May, 1493, after his first voyage.

[E.] Chapter of the letter from Valencia de la Torre, in which the King and Queen promise CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS to put his son in possession of the government of the INDIES and to guard his privileges, he in the meantime to proceed on his FOURTH VOYAGE and apologising for his imprisonment, and reconfirming his privileges to him and his sons for ever.

We give below a series of extracts (in translation) of the more important sections of our manuscript:—

“THE KING AND THE QUEEN.

“FRANCIS DE SORIA, LIEUTENANT OF OUR HIGH ADMIRAL of CASTILE, We command you to give and to cause to be given to DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, our ADMIRAL of the OCEAN, a copy, so authenticated as to obtain

Christopher Columbus—*continued*.

credence, of any letters of grace and privilege and confirmations which the said HIGH ADMIRAL of CASTILE holds of the said charge and office of Admiral, whereby he and others for him may obtain and collect the dues and other things appertaining to him in the said charge; for we have granted to the said DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS the favour of having and enjoying the graces, honours, prerogatives, liberties, dues and salaries in the Admiralty of the INDIES, which our said HIGH ADMIRAL has, holds and enjoys in the Admiralty of Castile.

"And this do and fulfil as soon as you are required by this our letter, without making any excuse or delay therein. And if you do not so perform and fulfil it, we command our Governor and other justices of the city of Seville to compel and force you to so perform and fulfil it. And neither you nor they shall do contrary thereto. Done in the city of BURGOS, on the twenty-third day of the month of April of the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and the Queen. FERDINAND ALVARES

"IN THE NAME OF THE HOLY TRINITY AND ETERNAL UNITY, Father, Son and Holy Ghost. . . . In rewarding good deeds, the Kings who do so show that they are discerners of virtue and likewise administrators of justice, for justice does not consist only in the exemplary punishment of evildoers but also in rewarding the good. And since among the other rewards and remunerations which Kings can bestow upon those who serve them well, and faithfully, they can honour and elevate them among the others of their family, and ennoble, decorate and honour them, and confer many other benefits, graces and favours upon them; Therefore, considering and taking into account all that is abovesaid, we desire that by this our patent of privilege, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, all who now are, and who shall be from henceforth, may know that We, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God, King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algeciras, Gibraltar, and the Canary Islands, have seen certain articles signed with our names and sealed with our seal, and made in this form;

"The things prayed for, and which Your Highnesses give and grant to DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS as some recompense for what he has discovered in the OCEANS, and for the VOYAGE which now, with the help of God he has engaged to make therein in the service of Your Highnesses, are the following:

"Firstly, that Your Highnesses, as actual LORDS of the said OCEANS, appoint from this date the said DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS to be your ADMIRAL in all those ISLANDS and MAINLANDS, which by his activity and industry shall be discovered or acquired in the said OCEANS during his life time, and likewise, after his death, his heirs successors one after another in perpetuity, with all the pre-eminences and prerogatives appertaining to the said office, and in the same manner as Don Alfonso Enriquez, your HIGH ADMIRAL of CASTILE

(Continued over)

Christopher Columbus—*continued.*

and his predecessors in the said office held it in their districts. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

“In like manner, that Your Highnesses appoint the said DON CHRISTOPHER to be your VICEROY and GOVERNOR-GENERAL in all the said ISLANDS and MAINLANDS and in the ISLANDS which, as aforesaid, he may discover and acquire in the said SEAS; and that for the government of each and any of them he may make choice of three persons for each office, and that Your Highnesses may select and choose, the one who shall be most serviceable to you; and thus the LANDS which our Lord shall permit him to DISCOVER and acquire for the service of Your Highnesses, will be the better governed. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

“Item, that all and every kind of MERCHANDISE, whether PEARLS, PRECIOUS STONES, GOLD, SILVER, SPICES, and other objects and MERCHANDISE whatsoever, of whatever kind, name and sort, which may be bought, bartered, discovered, acquired and obtained within the limits of the said Admiralty, Your Highnesses grant from now henceforth to the said DON CHRISTOPHER, and will that he may have and take for himself the tenth part of the whole of it, after deducting all the expenses which may be incurred therein, so that of what shall remain clear and free he may have and take the tenth part for himself, and may do therewith as he pleases, the other nine parts being reserved for Your Highnesses. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

“Likewise, that if on account of the merchandise which he shall bring from the said ISLANDS and LANDS which thus, as aforesaid, may be ACQUIRED or DISCOVERED, or of that which may be taken in exchange for the same from other merchants here, and suit should arise in the place where the said commerce and traffic shall be held and conducted; and if by the pre-eminence of his office of ADMIRAL it appertains to him to take cognizance of such suit, it may please Your Highnesses that he or his deputy, and not another judge, shall take cognizance thereof and give judgment in the same from henceforth. It so pleases their Highnesses if it appertains to the said office of ADMIRAL, according as it was held by Admiral Don Alfonso Enriquez and others, his predecessors in their districts, and if it be just. John de Coloma.

“Item, that in all the vessels which may be equipped for the said traffic and business, each time and whenever and as often as they may be equipped, the said DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS may, if he chooses, contribute and pay the eighth part of all that may be spent in the equipment, and that likewise he may have and take the eighth part of the profits that may result from such equipment. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

“They are granted and despatched with the replies of Your Highnesses at the end of each article. In the town of SANTA FE DE LA VEGA of Granada, on the seventeenth day of April in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ, one thousand four hundred and ninety-two. John de Coloma. Registered, Calceña.

“And now whereas you, the said DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, our

Christopher Columbus—*continued.*

ADMIRAL of the OCEAN and our VICEROY and GOVERNOR of the MAINLAND and ISLANDS. have supplicated and prayed us as a favour that in order that the said patent of privilege might be the better and more completely observed to you and to your sons and descendants, we would confirm and approve it to you and would command our patent of privilege thereof to be given to you, or whatever might be our pleasure; and we, taking into consideration what is aforesaid, and the many. good, faithful, great and continual services which you the said DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS. our ADMIRAL and VICEROY and GOVERNOR of the ISLES and MAINLAND, discovered and to be discovered in the OCEAN, in the REGION of the INDIES, have rendered, and we hope will render to us, especially in discovering and bringing into our power and under our dominion the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND, chiefly because we hope that by the aid of God our Lord it will redound much to His service and to our honour, and to the profit and advantage of our kingdoms and dominions, for we hope that with the help of God, the INDIAN INHABITANTS of the said INDIES will be converted to our holy catholic faith; We have ordained, and by this our said patent of privilege, or by the transcript thereof signed as aforesaid, of our own motion and certain knowledge and absolute royal power. which in this matter we will to use and do use, we confirm and approve, for the present time and for ever, to you, the said DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, and to your said sons and grandsons, and to your descendants and theirs, and to your heirs, our aforesaid patent incorporated above, and the favour therein contained; and we desire and command. and it is our will and pleasure that it be valid and be observed to you and to your sons and descendants now and from henceforth inviolably for the present time and for ever. Given in the city of BURGOS, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Anthony Doctor. Registered, Doctor Roderick, Doctor Anthony, Doctor Ferdinand Alvares, JOHN VELAZQUES.

“IN THE NAME OF THE HOLY TRINITY . . .

“Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of CASTILE, and LEON.

“Forasmuch as you, CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, are going by our command, with some of our ships and with our subjects, to DISCOVER and acquire CERTAIN ISLANDS and MAINLAND in the OCEAN, and it is hoped that, by the help of God, some of the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND in the said OCEAN will be DISCOVERED and ACQUIRED by your pains and industry; and therefore it is a just and reasonable thing that since you incur the said danger for our service you should be rewarded for it, and as we desire to honour and favour you on account of what is aforesaid, it is our will and pleasure that you the said CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, after you have DISCOVERED and ACQUIRED the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND in the said OCEAN, or any of them whatso-

(Continued over)

Christopher Columbus—*continued.*

ever, shall be our ADMIRAL of the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND which you may thus DISCOVER and ACQUIRE, and shall be our ADMIRAL and VICEROY and GOVERNOR therein, and shall be empowered from that time forward to call and entitle yourself DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, and that your sons and successors in the said office and charge may likewise entitle and call themselves DON, and ADMIRAL and VICEROY and GOVERNOR thereof; and that you have power to use and exercise the said office of ADMIRAL, together with the said office of VICEROY and GOVERNOR of the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND which you may thus discover and acquire, by yourself or by your lieutenants, and to hear and determine all the suits and causes civil and criminal appertaining to the said office of ADMIRAL, VICEROY and GOVERNOR according as you shall find by law, and as the admirals of our kingdoms are accustomed to use and exercise it; and may have power to punish and chastise delinquents, and exercise the said offices of ADMIRAL, VICEROY and GOVERNOR, and you and your said lieutenants in all that concerns and appertains to the said offices and to each of them; and that you shall have and levy the fees and salaries annexed, belonging and appertaining to the said offices and to each of them, according as our HIGH ADMIRAL in the Admiralty of our kingdoms levies and is accustomed to levy them. And by this our patent, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, we command Prince Don John, our very dear and well beloved son, and the Infantes, dukes, prelates, marquises, counts, masters of orders, priors, commanders, and members of our council, and auditors of our chamber, alcaldes, and other justices whomsoever of our household, court and chancery, and subcommanders, governors of castles, and fortified and unfortified houses, and all councillors, assistants, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, veinticuatros, jurats, knights, esquires, officers and liege men of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, and of those which you may conquer and acquire, and the captains, masters, mates, officers, mariners and seamen, our natural subjects who now are or hereafter shall be, and each and any of them, that upon the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND in the said OCEAN being DISCOVERED and ACQUIRED by you, and the oath and formality requisite in such case having been made and done by you or by him who may have your procuration, they shall have and hold you from henceforth for the whole of your life, and your son and successor after you, and successor after successor for ever and ever, as our ADMIRAL of the said OCEAN, and as VICEROY and GOVERNOR of the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND, which you the said DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS may DISCOVER and ACQUIRE; and they shall treat with you, and with your said lieutenants whom you may place in the said offices of ADMIRAL, VICEROY and GOVERNOR, about everything appertaining thereto, and shall pay and cause to be paid to you the salary, dues and other things annexed and appertaining to the said offices, and shall observe and cause to be observed towards you all the honours, graces, favours, liberties, pre-eminences, prerogatives, exemptions, immunities and all other things, and each of them, which in virtue of the said offices of ADMIRAL, VICEROY and GOVERNOR you shall be entitled to have and enjoy, and which ought to be observed towards you in every respect fully and completely, so that nothing may be diminished

Christopher Columbus—*continued.*

therefrom; and that neither therein nor in any part thereof shall they place or consent to place hindrance or obstacle against you; for we by this our patent from now henceforth grant to you the said offices of ADMIRAL, VICEROY and GOVERNOR by right of inheritance for ever and ever, and we give you actual and prospective possession thereof, and of each of them, and power and authority to use and exercise it, and to collect the dues and salaries annexed and appertaining to them and to each of them, according to what is aforesaid. Concerning all that is aforesaid, it should be necessary, and you should require it of them, we command our chancellor and notaries and the other officers who are at the board of our seals to give, deliver, pass and seal for you our patent of privilege with the circle of signatures, in the strongest, firmest, and most sufficient manner that you may request and may find needful, and neither one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under penalty of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber, upon every one who shall do the contrary. Given in our city of GRANADA, on the thirtieth day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-two. I the King. I the Queen. I, John de Coloma, Secretary of the King and of the Queen, our Lords, caused this to be written by their command. Granted in form, Roderick Doctor. Registered. Sebastian Dolano. FRANCIS DE MADRID, CHANCELLOR.

“AND NOW, since it has pleased our Lord that you should find many of the said ISLANDS, and we hope that with his help you will find and discover other ISLANDS and MAINLAND in the said OCEAN in the said REGION of the INDIES, you have entreated and prayed us as a favour to confirm to you our said patent, which is above incorporated, and the favour therein contained, in order that you and your sons, descendants and successors, one after the other when you shall have ended your days, may be able to hold and may hold the said offices of ADMIRAL, VICEROY and GOVERNOR of the said OCEAN and ISLANDS and MAINLAND, which you have thus DISCOVERED and FOUND and shall from henceforth DISCOVER and FIND, with all those powers, pre-eminences and prerogatives which have been and now are enjoyed by our former and present ADMIRALS, VICEROYS and GOVERNORS of our said kingdoms of CASTILE and LEON, and that you may be paid all the dues and salaries annexed and appertaining to the said offices as used and observed towards our said ADMIRALS, VICEROYS and GOVERNORS, or that we would command provision to be made for you in that behalf according to our good pleasure. And we, considering the risk and danger to which you have exposed yourself for our service in going to SEARCH out and DISCOVER the said ISLANDS, and that to which you will now subject yourself in going to SEEK and discover the other ISLANDS and MAINLAND, whereby we have been and hope to be greatly served by you, and in order to confer a benefit and favour upon you, confirm by these present to you and to your said sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, now and for evermore, the said offices of ADMIRAL of the said OCEAN, and of VICEROY

(Continued over)

Christopher Columbus—*continued.*

and GOVERNOR of the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND, which you have FOUND and DISCOVERED, and of the other ISLANDS and MAINLAND which by you or by your industry shall be FOUND and DISCOVERED from this time forth in the said REGION of the INDIES. And it is our will and pleasure that you, and, after your days are ended, your sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, shall have and hold the said office of our ADMIRAL of the said OCEAN, which is ours, and which commences by a limit or line, which we have caused to be marked, and which passes from the Azores to the Island of Cape Verd, from north to south, from pole to pole, in such manner that all which is beyond the said line to the westward is ours, and belongs to us; and therefore of all this we make and create you our ADMIRAL, and your sons and successors, one after the other, for ever and ever; and likewise we make you and, after your days are ended, your sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, our VICEROY and GOVERNOR of the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND, discovered and to be discovered in the said OCEAN in the REGION of the INDIES, as aforesaid; and we give you present and prospective possession of all the said offices of ADMIRAL, VICEROY and GOVERNOR for ever and ever, and power and faculty that you may be able to exercise and may exercise in the said seas the said office of our ADMIRAL in all things, and in the form and manner and with the prerogatives, pre-eminences, dues and salaries, just as our ADMIRALS of the seas of CASTILE and LEON exercised and exercise, enjoyed and enjoy it. And in order that in the country of the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND which have been and from henceforth shall be DISCOVERED in the said OCEAN in the said REGION of the INDIES, the settlers of the whole of it may be better governed, we give you such power and authority that you may be able as our VICEROY and GOVERNOR to exercise by yourself and by your lieutenants, alcaldes, bailiffs and other officials, whom you may thereto appoint, the civil and criminal jurisdiction high and low, in mero et mixto imperio; and that you shall be able to remove or withdraw the said officers and put others in their place, whenever you may choose and may see it is expedient for our service; who shall be able to hear, despatch and determine all the suits and causes civil and criminal which may arise and be brought forward in the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND, and to receive and collect the fees and salaries customary in our kingdoms of CASTILE and LEON, annexed and appertaining to the said offices. And you, our said VICEROY and GOVERNOR, shall have power to hear and take cognizance of all the said causes and each of them, whenever you please, by first instance, by way of appeal, or by simple plaint, and to inquire, determine and despatch them as our VICEROY and GOVERNOR; and you shall have power to make and shall make, you and your said officers, such inquisitions as of right are incident to the cases, and all things appertaining to the said offices of VICEROY and GOVERNOR, and which you and your lieutenants and officers whom you may appoint for that purpose shall perceive to be expedient for our service and for the execution for our justice; all which you and they shall have power to do and to execute, and to carry into due and effectual execution, just as the said officers would do and would be able to do if they had been appointed by ourselves. But it is our will and pleasure that the

Christopher Columbus—*continued.*

patents and appointments which you may give be drawn up, expedited and delivered in our name, saying, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, etc., and be sealed with our seal, which we order to be given to you for the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND; and we command all residents, sojourners and other persons who are or shall be in the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND, to obey you as our VICEROY and GOVERNOR thereof, and those who shall go into the aforesaid seas to obey you as our ADMIRAL of the said OCEAN; and they shall all execute your patents and orders, and shall unite with you and with your officers to execute our justice, and shall give and cause to be given to you all the support and help which you may demand and need from them, under the penalties which you shall impose upon them and which we by these presents impose upon them and consider as imposed, and we give you authority to execute them on their persons and property. And likewise it is our will and pleasure that if you shall consider it expedient for our service and the execution of our justice that any persons whosoever who are and shall be in the said INDIES and MAINLAND should depart from them and should not enter nor be in them, and should come and present themselves before us, you may command it in our name and make them depart therefrom. Given in the city of BARCELONA, on the twenty-eighth day of the month of May in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. PETER GUTIERRES, CHANCELLOR

“AND NOW, because you the said CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, our ADMIRAL of the OCEAN and our VICEROY and GOVERNOR of the MAINLAND and ISLANDS, have supplicated us and prayed as a favour, in order that the said patent of grace may be the better and more completely observed towards you, your children and descendants, that we would confirm and approve it to you, and would command our patent of privilege thereof to be delivered to you or whatever else might please us. And we, considering what is aforesaid, and the many good, faithful, great and continual services which you the said DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, our ADMIRAL, VICEROY and GOVERNOR of the ISLANDS and MAINLAND DISCOVERED and to be discovered in the OCEAN in the REGION of the INDIES, have rendered, and we hope will render, to us, especially in discovering and bringing into our power and under our dominion the said ISLANDS and MAINLAND, chiefly because we hope that, with the aid of our Lord God, it will redound much to his service, and to our honour, and to the advantage and utility of our kingdoms; for we hope that the INDIAN settlers of the said INDIES will be converted to our holy catholic faith; have ordained, and by this our said patent of privilege, or by the said transcript thereof, signed as is aforesaid, of our own proper motion, certain knowledge, and absolute royal power, which in this matter we will to use and do use, we confirm and approve for the present time and for ever to you, the said DON CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, and to your said sons and grandsons, and to the descendants

(Continued over)

Christopher Columbus—*continued.*

of you and of your heirs, our aforesaid patent incorporated above, and the favour therein contained. And we will and command, and it is our will and pleasure, that it be of force and be observed towards you and towards your said sons and descendants, now and from henceforth inviolably, for the present time and for ever and ever. Given in the city of BURGOS, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen I. Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen, our Lords, have caused it to be written by their command. Roderick Doctor. Anthony Doctor. Ferdinand Alvares. John Velasques. ANTHONY DOCTOR, COLLATED.

“TRANSCRIPT OF THE CHAPTER OF THE LETTER
FROM VALENCIA DE LA TORRE,

IN WHICH THE KING AND QUEEN PROMISE THE ADMIRAL TO PUT HIS SON IN POSSESSION OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE INDIES AND TO GUARD HIS PRIVILEGES.”

“With regard to the other contents of your memorials and letters respecting yourself, and your sons and brothers, because, as you see, we are in a journey and you are about to depart, it cannot be attended to until we take up our residence in some place, and if you should have to wait for that, the VOYAGE upon which you are now going would be lost; therefore it is better that, since you are despatched with everything necessary for your VOYAGE, you should set out at once, without any delay, and that the charge of soliciting what is contained in the said memorials should be left to your son. And rest assured that we were much distressed about your IMPRISONMENT, and you yourself perceived it clearly, and it was well known to all; for directly we were aware of it we ordered it to be remedied; and you know the favour with which we have always ordered you to be treated; and now we are much more inclined to honour and treat you very favourably, and the favours which we have conferred upon you shall be fully observed to you, according to the form and tenor of our privileges which you hold thereof, without being contravened in anything, and you and your sons will enjoy them, as is just. And if it shall be necessary to confirm them anew, we will confirm them; and we will command that your son be put in possession of the whole. And beyond this we have the will to honour you and confer favours upon you; and of your sons and brothers we shall have such care as is just. And all this it will be possible to do if you set out speedily and the charge is left to your son, as has been said. And so we entreat you that there may be no delay in your DEPARTURE. From VALENCIA DE LA TORRE, the fourteenth day of March, in the year (one thousand) five hundred and two. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, ALMACAN.”

1503 A.D. [1725] FORESTI (J. P.). Supplementum Cronicarum . . usque in 1502.

Woodcut Coat-of-Arms on title, fine woodcut border to first page of text, four full page woodcuts within fine woodcut borders, and a large number of woodcuts of cities.

FIRST EDITION. Folio, vellum.

Venice, A. de Lissona, 1503.

£12 10s

Sabin 25083. HARRISSE B.A.V. Additions, 11.

This interesting work contains a chapter, "De quatuor permaximis insulis in India extra orbem nuper inventis," occupying one and a half pages, relating to Christopher Columbus and his discovery of America.

"We believe this to be the earliest considerable recognition of Columbus by any general author."

Among the many interesting woodcuts of cities are accurate large views of Venice, Florence, Verona, and the earliest known view of Rome.

Under the year 1458 reference is made to the discovery of the art of printing in Germany.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE

1508 A.D. [1726] [REISCH (Gregorius)]. Margarita Philosophica.

Large emblematical woodcut on title, two folding plates of diagrams, numerous woodcuts in the text, and the large folding World Map.

4to, original stamped vellum.

Basel, Michael Furter and Johann Schott, 1508

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. IV.).

£21

Not in HARRISSE. Sabin 69125.

This contains the first World Map upon which mention is made of the discovery of America, namely, "Hic non terra sed mare est: in quo mire magnitudinis Insule, sed Ptolemeo fuerunt incognite." (Here is not land, but sea, in which are islands of the greatest size, that were unknown to Ptolemy.)

"The work is a handbook or encyclopaedia of natural and moral philosophy, presented in dialogue form, and illustrated with a large number of woodcuts. The twelve books in which it is divided relate to grammar, logic, rhetoric, artificial memory, correspondence, arithmetic, music, geometry, astronomy, cosmography, astrology, natural philosophy, chemistry, alchemy, botany, optics, mental philosophy, theology, and moral philosophy."

This is the third authorized edition, revised by the author, and bears on the verso of the title the 42 line poem of Mathias Ringman, at that time professor of Cosmography at Basel.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1508 A.D. [1727] [VESPUCCI.] **Neue unbekante Landte und ein Neue Weldte in kurtz vergangener Zeythe erfunden.** (New Unknown Lands and a new just discovered World.)

Black letter, double columns, full page woodcut, carrying the title, and in the centre a sphere, showing the New World.

Small folio. Original binding of wooden boards covered with stamped leather, clasps (new back).

Nuremberg, Georg Stuchs, 1508.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. V.).

£235

Church Catalogue 28. Harris 57. Sabin 50056

This is the famous version (in German) by Jobst Ruchamer, of the "Paesi Novamente Retrovati," which is after Columbus's letters, one of the most important contributions to the early history of America.

This work was truly the first collection of voyages ever compiled. This German translation is the first collection of voyages printed in that language.

The contents of the work are as follows:—

The voyages of Cadomosto (in Portuguese service) to Cape Verde, 1454-1455.

The voyages of Pedro de Cintra (in Portuguese service) to Senegal, in 1462.

Vasco da Gama's voyage round the Cape, 1497-1500 (its first publication).

Cabral's voyage 1500 to Brazil (first publication)

Abridgment of Peter Martyr's first Decade, containing voyages of Columbus, Alonso Niño, Pinzon, 1492-1500.

Vespucci's Letter to Lorenzo di Pier Fr. de Medici.

Letters of Venetian ambassadors and merchants, dated 1501-1502, concerning the Portuguese voyages to India, and Corte Real's voyage to America.

Account of India, by Joseph of Cranganor (the Indian Christian whom Cabral brought from India in 1501), 1502.

The work presents a remarkable peculiarity in the spelling of names. Columbus is called "Dawber" (male pigeon), Alonso Niño, "der Schwartz" (the black), Lorenzo de Medicis, "Laurentz Artzt" (Lorenzo the physician).

THE WORK WHICH ORIGINATED THE NAME AMERICA FOR THE NEW WORLD.

1509 A.D. [1728] [VESPUCCI.] WALDSEEMULLER (Martin). Cosmographie introductio . . Insuper quattuor Americi Vespucii navigationes.

With the rare folding diagram (usually missing), and several woodcuts in the text.

Small 4to, levant morocco, g.e., by Rivière.

Strassburg, Joannes Grüniger, 1509.

£85

Church Catalogue 32. Harris 60.

This excessively rare volume is one of the most important works for the History of the New World. It is the first work in which America is actually designated by that name, on the verso of leaf C.III. occurs the passage in question.

This passage reads in translation: "But now that those parts have been more extensively examined and another fourth part has been discovered by Americus (as will be seen in the sequel), I do not see why we should rightly refuse to name it America, namely, the land of Americus or America, after its discoverer Americus, a man of sagacious mind, since both Europe and Asia took their names from women."

On the recto of B.III. it is stated that "the greatest part of the still unknown land lately discovered by Americus Vespucius is inhabitable," and on the recto of C.II., "the fourth part of the World, since Americus discovered it, may be called Amerige (as it were the land of Americus), or America, as in the sixth climate."

Waldseemüller's *Cosmographia* forms the first part of the book.

The second half contains **an Account of the four Voyages of Amerigo Vespucci.**

"But for this little work the Western Hemisphere might have been called 'The Land of the Holy Cross,' or 'Atlantis,' or 'Hesperides,' or 'Iberica,' or 'Columbia,' or 'New India,' or 'The Indies,' as it is designated officially in Spain to this day. The idea of calling the newly discovered world **America** originated with the compiler of the work before us, one Martin Waltzmüller, or Waldseemüller, a native of Freiburg, who held a professorship in the gymnasium of St. Dié, in Lorraine. Following the custom of the scholars of those days, he grecized his name into Hylacomylus, under which he is generally known. The popularity of Hylacomylus' *Cosmographia* was such in Central Europe that his proposition was immediately acted upon.

WITH THE FIRST PRINTED MAP OF ANY PORTION OF THE NORTH AMERICAN CONTINENT.

1511 A.D. [1729] PTOLEMAEUS (Claudius). Liber Geographiae cum tabulis et universali figura et cum additione locorum quae a recentioribus reperta sunt.

With 28 woodcut maps on 30 leaves.

Printed in red and black on 65 leaves of vellum and 26 leaves of paper, in Roman Letter, double columns, with 60 lines to a full column.

Folio, levant morocco, g. e., by Rivière.

Venice, Jacobus Pentius de Leucho, 20th March, 1511.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. VI.).

£150

Harris 68. Sabin 66477.

Copies printed on vellum are exceedingly scarce.

Latin version of Jacobus Angelus, edited with many corrections by Bernardus Sylvanus of Eboli, the principles of which are developed in the introduction.

Sylvanus was the first to break with the blind confidence that almost every scholar in the beginning of the 16th century had in the atlas of the old Alexandrian geographer. . . . **FOR THE FIRST TIME WE HERE MEET WITH MAPS HAVING THE LETTERPRESS PRINTED IN RED AND BLACK**, and contrary to what generally was and yet is the custom, both sides of the paper or vellum are used for the map print, excepting for the new map of the new world, where the reverse is left blank. The maps are from woodcuts, for which the legends are produced by types fitted into blocks. . . .

The greatest importance of this edition for the history of cartography, consists in the cordiform map of the world . . . the first on this projection. **THIS IS THE SECOND PRINTED MAP OF THE WORLD**, in the delineation of which some attention has been paid to the great geographical discoveries of the preceding years. (This map) **"CONTAINS THE FIRST PRINTED DELINEATION OF ANY PORTION OF THE NORTH AMERICAN CONTINENT**, under the names of **"Regalis Domus"** . . . and **"Terra Laboratorus."** (Labrador.)

It represents the New World in an extremely curious way. Brazil, a large tract, is called Terra Sanctae Crucis, and the cartographer evinces acquaintance with the results of Columbus' third voyage, and Vespucci's second and third voyages. The continuity is broken by the margin in consequence of the peculiar plan of the map, so that Cuba and Hispaniola appear next above, near their proper places; and far beyond them, at the same degree of latitude as Ireland, an unfinished shore bearing the words **"Regalis Domus,"** indicates the northern continent, while Labrador (Terra Laboratorus) is represented as an island off the coast. **THIS IS THE FIRST GRAPHIC RECORD OF THE DISCOVERIES (in 1500) OF CORTE REAL.** Greenland (Engronelât) is drawn as a peninsula of north-west Europe. Coming nearer home, it is remarkable that in this book, Scotland is properly drawn for the first time as forming a northern extension of England. It is also remarkable for the manner in which the names are printed on the map, this having been done by types after the woodcut had been worked off. This is the first instance in which such a method of operation was ever adopted.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1534 A.D. [1730] AENEAS SYLVIUS (Pope Pius II.) and **GLAREANUS** (Henricus). **Asiae Europaeque elegantissima descriptio**

Accessit Henrici Glareani, Helvetii, poetae laureati compendiaria Asiae, Africae, Europaeque descriptio.

Printer's device on the title-page.

Small 8vo, old calf, rebounded.

Paris, C. Chevallon, 1534.

£3 3s

No copy of this edition in Sabin or HARRISSE

Glareanus, in his last chapter, in speaking of the regions not described by Ptolemy, remarks: "Farther towards the West, lies a country, called America, the length of which is about eighty degrees. There are two islands, Spagnolla and Isabella. Those countries have been visited along the coasts by the Spaniards, Columbus of Genoa and Amerigo Vespucci being the leaders of the navigation. There are people who believe that in the times of Caesar Augustus that country was known, and that Virgil, in the VIth book, verses 795-7 of the Aeneid, wrote the following lines concerning the same: "Their land lies without the signs of the Zodiac, beyond the Sun's annual course, where Atlas, supporting heaven on his shoulders, turns the axle studded with flaming stars."

In speaking of the Northern Islands, he mentions "Greenland."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1534 A.D. [1730a] JOANNES DE SACROBUSTO (John Holywood, of Oxford).

Sphera. Addita est praefatio in eundem librum. Philippi Melanch ad Simonem Gryneum.

With numerous astronomical woodcuts.

12mo, original boards.

Wittenberg, Joseph Clug, 1534.

£2 10s

This edition not in Sabin or HARRISSE.

The fame of John Holywood, or Halifax, of Oxford, rests entirely upon his "Sphera," a little work in four chapters, which treat respectively of the terrestrial globe; of circles great and small; of the rising and setting of the stars; and of the orbits and movements of the planets. **It was the second astronomical work to appear in print.**

"It is evident that a work originally written in the early part of the thirteenth century cannot contain anything on America, but this work became to the mathematicians and geographers of the century following the re-discovery by Columbus, an inexhaustible source of commentaries, some of which certainly contain references to the oceanic discoveries, attributed, especially by the Italian commentators to Vespucci." HARRISSE.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

PRINTED IN MEXICO, AND ONE OF THE EARLIEST OF AMERICAN INCUNABULA.

1544 A.D. [1731] RICKEL (Dionisius). **Este es un compendio breve que tracta de la manera de como se han de hazar las processiones: com-questo por Dionisio Richel cartuxano: que esta en latin en la primera parte de sus preciosos oposculos: romançado para comun utilidad.**

4to, levant morocco, g. e., by Rivière.

Mexico, en casa de Juan Cronberger (1544)

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. VII.).

£185

Medina, La Imprenta en Mexico, No. 200 BB.

Harrissee, No. 255. Sabin, No. 71101.

"A rare and early specimen of Mexican typography."

The work also contains arguments and exhortations written by Don Fray Juan de Zumárraga, first Bishop of Mexico. Señor Icazbalceta suggests that the date was omitted in the colophon for lack of room, as the last page of text is entirely full, and the colophon is crowded in by the use of small type.

Fine copy of one of the earliest books to be printed in America, and by the first American printer, of whose work specimens are known.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1546 A.D. [1732] CERVANTES DE SALAZAR (Francisco). **Obras que Francisco Cervantes de Salazar ha hecho, glossado, y traduzido.**

La primera es un Dialogo de la dignidad del hombre comenzado por el maestro Oliva, y acabado por Francisco Cervantes de Salazar.

La segunda es el Appologo de la ociosidad y el trabajo, intitulado Labricio Portundo, Compuesto por el Protonotario Luys Mexia, glosado y Moralizado por Francisco Cervantes de Salazar.

La tercera es la introducion y camino para la sabiduria, compuesta en latin por Luys Vives, buelta en Castellano, con muchas adiciones, por Francisco Cervantes de Salazar.

Titles in red and black, with woodcut borders.

FIRST EDITION. 3 vols. in 1. 4to, old half calf.

Alcala de Henares, Juan de Brocar, 1546.

£10 10s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 129. HARRISSE B.A.V. Additions 158.

Title to part one has the margin slightly repaired, and the woodcut borders of the titles are slightly cut into, otherwise a good copy.

The present is a collection of three different works, each with a separate title, pagination, and colophon, but all printed by the same hand and within one month of each other. Valuable as one of the Spanish classics, it is especially interesting to American collectors on account of the long epistle to Cortes, "Epistola al muy illustre señor don Hernando Cortes Marques del Valle descubridor y conquistador de la nueva España," which opens the "Dialogo de la Dignidad del Hombre."

Francisco Cervantes de Salazar was born in Toledo about 1521. He spent his youth in Flanders, became a doctor in theology, and taught rhetoric in Alcala. In 1550 he went to Mexico, and was made rector of the University there, and died about 1568. He wrote, while in Mexico, a "Cronica de las Indias" (now lost), and various other works.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1554 A.D. [1733] GOMARA (Francisco Lopez de). **Historia de Mexico, con el descubrimiento de la nueva España, conquistada por el muy illustre y valeroso Principe don Fernando Cortes.**

12mo, half morocco.

Antwerp, Juan Steelsius, 1554.

£10 10s

Sabin 27731. Medina 168.

Gomara was one of the earliest and one of the ablest Spanish Historians of the New World. In 1540 he was the chaplain and secretary of Cortés, his connection with whom gives value to his work, especially as he had access to many documents which have since disappeared.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

HISTORY OF THE NORTHERN PEOPLES.

1555 A.D. [1734] MAGNUS (Olaus). **Historia de Gentibus Septentrionalibus.**

Full page woodcut map of Scandinavia and Northern Europe, and hundreds of quaint and interesting woodcuts of battles, cities, various customs, historical episodes, etc.

FIRST EDITION. Original vellum, g. e.

Rome, Viotti, 1555.

£18 18s

Sabin, No. 43830.

Chapters 9, 10 and 11 concern Greenland, and contain an account of voyages there, and of the Pirates and their little leather canoes. Olaus Magnus remarks that he saw two of these boats in 1505, and that the inhabitants of Greenland use them for boring holes in the bottoms of merchantmen, and so sinking them. One of the woodcuts represents wreckage off Greenland, another a fight with a Greenland pigmy, and a third a fight between Greenlanders, one mounted on the back of a sheep, and a flock of geese.

"Olaus Magnus, 1490-1558, like his elder brother, Johannes Magnus, obtained several ecclesiastical preferments (a canonry at Upsala and at Linköping), and was employed on various diplomatic services; but on the success of the Reformation in Sweden his attachment to the old Church led him to accompany his brother into exile. Settling at Rome, he ultimately became his brother's successor in the titular archbishopric of Upsala. Olaus Magnus is best remembered as the author of *Historia de Gentibus Septentrionalibus*, a work which long remained for the rest of Europe the chief authority on Swedish matters, and is still a valuable repertory of much curious information in regard to Scandinavian customs and folk lore."

The curious wood illustrations are extremely interesting, depicting a multitude of subjects. Among them may be mentioned: General map of Scandinavia and Northern Europe, copied from the Ptolemy of 1482; hunting scenes, some on skis; swimming, shewing armed soldiers crossing rivers with the aid of bladders; arms, shewing various weapons, including early cannon; fishing; bird-catching; whaling (including about 25 curious illustrations of whales and sea monsters), an entire section of the book (comprising 50 pages) is devoted to this subject; and many others illustrative of the History and Folk-lore of Sweden and Scandinavia.

A valuable and important classical work.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1560 A.D. [1735] CIECA DE LEON. Cronica del Gran Regno del Peru, con la descrizione di tutte le provincie, e costumi, e riti, con le nuove citta' edificate, & altre strane & maraviglio notitie.

GOMARA. Historia delle Nuove Indie Occidentali, con tutti i discoprimenti, & cose notabili, avvenute dopo l'acquisto di esse.

Two volumes. 12mo, original vellum.

Venice, Francesco Lorenzini da Turino, 1560.

£4 10s

Sabin 13050.

The first work was considered by Sir C. R. Markham to be "one of the most remarkable literary productions of the age of Spanish Conquest in America. It is, in fact, the only book which exhibits the physical aspect of the country as it existed under the elaborate culture of the Incas."

The second volume contains an account of Columbus' voyages to America; details concerning all the parts of America then discovered, including Darien, Cibola and Quivira; account of the Conquest of Peru by Francesco Pizarro, and the Rebellion and death of Gonzalo Pizarro; remarks on the Canary Islands, Borneo, the Moluccas, etc., and comments on Seneca's New World, and Plato's Atlantis; etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1562 A.D. [1736] MAGNUS (Olaus). Historia de Gentibus Septentrionalibus.

With numerous small woodcuts.

12mo, vellum.

Antwerp, Joannes Bellerus, 1562.

£2 2s

Sabin 43833.

In book 2 of this History of the Northern Nations mention is made of Greenland and of the Greenland pirates.

Book 21, folios 174-189, is on Monstrous Fish, and for the most part concerns whales and whaling, and is illustrated with 23 cuts.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

A LOST BOOK NOW REDISCOVERED.

UNIQUE AMERICAN INCUNABLE.

A SCHOOL A.B.C. AND PRIMER FOR THE USE OF THE NORTH AMERICAN INDIANS.

1569 A.D. [1737] CARTILLA PARA ENSEÑAR A LEER.

Large woodcut on title-page of St. Francis receiving the stigmata, and 29 small woodcuts throughout the text.

Small 4to, 16 pp., levant morocco, gilt, g. e., by Rivière.

Mexico, Pedro Ocharte, 1569.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. VIII.).

£575

Although not mentioned in any bibliography, this work was known to have been printed by Ocharte, as Medina, in his "La Imprenta en Mexico," in referring to the loss of the Primers printed by Pedro Ocharte in Mexico, states that the fact of their publication cannot be denied, because Ocharte (while in the hands of the Inquisition), writing to his wife at the beginning of March, 1572, speaks of the four "primer formes" (las cuatro formas de cartillas) which had been composed by Adrian (probably Cornelio Adriano César), and asks that copies might be printed off, by the negroes in charge of the press and that Pedro Balli might correct them.

While this may refer to the present work, dated 1569, it may (being written three years afterwards) refer to some later edition of our primer.

This primer is in three languages, Spanish, Latin, and a Mexican Indian dialect.

First is given the alphabet, the vowels, and examples of their combination; then the Pater Noster, Ave Maria, and the Credo; the Symbols of the Apostles; the Salve Regina; Articles of Faith; the five Commandments of Holy Mother Church; the Seven Sacraments; Venial and Mortal Sins; Pardon of Mortal Sins; the five senses; Works of Charity; Confession; and, at the end, a Table of Abbreviations.

School Books and Primers are the scarcest of all early printed books, being read to pieces by the children, and so entirely destroyed, and it is remarkable that a single one should have escaped destruction, and more especially remarkable that this book should be so well preserved.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1577 A.D. [1738] ESCALANTE** (Bernardino de). **Discurso de la Navegacion que los Portugueses hazen à los Reinos y Provincias del Oriente, y de la noticia que se tiene de las grandezas del Reino de la China.**

12mo, old morocco, g. e.

Sevilla, en casa de la Viuda de Alonso Escrivano, 1577.

£75

Salva 3311. Not in Sabin or Medina.

This is the Salva-Heredia copy, and bears Salva's ex-libris impressed on the sides. It is exceedingly scarce. One corner of the title has been mended, otherwise the volume is in very good condition.

Among other voyages this work contains an account of Cabral's voyage from Portugal to India, in which he discovered the coast of Brazil in 1500; an account of the navigation between Mexico and the Philippines; account of the fleets sent by the Infante, Don Enrique, for the exploration of the coasts of Guinea; and various other voyages to India, Calicut, and China.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE

ONLY ONE OTHER COPY KNOWN.

- 1578 A.D. [1739] CORDOVA** (Juan de). **Arte en Lingua Zapoteca, compuesto por el muy reverendo padre Fray Juan de Cordova, de la orden de los Predicadores desta nueva España.**

12mo, morocco.

Mexico, en casa de Pedro Balli, 1578.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. IX.).

£85

Sabin 16766. Icazbalceta 78. Medina (La Imprenta en Mexico), No. 82.

This is the Ramirez copy described by Icazbalceta, who had neither seen nor heard of the existence of any other copy, and as mentioned by him, lacks folio 81. Otherwise the volume is in very good condition. Other bibliographers have taken their descriptions from this Ramirez copy. Apparently there is another copy in existence, but we are unable to locate it.

Juan de Cordova was born in Spain in 1503. He took up the military profession, serving in Flanders and Germany. Going out to Mexico, he took part in the Cibola expedition of 1540, and in December, 1543, joined the Dominicans, and after a long and useful life, died in 1593.

The Zapotec language is spoken in part of the State of Oaxaca, Mexico, and belongs to the Mixtec-Zapotec family. Pimental giving it eight dialects.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1582 A.D. [1740] ORTA** (Garcia de) and **MONARDES** (Nicolas). **Due Libri dell' Historia dei Semplici, et a'tre cose; che vengono portate dall' Indie Orientali pertinenti all' uso della Medicina.** Et due altri libri parimente di quelle che si portano dall' Indie Occidentali. Illustrated with woodcuts of herbs. In one volume. Small 8vo, vellum. Venice, Giordan and Francesco Zibetti. 1582.

£5 5s

Sabin 57668 and 49940.

The work by Monardes opens with an account of the discovery of America by Columbus, and contains a long account of tobacco, and of other curious plants, such as the Fig Tree of Hell, Sassafras from Florida, Tacamachaca Gum, of the tree "that sheweth whether one shall live or die," etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF FLORIDA.

1583 A.D. [1741] LAS CASAS (Bartolomé de). **The Spanish Colonie, or Brief Chronicle of the Acts and gestes of the Spaniards in the West Indies, called the newe World, for the space of XL. yeeres:**

Written in the Castilian tongue by the reverend Bishop Bartholomew de las Casas or Casaus, a Friar of the Order of S. Dominicke.

And nowe first translated into English, by M.M.S.

FIRST ENGLISH EDITION.

Small 4to, levant morocco, g. e. by Rivière

Imprinted at London for William Brome, 1583.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. X.).

£130

Church Catalogue 130. Sabin, No. 11287.

The volume is divided into several sections:—

“A briefe Narration of the destruction of the Indes, by the Spaniards,” occupies leaves A1 to M4 recto, is a translation of Las Casas’ “Brevissima relacion de la destruycion de las Indias,” published in Seville in 1552.

“This book is most valuable for the particulars it contains of the cruelties committed by the Spaniards in the ‘Ile of Hispaniola,’ Terra Firme, Nicaragua, Mexico, Peru, and the adjacent kingdoms of South America, from the year 1493, when the Spaniards first commenced to inhabit the continent, to almost the date of the present volume—cruelties carried on for such a length of time and with a pertinacity so remarkable as to call forth even in those times a remonstrance against such inhuman barbarity.” One section, occupying three pages, is intitled “Of the Provinces of the firme lande, or quarter that is called **Florida**.”

On the verso of M4 begins a translation of another tract of Las Casas printed in 1552, the “Lo que se sigue es un pedaço de una carta y relacion que escrivio cierto hombre,” published in Seville in 1552. This in reality forms part of the previous Spanish tract, although sometimes treated as a separate item, and contains the narrative of a Spanish traveller who witnessed some of the enormities practised upon the natives by the Spaniards.

The last 14 leaves of the book contain abridgements of two other Las Casas tracts, the first containing a series of “remedies . . . for order and reformation to bee observed in the Indies,” and the second, Las Casas’ address to Philip, King of Spain, on the subject, and various answers to those who attacked him, etc.

A very fine copy of a scarce English American tract, and the first of Las Casas’ works to appear in English.

The Church Catalogue only knew of six copies.

- 1590 A.D. [1742] JUAN DE URIVEPALLUA.** Original Manuscripts (in Spanish) containing the conditions under which Juan de Urivepallua offers to build two new galleons, of 600 tons burden each, according to the specification approved of by the King of Spain, and to keep them in good repair as regards masts, sails main top sails, and casks, for the period of ten years. These ships were only to be used on the American route for account of the American treasury in Seville.

-7 ll., folio. Enclosed in buckram case.

Seville, 2nd April, 1590.

£13 13s

Most interesting tender for the building and keeping in good repair two galleons destined for the regular American route, a hundred years after the discovery of America.

The tender is full of technical details, and is of great interest for the history of shipping and ship-building in the sixteenth century.

- 1592 A.D. [1742a] ORTELIUS (A.).** *Theatrum Orbis Terrarum.*

Coloured engraved title and complete series of 134 finely engraved coloured maps, with descriptive text, including 11 of American interest.

Folio, calf, rebaked, g. e.

Antwerp, Plantin, 1592.

£16 10s

Sabin 57698.

This copy does not contain the preliminary leaves of dedication, or the final leaves of nomenclator, but contains the complete series of maps to this fine atlas, and, in addition, "The Epistle of Humfrey Lloyd, written to Abraham Ortel," 7 pp., from the folio edition printed in London in 1606.

The American Maps comprise:—

No. 1. *Typus orbis terrarum.* On this map the delineation of the Western Coast of South America has been changed, and the Solomon Islands have been added. **California** is a peninsula, etc.

No. 2. *Europae.* Depicting part of Greenland.

No. 4. *Africae tabula nova* . . . 1570. Depicting part of Brazil.

No. 5. *Americae* . . . 1587. A fine map of N. and S. America.

No. 6. *Maris Pacifici* . . . 1589. Shewing the greater part of N. and S. America.

No. 7. *Hispaniae novae* . . . 1579. Map of the Western parts of Mexico.

No. 8. *Culiacanae*, etc. The **Island of California**, parts of Mexico, and the West Indies.

No. 9. *Peruviae Auriferæ Regionis Typus.* Maps of Peru, **Florida**, and Neighbourhood of Tampico, Mexico.

No. 97. *Septentrionalium regionum.* Including Greenland, Estotiland, and parts of N. America.

No. 100. *Tartariae.* Shewing **California** and part of N. America.

No. 102. *Indiæ Orientalis.* Giving various Pacific Islands and part of North America.

The map of the Pacific Ocean, No. 6, dated 1589, is the earliest in which the two divisions of America are named: "*Americae septentrionalior pars*"—"*Americae meridionalior pars.*"

DE BRY'S GREAT AMERICAN VOYAGES.

A REMARKABLY FINE AND TALL COMPLETE SET.

1590-1634 A.D. [1743] DE BRY (Theodore).

THE GREAT, OR, AMERICAN VOYAGES (IN LATIN).

A MAGNIFICENT AND COMPLETE SET OF THE FIRST EDITIONS OF THESE FAMOUS AMERICAN VOYAGES, INCLUDING THE SCARCE PART XII. AND THE EXCESSIVELY RARE PART XIII.

With finely engraved title-pages, and hundreds of finely engraved maps and plates.

FIRST EDITIONS. 13 vols. Full morocco, g.e. by Rivière.

Frankfort, 1590-1634.

(SEE ILLUSTRATIONS, PLATES Nos. XI. and XII.).

£675

*** Sabin 8784.

Part I. Admiranda Narratio fida tamen, de commodis et incolarum ritibus Virginiae, nuper admodum ab Anglis, qui à Dn. Richardo Greinvile equestris ordinis viro eo in Coloniam anno MDLXXV. deducti sunt inventae, sumtus faciente Dn. Waltero Raleigh equestris ordinis viro fodinarum stanni praefecto ex auctoritate serenissimae Reginae Angliae. (This is "Hariot's Report of the New found land of Virginia," in Latin.)

Engraved title-page; Arms of Maximilian, King of Poland; engraving representing Adam and Eve; folding map of Virginia; and 27 engraved plates. With the blank leaf dividing the two series of plates, and the last leaf containing the colophon.

FIRST ISSUE OF FIRST EDITION. Frankfort, 1590.

*** Church Catalogue 140. John Carter Brown, I. 396.

(Continued over)

De Bry's Great American Voyages—*continued.*

Part II. Brevis Narratio eorum quae in Florida Americae Provincia Gallis acciderunt, secunda in illam Navigatione, duce Renato de Laudonniere classis Praefecto anno MDLXIII. Quae est secunda pars Americae.

Engraved title-page; Arms of the Duke of Saxony; engraving of Noah's Ark; folding map of Florida; engraved title to the plates; and 42 engraved plates. With the final blank leaf.

FIRST EDITION. Frankfort, 1591.

*** Church Catalogue 145 (variant of colophon). John Carter Brown 399.

An early state. The description to plate 14 contained the engraving to plate 13; this has been corrected by plate 14 being mounted over the engraving.

"This part gives an account of the unfortunate expeditions of the French Huguenots to Florida under Jean Ribaut (1562); René de Laudonnière (1564); and Dominique de Gourgues (1567). The account of the expedition under Laudonnière was written by Jacques le Moyne, surnamed de Morgues, an artist who accompanied the expedition. He escaped the massacre by the Spaniards at Fort Caroline and went to England, where he died. After his death his manuscripts and drawings were sold by his widow to De Bry, by whom they were first published. The authors of the other two narratives are unknown."

Part III. Americae Pars III.

With two engraved titles; folding map of South and Central America, and part of N. America, including Florida; Arms of the Count Palatine; engraving of Adam and Eve; 45 plates in the text, some being used more than once; and plate containing seven Coats-of-Arms, with the white background. With final blank leaf

FIRST EDITION. Frankfort, 1592.

*** Church Catalogue 148. John Carter Brown 400.

"This part is made up of two separate narratives.

"The first is the account of two voyages made to Brazil in 1546-1548 and 1549-1555 by Johann von Staden.

"The second part is an account of a voyage to Brazil in 1556-58, by Jean de Léry.

"The two letters of Nicolas Barre, who accompanied Villegagnon, relate to Brazil, and are dated the 1st of February and 25th of May, 1552."

(Continued over)

De Bry's Great American Voyages—*continued*.**Part IV. Americae Pars IV. Sive, Insignis & Admiranda Historia de reperta primùm Occidentali India à Christophero Columbo Anno 1492.**

Two engraved titles; plate of seven Coats-of-Arms and six virtues; folding map of the West Indies, Florida, and the adjacent coasts; two engraved plates in the text; and 24 engraved plates, with descriptive text. With the blank leaf dividing the text from the plates.

FIRST ISSUE OF FIRST EDITION. Frankfort, 1594.

*** Church Catalogue 153. John Carter Brown 401.

"This part contains the beginning of Benzoni's *Historia del Mondo Nuovo*. The remainder was published in Parts V. and VI."

Part V. Americae Pars V. Nobilis & admiratione plena Hieronymi Benzoni Mediolanensis, secundae sectionis.

With two engraved titles; portrait of Columbus in the text; engraved folding map of Mexico; and 22 engraved plates, with descriptive text. With the two blank leaves dividing the text from the plates, and the blank leaf after the plates.

FIRST ISSUE OF FIRST EDITION. Frankfort, de Bry, 1595.

*** Church Catalogue 156. John Carter Brown 402.

This contains the second part of Chauveton's translation of Benzoni's *History*.

Part VI. Americae Pars VI.

With two engraved titles; large folding view of Cuzco; folding map of the Western Hemisphere, containing portraits of Columbus, Vespuccius, Magellan, and Pizarro; and 28 engraved plates. With the final blank leaf.

FIRST EDITION. Frankfort, 1596.

*** Church Catalogue 158. John Carter Brown 403.

"This part contains the third and last portion of Benzoni's *History*, relating to Peru. In this volume there are also to be found a *History of the Canary Islands*; a *History of the Expedition of the French into Florida*; and (pp. 105-108) the petition by the widows, children, and friends of the French who had been massacred by the Spanish in 1565."

Part VII. Americae Pars VII.

With one engraved plate in the text; and engraved frontispiece, and final blank leaf.

FIRST EDITION. Folio. Frankfort, 1599.

*** Church Catalogue 161. John Carter Brown 404.

"This part contains an account of the voyages of Ulrich Schmidel (Latin Ulricus Faber) to Brazil and Paraguay in 1585-1553. He is one of the first who wrote about that part of America."

De Bry's Great American Voyages—continued.

Part VIII. Americae Pars VIII. Continens Primo, Descriptionem Trium Itinerum Nobilissimi et fortissimi equitis Francisci Draken. Secundo, iter nobilissimi Equitis Thomae Candisch. Tertio, duo itinera, nobilissimi & fortissimi Domini Gualtheri Raleigh Equitis.

Engraved map of the two hemispheres on title, and small portrait of Sir Francis Drake; large map of the N.E. of S. America, map of the world, and map of the North Atlantic in the text, and 18 engraved plates. With the final blank leaf.

FIRST EDITION, THIRD ISSUE. Folio. Frankfort, 1599.

*** Church Catalogue 165.

"This part contains relations of six different voyages; three by Drake, one by Cavendish, and two by Raleigh.

Drake's first voyage took place in 1577-80. No description of it had previously been published. This account, from which De Bry, and later Hakluyt, published it in Latin and English respectively, was written by Niño de Sylva, a Portuguese.

Drake's second voyage around the World was finished in 1585. De Bry's account is based upon that of Thomas Cates.

Drake's third voyage, directed against the Spanish at Panama, took place in 1595-96. This account is taken from his log-book of the Expedition, which was continued by his men.

Cavendish circumnavigated the world in 1586-88. An account of the voyage was written in English by Thomas Pretty, who accompanied him. It was published by Hakluyt. De Bry's narrative appears to have been based upon a manuscript account of Pretty's relation.

Raleigh's first voyage was undertaken in 1595, during which he visited Guiana. He himself published an account of it in London in 1596.

The second voyage, attributed to Raleigh, does not appear to have been made by him, but by Laurent Keymis, a companion of the voyage of 1595, who set out for Guiana in 1596. On his return he wrote a description of the voyage, which was published in London during the same year.

Part IX. Americae Pars IX.

Engraved title to first section, engraved Coat-of-Arms, and engravings on the titles of the second and third sections. Map of Straits of Magellan, and 39 engraved plates. With the blank leaf.

FIRST EDITION. Folio. Frankfort, 1602.

*** Church Catalogue 168.

This volume is divided into three sections:—

1. The seven books of the "De Novi Orbis Natura," containing Acosta's History of the Indies.

2. The Voyage of Sebald de Weert, made in a vessel which formed one of the fleet sent to the Moluccas by way of the Straits of Magellan, in June, 1598. The Project was disastrous, and De Weert's vessel was the only one to return. The narrative was written by Zacharias Heyns.

3. The Additamentum, containing Olivier van Noort's Voyage, undertaken with the same object as that of De Weert's.

(Continued over)

De Bry's Great American Voyages—continued.**Part X. Americae Pars X.**

Engraved map of the Philippines (belonging to Part XI.), and 12 engraved plates illustrative of the lives of Vespucci and Captain John Smith.

FIRST EDITION, SECOND ISSUE. Folio. Oppenheim, 1619.

*** Church Catalogue 171.

This part (published seventeen years after Part IX.) is divided into three sections:—

I. The two letters of Americus Vespuccius, giving an account of his voyages to America in 1497 and 1499.

II. A translation of Hamor's "A True Discourse of the Present State of Virginia."

III. Relation of a voyage made to New England by Capt. John Smith.

Part XI. Americae Pars XI. With the Appendix.

Engraving on title, engraved map of New Guinea, the South Seas, and the Straits of Magellan, and 29 engraved plates. With the final blank leaf.

FIRST EDITION. Folio. Oppenheim and Frankfort, 1619-20.

*** Church Catalogue 172.

The first part of this volume contains Schouten's voyage round the World, under the direction of Jacob le Maire, made in the years 1615 to 1617.

The Appendix contains the voyage round the World of Joris von Spilbergen, in 1614-18.

Part XII. Novi Orbis Pars XII.

Engraved title, large map of the American Hemisphere, 19 engraved plates in the text, and 14 maps.

FIRST EDITION. Thick folio. Frankfort, 1624

*** Church Catalogue 173.

Crawford says: "This part is very rare, and I have only been able to examine five copies of it."

The Herrera maps, in this copy, are on paper of the same size and quality as the rest of the volume.

This part of the Great Voyages contains:—

1. A Description of the West Indies, by Herrera.
2. An Account of a Voyage made by the Nodals to explore the Straits of Magellan in 1618, written by Juan de More, a capt. in that Expedition.
3. Short Account of Voyages to the Straits of Magellan from 1519-1601, made by Magellan, Carvajal, De Loaysa, Drake, Cavendish etc.
4. A Vocabulary of some of the languages of the East India islands.
5. A Description of the West Indies, by Pedro Ordonez de Cevallos.
6. A Short Description of America taken from the Geographical Tables in the atlas of P. Bertius.

De Bry's Great American Voyages—continued.

Part XIII. Pars XIII. Historiæ Americanæ, quæ continet exactam et Accuratam Descriptionem

I. Novæ Angliæ, Virginæ, Brasiiliæ, Guiana, and insulæ Bermudæ.

II. Terræ Australis incognita.

III. Novi Mexici, Cibolæ, Cinaloæ, Quiviræ, Yucatan, Guatimala, Fonduris, & Panama, nec non aliquot Anglicarum iis locis coloniarum, etc., etc.

With nine engraved maps, including Virginia, Guiana; large folding map of North and South America, containing an inset of Terra Australis Incognita, and 21 engraved plates, 18 being in the text.

FIRST EDITION. Folio. Frankfort, 1634.

*** Church Catalogue 174.

The "**Bibliotheca Grenvilliana**" says: "These two last parts (XII. and XIII.) are excessively rare, and generally found in very bad condition and without the maps."

Both of our copies are very tall, absolutely complete, and in very fine condition.

This part is divided into fifteen different sections:—

1. A Description of the Discovery and Settlement of New England from the time of its discovery by Sebastian Cabot; abridged from Sir Richard Whitbourne and others.
2. A Description of Virginia, taken from Hamor and Capt. John Smith.
3. A Description of the Bermudas; no author given.
4. History of Brazil, from Hans Staden and Léry.
5. Harcourt's Relation of a Voyage to Guiana; first published in London in 1613.
6. De Quiros' Description of Terra Australis; together with an Account of the Discoveries made by Hendrick Hudson.
7. The Relation of Johann Gregor Aldenburgh on the taking of San Salvador or Bahia de Todos los Santos, in Brazil, by the Dutch, in 1624, and its recapture by the Spanish.
8. A Description of the Country of Cibola or New Grenada, by Francisco Vasquez de Coronado.
9. An Account of the Discoveries made in New Mexico, extracted from the Voyages of Antonio de Espejo.
10. A Journal of the Nassau Fleet commanded by Jacques l'Hermite.
11. A Description of the Province of Cinaloa and an account of a Voyage made by Francisco de Ulloa to the Coast of California.
12. A Description of the City of Mexico and of New Spain; no author given.
13. A Continuation of the History of Guiana, taken from the True Travels of Captain John Smith.
14. An Account of the Naval Combat between the Dutch, under the command of Pieter Pieteroz Heyn, and the Spanish at Matanzas, in September, 1628, in which the Silver Fleet was captured.
15. An Account of the capture of Olinda by the Dutch Admiral, Hendrick Cornelisz Lonck, in 1630.

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF CALIFORNIA AND NEW MEXICO.

1594 A.D. [1744] MARTINEZ (Pierre), **ATIENZA** (Jean de), and **DIAZ** (Pierre). *Recueil de Quelques Missions des Indes Orientales, & Occidentales: extrait d'aucuns Avertissemens, écrits és années 1590 & 1591, par les Pères Pierre Martinez, Provincial de l'Inde Orientale, Jean d'Atienza, Provincial du Peru, & Pierre Diaz, Provincial du Messic, au Révérend Père, Claude Aquaviva, General de la Compagnie de Jesus.*

12mo, old calf.

Lyons, Jean Pillehotte, 1594.

£42

Sabin 44965.

Pages 36-55 contain the Jesuit Missionaries' report from Peru with particulars concerning the conversion of the Indians.

Pages 55-68 contain an interesting and valuable account of Sinaloa, including California and New Mexico, and an account of the Indians.

The remainder of the work contains the Jesuits' annual letters from Japan, India, and Ethiopia.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

ACCOUNT OF THE FRENCH EXPEDITION TO FLORIDA IN 1565.

1596 A.D. [1745] BRY (Theodore de). *Americae Pars VI. Sive Historiae ab Hieronymo Benzono scriptae, sectio tertia.*

With two fine engraved title-pages; folding view of Cuzco; folding map of North and South America, containing at the four corners, full length portraits of Columbus, Magellan, Vespuccius and Pizarro; and 28 engraved plates. (An inscription shaved from a map).

FIRST EDITION. Folio. Frankfort, 1596.

£21

Church Catalogue 158. John Carter Brown 403.

This volume contains the third and last portion of Benzoni's *Historia del Mondo Nuovo*, relating to Peru; also a History of the Canary Islands; an Account of the French Expedition to Florida, and the Petition of the widows, children, and friends of the Frenchmen who were massacred by the Spanish.

In 1564, René Goulaine de Laudonnière landed at what is now St. Augustine, in Florida, and there built Fort Caroline. The colonists, who were all Huguenots, were not making a success of their venture, and were on the point of abandoning the Settlement, when re-enforced by Jean Ribault. He had scarcely anchored before a Spanish Fleet under Menendez appeared, and surprised and massacred the garrison, carrying out to the letter his order to "gibbet and behead all Protestants in those regions." Ribault for the time escaped, but in endeavouring to return also fell into the hands of the Spanish, and was massacred with all his party. The French were all hanged with the inscription affixed to them: "Not as Frenchmen but as heretics."

A short time afterwards the French expedition under Dominique de Gourgues landed in Florida and captured two Spanish Forts, and, by way of reprisal, hanged all of his prisoners, attaching to them the inscription, "Not as Spaniards, but as assassins."

- 1596 A.D. [1746] MONARDES** (Nicolas). **Ioyfull Newes out of the New-found Worlde.** Wherein are declared, the rare and singuler vertues of diuers Herbs, Trees, Plantes, Oyles & Stones, with their applications, as well to the use of Phisicke, as of Chirurgery: which being well applyed, bring such present remedie for all diseases, as may seeme altogether incredible: notwithstanding by practice found out to be true.

With several woodcuts of plants, etc. Translated by John Frampton. Small 4to, calf gilt. Title repaired, and corner of last leaf mended. London, E. Alde, 1596. **£15 15s**

Sabin 49946. Church Catalogue 253.

The author was one of the most distinguished Spanish physicians of his time. The work opens with a notice of Columbus' discovery, and among other curious things contains a long interesting article on tobacco, occupying pages 33-45, and accounts of the medical properties of the "Gumme called Tacamachaca, the Oyle of the Figge-tree of Hell. Of the tree which is brought from the Florida called Sassaffras, Of the Dragon, Of the tree that sheweth whether one shall live or die. Of the canes which are good for the shortnesse of breath," etc.

At the end of the work occur, with separate titles:—

"A Booke which treateth of two medicines most excellent against all venome, which are the Bezarre Stone, and the hearbe Escueronera."

"The Dialogue of Yron, which treateth of the greatnesse thereof, and how it is most excellent metall of all others, and the thing most necessarie for the service of man: and of the greate medicinall v rtnes which it hath."

"The Boke which treateth of the Snow, and of the properties and vertues thereof: and of the manner that should be used to make the drinke cold therewith, and of the other waies wherewith drinke is to be made cold," etc.

- 1596 A.D. [1747] ACOSTA** (Joseph de). **De Natura Novi Orbis Libri duo, et de Promulgatione Evangelii apud barbaros, sive, de Procuranda Indorum salute, Libri sex.**

Small 8vo, original vellum.

Cologne, Birckmann, 1596.

£5 5s

Sabin 120.

Acosta is one of the earliest writers who have treated philosophically of America and its productions. He was born at Medina del Campo about 1539, professed Theology at Ocana, and in 1571 went to America, where he stayed for 17 years, as Vice-Provincial of the Jesuits in Peru. He died at Salamanca in 1600.

These two works of his were in part written in America, and are most important for the particulars they give concerning the state of South America at that period.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

WITH MAPS AND DESCRIPTIONS OF CALIFORNIA, QUIVIRA AND ANIAN,
FLORIDA, VIRGINIA, AND CANADA.

**1597 A.D. [1748] WYTFLIET (Cornelius). Descriptionis Ptolemaicae
Augmentum sive Occidentis notitia brevi commentario illustrata
studio et opera Corneli Wytfliet Lovaniensis.**

With 19 fine engraved American Maps and engraved border to title.

FIRST ISSUE OF FIRST EDITION. Small folio, original vellum.

Louvain, Johannis Bogardi, 1597.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XIII.).

£75

This is the first issue of this famous "Earliest Distinctly American Atlas," (containing the six lines of errata on page 192) and "is as important in the history of the early cartography of the New World, as Ptolemy's maps are in the study of the old."

The work is divided into two parts—Part I., containing an account of the history of the discovery, the geography, natural history, and ethnology of the New World; and Part II., containing the fine series of American maps, interspersed with full explanatory text to each map.

"The maps comprise:—I.: "Orbis terrarum," which is a copy of Mercator's map of the World of 1584. The Western hemisphere outlines the Northern and Southern continents. North America is called "America sive India nova." The unknown north-west coast is defined, and is separated from Asia by "El streto de Anian." A small inland sea, "Mar dulce," is probably Hudson's Bay. "No Francia" is Labrador, north of which is "Estotiland." "Groenlant" is an Arctic Island with "Groclant" to the West, and "Islant" to the East. The outline of the Southern Continent is less accurate than that of the Northern, and has no general name. Terra del Fuego is represented as part of an indefinite Antarctic region, and is entirely separated from the Continent."

II. "Chica sive Patagonica et Australis Terra." Described by Nordenskiöld as a "beautiful map." It is divided into two sections, the upper half giving the Straits of Magellan; and the lower, the South Polar Continent, with the names, "Terra Australis," "Terra Incognita," etc., and shewing part of Africa, Sumatra, New Guinea, and various of the South Sea Islands. With 13 pp. of text.

III., Chili, with 4 pp. text.

IV., Plata, The Basin of the Rio de la Plata, with 3 pp. text.

V., Brasilia, with 6 pp. text.

VI., Peruvia, 10 pp. text.

VII., Castilia Nova, sive Aurifera (Venezuela and Columbia), 4 pp. text.

VIII., Paria et Cubagua (Venezuela, Trinidad, and other W. Indies), 4 pp. text.

IX., Hispaniola (Haiti), 6 pp. text.

Wytfleit (Cornelius)—continued.

X., Cuba et Jamaica, 2 pp. text to each.

XI., Jucatana (Central America from Mexico to Panama), 6 pp. text.

XII., Hispania Nova (Mexico), with 6 pp. text.

XIII., **Granata Nouia et California.** An extremely well executed map of Upper and Lower California, as a peninsula, with the Gulf of California and parts of Sonora and Sinaloa. This map is particularly interesting and important, as it gives a fairly accurate depiction of California at a very early date. Two hundred years after the publication of this map Californian maps were very inaccurate, almost invariably shewing the country as an Island. With a 2-page account of New Granada, and a 1-page account of California.

XIV. Quivira et Anian. A curious and interesting map. Quivira was a mysterious Indian Kingdom, which always seemed to move further West and further North with the advance of American Civilization, and accounts of it were usually founded on reports collected from the Indians by various travellers. Anian and the Straits of Anian also formed an unknown land. When California was usually accepted as an Island, the Straits of Anian were sometimes supposed to separate the country from the mainland; they were also sometimes taken as Bering's Straits. In this plate the map gives a remarkably accurate outline of Alaska, with rivers corresponding almost exactly to the Yukon and Mackenzie Rivers, the line of the Arctic circle being in its correct position. The Mainland is called "Anian Regnum," and the section along the Western coast, corresponding with "Sitka Land District," is called "Quivira Regnum." With 4 pp. text.

XV. "Conibas Regio cum Vicinis Gentibus." An interesting Canadian map, shewing the land from Hudson's Bay to Hochelaga (or Montreal). With 2 pp. text.

XVI. **Florida.** Giving the whole of the Mississippi Basin and the East of the U.S.A. With 6 pp. text.

XVII. Norumbega et Virginia. Giving the U.S.A. from Virginia up to Nova Scotia. With 3 pp. text.

XVIII. Nova Francia et Canada. Giving the River St. Lawrence up to about Quebec, and the province of Quebec to the Hamilton River, with New Brunswick, Maine, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland (Terra de Bacallaos). With 3 pp. text.

XIX. Estotilandia et Laboratoris Terra. A most important map, being also of great interest for the Arctic Islands. "Groenlandiae pars," "Islandiae pars," and "Frislant," appear to have been much better known than the Mainland. The entire map, with its accompanying text, shows the author's knowledge of the Zeno Chart and the discoveries of the Zeno brothers. Among the names given on the map are: "Fretum Joan. Davis," "Lester Point," "Forbissersi Angustiae," etc., etc. With 4 pp. text.

A fine copy of a most valuable atlas whose importance cannot be exaggerated. Nordenskiöld states that the author has described a part of the globe entirely unknown to the ancients, in a manner completely different from the style of the Alexandrian geographer, and that the work does not contain a map or a single line of Ptolemy.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1600 A.D. [1749] PANTOJA** (Padre). **Autograph Document, in Spanish, addressed to the King of Spain, concerning Padre Pantoja's petition for the foundation of a Jesuit College at Coquimbo in Chile.**
2½ pp., folio. Circa 1600. **£12 10s**

Padre Pantoja, who was born in 1571 at Valdemoro, Toledo, was himself a member of the Company of Jesus. Being Attorney-General for the "Provinces of the Indies," he was naturally particularly interested in the American Missions. He was anxious to establish a Jesuit College in Coquimbo, Chile, urging the need for the conversion of the natives, and pointing out, in his petition, that it would be greatly to the King's material advantage to establish a strong Spanish religious influence in those remote Colonies, where "the peace of Chile is threatened by the English settlers in Tierra del Fuego." Neither the Catholic Church nor the Jesuit Order in particular, however, enjoyed much peace in that country for long, for, after their diligent labours amongst the natives, covering a period of over a hundred years, the Jesuits were expelled in 1768, only to be re-admitted—after their property had been confiscated by the State and their powers greatly curtailed in 1843.

Padre Pantoja was one of the earliest Jesuits to help to spread Catholicism in the Far East. He accompanied Padre M. Ricci on his Mission, and embarked for Japan in 1596, but later changed his destination and remained at Macao, where he eventually died in 1618.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1600 A.D. [1750] BOTERO** (Giovanni). **Le Relationi Universali.**

With 4 engraved folding maps, including one of America.

4to, original vellum, gilt.

Venice, 1600.

£11 10s

No copy of this edition in Sabin.

Books 4, 5 and 6 of Part I. contain an account of the New World, occupying pp. 193-240. *Book 4* discusses the origin of the peoples of America, and compares the New and Old Worlds. *Book 5* concerns N. America, and contains sections on Florida, Gulf of Mexico, Norimbega (Nova Scotia, etc.), New Spain, Mexico, Otomi and "Cicimechi" Indians. Quivira, Jucatan, Guatemala, Nicaragua, etc. *Book 6* is on S. America, and contains sections on New Granada, Paria, Brazil, "Fiume d'Argents," Chili, Peru, Lima, Cuzco, Quito, Paraguay, Magellanica, etc.

Vol. 2 of Part I. gives an account of the various Islands of the World, with headings for those in the Peru and Mexican Sea, including Solomon Islands, New Guinea, Papua, Japan, Philippines, Celebes, Borneo, etc. Islands in the New World, Caribees, Hispaniola, Jamaica, Cuba, Islands of New France (Canada), etc.

Part II. is devoted to the greatness of various kingdoms, and the author describes the possessions of the King of Spain in the New World and the Philippines.

Part IV. of 79 pp. is entirely on America. *Book 1* concerns the religious views and conceptions of the various American Indians. *Book 2* concerns the possibility of the conversion of America to Christianity, and contains accounts of Columbus, Pizarro, Cortes, etc. *Book 3* gives an account of the Missionaries progress in America and the Philippines, and of the Spanish Civil and Ecclesiastical Government there. *Book 4* contains an account of various affairs in Brazil, of the disturbances of the heretics and the pirates, and an interesting account of the Christian population there, in which he states, that in 1591, it consisted of 11,000 Portuguese families, 40,000 negroes, and 50,000 Indians.

An interesting copy, having the signature on the title of Dudley, third Lord North, the ancestor of the Earls of Guilford, and of the celebrated Lord North of American interest. Dudley North, or "Lord Keeper Guilford," born in 1581, was a famous courtier during the reigns of James I. and Charles I., and was a finished musician and a graceful poet, and held his own with the first gallants of the day. He helped to supply the funds for his younger brother Roger's voyage of exploration to Guiana. In 1602 he was in Italy, where he doubtless obtained this volume.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1602 A.D. [1751] ORTELIUS (Abraham). **An Epitome of Ortelius.** His Theatre of the World, wherein the principal regions of the earth are described in smalle Mappes. With a brief declaration annexed to ech Mappe. It is also amplyfied with new Mappes wanting in the Latin editions.

With 125 engraved mapes, with descriptive text to each.

Oblong 12mo, contemporary morocco.

London, John Norton, about 1602.

£6 10s

Phillips 418. Includes a map of America, with description; and several others of American interest, as "The Northern Regions"; Europa (shews part of Greenland); Description of the Earth; and The Terrestrial Globe.

An interesting and curious Elizabethan Geography, by one of the most famous Geographers of the 16th century. Scarce with the English text. The Congress Library copy lacks one plate.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

SIGNED BY THE AUTHOR. WITH A MAP SHOWING CALIFORNIA AS A PENINSULA.

1605 A.D. [1752] HALL (Joseph, Bishop). **Mundus Alter et Idem sive Terra Australis antehac semper incognita longis itineribus peregrini Academici nuperrime lustrata.**

Engraved title and five folding maps.

FIRST ISSUE. 8vo, original calf, gilt.

Frankfort, N.D. (about 1605).

£13 10s

With the autograph signature of Bishop Joseph Hall on first leaf.

Sabin, No. 29819. A satirical romance in the style of Gulliver's Travels (of which it is said to have been the prototype), by Bishop Hall, the author of the "Virgidemiae." Two of the maps include a delineation of America, one of them shewing Geifornia (as a peninsula), Florida, Virginia, the Straits of Magellan, and S. America, while the second one shews a part of S. America.

Whalley, in his Inquiry into the Learning of Shakespear, states: "I cannot forbear mentioning a Latin book of Bishop Hall's, equally valuable and forgotten, called "Mundus alter & idem"; where under a pretended Description of the "Terra Australis" he gives us a very ingenious satire on the vices and follies of mankind."

The five maps contain fanciful representations of the great southern continent of Australia.

This is the first issue, with the engraved page 54 inserted on an extra leaf and not printed on the verso of p. 53.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1605 A.D. [1753] MARIANA (J.). Historiae De Rebus Hispaniae Libri XXX.

Three vols. in 1, thick 4to, gilt.

(Mayence), 1605.

10s 6d

This edition not in Sabin.

Includes at the end "Summarium ad Historiam Hispania eorum quae acciderunt annis sequentibus," Mayence, 1619.

Book XXVI. relates to the discoveries and conquests of the Spaniards in the West Indies (America), etc. The work also contains considerable mention of Spanish and Portuguese affairs in India and the East.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1607 A.D. [1754] VALDIVIA (P. Luis de). Doctrina Christiana y Catecismo en la lengua Allentiac, que corre en la ciudad de S. Juan de la Frontera, con un Confessionario, Arte, y Vocabulario breues.

FIRST EDITION. 12mo, original vellum, gilt, g. e.

Lima, Francisco del Canto, 1607.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XIV.)

£52 10s

Medina, "La Imprenta en Lima," No. 39.

The work is divided into four sections, with separate titles to each.

I. The Christian Doctrine and Catechism in the Allentiac language.

II. A short Confessional in Allentiac.

III. A short Grammar of the Allentiac tongue.

IV. A short Spanish-Allentiac vocabulary.

Father Louis de Valdivia was born in Grenada in 1561, and entered the Society of Jesus in 1581. In 1589, having finished his training, he was sent to Peru, as Professor of Philosophy at Lima, becoming the master of the novices and professor of Theology. He spent many years among the missions of Peru and Chili, where he was sent in 1593. After having been Rector of Santiago and Vice-Provincial of Chili, he returned to Spain in 1621, dying at Valladolid in 1642. He was a perfect master of the native languages of Chili and Peru.

Allentiac was, with Milocayac, one of the two languages in general use in the Province of Cuio, in the kingdom of Chili, and was spoken by the Guarpe and other Indian tribes.

An extremely scarce and most important work.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

l petri c hic medius	Arte paterna iam dudum quis ægram Ut faciat m galbam alludit occupabatur	cladibus
d Clamor ad sic igitur agitantem ceuprodita	n Nouus miles quippe nefas buxentia	x Ionio profundo myle urbs
e En age siquid nepotis nimis hospita acilde	o Hæc fata iragenis & quo satius	y Arque implet heu puero criniger
f Turbo tempestas austruit huc egre fulpittio gallo	p Hic finis iam latius extremo	z An fractus muralis coronæ ac sæpe
g Non mihi meonia nititur ad aborbet deficiat numerosa	q Mithræ lege romam uictor iamque aderat	& Erupt suspensa reddidit ex aestuât &
h Vmbonem atque atram primos montes it globus	r Et damnata arma reponenda promembris	c Septima cum callaicas beticus
		æ Tacita nocte negato lato concessere ignes annibal hæc

olum

Georgij Anthony vespucij tab

Copy about 17th or 18th century die xviij. May 1789

Autograph signature of Amerigo Vespucci's famous uncle and tutor GEORGE ANTONY VESPUCCI; on his copy of "SILVUS ITALICUS," VENICE, 1483.
AMERICA WAS NAMED AFTER AMERIGO VESPUCCI.
See Item No. 1722A.

Novelle etati ad geographic vermiculatos calles hūano uiro necessarios flores aspiratū votū benemerenti pōnitur



CABRAL'S COPY OF "MELA. COSMOGRAPHIA. SALAMANCA, 1498."
 One of the earliest Books referring to the newly discovered New World.
Containing the First Spanish Map of the World.
 CABRAL WAS THE DISCOVERER OF BRAZIL.
 See Item No. 1723.

PRINTED IN MEXICO.

1609 A.D. [1755] ALEMAN (Mateo). **Ortografía Castellana.** A Don Juan de Billela, del consejo del rei nuestro señor, presidente de la real audiencia de Guadalajara, visitador jeneral de la Nueva Espana.

With woodcut of Billela's Coat of Arms on title, and a fine full-page woodcut portrait of the author.

FIRST EDITION. Small 4to, calf, gilt, g. e., by Bedford

Mexico, en la emprenta de Jeronimo Balli, 1609.

£21

Sabin 715. Medina, La Imprenta en Mexico, No. 244. No copy in Salva, and unseen by Brunet.

"The 'Ortografía de la Lengua Castellana' is a pleasant and important treatise, which, as the novelist intimates, he began to write in Castile and finished in Mexico. It proposes to reverse the letter *ç* in order to express the soft *ch* in mucho, to be printed *mucó*; uses two forms of the letter *r*; writes the conjunction *y* always *i*, as Salva now insists it should be; and claims *i*, *ll*, and *ñ* to be separate letters, as they have long been admitted to be."—Picknor's History of Spanish Literature.

"Little is known of Alemán's Life, save that he took his Bachelor's degree at Seville in 1565. He is conjectured to have visited Italy, perhaps as a soldier, is found serving in the Treasury so early as 1568, and, after twenty years, left the King's service as poor as he entered it. A passage in his *Ortografía Castellana*, published at Mexico in 1609 (this present work), is thought to show that he was a printer; but this is surmise. That he emigrated to America seems certain; but the date of his death is unknown."—Fitzmaurice-Kelly's Spanish Literature.

Fine copy of an extremely scarce and interesting work.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE FIRST PRINTED HISTORY OF THE DISCOVERY AND CONQUEST OF
NEW MEXICO, BY A PIONEER.

1610 A.D. [1756] VILLAGRA (Gaspar de). **Historia de la Nueva Mexico, del Capitan Gaspar de Villagra.** (In prose and verse.)

Woodcut Arms of Spain on title and woodcut portrait.

Small thick 8vo, original vellum.

Alcala, Luys Martinez Grande, 1610.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XV.)

£65

Medina 566. Salva 1055.

The author narrates the deeds of Don Juan de Oñate, the discoverer and conqueror of New Mexico, and describes the customs of the original Indian inhabitants.

"Gaspar de Villagra born at Puebla was named on the 23rd of July, 1596, by Don Juan de Oñate, Procurador General of the army, and Captain of the soldiers destined for the second expedition to New Mexico. The Count de Monterrey named him Cavalry Captain. He was in the Spanish King's service for 30 years, ten of which he spent in reducing New Mexico. In 1605 he was at Guadalajara in New Spain, and left for Spain, where he spent five years in Madrid, petitioning for a position. Forced to return to Mexico to meet an accusation of having killed Capt. Pablo de Aguilar, he had to remain there two years and a half. He again returned to Spain with his wife and five children. After many more years of petitioning at Court, he obtained in 1619 the post of Alcalde of the Suchitepequis. He left Spain again for this purpose but died on board on 9th September, 1620."

The first European to cross to New Mexico was Cabeza de Vaca, one of the survivors of Panfilo Narvaez' unfortunate expedition to Florida. He brought back such an interesting account of his travels, that Coronado, the governor of New Galicia, sent a monk, Marcos de Niza, with Stephen, a negro, into the country. Stephen was killed, but Marcos brought back such a glowing report of the country that Coronado himself led an expedition there and conquered several parts, so paving the way for a few missionaries. An expedition was sent under Espejo to protect the missions so formed; but the real explorer and conqueror of New Mexico was Oñate, who led a large number of Colonists into the country about the end of the sixteenth century, and an account of whose exploits is given in this work.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1611 A.D. [1757] ARENAS (Pedro de). **Vocabulario Manual de las Lenguas Castellana, y Mexicana. En que se contienen las palabras, preguntas, y respuestas mas comunes, y ordinarias que se fuelen offrecer en el trato, y comunicacion entre Espanoles, é Indios.**

12mo, morocco.

Mexico, Henrico Martinez (1611).

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XVI.)

£52 10s

Sabin 1935. Ternaux 340. Medina, La Imprenta en Mexico, 256.

A volume of great rarity.

The volume is in two parts, Spanish-Mexican Vocabulary, and Mexican-Spanish, with a separate title-page to each part.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1611 A.D. [1758] DOMINGUEZ** (Pedro). **Three Manuscript Letters**, signed (in Spanish), one of which is addressed to his wife, the other two to friends, referring to the sale of his property and gifts which he sent to his wife from America (where he died). With seal.

Together 5 pp., folio.

Puebla de Los Angeles, May, 1611.

£5 5s

The writer had sailed with a fleet on one of the early expeditions to America, and is anxious to leave his wife well provided for. He explains to his friends in two of the letters how he wishes to dispose of property; and addresses a passionate letter to his wife, imploring her to write to him and expressing his longing to see her again. In the poetical phraseology of the period, he says: "Lady of my Soul.—God in Heaven only knows how hurt I felt when, amongst the letters I received, there was not one from you. You know that just to hear that you were well would have given me joy; and I affirm, my love, that I shall not know happiness until I see you again. God grant me life that I may see you again." But events proved that this pathetic appeal was not to be granted, as the writer died in America.

Passing on to material things, he writes: "I am sending you a case of grain, addressed to Luis de Fedrique, a resident of Cadiz; I think you will find, concealed in the grain, eight hundred ducats. I am asking him to send you the money through the accountant Diego de Olmos, so that he may hand it to you. I also send him a letter authorizing him to collect the thousand pesos left to me under my father's will. I beg you to take this for your use, for I only send it so that you and Juana may have money to spend until I return. . . . I also wish that a sum should be spent for the Alba Mass at Seville in memory of my father, whose soul is in my care. . . .

"I send my respects to all our friends. . . . My cousin Francisco Pinto sends his homage and begs you to regard him as at your service. . . .—Yours eternally, Pedro Dominguez."

- 1613 A.D. [1759] MEDINA** (Diego Philipe, Conde de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to his nephew, Alonso de Medina, referring to family matters.

1 page, folio.

Cuzco, 7th March, 1613.

£3 3s

Translation: "Your sterling qualities are accompanied by so fair a fame that all who come from your city to this country give me news of your Grace. They say you are so chivalrous and perfect a gentleman that you prove a worthy son of Don Luis de Medina, my beloved brother, and my lady Geronima—a most worthy lady (glory be to her name), whose memory I cherish, for she was more than a sister to me . . . and I hope to repay some of her kindness by offering my services to you . . . and to your lady wife, whose name I do not know: but this is immaterial. . . . I only pray that God may grant you a happy life together. . . . My children send you their respects. . . . Your uncle, who loves you better than himself."

1616 A.D. [1760] BARREIROS (Gaspar). Novus Orbis, id est, Navigationes primae in Americam: quibus adjunximus Casparis Varrerii Discursum super Ophyra Regione.

2 parts in 1 vol., thick 12mo, old calf, gilt.

Rotterdam, Berewout, 1616.

£12 10s

John Carter Brown Library, Vol. 2, p. 111. Not in Sabin or Stevens.

An uncommon volume on America.

The first part contains accounts of various famous American voyages and travels: Voyages of Columbus, pp. 1-59; Voyages of Vicente Yañez Pinzon and Martin Alonzo Pinzon, pp. 64-70; Four Voyages of Amerigo Vespuccius, pp. 71-132; Peter Martyr's "De Insulis Nuper Repertis, et de Moribus incolarum," pp. 133-174; Letters of Ferdinand Cortes, pp. 175-535; and Nicolaus Herborn's "De Indis Convertendis," pp. 536-570.

The second part, the "De Ophyra Regione," is a curious dissertation, in which "the author disproves the then reigning opinion that the Ophir of King Solomon was America. He tried to show that Ophir was not far distant from Judaea, and certainly in Asia."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1618 A.D. [1761] VALDIVIA (Padre Luys de). Memorial addressed to the King of Spain concerning the war against the Indians in Chile and Peru, commencing, "Señor. El Padre Luys de Valdivia Vice-provincial de la Compañia de Jesus en el Reyno de Chile digo," etc.

Folio, wrappers, 29 pp.

(Madrid, 1618.)

£21

Not in Medina or Sommervogel.

For many generations the Araucanian and other Indians of the inland parts of Chile and Peru were a constant menace to the security of the Spanish settlers, and the various campaigns against them formed a constant theme for writers on South America. The Spanish policy had been one of aggression, but in March, 1612, a new policy respecting the Indians was proclaimed. It provided that the Government should adopt a plan of defence, and that the river Biobio should be the boundary line, the Spaniards were to maintain armed forces, but only for defence purposes. Father Luys de Valdivia was the great advocate of this policy, and he was commissioned to act with the Governor in the enforcing of the new policy, which also included the peaceful penetration of the Jesuit Missionaries, of whom he was the Vice-Provincial. This interesting Memorial sent to the King of Spain treats of the execution of this new policy, of the river Biobio (the boundary line); of the prosecution of the Indian War, and of the bad feeling it caused; the forces required for various military defences, etc.; and is of the greatest importance for the early history of the Spanish Settlement of Chile.

Luys de Valdivia was born in 1561 and was sent to Peru in 1589, where he became the Vice-Provincial of the Jesuits in Chile, and one of those who had the greatest influence on the history of those parts. He returned to Spain in 1621, where he died in 1642. At the commencement of this work he states that he had been in America for 29 years.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1619 A.D. [1762] LUGO (Father Bernardo de). **Gramatica en la lengua general del Nuevo Reyno, llamada Mosca.**

Small 8vo, morocco.

Madrid, Bernardino de Guzmā, 1619.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XVII.)

£42

"A volume of great rarity. The author was Professor of the Mosca language at the Convent of the Rosary in Santa Fé. The entire edition of this grammar was sent to America. A 'Confessionario' (not announced on the title-page) occupies pp. 124-159. The preliminary pages contain verses in Chibcha or Mosca in honour of Father Lugo."

Chibcha, also called Muysca or Mosca, was the language spoken by an Indian nation, now extinct, living in the environs of Santa Fé de Bogota, Colombia. The language was spoken very little at the commencement of the XVIIth Century, and by 1765 had entirely disappeared. Prior to the Spanish Conquest, Mosca was the principal tongue of one of the three centres of American civilisation.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1619 A.D. [1763] DAVITY (Pierre). **Les Etats, Empires, et Principautez du Monde. Representez par la Description des Pays, moeurs des habitans, Richesses des Provinces, les forces, le gouvernement, la Religion, et les Princes qui ont gouverné chacun Estat.**

Engraved title-page.

Thick 4to, old calf.

Paris, Pierre Chevalier, 1619.

18s

Pages 255-322 deal with the New World, and contain accounts of the various parts of Spanish America, including Chile, Peru, Quito, Jamaica, Fort of St. Helena, and three others in Florida; Mexico; General account of America, the Missionaries sent there, and the success attending them, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

PORTUGUESE COMEDY INTRODUCING THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA.

- 1620 A.D. [1764] SARDINA MIMOSO** (Juan). *Relacion de la Real Tragi-comedia con que los Padres de la Compañia de Jesus en su Colegio de S. Anton de Lisboa recibieron a la Magestad Catolica de Felipe II, de Portugal, y de su entrada en este Reino, co lo que se hizo en las Villas, y Ciudades en que entrò.*

4to, calf. Lisbon, Jorge Rodriguez, 1620.

£21

A perfect copy of an exceedingly rare, early Portuguese tragi-comedy, on the subject of the discovery and conquest of the New World, by Manuel I., King of Portugal, which was composed and performed in the Royal Jesuit College of Sant Antonio, before Philip III. of Spain (II. of Portugal), and his wife Doña Isabel, on the 21st and 22nd of August, 1619.

The play describes the great deeds of the Portuguese discoverers, of Vasco da Gama, the first discoverer of the East, of Don Francisco de Almeida, first Viceroy of India, and of the most famous Governor, Alfonso de Albuquerque.

It is most interesting to read the account of the theatre which was specially prepared for the performance, and which is described on six pages.

Among the characters was King Manuel and his councillors, Vasco da Gama, the Town of Lisbon, Cintra, the river Tagus, the Ocean, the Earth, Air, Fire and Water, South, West, and East, the Comet, Brazil, the Provinces of Malabar, Cambaya, etc.

In the middle of the comedy is a most interesting scene. in which a page arrives with all signs of joy, with the information that a galleon has just arrived with the news of the discovery of new Lands. The King orders the captain of the galleon to advance; he advances, and gives the news of the discovery of Brazil. He brings "Brazil" with him, and introduces him to the King; together with six parrots, monkeys, Tapuias and Aymures. The King and the Tapuias sing a chorus in Portuguese, and afterwards in Brazilian. After a lengthy scene there is a chorus between the King who speaks Portuguese, and the monkeys who speak alternately Portuguese and Brazilian.

The book was absolutely unknown to Rodriguez, "Bibliography of Brazil."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1620 A.D. [1765] INSTRUCCION Y MEMORIA**, de las relaciones que se han de hazer, para la descripcion de las Indias, que su Magestad manda hazer, para el buen gobierno y ennoblescimiento dellas.

Folio, 3 pp., wrappers. (Spain, about 1620.)

£10 10s

Instructions, and memorial of the reports which have to be made, for the description of America, which his Majesty orders to be done for their better government and improvement.

Any unusual events that took place in America, or any new discoveries that were made, had to be reported to the Spanish authorities in Spain, and this work gives a list of fifty special subjects that should be dealt with in making these "relations" or reports, among them being that the name of the explorer or discoverer should be given, together with the one who ordered the expedition, any towns or settlements, rivers and various natural features, native inhabitants, various animals, productions, etc.

At the commencement is an order authorising the copying and distributing of this document to those in authority, and to the various towns and settlements throughout America.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

LIST OF THOSE LOST IN TWO GALLEONS WRECKED IN THE FLORIDA KEYS.

- 1622 A.D. [1766] RELACION de la Gente de mar, y guerra, y pasajeros que se ahogaron en los dos galeones de plata (nombrados Nuestra Señora de Atocha, Almirante de la flota de Tierrafirme, y Santa Margarita), que se perdieron en la boca de la canal de Bahama, en los Cayos de Matacumbe costa de la Florida, con la gran tormenta que hubo en 5 de Setiembre de 1622, que tan solamente se salvaron las personas que se diran a la margen.**

Folio, 12 pp.

(Dated from Havana, 12th December, 1622, but printed in) Spain, 1622. £15 15s

Not in Medina or Sabin.

"Account of the Sailors, Soldiers, and Passengers who were drowned in the two 'Silver' Galleons, called the "Nuestra Señora de Atocha," the Admiral of the Tierrafirme Fleet, and the 'Santa Margarita,' which were lost at the entrance to the Bahamas Channel, among the Matacumbe Keys on the Coast of Florida; with the great storm which took place on 5th September, 1622, in which those only were saved who are mentioned in the margin."

This relation gives the lists of all who were on board the two Galleons (wrecked off the coast of Florida on 5th September, 1622), and marks "saved" against the names of those who reached the shore. On the Admiral's ship, only two of the ship's boys were saved, but on the other vessel about half the crew were rescued. All the passengers on both vessels were drowned.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1625 A.D. [1767] THE SPANISH PILGRIME; or, an admirable discovery of a Romish Catholicke.** Showing how necessary and important it is, for the Protestant Kings, Princes, and Potentates of Europe, to make warre upon the King of Spaines owne Countrey; also where, and by what meanes, his Dominions may be invaded and easily ruined; etc.

Small 4to, old boards.

London, 1625.

£8 8s

Originally written in Castilian, this bitter attack on the ambitions of Philip II. was translated into French in 1597 by J. D. Dralymont, and thence into English. The London publisher offered the pamphlet to his readers as "an incomparable treasure, a rich store-house and magazine full of precious speeches, true Histories, rare examples," etc. It relates inter alia to the exploits of the English in Portugal and Spain under Norris and Drake, in 1589, and incidentally refers to the reasons that led Magellan with "great impatiency and folly" to "discover the enterprise of Peru to the King of Castile" instead of to the King of Portugal.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1626 A.D. [1768] RECIO DE LEON (Juan).** *Señor. Relacion que Juan Recio de Leon Maesse de Campo general, Poblador de las Provincias de Tipuane, Chunchos, y Paptitis: . . . presento a V. Magestad, etc.* 18 pp.

Together with

RECIO DE LEON (Juan). *Los Servicios que refiero a V. M. en el memorial de la jornada y pacificacion que tengo hechos a V. M. antes della, son en la forma siguiente.* 8 pp.

Together 26 pp., folio, wrappers.

(Madrid, circa 1626.)

£21

Sabin 68364 and 5.

"This is a memorial sent to the King of Spain by Juan Recio de Leon, Field-Marshal; founder of the Provinces of Tipuane, Chunchos, and Paytitis; Deputy-Governor, Capt.-General, and Chief Justice of the said Provinces and their discoverer; who has travelled from the Kingdoms of Peru a hundred leagues each way, up the River Diabeni, as far as the Northern Sea; in which he suggests to the King what should be done for the King's service and for the enlargement of his revenue, as well as for God's service, and the salvation of the great number of souls who inhabit those provinces and the ones beyond."

In the second part of his Memorial the author speaks of the services he had already performed in South America, and of the posts he had held.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1628 A.D. [1769] RALEIGH (Sir Walter).** *The Historie of the World.*

Engraved title, and printed title containing an engraved portrait of Sir Walter Raleigh by Simon Pass, and 8 engraved folding maps. Thick folio, original calf.

London, Lownes, Lathum & Young, 1628.

£4 10s

In 1603 Sir Walter Raleigh was condemned to death for his supposed treasonable views towards King James. His sentence was, however, changed to one of imprisonment. Whilst in prison he devoted himself to the writing of his History of the World. In 1616 he was released in order that he might lead the expedition for the discovery of the great Gold Mines that were supposed to exist in Guiana, on the one condition, that he should not attack the Spaniards. His men, however, ran foul of a Spanish village in Guiana, and were obliged to fight the Spaniards. The mines were never reached, and Raleigh was obliged to return to England as a failure, and was executed on 29th October, 1618, for his attack on the Spaniards. He did not live to finish his work.

It was Sir Walter Raleigh who named Virginia after Queen Elizabeth, the Virgin Queen, and who attempted to found the first English Colony in America, in Virginia.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

DESTRUCTION OF THE
ENGLISH AND FRENCH COLONIES IN ST. KITTS AND NEVIS.

1630 A.D. [1770] TOLEDO (Don Fadrique de). **Relacion embiada por don Fadrique de Toledo, Marques de Villanueva de Valcoyza, Capitan general de la Armada Real de España, al Excell. señor Marques de Cerralvo, Virrey de la nueva España, avisando de lo sucedido a la Armada desde que salio de España, hasta que entró en Cartagena.**

Folio, 4 pp., boards.

Granada, Bartolome de Lorençana, 1630.

£10 10s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 883.

In 1628 Sir Thomas Warner, the coloniser of the first British West Indian Islands, founded an English Colony on the Island of Nevis, a joint English and French Colony having been founded in St. Christopher or St. Kitts a few years earlier.

The Spanish settlements began to feel alarm at the increasing prosperity of these colonies, and to fear that they might prove a menace to their possessions, and in 1629 the Spanish American Fleet, under the celebrated Don Fadrique de Toledo, was sent to destroy them.

This relation contains Don Fadrique de Toledo's official account of this expedition and victory over the English Colonists. The French deserted the English settlers at the last moment, and those who were unable to escape to the hills were overcome by the superior Spanish force.

However, the Spaniards abandoned the Islands after a few months, and the colonies were re-established.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1630 A.D. [1771] YBAÑEZ (Father Diego). **Memorial sent to the King of Spain, commencing:** " Señor. Fray Diego Ybañez, de la Orden de San Francisco, Guardian de Mexico, y Procurador General de la Provincia del Santo Evangelio en las Indias Occidentales de Nueva-España, dize," etc.

Folio, 54 pp., wrappers.

(Mexico, about 1630.)

£7 10s

Not in Medina or Sabin.

This was probably printed in Mexico, as the other pieces ascribed to Father Diego Ibañez are printed there.

In this Memorial the Author points out to the King the uneasiness which had been caused in parts of Mexico by certain Bishops trying to exceed their lawful authority and jurisdiction over many of the missionaries and other clerics, by altering customs which had been in use for a hundred years, and cites various apostolical briefs in confirmation of his statements.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE SPANISH CRUELITIES IN FLORIDA.

1630 A.D. [1772] LAS CASAS (Bartholome de). **Istoria ò Brevissima relatione della distruttione dell' Indie Occidentali.**

Small 4to, calf.

Venice, Marco Ginammi, 1630.

£5 5s

Sabin 11243.

This is the second edition of the first Italian translation of Las Casas' first and most celebrated tract, and has the original Spanish in parallel columns with the Italian. The translation is by Giacomo Castellani.

"**The Destruction of the Indies**" is one of the most gruesome books ever written, and one of the boldest works that ever issued from the press. It gives a short account of the cruelties of the Spaniards in each of the colonies, including Jamaica, Trinidad, Florida (4 pages), Rio de la Plata, and Peru.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1631 A.D. [1773] MONTEZUMA (Isabel de). **Manuscript official transcript of the Will, dated Mexico, 11th July, 1550, and other documents relating to the property of Doña Isabel de Montezuma.**

Taken from the Royal Archives of Mexico. With Genealogical Table of the Montezuma Family.

34 pp., folio, unbound.

Madrid, 15th November, 1631.

£10 10s

A transcript evidently made for legal purposes in 1631.

Isabel was the daughter of the Emperor Montezuma of Mexico, who reigned from 1502 to 1519, when he was murdered by the Spaniards. She married, as her third husband, Juan Cano de Saavedra, whose son, Juan Cano Montezuma, through his marriage with Doña Elvira de Toledo, became the ancestor of some of the most distinguished families of Spain. This transcript of the will was evidently made for one of these Spanish descendants, for use in some legal process.

The will is in the extremely verbose style of the period, and among the items contained in it may be mentioned: her remains to be interred in the Church and Monastery of San Agustin in Mexico City; all her native Indian slaves to be liberated; sums of money left for masses and various charities; her jewels, etc., left to her daughters, are not to be sold by them; her landed property at Tacuba goes to Juan de Andrada, her son by her first husband, and the towns of Oculacaque, Capuluaque, Guapanoaya, and Yuca, are bequeathed to her son Gonsola Cano, etc.

THE AMERICAN INDIANS.

- 1632 A.D. [1774] CARRILLO** (Fernando). **Origen, y Causa de los Repartimientos de Indios, daños que resultarán de quitarlos a las labores de panes, y el medio de que se podrá usar, para que no aya Juezes Repartidores, que era de donde nacies los daños a los naturales.**

Folio, 8 pp., wrappers.

Dated from Mexico, 15th December, 1632.

£21

Medina, "La Imprenta en Mexico," 428. Sabin 11055.

This is a memorial sent to the King of Spain asking for the improvement of the condition of the Mexican Indians, relating "The Origin and Cause of the distribution of the Indians; the harm which was caused by the cessation of agricultural labour; and the means which should be adopted so as to avoid having distributing agents, who are the real cause of the injuries done to the natives."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1632 A.D. [1775] NARANJO** (Father Francisco). **Informe Autentico de la Portentosa demonstracion de Sabiduria que hizo en Mexico el Padre Presentado Fray Francisco Naranjo, de la Orden de Santo Domingo, criollo de la dicha Ciudad.**

Folio, 4 pp., wrappers.

(Spain, about 1632.)

£3 3s

Not in Medina or Sabin.

Authentic information concerning the marvellous demonstration of learning shown in Mexico City by Father Francisco Naranjo, a Dominican, a Creole of that city.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1633 A.D. [1776] MERCATOR (Gerardus) and HONDIUS (I.). Atlas ou Representation du Monde Universel, et des parties d'icelui, faicte en tables et descriptions très amples, et exactes.

Fine coloured titles and 239 fine coloured engraved maps, including 26 of American interest.

2 vols., large folio, original vellum, gilt.

Amsterdam, Henry Hondius, 1633.

£25 10s

Phillips 445.

Among the maps relating to America, or showing parts of America, may be mentioned: Map of the whole of America (with inset of Indians, and various ships); Western Mexico; **Virginia** and part of **Florida**; **Virginia**; Various West Indian Islands; Bermuda; South America (with an inset of Cusco); Venezuela; N. W. of S. America; Guiana; Peru; Brazil; Paraguay; Chili; Tierra del Fuego; etc.

Special chapters are devoted to: **Virginia and Florida**; **Virginia**; Bermuda; Venezuela; Guiana; Peru; Brazil; Chili, etc.

A fine series of very curious and interesting coloured maps, with vignette engravings of various natives, figures of animals, whales, ships, views of cities, coats-of-arms, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1635 A.D. [1777] CAMDEN (Wm.). Annals, or, the Historie of the most renowned and victorious Princesse Elizabeth late Queen of England. Together with divers Additions of the Authors never before published.

Engraved portrait of Queen Elizabeth, and engraved title-page.

Small folio, rough calf.

London, Benjamin Fisher, 1635.

£2 2s

Sabin 10158.

These annals include an account of the first settlement of the American Colonies and particulars relating to Hawkins, Drake, Raleigh, Magellan, Frobisher, and others in America.

"A most exquisite history, undertaken by the special directions and command of the great Lord Cecil."—Nicholson.

A few leaves slightly cut into by the binder.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1635-7 A.D. [1778] MERCATOR. Historia Mundi; or, Mercator's Atlas.

Containing his Cosmographically Description of the fabricke and figure of the World. Lately rectified in divers places, as also beautified and enlarged with new Mappes and Tables; by the studious industry of Judocus Hondy. Englished by W(ye) S(altonstall).

Engraved frontispiece, leaf facing, "The Meaning of the Frontispiece," and the 183 engraved maps, with full descriptive text.

Thick folio, original calf.

London, T. Cotes, 1635-7.

£12 12s

Sabin 47885.

The publication changed hands two years after the first issue of this book, and the engraved frontispiece was re-engraved, bearing the name Sparke alone, having "Second edytion" added, and the date charged to 1637. The body of the book remained unaltered, with the original date, 1635, to the printed title.

This second issue of the book is the more sought after, the rare map of Virginia, engraved by Ralph Hall in 1636, being found in this edition. This map was not ready when the book was first published. The errata states: "There is no map for Virginia in regard there is a more exact map drawing in that country, whose platforme is not yet come over, but when it comes, every buyer of the booke shall have it given him gratis." Most of the copies were issued with simply a duplicate of New Spain impressed opposite the text to Virginia."

Our copy is this second issue, and contains this rare map of Virginia. An occasional copy of the book is found containing a portrait of Captain John Smith, by Pass, inserted, as mentioned by Sabin. This plate is an extra one, and does not properly belong to the volume. Hazlitt, in his collation, makes no mention of it.

No less than 18 of the maps refer to America, among which may be mentioned:

The rare map of Virginia, by Ralph Hall, 1636; Virginia and Florida; Bermudas; South America (showing Terra Australis); Straits of Magellan; Peru, etc. With descriptions of each.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE PIRATES AND CORSAIRS IN THE WEST INDIES.

1639 A.D. [1779] CEPEDA (Fernando de). *Relacion que embiò à su Magestad el Marquès de Cadereyta, Virrey de la Nueva España, en que dà cuenta del feliz suceso que ha tenido esta Monarquia en la detencion de la Flota, por el gran peligro que tenia de los enemigos en el camino; y como la armada de les Galeones del General D. Carlos de Yuarra la defendio con su acostumbrado valor, y de sus famosos Capitanes, y valientes soldados.*

Folio, 12 pp., half morocco, t. e. g.

Madrid, Diego Diaz, 1639.

£25

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 994. Not in Sabin.

This is the account, sent to the King of Spain, telling of the lucky chance which detained the Spanish treasure fleet in port (Havana), and so saved it from being captured by the pirates who were lying in wait for it, and how the Galleons under Don Carlos de Yuarra defended this fleet with their usual bravery. News had been received from the Leeward Islands, Havana, Campeachy and **Florida** of the ravages of the pirates, and of the expected arrival of the Dutch under "Pie de Palo" (or "Wooden-Leg," the Spanish nickname for the corsair, Admiral Piet Heyn). A relation follows from Gabriel de Pastrana of Brussels to a friend in Seville, telling of the sailing of "Pie de Palo" with a fleet, to intercept the Spanish Galleons.

Another relation from the President of the "Audiencia" of Santo Domingo, gives information of the movements of the Dutch pirates and Corsairs in the West Indies, relating to the seizure of several Frigates by the pirate Diaguillo the Mulatto, a native of Havana, who usually signs himself "Diego of the Realms of Lucifer."

At the end is a relation from the Spanish Admiral, Don Carlos de Yuarra, sent to the Marquis de Cadereyta, the Viceroy of Mexico, giving an account of the naval operations against the Dutch.

The celebrated "Pie de Palo" was especially famous for his great feat of capturing the Spanish treasure galleons in 1628, and getting away with over 15,000,000 guilders worth of treasure, most of which went into the coffers of the Dutch West India Company, in whose employ he was. It is interesting to note that that year the Company distributed the unprecedented dividend of 50 per cent. to its shareholders. The pirate Diaguillo, or "El Mulato," also won great notoriety in the West Indies, and often worked in conjunction with "Pie de Palo."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1640 A.D. [1780] LE JEUNE (Father Paul). **Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Nouvelle France en l'Année 1639.**

FIRST EDITION. Small 8vo, original vellum
Paris, Sebastien Cramoisy, 1640.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XVIII.)

£42

Church Catalogue 447. Sabin 39956.

This is one of the most famous Jesuit Relations (or annual reports on the history and progress of the Jesuit Missions) sent by the missionaries in Canada (New France) to the head Provincial of the Order in France. They are among the most important publications relating to the discovery, settlement, and early history of Canada.

"These 'relations' contain vivid accounts of the life and manners of a strange people an abound in thrilling adventures. They were eagerly read by the French, in some cases more than one edition or issue being printed to satisfy the popular demand. This is without doubt the reason why they have become so difficult to obtain. They have proved of high historical value, as accounts are given of the Indian tribes, their manners, customs, language, etc., as well as of records of events in the colony."

"The historical and geographical importance of this volume cannot well be overstated."

The present volume is in two separate parts, and contains the General Report from New France for the year 1639, 116 pages, and an Account of the events in the Country of the Hurons for the years 1638 and 1639, 174 pages.

1640 A.D. [1781] [CORTES (Hernando).] **Clausulas del Mayorazgo que fundò Hernando Cortès, Conquistador y Ganador de las Indias de Nueva-España, del Estado, y Marquesado del Valle. Otorgado en la villa de Coliman à nueve dias del mes de Enero de mil y quinietos y treinta y cinco años; ante Martin de Castro, y Juan Martinez de Espinosa, Escrivanos de su Magestad, y Notarios publicos en todos sus Reinos y Señorios.**

Folio, 12 pp., wrappers.

(Spain, about 1640.)

£5 5s

Not in Medina or Sabin.

This contains the 10 Clauses of the entail on the estates of Hernando Cortes, the conqueror of Mexico, probably printed for use in the hearing of some law dispute over the title to these estates, or the right to dispose of them. This is probably one of the copies used during the hearing of the case, as it contains several contemporary manuscript marginal notes.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1641 A.D. [1782] SANDOVAL** (Geronimo de) and **VEGA BACAN** (Juan de). **Relacion verdadera de todos los sucessos y encuentros que ha tenido la Real Armada de la Flota, en la carrera de las Indias, con los Olandeses, desde 14 de Enero, hasta 3 de Março, 1641.**

Folio, 4 pp., wrappers.

Madrid, Juan Sanchez, 1641.

£10 10s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 1028.

Account of a naval engagement between the Spanish Fleet and a fleet of Dutch Corsairs near the port of Havana, in which the Spaniards suffered heavily, although successful in beating off their enemies.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1641 A.D. [1783] CASTRILLO** (Conde de). **Autograph Transcript** (in Spanish) **of the Declaration made by King Philip IV., with regard to a Conference held by the Council for the Indies; taken from the Archives of the Council.**

3 pp., folio.

(Madrid), May, 1641.

£2 10s

In this Document the King lays down the order of precedence for the various Ministries of the Crown, and, in harsh terms, insists upon due deference being shown to the "Presidente" of Castille, who, he declares, has precedence over the Grandees and all other Ministers. He severely reprimands the Council for "the extreme indecency" of their disorderly meeting on St. Andrew's Day, and for that which occurred with regard to the Conde de Castriello; and ends with the admonition, "Let each Department keep within its own limits, and not waste my time."

- 1642 A.D. [1784] ENRIQUEZ DE SOTOMAYOR** (Alonso). **Discurso que hizo el Reyno de Panama, y Provincia de Veragua, de la Vida, y Acciones de don Enrique Anriquez su Governador, y Capitan General, y del Habito de Santiago: en el llanto que hizieron a su muerte el año de 1638.**

Engraved Coat-of-Arms on title.

Small 4to, wrappers.

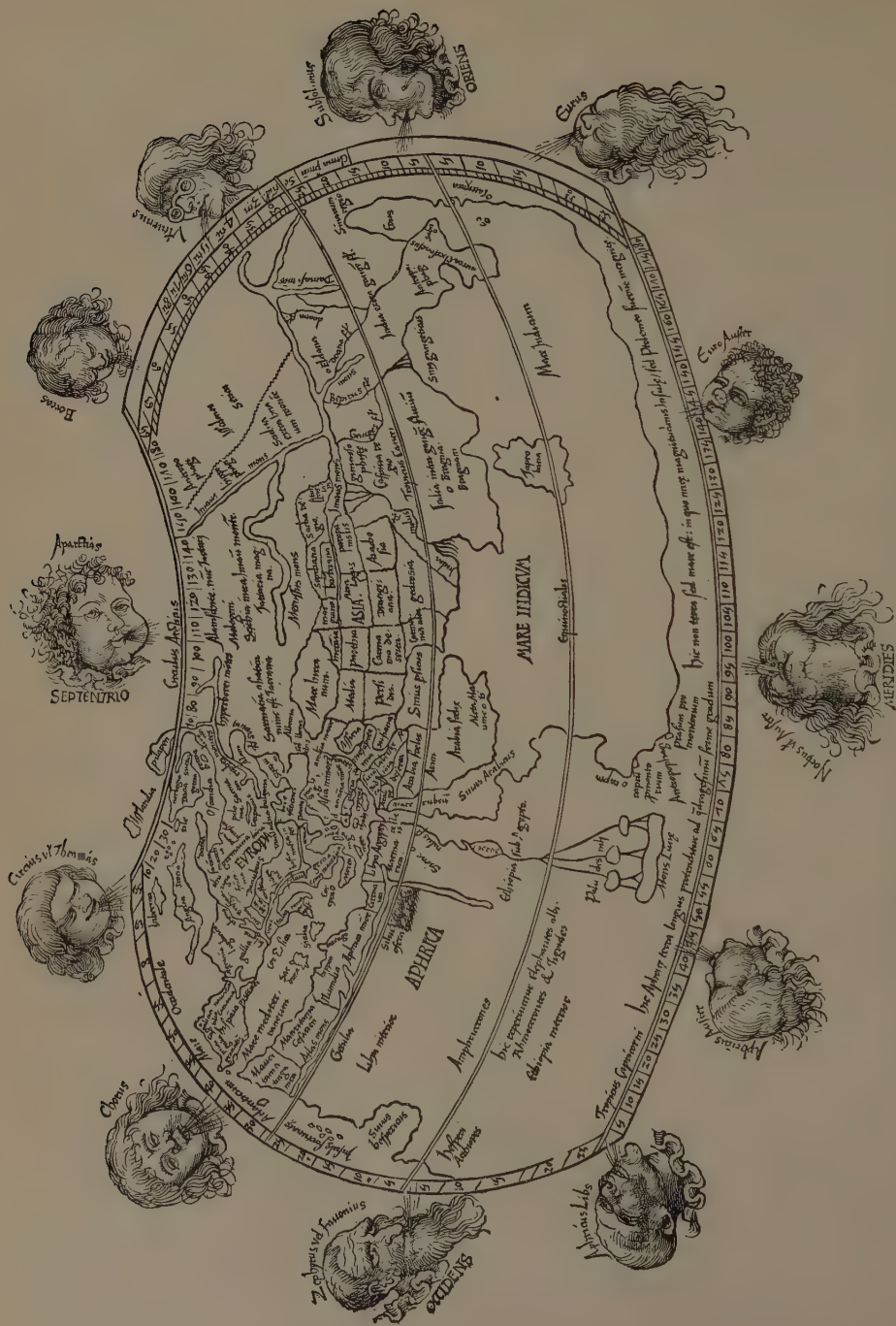
Madrid, Pedro Taxo, 1642.

£10 10s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 1035.

An account of events in Panama and the Province of Veragua, of the life and actions of Enrique Anriquez, the Governor and Capt. General, various poems, and the Funeral Orations at his death, in 1638.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.



The First World Map upon which is mentioned the Discovery of the New World.

FROM REITSCH, MARGARITA PHILOSOPHICA, BASEL, 1508.
See Item No. 1726.

1643 A.D. [1785] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Manuscript Document (in Spanish) issued by the War Council on the King's instructions, addressed to the Viceroy of Mexico, stating that he has decided not to continue the appointment of Field Marshals in New Spain after these positions are vacated by their present holders. The King suggests that there should be no further increase in the number of troops in Mexico, beyond the two companies of Cavalry, with a view to economy.

2 pp., folio.

Zaragoza, 8th September, 1643.

£2 10s

1646 A.D. [1785a] A COLLECTION of all the publicke Orders, Ordinances, and Declarations, of both Houses of Parliament, from the Ninth of March, 1642, untill December, 1646.

Engraved frontispiece, shewing the King in Council, and the Parliament assembled. Printed in black and Roman letter.

Folio, original calf.

London, 1646.

£3 3s

Contains several matters of Colonial interest, such as:—

An Order for advancement of the Plantations in New England.

An Order to make the Earl of Warwick Governor of the Plantations in America.

An Ordinance against Importation of Whale-oyl except by Englishmen, in reply to Petition presented by the Trades Adventurers to Greenland.

An additional Committee for ordering Foreign Plantations.

Also many other acts concerning the troubles in Ireland, the Scotch Invasion of England, fortification of various English towns, and the outbreak of the Civil War.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE

THE KING'S INSTRUCTIONS TO THE VICEROY OF NEW SPAIN.

1649 A.D. [1785b] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Manuscript Document (in Spanish) signed by the King, with his Royal Sign Manual, giving full and very interesting instructions to the Viceroy-Elect of New Spain, the Conde de Alva.

41 pp., folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£52 10s

An important Document touching upon the administration of New Spain, consisting of sixty paragraphs of great historical interest.

Translation:—"I have been informed that there are many Spaniards who refuse to allow Religiosos to live on the estates where they own slaves, for their own selfish ends . . . and have annoyed them to such an extent that they have been compelled to leave the district. This is an offence to God and a great hindrance to the work of conversion; and it would be more just and better for their conscience, if the Spaniards had Religiosos living on their estates, as they are obliged to do . . . and henceforth, you shall order that whenever the prelates of the Orders shall desire to send Religiosos, to any towns where there is no religious community, they shall communicate with you, saying which Religiosos they intend to send, and to what districts, so that you may duly investigate and weigh the considerations, bearing in mind that this is especially important in the case of newly discovered places, for it is understood that where the districts are peaceful, there are monasteries already established there.

"And whilst on this subject, let it be known that in most cases where Religiosos have been sent for from New Galicia, the Chichimecos frontier, Nueva Vizcaya, **New Mexico**, and the Philippine Islands, the monks have been diverted from the place of their destination, and the money expended has been drawn from my Treasury . . . do you see to it that they proceed, without fail, to the places for which they are destined.

"And you shall bid them, on my behalf, to labour with all diligence, so that the Devil should not hinder the holy work through any fault or negligence on their part. . . . And I do entreat you to have amicable relations with the Prelates so that you may together work for the common good; and you shall endeavour to foster similar friendly relations amongst the prelates themselves and between them and the secular officials.

"In the Instructions issued, in former times, to Viceroys, they were ordered to call the Prelates of the various orders . . . with a view to discussing the erection of Monasteries; but by a Royal Decree issued by me, I ordered that no further monasteries should be built without my permission; and that a full report should be sent to me of the existing monastic buildings of every Order . . . and good reasons should be given for building further monasteries such as the urgent need for them, and similar reasons, which might move me to consent . . . and with this report, you should write me your opinion on the subject, and that of the Real Audiencia."

The Viceroy was also expected to see that nothing should be preached from the pulpit which might be likely to disturb the half-enlightened public! The priests were also required to know the Indian dialects. Stress is laid on the need for the spiritual culture of the slaves, and the Viceroy was urged to threaten severe punishment to any slave-owner who prevented his slaves from attending the scripture classes at the Monasteries. Instructions are given for the care of half-caste boys

Philip IV.'s Instructions to Viceroy-Elect of New Spain—continued

"to save them from becoming vagabonds"; and for the maintenance of a home for native maid-servants. Similarly a house which had been established in Mexico, for little half-caste girls—waifs and orphans—was to be maintained, assisted by charitable contributions. The Viceroy was also requested to visit the two hospitals in Mexico occasionally, and to encourage the other officials to do likewise, and to see how the sick were cared for, what contributions were received, etc.

"A matter of the utmost importance is the humane treatment of the natives, for on this depends the secure possession of these provinces. . . ." They should not be overworked, and all their services should be paid for. The King mentions that many complaints had reached him with regard to ill-treatment of the Indians, in spite of his Royal Decrees prepared for their benefit. News had also reached him that some of the Indians had been made to pay higher tributes than were due by them. The Viceroy was, therefore, instructed to investigate the matter through the Audiencia, and all further over-charging was to be scrupulously avoided.

Amongst the many other interesting instructions and observations, the King remarks that he has been informed of suitable places for sugar plantations, and orders that these should be cultivated "both by the coast of the north sea and the south sea." Agriculture was also advocated for the "fine and fertile lands," and the establishment of Spanish townships was advisable for keeping the aggressive Chichimecos at a respectful distance.

It is explained that although the Viceroy enjoyed the title of "Presidente de la Real Audiencia," this was only a nominal distinction, and he was requested to allow the legal questions to remain in the hands of the Judges. In the matter of government, however, the Viceroy's authority was supreme, albeit he was reminded that a study of the new laws was necessary.

An illuminating order is the following:—"You shall eject any monks who are not required and who may wish to remain on the pretext of founding new Convents, for these they may not build without an express licence from me!" The law prohibiting members of the Audiencia and the Law Courts from marrying the daughters of their colleagues during their term of office is stressed; and no such marriages were to take place in that country without the King's special permission.

Instructions are given with regard to legacies, and property left by residents who had died intestate; the appointment of new officials; grants from the Treasury—which were not to be made under any circumstances without the Royal Licence!—and the supervision of the Government clerks.

Repeated orders are given for a thorough investigation of the financial position, which simultaneously reveal the channel through which the sovereign's mind flows for the most part, and the point up to which each official was permitted to trust his neighbour! The Viceroy is requested to discover, by subtle means, how the Judges and Governors discharged their duties, and to report their doings to the King; under the Viceroy's control, too, was the administration of the Army; Public Works; the mines and their further development, "for the wealth of the land is the principal nerve for the maintenance of its own prosperity"; the collection of taxes; the maintenance of the Atlantic Fleet; and it was his duty to report any good service on the part of individuals.

Finally, permission was granted to the holders of remunerative posts to "renounce" these jobs—in other words, to sell them—but the owners of ships had to abide by strict rules with regard to the conveyance of passengers or merchandise, (owing to the number of foreigners who had landed in the Spanish dominions disguised as sailors), artillery men, and employees on board. The document is especially interesting in view of its contemporary "atmosphere," which is rarely found in present-day descriptions of the period

APPOINTMENT OF THE CONDE DE ALVA TO VICEROYALTY OF NEW SPAIN.

- 1649 A.D. [1785c] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Manuscript Document (in Spanish) Signed with the Royal Sign Manual, appointing His Excellency Don Luis Henri Guez de Guzman, Conde de Alva y de Villafior to the Viceroyalty of New Spain. Together with a Manuscript declaration by the members of the Real Audiencia, to whom the Viceroy-elect had presented his credentials, testifying to his due appointment in accordance with the foregoing Royal Decree.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£10 10s

- 1649 A.D. [1785d] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Manuscript Document Signed with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish) to the Viceroy of New Spain, authorizing him to hand to the Conde de Alva (his successor) all Documents, Royal Decrees, etc., and a Report giving the state of the Dominion of New Spain under his administration. Together with Manuscript declaration signed by the President and Members of the Real Audiencia, dated Mexico, 27th June, 1650, to the effect that the Royal Command had been complied with.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 1649.

£10 10s

- 1649 A.D. [1785e] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Manuscript Document (in Spanish) Signed with the Royal Sign Manual and with the Royal Seal, appointing the Viceroy-Elect of New Spain, the Conde de Alva, to the Presidency of the Real Audiencia there.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£7 10s

- 1649 A.D. [1785f] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Manuscript Document (in Spanish) Signed with the Royal Sign Manual, appointing the Viceroy-Elect of New Spain, the Conde de Alva, to the supreme command of the troops at New Spain [Capitanía General de Nueva España].

4 pp., folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£7 10s

1649 A.D. [1785g] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish) to the Viceroy of New Spain, mentioning the receipt of a letter from the Bishop of Yucatan, dated 21st December, 1648, in which he announces the arrival of a ship from the Philippine Islands and the state of Manila. He instructs the Viceroy to send every assistance to those Islands in view of the importance of maintaining them.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 7th May, 1649.

£6 6s

1649 A.D. [1785h] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Manuscript Document (in Spanish) Signed by the King, with his Royal Sign Manual, addressed to the Judges of the Real Audiencia of Mexico with regard to their procedure with the Viceroy of New Spain in the matter of any dubious point of administration. (The Viceroy was also President of the Real Audiencia of Mexico.)

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785i] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, informing him of his nomination to the Viceroyalty of New Spain and granting him permission to despatch secret documents through his Secretary.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 28th (May), 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785j] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Manuscript Document (in Spanish) Signed by the King, with his Royal Sign Manual, authorizing the Viceroy-Elect of New Spain, the Conde de Alva, to take command of the Fleet on which he was to sail to his new appointment.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785k] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, informing him that his appointment to the supreme command of the Fleet in which he is to sail for New Spain, is purely nominal, and that the actual work should be deputed to the officer appointed for the purpose.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785l] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Officials of the Royal Treasury at Mexico, ordering that, in the event of the death of the Viceroy-Elect on his way to New Spain, they shall not claim from his heirs, the twelve thousand ducats advanced to him on account of his salary.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785m] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, requesting that, in spite of his authority to be received in New Spain "con Palio"—under a canopy as a King—he shall not avail himself of the honour, following the example of a former Viceroy, the Duke of Escalona.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 4th June, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785n] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Archbishop of Mexico, instructing him to punish and banish any priests in his Archbishopric whose conduct he and the Viceroy did not consider exemplary.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785o] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, Viceroy of New Spain, notifying him of the arrival of His Royal Bride, "my very dear and beloved wife"; and referring to his recovery after illness. With manuscript note signed by the Conde de Alva announcing the publication of the above facts.

3 pp., folio.

San Lorenzo, 25th October, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785p] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, notifying him of the Real Audiencia's suppression of perquisites of large quantities of game for the Viceroys, and requesting him to forego these perquisites out of consideration for the Indian hunters. 1 page, folio.

San Lorenzo, 2nd November, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785q] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, asking for a donation from that Dominion towards his wedding expenses, "and I rely that the residents of that province will do so like good and loyal subjects." 2 pp., folio.

San Lorenzo, 25th October, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785r] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, authorizing the slaves of his entourage to carry arms, but not the negroes who did not accompany him. 1 page, folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£5 5s

1649 A.D. [1785s] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, ordering him to comply with the commands contained in the Royal Decrees issued to his predecessors in New Spain.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£4 4s

- 1649 A.D. [1755t] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, Viceroy of New Spain, instructing him as to the manner in which his official communications should be addressed to the King.

1 page, folio. Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£3 10s

- 1649 A.D. [1755u] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, informing him that Royal Warrants had been issued to certain persons, and that, not being sure whether they were in the Viceroy's service, the latter should, if necessary, not employ them, but conform to the provisions of the Royal Decrees, if such were the case.

1 page, folio. Madrid, 28th May, 1649.

£3 10s

- 1649 A.D. [1786] AN ACT for the Punishment of Crimes committed upon, or beyond the Seas.** Black Letter. Small folio, half morocco.

London, John Field and Ed. Husband. 1743.

£2 10s

"Beyond the Seas" refers to America, and more particularly to the West Indies and other English Settlements on the mainland.

This forms one of the Acts by which Oliver Cromwell sought to extirpate piracy, robbery, murder, treason, etc. upon the high-seas, or "in any haven, river, creek, or place," where his Admirals had, or pretended to have power. Cromwell was instrumental in putting down most of the American privateers.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1649 A.D. [1787] AN ACT of the Commons of England in Parliament assembled, for the speedy Raising and Levying of Moneys by way of New Impost or Excise.** Black Letter. Small folio, half morocco.

London, Edward Husband. 1743.

£1 10s

Section XIV. two pages, refers to the West Indies and Virginia, and states that "no persons living beyond the seas, or elsewhere in the West Indies and Virginia," shall be allowed to take their goods out at the customs, or obtain the Commissioners' Warrant for so doing, until sufficient security or bond has been given for payment of the excise duty, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE DISCOVERY OF THE GULF OF CALIFORNIA.

1650 A.D. [1788] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to Admiral Don Pedro Porter Casanate, in reply to the latter's letter concerning the discovery of the Gulf of California.

2 pp., folio. In a levant morocco case.

Madrid, 6th August, 1650.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XIX.)

£750

Translation:—" . . . With my permission you are taking part in the exploration of the **Gulf of California**; and with your letter of the 13th April 1649, was received the Report which you sent, of the first voyage you made in its discovery: and you said that in the prosecution of the same, you would sail the following summer: and that for the better achievement of your purpose, you desired me to grant you the office of Judge of Sinaloa, which is the maritime centre nearest to the Gulf; and you petitioned me to honour you with it, for this would be of service to you in regard to the ships which you would take with you, and would assist you in this enterprise, which cost you so much, and that it would assure the introduction of the Holy Gospel and the knowledge of those lands and seas which lie so close to those already discovered and populated. And having deliberated with my Council for the Indies, and decided that for the present it is not advisable to grant you this favour, I have thought it well to notify you of this, and of the receipt of your letter and relation and of my appreciation for the able manner in which you have proceeded in that discovery and the work and risk entailed: and I urge you to continue with the same watchfulness so that at the earliest and most favourable opportunity you may achieve that which you have undertaken to accomplish; and, this done, I will give my attention to the way in which you serve me and the results effected, in order to honour you and grant you the favour which you might merit. I am writing to the Viceroy of New Spain, with whom you will correspond with reference to this matter . . . for the assistance which he is obliged to render, and other relevant things.

"You will make your report . . . and let it be very full with details of everything that will have happened to you after your first voyage; and at the earliest opportunity you will send it to me so that, in view of the same, the most important things can be dedicated to the service of God and to myself. Madrid, sixth of August, 1650. . . ."

Both this letter and the one addressed by the King of Spain to the Viceroy of New Spain [No. 1789 of this catalogue], throw an interesting light on the man-

(Continued over)

Philip IV.'s Letter to Admiral Porter Casanate—*continued.*

ner in which these important discoveries were made. The distinguished explorer was allowed to undertake an expensive and tiresome expedition at his own cost and risk on terms which might have been summed up as "Heads I win; tails you lose." Porter's reasonable demand for an official appointment which might have yielded him some pecuniary return for his outlay in the interests of the Spanish Treasury, was met with a polite but firm refusal. Nevertheless, the King was anxious to participate in any benefits that might have resulted from this voyage of discovery, as is clearly shown by his letter to the Viceroy, instructing that official to report at once the approximate value of the lands and seas—which included pearl fisheries—in the vicinity of **California**, and, *if advantageous*, to send assistance, the better to establish the Government's claim to any wealth revealed by the explorer.

In the year 1635, Admiral Don Pedro Porter Casanate had obtained permission from the Viceroy of New Spain to explore **California** at his own expense. This licence was renewed in 1636, but was afterwards revoked for fear that the knowledge of the new discoveries might become known to foreigners. In 1640 he came to an agreement with the King as to this expedition, and on the 8th August, 1640, the King of Spain named him Chief and Admiral of the Expedition with the same honours and privileges as were enjoyed by Chiefs and Admirals of Squadrons in the Royal Navy. In 1640 he received the exclusive privilege of exploring the Gulf of **California**. From 1647 to 1651 he held the position of Governor and Captain-General of the Provinces of Sinaloa, and of its forts, frontiers, and the coasts of the Pacific.

A full account of the interesting expeditions of Don Pedro Porter Casanate is to be found in Torres Campos' "*España en California y en el Noroeste de America*," Madrid, 1892. But, as I. B. Richman says in his preface to his book "*California under Spain and Mexico, 1535-1847*," very little has been published with regard to California.—"The Atlantic Coast of North America has been dealt with in works elaborate and minute. The Pacific Coast, on the contrary, is as yet nearly a virgin field, few critical monographs having been devoted to it. The consequence is that in this field it is necessary for the historical writer to use the sources directly; and these sources are almost wholly manuscript."

Hence the peculiar interest and importance of the Californian manuscripts offered in this catalogue.

PORTER CASANATE'S EXPEDITIONS TO THE GULF OF CALIFORNIA.

1650 A.D. [1789] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, concerning Admiral Porter Casanate's expeditions to the Gulf of California.

2 pp., folio. In a levant morocco case.

Madrid, 6th August, 1650.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XX.)

£675

Translation:—"To the Conde de Alva de Aliste y de Villafior, my Viceroy Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Provinces of New Spain and President of my Council, etc. . . . by my Royal Decree of the 8th August, 1640, I was pleased to grant permission to Don Pedro Porter Casanate to go and explore the **Gulf of California** without limit as to leagues and time, until the boundaries had been ascertained, together with the extent of the pearl fisheries which it was understood that that coast offered; and to obtain the most precise information possible, in the manner in which he had undertaken at his own cost; and he was promised that, on carrying out his undertaking, he would be granted such favour as he might merit, and be responsible for the subjugation and colonization of that and the remaining lands he might discover on one or other side of the said **Gulf**, as specified in the said Decree to which I refer. In a letter which he wrote me from Sinaloa on the 13th April, 1649, he said that by the report which was enclosed, the success of the first voyage which he made in this discovery, would be seen, and that he would sail next summer in its prosecution; and that, for more satisfactory results, he needed me to grant him the office of Judge of Sinaloa, which is the maritime centre nearest to the **Gulf**; and he has petitioned me to be pleased to honour him with it, for by this means he would obtain greater facilities for the ships which he has to take with him, and some benefits would be obtainable in repayment of the much that this enterprise is costing him; and he will help to spread the Holy Faith, and will reconnoitre those lands and seas adjacent to those which have already been discovered and colonized; and having consulted with the members of my Royal Council for the Indies, I have thought fit to order you (as I do) to inform me, at the very earliest opportunity, and give full particulars of all the advantages known through this discovery, and whether any disadvantages can arise from it, if so, what kind; and for what reason and benefits is this discoverer followed; and what his expenses amount to; and that, in the event of the discovery being considered advantageous, you should send him assistance . . . all this shall be done in accordance with the most authentic news you may obtain of the importance or the disadvantage that may result from persisting with the enterprise, arranging with the said Don Pedro Porter Casanate to notify you how long it will take to complete this discovery so that he may not be entirely without a time limit; and you will notify me as to what you have arranged with him in regard to this, giving me a detailed relation, together with your opinion, so that the most important things can be dedicated to the service of God and myself."

ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT ATLAS OF THE NEW WORLD.

1650 A.D. [1790] D'ESPINO (Manuel). Original Manuscript Atlas of the New World, consisting of 12 very interesting double-page maps, in water-colours, of America, and a map of the Pacific, accompanied with the original manuscript account of America beautifully written in Spanish on 110 pages, and 22 pages of Index.

Small folio, contemporary calf.

About 1650.

(SEE ILLUSTRATIONS, PLATES Nos. XXI. and XXII.)

£275

The maps and descriptions comprise:—

I. "**Descripcion de las Indias del Norte.**" Map of Florida and other parts of N. America, including **Lower California**; West Indies; Central America, and the North of South America.

II. "**Demarcacion de la Nueva España.**" Map of the Southern half of Mexico and Yucatan, with a 14-page account.

III. "**Descripcion de la Nueva Galicia.**" Map of Jalisco, Mexico. With accounts of the Audiencia of Guadalajara; New Biscay; CINALOA; CIBOLA and QUIVIRA, including **CALIFORNIA**, with a very curious and interesting account of **California** and its topography.

IV. "**Descripcion de Guatemala.**" Map of Central America, with accounts of Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Costa Rica, etc.

V. "**Descripcion de las Indias del mediodia.**" Map of South America.

VI. "**Descripcion de Panama.**" Map of the Isthmus of PANAMA AND a 4 pp. account.

VII. "**Descripcion del Nuevo Reyno.**" Map of Colombia and part of Venezuela, with a 10-page account.

VIII. "**Descripcion del Quito.**" Map of parts of Ecuador and Colombia, with a 10-page account.

IX. "**Descripcion de Lima.**" Map of the Province of Lima in Peru, with a 7-page description.

X. "**Descripcion de los Charcas.**" Map of the North of Chile, with a 5-page account.

XI. "**Descripcion de Chile.**" Map of Chile, with a 5-page account, and accounts of: Provinces del Estrecho (Straits of Magellan); Provincias del **Rio de la Plata**; El Brasil.

XII. "**Descripcion de las Indias del Poniente.**" Map of the Phillipines, Malay Peninsula, New Guinea, Solomon Islands, Sumatra, Borneo, Ladrones, part of Java, and part of China, with accounts of the Phillipines, China, Japan, New Guinea, Solomon Islands, and the Ladrone Islands.

XIII. "**Descripcion de la Audiencia de la Española.**" With accounts of San Domingo and Española (Haiti), 6 pp.; Cuba, 2½ pp.; Jamaica; San Juan (Puerto Rico); Los Canibales (Caribbean Islands); Venezuela, Rio de la Hacha; Nueva Andaluzia; FLORIDA (2 pp.), and Golfo de la Nueva España. (Two leaves of text wanting.)

REPORT ON ILL-TREATMENT OF THE INDIANS OF NEW MEXICO.

1650 A.D. [1790a] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, forwarding copy of a letter in which reference is made to the annoyances caused to the Indians by the Governor of NEW MEXICO and requesting the Viceroy to put a stop to the abuse if the reports are true. 1 page, folio.

Madrid, 22nd September, 1650.

Together with

SUAREZ (Fr. Andres). Manuscript Report (in Spanish) addressed to King Philip IV. of Spain, complaining of the Governor's treatment of the Indians of NEW MEXICO. 4 pp., folio.

Dated San Francisco (New Mexico), 23rd October, 1647. £52 10s

1650 A.D. [1790b] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, forwarding a manuscript written by Fray Luis Flores of the Order of Franciscans on the drainage for the Mexican lagoons, and requesting him to act upon the suggestions contained therein.

2 pp., folio. Madrid, 14th September, 1650.

Together with

FLORES' Manuscript Report (in Spanish) addressed to the King, describing the floods in Mexico and their remedy by a proposed system of drainage of the lakes, etc.

9 pp., folio. Dated Mexico, 12th April, 1649.

£21

1650 A.D. [1790c] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Manuscript Document (in Spanish) signed by the King, with original impression of the Royal Seal, being a supplementary Royal Decree, granting the Conde de Alva a further term of three years as Viceroy of New Spain.

3 pp., folio. El Pardo, 20th January, 1650.

£10 10s

1650 A.D. [1790d] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Manuscript Document (in Spanish) Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual, to the Conde de Alva, forwarding copy of instructions issued to Don Pablo Fernandez de Contreras, officer commanding the fleet which was to sail for New Spain. Many interesting references are made to pirates and other enemies who might be likely to attack the treasure-ships in the West Indies.

5 pp., folio. Madrid, 7th February, 1650.

£10 10s

1650 A.D. [1790e] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), addressed to the Viceroy, Governors and Members of the Real Audiencias in Spanish America, forbidding the execution of Apostolic briefs and warrants not passed by the Council for the Indies; and ordering them to be collected and forwarded to the Council with a report of the business transacted by the Religiosos in those countries.

2 pp., folio. Madrid, 18th September, 1650.

£5 5s

1650 A.D. [1791] RALEIGH (Sir Walter). **Judicious and Select Essayes and Observations. Upon the First Invention of Shipping. The Misery of Invasive Warre. The Navy Royall and Sea-Service. With his Apologie for his voyage to Guiana.**

Fine engraved portrait of Raleigh by Robert Vaughan.

FIRST EDITION. 12mo, original calf, rebacked.

London, 1650.

£4 4s

Sabin 67561.

The last title reads:—"Sir Walter Rawleigh, his apologie for his voyage to GUIANA. 69 pp. London. Hum. Moseley, 1650." In this work Raleigh speaks of the voyages of Drake, Cavendish, Magellan, and others, to America; and of his search for the gold mines of Guiana; of how the Spaniards shot his son, of the engagement they had with them in Guiana, and the reasons for the failure of the expedition. Included in the narrative is, "Keymis his Letter dated the eight of January from Orrenoque," "A Letter of Sir Walter Rawleigh to my Lord Carew touching Guiana," and "Sir Walter Rawleigh his Answer to some things at his Death."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1650 A.D. [1791a] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, notifying him that it is reported that silver and materials are continually being lost in transit from Guatemala to Veracruz, and asking for the Viceroy's suggestions with regard to a remedy.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 14th September, 1650.

£4 4s

- 1650 A.D. [1791b] SAENZ NAVARRETE** (Juan Baptista). Manuscript Document (in Spanish), Signed, issued on behalf of King Philip IV. of Spain, giving instructions to Don Pablo Fernandez de Contreras on taking command of the fleet which was to sail for New Spain.

5 pp., folio.

Madrid, 7th February, 1650.

£4 4s

- 1650 A.D. [1791c] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, requesting him to have ready the cargo of silver which the King had decided should be transported from Veracruz to Havana in January or February.

2 pp., folio.

San Lorenzo, 21st October, 1650.

£4 4s

- 1650 A.D. [1792] WELDON** (Sir A.). The Court and Character of King James. Written and taken by Sir A. W. being an eye, and eare witnesse.

Engraved portrait.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

12mo, calf gilt, g. e.

Includes "A Narration of the Treason charged on Rawleigh."

London, 1650.

£1 16s

1650 A.D. [1793] RALEIGH (Sir Walter). **The Marrow of Historie, or an Epitome of all Historical Passages from the Creation, to the end of the last Macedonian War. First set out at large by Sir Walter Rawleigh, and now Abbreviated by A(lexander) R(oss).**

Engraved portrait by Vaughan.

FIRST EDITION. 12mo, calf.

London, W. Du-gard, 1650.

£1 5s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

REVOLT OF THE INDIANS ON THE CALIFORNIAN BORDER

1651 A.D. [1793a] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, with reference to the threatened revolt of the Indians of Sinaloa and Nueva Vizcaya during the commanding officer's absence in California, and asking the Viceroy's opinion as to whether it would be advisable to place the Government of Sinaloa under that of Nueva Vizcaya or to agree to its complete separation.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 27th March, 1651.

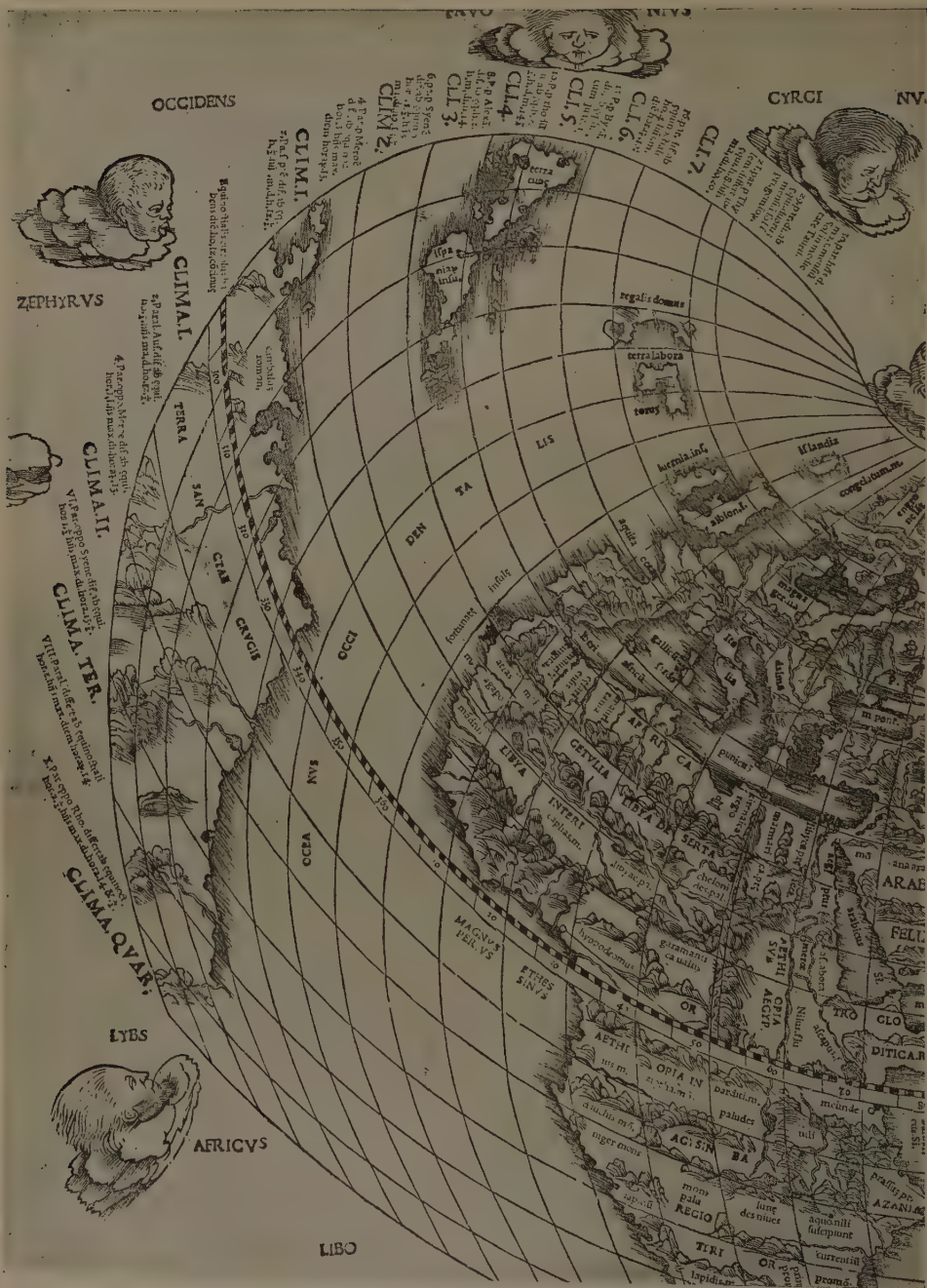
£35

This letter is of special interest as regards the reference to California in view of the fact that very little light is shed by historians on the history of that country during the period of thirty years preceding the arrival of Kino, the "Apostle of California."

" . . . In a letter from Don Diego Guardo Faxardo, my Governor and Captain General of the provinces of New Vizcaya, dated 14th June, 1649, he gives an account of the intended rising of the Tاراумares Indians who live in the midst of those provinces and that of Sinaloa; and, foreseeing the danger that might arise should the Indians retire towards that part, he decided—the officer commanding the Garrison having set out for the Californias—to send a responsible person to command the troops and to catch the enemy in the midst of their preparations and make them my subjects . . . that he had found the Captain of the Garrison showed much resistance because the said province was always under the Government of Nueva Vizcaya and their predecessors had refrained from nominating a commanding officer of the Garrison merely to please my Viceroy of New Spain, which had led to much inconvenience, for, not being under their command in military matters, the good effect gained in the other way was lost; because they do not wish to come under the rule of the Governors of the provinces of New Vizcaya. . . . I therefore request you to make full investigations and notify me, together with your own opinion on the subject."



Title-page from :—
 VESPUCCI. "NEWE UNBEKANTE LANDTE & NEWE WELDT ERFUNDEN."
 NUREMBERG, 1508.
 The first collection of voyages ever compiled.
 See Item No. 1727.



MAP OF THE "NEW WORLD" (greatly reduced).
FROM PTOLEMY, VENICE, 1511.

Printed on Vellum.

See Item No 1729

HOW TO EVADE THE PIRATES OF THE ATLANTIC.

- 1651 A.D. [1793b] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Manuscript instructions issued by the King to Admiral Luis de Cordoba, commanding the fleet which was to sail to New Spain that year; ordering him to ascertain the whereabouts of Don Pedro de Velaz' ships or those "of any other pirates" from whom some attack might be expected. A very interesting document, in which specific orders are given for the safe convoy of the treasure-ships to Havana.

5 pp., folio.

Madrid, 29th June, 1651.

£10 10s

- 1651 A.D. [1793c] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, touching upon many important matters referring to the administration of the War, Treasury and other Government Departments.

6 pp., folio.

Madrid, 25th February, 1651.

£10 10s

CONCERNING THE GALLEON BUILT BY THE GOVERNOR OF FLORIDA.

- 1651 A.D. [1793d] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, announcing the construction of a Galleon at San Francisco de Campeche by the Governor of FLORIDA, and requesting the Viceroy to order it to be sent to the port of Vera Cruz.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 18th March, 1651.

£10 10s

- 1651 A.D. [1793e] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, notifying him of the departure of Don Pedro Velaz de Medrano with five warships (from France) to waylay the Spanish ships travelling from Vera Cruz to Havana; and instructing the Viceroy to take the necessary precautions.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 20th June, 1651.

£6 6s

HERALDIC ERRORS IN MEXICO CATHEDRAL.

1651 A.D. [1793f] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, referring to the removal of certain Coats-of-Arms belonging to the ancient Kings of Navarre with which the Cathedral of Puebla de los Angeles had been ornamented, on the instructions of Palafox y Mendoza and the Dean and Chapter, and the substitution of the King's own Coat-of-Arms by the Real Audiencia of Mexico.
2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 17th August, 1651.

£6 6s

The letter contains some interesting details of heraldry, and expresses the King's displeasure at the action of the Audiencia without having consulted him. The Viceroy is ordered to fine these officials, and then to close the subject, "maintaining silence and admitting no further correspondence on the matter."

1651 A.D. [1793g] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, referring to the ordination of the Bishop of New Segovia, Philippine Islands, and instructing the Viceroy to provide a ship for him and the Archbishop of Manila (who were unable to travel to the Philippines for lack of a vessel) "with all the comfort due to the dignity of their station, but it must be understood that this is not to be done at the expense of my Royal Treasury."

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 18th September, 1651.

£4 4s

1651 A.D. [1793h] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of Spain, relating to matters of Government, and approving of his harmonious relations with Don Pedro de Galvez, the Visitador General. The King also refers to the consignments of quicksilver which are needed; to the activities of the Attorney, Don Francisco Calderon; and the affairs of the Augustinian and Dominican monks, expressing his approval of the manner in which the Viceroy has acted and administered the various departments under his control.

5 pp., folio.

Madrid, 5th October, 1651.

£4 4s

- 1651 A.D. [1794] LESSIUS (L.).** Sir Walter Rawleigh's Ghost; or, his Apparition to an intimate Friend, willing him to translate into English, this learned book. Written against the Atheists and Polititions of these days.

With engraved portrait of Raleigh.

Thick 12mo, original calf.

London, Thos. Newcomb, 1651.

£3 10s

The Preface purports to be written by the Ghost of Sir Walter Raleigh, and states that, when alive, he so much liked the book of Lessius, entitled "De providentia Numinis," that he would like to see it translated into English. The work discusses the Divine Power of God, and the immortality of the Soul.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1651 A.D. [1794a] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, instructing that the silver and merchandise which Don Francisco de Ledesma went to fetch (from New Spain) in two vessels, should be sent to Havana, where they should join the galleons.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 22nd June, 1651.

£3 10s

- 1651 A.D. [1794b] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the King's Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, requesting him to furnish a list of those who have contravened the order, forbidding the Accountants of the Law Courts to marry the daughters of the officials at the Treasury.

2 pp., folio.

Buenretiro, 8th May, 1651.

£3 3s

- 1651 A.D. [1794c] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, requesting him to assist the Senior Treasurer with the official accounts of the Mexican Treasury in which there had been some discrepancies.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 25th February, 1651.

£3 3s

- 1651 A.D. [1794d] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), in reply to that from the Viceroy of New Spain, announcing his arrival, and that of the fleet, and the receipt of his Documents.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 11th February, 1651.

£3 3s

- 1651 A.D. [1794e] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the officials of the Royal Treasury at Nueva Vizcaya, informing them that supplementary Royal Decrees had been issued with regard to the payment of stipends, etc., and that, should the Governor not conform to their terms, his salary should not be paid to him.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 18th March, 1651.

£2 10s

- 1651 A.D. [1794f] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, announcing the appointment, by the Courts, of their Senior Accountant to a post at the Treasury, in which he would assist in checking the revenue.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 5th March, 1651.

£2 10s

- 1651 A.D. [1794g] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, asking for his opinion on the proposition put forward by the Accountants of the Law Courts at Mexico with regard to the sale of the post of Clerk to the Court.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 5th March, 1651.

£2 10s

- 1651 A.D. [1794h] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, enclosing copy of instructions to the officer commanding the fleet, Don Luis de Cordova, with regard to his voyage to New Spain.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 27th June, 1651.

£2 10s

- 1651 A.D. [1794i] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, instructing him to pay special attention to the accounts and administration of the quicksilver forwarded from the Almaden mine in Spain.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 23rd November, 1651

£2 10s

- 1651 A.D. [1794j] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, requesting him to enquire into the state of the existing relations amongst the Augustinian Friars in the Province of Mechoacan.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 29th June, 1651.

£2 2s

- 1651 A.D. [1794k] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, announcing the birth of his daughter, the Infanta Maria Margarita.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 8th August, 1651.

£2 2s

- 1651 A.D. [1794l] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, instructing him to send a sum of money in silver, annually, for the benefit of the important quicksilver mine at Almaden.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 23rd November, 1651.

£2 2s

- 1651 A.D. [1794m] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, acceding to his request to nominate Don Alonso Flores as Field Marshal in succession to his father-in-law, Don Antonio Urrutia, in view of the latter's age and failing health.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 23rd November, 1651.

£2 2s

- 1651 A.D. [1794n] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the King's Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, instructing him to arrest Don Francisco de Urena; seize his property; and send him, in safe custody, to the Viceroy of Peru at Lima.
1 page, folio.
Buenretiro, 6th May, 1651. £2 2s
- 1651 A.D. [1794o] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, instructing him to suspend the execution of the Royal Order (authorizing Don Juan Lopez de Eremehum to assume the office of Majordomo and Chaplain of the College of S. Juan at Mexico).
2 pp., folio.
Madrid, 2nd July, 1651. £1 10s
- 1651 A.D. [1795] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, referring to the papers forwarded to the latter by Don Guillen Lombardo, a prisoner in the Inquisitorial prison of Mexico.
3 pp., folio.
Madrid, 31st December, 1651. £1 10s
- 1651-3 A.D. [1796] RALEIGH (Sir Walter).** Maxims of State. Whereunto is added, his Instructions to his Sonne. And the Son's Advice to his aged Father.
With an engraved portrait. London, 1651.
Also—
Sir Walter Raleigh's Observations, touching Trade and Commerce with the Hollander, and other Nations. Wherein is proved, that our Sea and Land Commodities serve to enrich and strengthen other Countries against our owne.
London, 1653.
Also—
Sir Walter Raleigh's Sceptick. With an engraved portrait.
London, 1651.
3 vols. in 1, thick 16mo, original calf. London, 1651-3. £5 5s
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1652 A.D. [1797] SAN DIEGO Y VILLALON (Juan de). **Respuesta al Memorial del Padre Julian de Pedraza, Procurador General de la Compañia de Jesus, de las Provincias de las Indias: Que ha publicado nuevamente contra el Ilustrissimo, y Reverendissimo Don Fray Bernardino de Cardenas, Obispo del Paraguay.**

Folio, 48 pp., wrappers. (Madrid), 1652.

£7 10s

Not in Medina or Sabin.

This includes the Memorial of Julian de Pedraza, an Exhortation by the Bishop of Paraguay, or Asuncion, and other papers relating to the disputes between the Bishop, Bernardino de Cardenas, and the Jesuits in Paraguay. By right the Bishops had authority over the Jesuits in charge of the "Reductions," or Indian Colonies, but owing to the great difficulty in properly exercising this jurisdiction, the Bishops conferred extensive rights and powers on the superiors of the missions. The one exception to the good feeling between the Bishops and missionaries was the case of Bernardino de Cardenas, whose actions brought confusion upon the entire country, and whose antipathy to the Jesuits nearly ruined the "Reductions."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

CONCERNING THE GALLEON SUPPLIED BY THE GOVERNOR OF FLORIDA.

1652 A.D. [1797a] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, referring to previous Royal Decrees and requesting him to collect ten thousand "reales" from Lorenzo de Villar, in respect of a galleon purveyed by Don Beni to Ruiz de Salazar, the Governor of Florida. The galleon, on arrival in Spain, was found to be below the standard for the Fleet, and could only be used as a merchant vessel. This galleon had been supplied to the Government by the Governor of Florida, who had since died, and from whose estate the Viceroy of New Spain was ordered to collect the deficit. The letter contains interesting instructions for the employment of the galleon.

5 pp., folio.

Madrid, 23rd November, 1652.

£5 5s

- 1652 A.D. [1797b] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, asking for information regarding the foundation of the Hospital of St. Anthony in Mexico, the rent, the patients and whether it is advisable to appoint a Prefect. A previous Royal Decree on the subject is quoted in this letter.
3 pp., folio.
Buenretiro, 9th July, 1652. £5 5s
- 1652 A.D. [1797c] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), in reply to the thirty-two communications addressed to the King by the Viceroy of New Spain. The letter touches upon numerous matters administered by the Viceroy, and great stress is laid upon the importance of maintaining—and sending regular assistance to—the Philippine Islands.
9 pp., folio.
Buenretiro, 9th July, 1652. £5 5s
- 1652 A.D. [1797d] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), addressed to the Judges of the Real Audiencia throughout his American dominions, forbidding the placing of separate chairs in churches for the use of Alcaldes and commanding that the Viceroys should order that only the benches provided for the purpose should be used.
2 pp., folio.
Buenretiro, 26th June, 1652. £3 3s
- 1652 A.D. [1797e] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Vicery of New Spain, notifying him of the arrival of the fleet under Don Luis de Cordoba, and referring to the supplies sent to the Philippine Islands; the position of the clergy; the work of Sotomayor and Calderon, adding, "You have acted with all the care and courtesy that I always expected of your wise rule."
4 pp., folio.
Madrid, 15th August, 1652. £3 3s

1652 A.D. [1797f] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, ordering him to send for and reprimand the Commissary General of the Franciscan Order for having issued a Patent, authorizing some of the barefoot monks to be released from some of their observances and live separately in the Philippine Islands. "You shall reprimand the said Commissary (Fray Buenaventura de Salinas) on my behalf, for having acted so contrary to my Royal Decrees of which he had notification, and to which he should have conformed, instead of instituting this novel procedure against the service of God and myself. . . . You will notify me of having acted upon my instructions at the earliest opportunity."

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 30th August, 1652.

£3 3s

1652 A.D. [1797g] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to Don Juan Gonzalez de Manjanes, agreeing to nominate a successor for him in Mexico (to deal with the legal documents relating to the suspended appointment of the Duque de Escalona) and ordering him to proceed to Guatemala to serve as Judge there.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 11th March, 1652.

£3 3s

1652 A.D. [1797h] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, notifying him that the Governor of Havana states that he has not yet found Don. F. de Urena in that Island, and urging him to search for that man, seize his property, and convey him to the Viceroy of Peru.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 15th August, 1652.

£2 10s

1652 A.D. [1797i] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, referring to the seizure of goods effected at Veracruz and the amount realized by the prize courts.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 22nd August, 1652.

£2 2s

1652 A.D. [1797j] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, informing him that Don Pedro de Galvez, the Visitador General, had written to the King with regard to his harmonious relations with the Viceroy, and requesting the latter to maintain this harmony.

1 page, folio.

22nd July, 1652

£2 2s

1652 A.D. [1797k] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, referring to a report from Don Fernando de la Riva Agüero, Governor of San Juan de Puerto Rico, describing the relief sent to the Garrison there during the plague, to which many soldiers succumbed.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 15th December, 1652

£2 2s

1652 A.D. [1797l] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, instructing him to see that the Assembly of Augustinians which was due to take place in 1654, should be conducted "without any disturbance amongst the said Religiosos."

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 30th December, 1652.

£2 2s

1652 A.D. [1797m] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, notifying him of the payment at Naples of the income derived from slaves in New Spain, to Doña Josepha Bazan, and authorizing the Viceroy to place the money collected in New Spain in the Treasury.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 30th December, 1652

£2 2s

- 1652 A.D. [1797n] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Printed Royal Decree, Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), commanding that the Treasury officials should keep account of the titles and remunerative appointments issued by the Viceroy, Governors and Real Audiencias in Spanish America.

2 pp., folio.

Aranjuez, 2nd May, 1652.

£2 2s

- 1652 A.D. [1797o] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, thanking him for his seizure of a ship there and awarding Don J. Manuel de Sotomayor four thousand ducats in consideration of his services with regard to the above.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 30th August, 1652.

£2 2s

- 1652 A.D. [1797p] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the officials of the Real Audiencia in Mexico, awarding Don Juan Manuel de Sotomayor four thousand ducats for his services in connection with the seizure of a cargo of silver.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 30th August, 1652.

£2 2s

- 1652 A.D. [1797q] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, urging him to send a larger quantity of supplies than previously to the Philippine Islands.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 14th September, 1652.

£2 2s

- 1652 A.D. [1797r] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, on the sale of the office of Regidor of Puebla de los Angeles, vacated by Don Juan de Carmona Tamariz.

3 pp., folio.

Buenretiro, 12th February, 1652.

£2 2s

- 1652 A.D. [1797s] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, instructing him to sell the quicksilver sent to him and remit the proceeds in silver for the benefit of the Almaden quicksilver mine.
1 page, folio.
Buenretiro, 2nd February, 1652 £2 2s
- 1652 A.D. [1797t] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, forwarding a letter for Don Juan Manjarres, Judge of Guatemala, authorizing him to take up his appointment in his town.
1 page, folio.
Madrid, 11th March, 1652. £2 2s
- 1652 A.D. [1797u] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, asking for information regarding the state of the Churches that were being built.
1 page, folio.
Madrid, 20th November, 1652. £1 1s
- 1652 A.D. [1797v] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, requesting him to continue upon friendly terms with Don Pedro de Galvez, the Visitador General.
1 page, folio.
Madrid, 22nd August, 1652. £1 1s
- 1652 A.D. [1797w] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, commanding him not to allow anything to hinder the work of the Tribunal of the Crusade.
2 pp., folio.
Madrid, 22nd August, 1652 £1 1s

- 1652 A.D. [1797x] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, instructing him to intimate to Don J. Manjarres—if he should be in Mexico—that the latter should take up his appointment as Judge in Guatemala within a month, otherwise the appointment should be cancelled.
2 pp., folio.
Madrid, 12th June, 1652. £1 1s
- 1652 A.D. [1797y] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to Don Juan Manuel de Sotomayor, Judge of the Criminal Court at Mexico, referring appreciatively to his services, and to his reward “which my Viceroy will give you.”
3 pp., folio.
Madrid, 30th August, 1652. £1 1s
- 1652 A.D. [1797z] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Dean and Chapter of the Church at Guaxaca, authorizing the Bishop-elect of that diocese, Fray Diego de Hevia, to officiate pending the arrival of the requisite Bulls.
1 page, folio.
Madrid, 30th September, 1652. £1 1s
- 1652 A.D. [1797aa] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, forwarding the Warrants for the Bishopric of Puerto Rico, in favour of Don Alonso de Salazar Varaona; and (in the event of his not accepting office) in favour of Fray Francisco Naranjo.
1 page, folio.
Madrid, 30th September, 1652. £1 1s
- 1652 A.D. [1797bb] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to Dr. Don Alonso de Salazar Varaona, forwarding Warrant, authorizing him to officiate as Bishop of Puerto Rico.
1 page, folio.
Madrid, 30th September, 1652. £1 1s

1652 A.D. [1797cc] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to Fray Francisco Naranjo, forwarding Warrant, authorizing him to officiate as Bishop of Puerto Rico.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 30th September, 1652.

£1 1s

1652 A.D. [1797dd] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Dean and Chapter of the Church at Puerto Rico, authorizing them to allow Fr. Francisco Naranjo, the Bishop-elect, to officiate, pending the arrival of the relevant Bulls. [This warrant was given provisionally in the event of the office being declined by Don Alonso de Salazar.]

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 30th September, 1652.

£1 1s

1652 A.D. [1797ee] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Dean and Chapter of the Church of Puerto Rico, authorizing them to allow Don Alonso de Salazar Varaona to officiate as Bishop, pending the arrival of his Bulls.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 30th September, 1652.

£1 1s

1652 A.D. [1797ff] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Bishop of Nueva Vizcaya, forwarding the Warrant for the Office of Bishop of Guajaca, to which he had been appointed.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 30th September, 1652.

£1 1s

DRAINING OF MEXICO CITY.

- 1653 A.D. [1798] FLORES** (Fray Luis). **Memorial que el Padre Predicador Fray Luis Flores, Padre de la Provincia de Santiago, en los Reynos de Castilla, Comissario General, que fue de todas las Provincias de la Nueva España, del Xapo, y Custodias de la FLORIDA, Tampico, Rio verde, y NUEVO MEXICO, Remite á su Magestad, dandole cuenta del estado que tiene la obra del desagüe de Gueguetoca.**

Together with—

FLORES (Luis). **Razon de la Ultima medida, y estado en que oy està el desagüe de la Ciudad de Mexico.**

Folio, 56 pp., wrappers.

(Mexico), 1653.

£15 15s

Medina, La Imprenta en Mexico, 781. Sabin 24822

This is the Report made by Father Luis Flores, the Commissary General of Mexico, and Custodian of **Florida, New Mexico, Tampico**, and Rio verde, concerning the draining operations then in progress in the neighbourhood of Mexico City. Owing to its position in a hollow, surrounded by high hills, the city has always been subject to floods, and various draining operations have been constantly carried on, the largest of which was that begun by Martinez in 1607, and completed in 1789, of a great cutting 13 miles long, which is said to have cost the lives of 70,000 Indians. This work refers, in part, to this undertaking.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1653 A.D. [1798a] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva (Viceroy of New Spain), replying to certain questions regarding the civil and military Departments under his administration; and mentioning the Infantrymen who were detailed for service with Admiral Don Luis de Cordoba; those on board the Governor of Florida's galleon; and the supplies sent to Don Francisco Rodriguez de Ledezma, who was spending the winter at Veracruz, where his ships had put into port.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 19th March, 1653.

£2 10s

1653 A.D. [1798b] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Royal Commission (in Spanish) Signed by the King, with the Royal Seal, to the Archbishop of Mexico (mentioning Don Andres Sanchez de Ocampo, Oydor of the Real Audiencia as his deputy), authorizing him to obtain an account from the Conde de Alva of all that had transpired during his term of office as Viceroy of New Spain, in view of the new appointment of the Duke de Albuquerque.

5 pp., folio.

Madrid, 20th March, 1653.

£2 10s

1653 A.D. [1798c] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, ordering him not to leave New Spain without first rendering an account to the Archbishop of Mexico of his work as Viceroy and Captain-General of that dominion.

1 page, folio.

Madrid, 24th March, 1653.

£2 10s

1653 A.D. [1798d] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, ordering him to send two skilled miners from Guancabelica to the Duke de Albuquerque, his successor, to examine the quicksilver mines in New Spain.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 5th April, 1653.

£2 10s

1653 A.D. [1798e] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), replying to two letters from the Conde de Alva, Viceroy of New Spain, with reference to the three companies which he formed to reinforce Admiral Luis de Cordoba's Fleet; and which the Admiral re-formed on sailing from Veracruz.

7 pp., folio.

Madrid, 9th April, 1653.

£2 10s

Este es vn cōpêdio breue que tracta dla manera de como se hã de hazer las pcessiones: compuesto por Bionisio Richel carturano: q̃ esta é latí é la pmerapte d̃ sus p̃ciosos opusculos: romançado pa comũ vtilidad.

Prologo.

Señor: el zelo de ṽsa casa me ha encêido y abrasado. Estas palabras estan escriptas enl psalmo: y ala letra se entienden de ñro señor J̃esu ch̃risto: pero esp̃ualmente se pueden entêder de qualquiera xp̃iano inflamado del zelo dela h̃ora de dios: el qual no cõtento d̃ salvarse a si solo: dessea que ñro señor dios sea h̃orado de todos: y eñsto trabaja cō todas sus fuerças: y principlalmête trabaja de servirle el mismo feruiente ⁊ fielmente: porque la caridad comienza de si mismo. Cōuiene a saber / del pprio subgeto en q̃ esta: porque no es acepto al sp̃ũ santo ninguna cosa que el h̃obre le ofreciere: si fuere negligente cerca delas cosas alas quales es obligado. Cōuiene a saber: si no tuuiere mucho cuydado dela ppria salud: porque dizen ñro redemptor. Que aproueche al h̃obre si ganare a todo el mundo si el mismo se pdiere: El tal que hazelo sobredicho / luego es sollicito y cuydadoso del bien comun: y pcura cō diligẽcia que todos los otros siruan a dios feruiente ⁊ fielmente: de tal manera q̃ el zelo dela casa de Dios. Cōuiene a saber: el feruiente desseo de la reformaciõ y buen estado dela yg̃lia le inflama y abraza. Esto es: que este sc̃to zelo le transforme y cōierta en si a manera d̃ feruiente amador: el qual se dize ser vencido y sobrepujado de su amor / quando no puede p̃sar: desear: ni querer: salvo aquello q̃ ama. O quan bienauenturado: amado y escogido es aq̃l que assi esta inflamado y abrasado del zelo d̃ la caridad de Dios / q̃ assi dessea la salud de sus p̃rimos: que assi hierue enel amor del biẽ comũ: cuya anima d̃ tal manera esta inflamada enel desseo d̃ todo lo bueno y honesto: q̃ no cessa de trabajar cō oraciones y

C Cartilla para enseñar a leer, nuevamente enmendada, y quitadas todas las abreviaturas que antes tenía.



A b c d e f g h i k l m n
o p q r s t v u x y z z z z z z z

Title-page from :—
A School A.B.C. and Primer for the use of the North American Indians.

A unique American incunable.

MEXICO, 1569.

See Item No. 1737.

- 1653 A.D. [1798f] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, referring to the large sum of money drawn from the Royal Treasury for the payment of the Inquisitors.

3 pp., folio.

Buenretiro, 1st February, 1653.

£2 2s

- 1653 A.D. [1798g] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Viceroy of New Spain, advising him that the fleet was to sail for that country in February, to fetch the cargo of silver and other merchandise, and return the same year.

3 pp., folio.

Buenretiro, 12th February, 1653.

£2 2s

- 1653 A.D. [1798h] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Conde de Alva, requesting him to hand to his successor the Duque de Albuquerque, the Viceroy-elect of New Spain, all the Royal Decrees and Documents referring to his office, and a Report of the stage in which the execution of these edicts remained.

2 pp., folio.

Buenretiro, 9th March, 1653.

£2 2s

- 1653 A.D. [1798i] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN.** Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to Don Juan Diez de Arce, Dean of the Church of Mexico, forwarding Warrant for the Office of Bishop of Nueva Vizcaya, to which he had been appointed.

1 page, folio.

El Pardo, 28th January, 1653

£1 1s

1653 A.D. [1798j] PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN. Letter Signed, with the Royal Sign Manual (in Spanish), to the Dean and Chapter of the Church of Nueva Vizcaya, authorizing them to allow Don Juan de Arce, the Bishop-elect, to officiate there, pending the arrival of the Bulls.

1 page, folio.

El Pardo, 28th January, 1653.

£1 1s

JESUIT RELATION FROM CANADA, CONCERNING THE INDIANS.

1655 A.D. [1799] LE MERCIER (François). *Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Pères de la Compagnie de Jesu, en la Nouvelle France, ès années 1653 & 1654. Envoyée au R. P. Nicolas Royon, Provincial de la Province de France.*

FIRST ISSUE OF THE ONLY EDITION. 8vo, original vellum.

Paris, Sebastien et Gabriel Cramoisy, 1655.

£32 10s

Church Catalogue 540. Sabin 39993.

"The 'Jesuit Relations,' so called, were annual reports on the history and progress of the Jesuit Missions, sent by the missionaries in Canada to the Head Provincial of the Order in France, from 1632 to 1672. They are among the most important publications relating to the discovery, settlement, and early history of Canada, and contain vivid accounts of the life and manners of a strange people, and abound in thrilling adventures.

"They were eagerly read by the French, in some cases more than one edition or issue being printed to satisfy the popular demand. This is without doubt the reason why they have become so difficult to obtain."

This relation contains an account of the negotiations with the Five Nations; the success of Father Le Moyne's recent journey to the Iroquois, and at Onondaga, the opportunity for a Mission there, and an appeal for six more missionaries; Treaty of Peace and Discovery at Salt Springs; letter from the Hurons at the Isle d'Orléans, with a translation. The last chapter contains further information on Canadian matters drawn from other sources.

Fine copy of a most important work on the early history of Canada.

- 1655 A.D. [1800] SOTOMAYOR** (Benita). **Original Autograph Title Deed relating to certain property in Yucatan (Mexico), and a Power of Attorney in favour of Capt. Andres Roxo de Ruy Loba. Signed by the Governor, Miguel Diaz del Valle, on the 20th June, 1655.**

16½ pp., folio.

Merida, Yucatan, 1655.

£10 10s

The document gives full details of the rentals accruing, including the rights of ownership over ownerless Indians, whose lease of slavery having terminated upon the death of the previous owner of the Estate, is renewed according to the law, as specified in the Royal Decrees, which are given in full in the text.

- 1655 A.D. [1801] RELACION** Diaria de la Presteza con que se previno la Armada real de España, a cargo del Señor General D. Pablo Fernandez de Contreras: etc.

4 pp. and folding table of the Spanish and English Fleets (some inside margins repaired).

Folio, wrappers.

Seville, Juan Gomez de Blas, 1655.

£7 7s

Not in Medina or Sabin.

The Report of the Promptitude with which the Royal Fleet of Spain prepared for action, and of its movements since it sailed from Cadiz on August 15th, 1655, under the charge of Pablo Fernandez de Contreras, convoying the Silver Fleet of Terra-Firme (America) under the Marquis de Montealegre, until October 23rd, 1655, when it returned to Cadiz.

This, for the most part, discusses the movements of the English Fleets under Blake (in the Mediterranean) and of Penn (in the West Indies) and off the Spanish coast.

Blake at this time was carrying on hostilities against Spain, and was waiting off Cadiz, with the special view of intercepting the Plate Ships from the West Indies. In 1655 the Spanish Fleet escaped him, but the next year Sir Richard Stayer intercepted and captured it off Cadiz.

At the same time Admiral Penn was in the West Indies and had made his unsuccessful attack on Santo Domingo, the news of which is mentioned in this "relation," and had captured Jamaica.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1656 A.D. [1802] STAYNER (Sir Richard). A True Narrative of the late Success which it hath pleased God to give to some part of the Fleet of this Common-Wealth upon the Spanish Coast, against the King of Spain's West-India Fleet in its Return to Cadiz: being the substance of several letters writ and sent by the Generals of the Fleet upon this occasion.

Black Letter. Small folio, title and 6 pp., half levant morocco, gilt, g. e.

London, Henry Hills and John Field, 1656.

£18 18s

"In September, 1656, when the Generals with the greater part of the English Fleet went to Aveiro, Stayner, then in the Speaker, was left off Cadiz in command of a small squadron of some six or seven ships.

On 8th September he fell in with the Spanish treasure fleet which, having information from a prize that the English had left the coast, was pushing on for Cadiz in such perfect confidence that, it is said, the Spaniards supposed Stayner's ships to be fishing-vessels; yet three of Stayner's ships at least, the Speaker, Bridgewater, and Plymouth, were each of more than 900 tons.

Nothing could be done that night, and the next morning several of Stayner's ships had fallen to leeward. He had only three with him, but these were the powerful ships just named; and as they were now within twelve miles of Cadiz, he judged that delay was unadvisable, and attacked the Spaniards about nine o'clock in the forenoon.

"Of the four capital ships in the Spanish fleet, one escaped and ran for Cadiz, but struck on a rock and went to the bottom. The three others were captured, but two of them caught fire and were burnt with all their cargo and a great part of their men. The fourth remained in the possession of the English; some of the other ships also being taken.

"The value of the prize to the captors was estimated at about £600,000; but it was stated by the Spaniards that their loss was not less than nine million dollars, or nearly two millions sterling.

"The news of this tremendous blow reached England early in October. An official narrative of it was published on 4th October, and a thanksgiving service ordered to be held on the 8th in all the churches in London and Westminster."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE SUCCESSES OF AN EARLY CALIFORNIAN EXPLORER AGAINST THE INDIANS
IN CHILE.

1656 A.D. [1803] PORTER Y CASANATE (Admiral Don Pedro). **Relacion de los Felizes Sucessos que ha dado Dios a las Reales Armas del Rey Nuestro Señor en el Reyno de Chile, desde el primero dia de Enero de 1656 que entrò à gobernarle el Señor Almirante Don Pedro Porter, y Casanate, . . . , hasta 15 de Junio del dicho año.**

Folio, 8 pp. (last two blank), wrappers, uncut

Dated from Santiago de Chile, 15th June, 1656, but printed in Spain, 1656. £15 15s

Not in Medina, Biblioteca Hispano-Americana, Hispano-Chilena, or in Sabin.

This gives an account of the successes gained by the Spaniards in Chile, against the Araucanian Indians, during the first six months of the Governorship of Porter y Casanate.

It refers particularly to the great defence made by the Garrison of Fort Boroa, to events in Concepcion, Valdivia, Santiago, Chillan and Valparaiso, and to the forces which had been sent from Concepcion to the River Biobio to help against the Indian inroads.

Although holding a prominent position in the early history of Chile, Porter y Casanate is more famous for his exploration of the Gulf of California. From 1647 to 1651 he was the Governor and Captain General of the Pacific coasts of Mexico.

In the year 1635, Admiral Don Pedro Porter obtained permission from the Viceroy of New Spain to explore California at his own expense. This license was renewed in 1636, but was afterwards revoked for fear that the knowledge of the new discoveries might become known to foreigners. In 1640 he came to an agreement with the King as to this expedition, and on the 8th of August, 1640, the King of Spain named him chief and admiral of the expedition, with the same honours and privileges as were enjoyed by chiefs and admirals of squadrons in the Royal Navy. From 1647 to 1651 he held the position of Governor and Captain-General of the Provinces of Sinaloa, and of its forts, frontiers, and of the coasts of the Pacific.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1657 A.D. [1804] COTTON (John). A Briefe Exposition with Practicall Observations upon the Whole Book of Ecclesiastes. By that late pious and worthy Divine, Mr. John Cotton, Pastor of Boston in New-England. Published by Anthony Tuckney, D.D.**

The second impression, corrected. 12mo, old calf

London, W. W. for Ralph Smith, 1657.

£2 2s

Sabin 17049.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1657 A.D. [1805] AN ACT Giving Licence for Transporting Fish in Foreign Bottoms.**

Small folio, half morocco.

London, Hy. Hills and J. Field, 1657.

£1 10s

Not in Sabin.

An Act making it illegal for any person "to Buy and Transport out of Newfoundland, or New-England, or any of the ports thereof, any sorts of fish whatsoever, without paying any Custom, or other duty for the same," also giving the duties to be paid on Newland Fish, Hake, Conger Dulce, Pilchards, Herring, and Salmon.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE

- 1657-8 A.D. [1805a] WARWICK (Sir Robert Rich., 2nd Earl of, 1587-1658).** One of the founders of the Colonies of New Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island. His grandson Robert Rich. married the Protector's daughter.

Letter Signed to Henry Cromwell, Governor-General of Ireland.

3 pp., folio.

Beddington, 11th March (1657 $\frac{1}{2}$).

£3 10s

A long letter acknowledging one from Henry Cromwell on the early death of his (Warwick's) grandson, who married Frances, daughter of Oliver Cromwell, the Lord Protector. Warwick himself died on the 18th of the following month (April).

1657-60 A.D. [1806] RIVADENEYRA (Pedro de Castro Bolano). **Five Autograph Letters** (in Spanish) relating to the establishment of his identity as heir to his inheritance.

(1) **A.L.S. to his brother, Don Alvaro Bolano Rivadeneira, dated Santa Fé de las Indias, 24th April, 1657.**

(2) **A.L.S. to his nephew, Sr. Don Diego de Hiebra Pimentel, dated Nuestra Señora de Leyra (Granada), 30th August, 1658.**

(3) **A.L.S. to Sr. Don Francisco Salgado de Somoya, same date.**

(4) **A.L.S. to Sr. Don José Pardo Figueroa, same date.**

(5) **A.L.S. from his brother to Sr. Don J. P. de Figueroa, dated Torres, 30th March, 1660.**

18 pp., folio.

1657 to 1660.

£10 10s

This Pedro de Rivadeneira is not to be confused with his namesake, predecessor and probable kinsman, who was a celebrated Jesuit and littérateur in the days of the Emperor Charles V. and his son Philip II.

The writer of these letters attempts to establish his identity as heir to an Estate, in spite of his brother's statement that he is already dead. As a proof of his bona-fides he waxes reminiscent in a very entertaining letter to his nephew Pimentel, in which he describes the home of his childhood, and mentions numerous relatives and incidents known only to the family.

In this romantic narration he tells his nephew that he is very proud of the son of his favourite sister, Dona Juana Osorio y Estrada, and it was indirectly through his love for his sister that he left home. When she married he accompanied the young couple to their new home, and spent a fortnight with them, to his father's great annoyance.

So great was the parental rage indeed, that on his return home another sister was waiting for him, perched on the walls of the grounds, from where she warned him that his father had threatened him with a thrashing, and led him through a secret doorway into the kitchen.

He resolved to go 'and serve the King,' as he told his old nurse, but first paid an unofficial visit to his father's treasure chest, from which he extracted a gold loving-cup, with which he intended to decamp. The manoeuvre, however, was circumvented by his small brother, Alvaro, who yelled at the top of his voice, and compelled him to drop both the loot and his evil intention.

With only the clothes he stood up in, and his faithful horse, he set out to seek a favourite uncle of his, who received him cordially, and obtained a job for him with the Prince Philibert.

He describes his experiences as Court Page, a position he filled for two years, after which, the duties of the Palace boring him, he resolved to "serve the King under the Royal Standard."

"About this time, my uncle Don Fernando de Castro Rivadeneira sent word to his Excellency the Conde de Lemos, begging him to send me where he was stationed as General at Callao de Lima (Peru) . . . insisting that it should be my father's second son, as he had vast estates to bequeath and no heir, and His Excellency sent me overseas and gave a fine outfit of white linen and gala clothes."

He describes his voyage to Peru, and has many interesting facts to record. These pages of autobiography, indeed, outrival many a romance of fiction.

1658 A.D. [1807] PANTOJA (Padre Alonso). **Manuscript of Memorial** (in Spanish) **to King Charles II. of Spain, from the Procurator-General of the Indies, referring to the Mariana Mission.**

4 pp., folio.

(Manila, 1658.)

£12 12s

Translation:—"Alonso Pantoja of the Company of Jesus, Procurator General of the Indies, says that Your Majesty, through the medium of your Royal Decrees and diverse Orders, has ordered the construction or the use of a ship for the establishment of commercial relations between the Marianas and Manila, owing to the fact that the former entirely depends upon such communication for the maintenance of the Faith in those parts.

"Albeit three thousand pesos have been handed, up to the present it is all to no effect, since grave disadvantages prevail; one of which . . . is that, although these Islands are only three hundred leagues distant from the Philippines, there has been no opportunity hitherto (owing to the lack of vessels) of navigating those seas to discover the best course to follow, or the most favourable season in which to travel; neither have the workers or soldiers in that mission any recourse against the continual risks and privations from which they suffer. They also lack the means of transporting families and all the necessary things for the conversion and instruction of the barbarians.

"Both as regards the civil and the Christian life, the community is in great want . . . and, the choice resting between either the extinction of the flame of the Gospel, or the positive progress and stabilization of the Mission, the vessel as a means to this end is proposed to Your Majesty, it being neither costly nor difficult to obtain, should the Governor be disposed to acquire it.

"At Cavite, a port three leagues from Manila, there are vessels belonging to Your Majesty, which are called 'round-sailed ships,' and are very suitable for the purpose, but if there were none available, one such could be built from the surplus wood which is used in the shipyard there for the construction of the larger vessels, and should any difficulty arise in one or other of the means provided, it should be possible, with a little extra money, to supplement the three thousand pesos already in the Governor's possession, to purchase a vessel from the foreign nations who are permitted to effect such sale either in the Philippines, or Bantam or Siam.

"The cost of manning the vessel cannot be high either as there are always seamen in the Philippines in the pay of Your Majesty whether they work or not; and as to supplies, it is well-known how little is needed for a small vessel sailing only a distance of 300 leagues."

He further suggests that the expenses can be largely refunded by salving the artillery which had been sunk in the wreck of the "Encarnacion" off the Marianas in the year 1638, the precise locality of which was known to be in shallow water.

THE CASE OF PALAFOX AND THE JESUITS IN MEXICO

1659 A.D. [1807a] SALDANA (or SANTILLANA) (Leonardo de). **Transcript of Letters** (in Spanish) from Saldana, giving a full description of the events which led to Palafox's recall to Spain, including extracts from the Viceroy's correspondence with reference to the controversies.

Folio, 228 pp.

Puebla de Los Angeles, 1659.

£10 10s

The Manuscript gives a very detailed description of the events which occurred in the Mexican diocese of Juan de Palafox of Mendoza, Bishop of Puebla, and the writer, in a series of 18 long letters (20th August, 1647 to 1659), quotes many extracts from letters from the Viceroy and other officials, relating to the case. The writer is evidently one of Palafox's friends, and as such, his work is particularly interesting. (Some pages are slightly wormed, but the text is not affected. The first page of the manuscript is missing.)

1660 A.D. [1808] POPE ALEXANDER VII. Papal Bull, "Ad futuram rei," relating to the positions of the Bishops of Paraguay, Assumpcion, and Tucuman, with a preliminary discourse commencing, "Al Excelentissimo Señor el Señor Conde de Alva de Liste; y a los Ilustrissimos Señores Arçobispos, Obispos, Cabildos Eclesiasticos, Prelados de Religiones, y demas personas del venerable, y Santo Clero de las Provincias del Perú," discussing the position of Father Bernardino de Cardenas, Bishop of Assumpcion. written by Francisco Gracian Verruguete.

Folio, wrappers, 7 pp.

Madrid, 1660.

£5 5s

Not in Medina.

Bernardino de Cardenas, Bishop of Paraguay, was the cause of much disturbance in South America. He fell out with the Jesuits in Paraguay over the question of his authority over the Indian Colonies or "Reductions" there, and nearly proved their ruin. These troubles were eagerly seized upon by the Anti-Jesuit party and formed the theme of a number of writings. (Margin slightly mended and small wormhole in text.)

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

A MAGNIFICENT COPY.

1662 A.D. [1809] BLAEU (J.). Atlas Maior, sive Cosmographia Blaviana.

With 582 fine coloured maps and a number of coloured geographical designs, and fine engraved coloured frontispieces.

FIRST COMPLETE EDITION. 11 vols., large folio, original vellum, gilt, g. e.

Amsterdam, Joannes Blaeu, 1662.

£105

Vol. XI. is entirely on America, and contains 23 very fine coloured folding maps, comprising:—

1. *Americae nova Tabula.* Map of the whole of America with 20 small insets, including a map of Greenland, various plans of cities, and illustrations of the natives.
2. Map of Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and Eastern Canada.
3. New Belgium and New England. Shewing the Coast of the United States from Virginia to Nova Scotia, with various animals, canoes, galleons, and Indian Stockades.
4. New Map of Virginia. With small pictures of an Indian, and of Capt. John Smith as a captive.
5. Southern Virginia and part of Florida. With small pictures of Indians and galleons.
6. New Spain (Mexico) and New Galicia.
7. Yucatan and Guatemala.
8. West Indies, Gulf of Mexico, parts of Florida and Virginia, etc.
9. The Carribean Islands.
10. Bermuda.
11. North-West of South America.
12. Peru.
13. Chile.
14. Straits of Magellan, Le Maire, and Tierra del Fuego
15. Paraguay.
16. Brazil.
17. Province of Sergipe, Brazil.
18. Bahia harbour and inset plan of Bahia.
19. Province of Pernambuco, Brazil, Northern Section.
20. Province of Pernambuco, Brazil, Southern Section.
21. Provinces of Rio Grande do Norte and Parahyba, Brazil.
22. Guiana.
23. Venezuela.

The text is comprised on 291 pages, and includes separate chapters on **New France (Canada); New England; New Belgium or Netherlands; Virginia; Florida; New Galicia**, including an account of **CALIFORNIA**; etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1663 A.D. [1810] SELDEN (John). Mare Clausum; the Right and Dominion of the Sea, in Two Books.

In the first, the Sea is proved by the Law of Nature and Nations, not to be common to all men, but to be Susceptible of Private Dominion and Propriety as well as the Land.

In the second, it is asserted that the most serene King of Great Britain is the Lord and Proprietor of the circumfluent and Surrounding Sea, as an inseparable and perpetual Appendix of the British Empire.

Engraved frontispiece and several woodcuts in the text
Folio, original calf, rebacked.

London, Andrew Kembe, 1663.

£3 3s

Sabin 78974.

Containing the rare Licence Leaf at end.

Chapter XXVII. of Part 2 refers to Sir H. Gilbert's Colony in America, and the possession of Newfoundland, and ends up with: "How far our English Colonies, lately transported into America, have possessed themselves of the Sea there, I have as yet made but little enquire."

The work also contains several other American references, and much information concerning various fishing rights.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

NEW YORK AND THE DUTCH.

1666 A.D. [1811] [DOWNING (Sir George)]. Verdere Aenteyckeninge of Duplyque, op seeckere Replyque Vanden Heer George Downing, Extraordinaris Envoyé vanden Koninigh van Groot Brittagne, jegens de Remarques vande Gedeputeerden vande Hoog. Mog. Heeren Staten Generael der Vereenigde Nederlanden.

4to, iv., 162 pp., calf gilt, by Riviere.

The Hague, Hillebrandt van Wouw, 1666.

£25

We have been unable to trace any mention of this edition in any bibliography. Asher (No. 352) and Sabin (No. 20786) give another edition with the same title, although differently spaced out, and with the text extending to iv. 176 pp. This work is really another edition of the "Remarques plus particulières," also issued at the Hague in 1666, and which was published to prove to the King of France that the English had been the aggressors in the happenings in America and elsewhere, and, in fact, a short time after the publication of this book, France, according to the defensive alliance concluded with the States General in 1662, declared war against England.

Besides a new assertion of the Dutch claim to New-Netherlands (New York) the work contains many documents relating to New-Netherlands and New-Amsterdam (New York City), its surrender to the English, and other matters concerning the Dutch West India Company.

Sir George Downing (1623-84) was one of the most remarkable politicians of his day. In 1638 he and his parents went out to New England, and he completed his education at Harvard, of which he was the second graduate.

He became famous in the time of Cromwell and headed the movement for offering him the crown, but is best known for his execution of Cromwell's Foreign policy in his capacity as resident at the Hague, etc.

At the restoration his post was continued, and he played an important part in American matters, especially in regard to the disputes with the Dutch West India Company, and the surrender of New-Netherlands to England.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1667 A.D. [1812] COMBES (Father Francisco). Historia de las Islas de Mindanao, Iolo, y sus adyacentes. Progressos de la Religion, y Armas Catolicas.

FIRST EDITION. Thick folio, original vellum.

Madrid, herederos de Pablo de Val, 1667.

£42

Retana, No. 127. Medina, Islas Filipinas, No. 191.

A fine copy of the exceedingly rare First Issue, originally in the possession of the Jesuits' "Office of the Indies" at Madrid.

"This History has always been considered one of the most valuable pearls of Philippine literature, for Combes was an uncommonly intelligent observer who personally visited most of the localities which he describes, while occupying himself a high position in his order, so that he not only wrote but made history.

"His book and that of Forrest were made up to the time of Semper's travels, the authorities followed by all geographers.

"It is improbable that more than a few ever saw Combes' original, of which, in all Middle Europe, only one example is to be found (Chamisso's copy given to the Prussian State Library in Berlin).

"Especially interesting are the notes on the Negritos, showing that two hundred years ago they were comparatively common in localities in Mindanao, where they have now entirely disappeared.

"The zoologist, too, will be interested in Combes' statement that wild elephants were then to be found in the Islands."—Translation from Blumentritt.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1669 A.D. [1813] RALEIGH (Sir Walter). Remains, viz., Maxims of State. Advice to his Son. His Sceptick. Observations concerning the causes of the Magnificency and Opulency of Cities. Observations touching Trade and Commerce. The Prerogative of Parliaments. Letters.

Engraved portrait by Vaughan.

12mo, old calf.

London, Redmayne, 1669.

£1 6s

Sabin 67580. Some of the letters concern the Guiana expedition

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1670 A.D. [1814] PHILIPPINE MISSIONS. An Important autograph Memorial (in Spanish) to King Carlos II. of Spain, from the Abbot Ganten of the Monastery of Serraseix, proposing that a number of monks should be sent to the Philippines as Missionaries, and outlining the programme of their work, status, authority, etc.

4 pp., folio.

(Spain, 1670.)

£10 10s

Translation:—"Through the medium of a very virtuous soul, zealous for the glory of God and the good of others, and particularly for the conversion of the infidels, we have learnt that the work of conversion amongst the heathen of the Philippine Islands is not progressing as it might, and he has petitioned your Majesty with regard to it.

"To remedy this neglect, it seems that your Majesty might be pleased to nominate six members of each Religious Order, who would dedicate themselves solely to the monastic life to study in retirement and solitude and have no further dealings with their fellow-creatures beyond their duties at the confessional, and the conversion of souls. These Religiosos should execute the orders contained in Pope Clement the Ninth's Bull, 'ex debito pastoralis officii,' issued on 6th June, 1669, with a Royal Decree from your Majesty dated at Madrid on 22nd June, 1670, against the merchant ministers, for their failure to act upon this bull and your Majesty's commands, has given rise to grave mischief in the work of conversion . . .

"Your Majesty is petitioned to command that your Bishops, Governor, and other Ministers in those Islands should take particular care to support these monks, assisting them with helpers and companions, and that these should be natives of the Islands."

"It is likewise of the utmost importance that your Majesty should protest against the inhuman practise . . . of compelling the sick to attend at the Church to receive the last sacrament."

"It is said that a profitable medium for the conversion of those people would be the erection of one or two colleges where the native collegiates might be taught the catechism, philosophy and theology, for they are fine material, intelligent and capable, more so than the Indians of New Spain, and from whom great results might be expected; and should there ever be a rising (which God forbid) these converted Indians might do good work in the further conversion of souls."

The Abbot then suggests that a certain number of native collegiates should be admitted to the Dominican College at Manila, "and live with the Spaniards, without distinction of habit" (dress), and that this habit should consist of a cassock either black or purple, of a woollen fabric, "but not under any consideration of silk, for the manner in which the collegiates dress in those Islands nowadays is very costly and gives rise to the vanity from which it is highly necessary to save them."

He also states that many of the natives have declined to pay tribute to the King, and that "the Alcaldes have tried to force them to accept your Majesty's sovereignty before allowing them to be converted to Christianity"—a practise which he begs shall be severely punished.

He finally appeals for the election of a Committee of six Religiosos to be appointed in Madrid, to whom all similar future complaints might be addressed.

1670 A.D. [1815] GARCILASO DE LA VEGA. Histoire de la Floride, ou Relation de ce qui s'est passé au voyage de Ferdinand de Soto, pour la conquête de ce pays.

2 vols., 12mo, original calf, gilt.

Paris, Clouzier, 1670.

£3 3s

Translated from the Spanish by P. Richelet, of which version it is the first edition. Garcilaso de la Vega obtained his information from one of the Spanish Cavaliers engaged in the enterprise.

De Soto landed on the west coast of Florida, at Espiritu Santo Bay, in May, 1539, with 600 Spaniards, and wandered about the country for nearly four years. Much of his route is very difficult to identify, but he seems to have passed north through Florida and Georgia, to the neighbourhood of Mobile, and then N.W. towards the Mississippi, which was reached early in 1541. The following winter was spent on the Washita.

On the return of De Soto died, and his body was sunk in the Mississippi. His little army, under Moscoso, floated down the river on some roughly made boats, reaching the sea in 19 days and so escaped to Mexico.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1670 A.D. [1816] MARIANA GROUP. Lista de la Cordillera de las Islas Marianas. Being a list of the Islands in the Mariana Group, with their latitude, etc., in which the early Missionaries landed, and those in which they could not land for lack of ships.

2 pp., folio.

(Mariana Isles, ?1670.)

£2 10s

Amongst the Northern Islands of the group "which the Religiosos of the Company of Jesus reached in their frail barques, to plant the first seeds of the Holy Faith," are:—

Guam or San Juan, at latitude 13.4, longitude 164.45.

Rota, otherwise Sarpana, latitude 14.32, longitude 169

Aziguan, latitude 15.

Zaypan de S. Joseph, latitude 15.45.

Sarigan de S. Carlos, latitude 16.45.

Agriagan de S. Francisco Xavier, latitude 19.

In all, sixteen islands are tabulated with their degrees of latitude and longitude, including the Islet of Vrae, which was entirely uninhabited by humans, but boasted a large colony of birds.

Of the Southern Islands, which the Religiosos were unable to reach on account of the lack of suitable vessels, mention is made of Guataniumi at latitude 12.15, longitude 164.43, Cherego, and the shallows of Japan at longitude 163.30.

A footnote states that "adjacent to these Islands, in latitude 12.30 and longitude 164.10, the needle declines to the west at 3 degrees 30 mins. The longitude was taken from the Canary Islands."

- 1671 A.D. [1817] OGILBY (John). America: being the latest, and most Accurate Description of the New World; containing The Original of the Inhabitants, and the Remarkable Voyages thither. The Conquest of the vast Empires of Mexico and Peru, and other large Provinces and Territories, with the several European Plantations in those Parts.**

With 65 engraved plates, 6 portraits, 30 folded views and 19 maps
Thick folio, original calf, gilt back.

London, 1671.

£12 12s

Sabin 50089.

Although bearing Ogilby's name, it is really a translation from the work by Arnoldus Montanus. "De Nieuwe en Onbekende Weereld." "Ogilby may be considered as the English De Bry, his works are similar in their objects, compilation, and mode of illustration."

This interesting work contains relations of the early American Discoveries and Expeditions, and the later Plantations and Colonies. with special accounts Canada, Nova Scotia, New England, New York, Maryland, Virginia, History of Capt. John Smith, Carolina, Florida, Cinoloa, New Mexico, Quivira, California, Panama, the various West Indian Islands, and other parts of North America.

Of South America. Peru occupies 60 pages, with special accounts of Quito (6 pp.), Lima (8 pp.), Cusco, Callao, etc.; also long descriptions of Chili, Paraguay, Venezuela, Brazil, etc., including special accounts of Rio de Janeiro, Bahia, Rio de la Plata (Buenos Aires, etc.).

The Appendix contains accounts of the Arctic and Antarctic lands, attempts for the discovery of the North-West Passage, the West Indies etc.

Among the maps and other plates may be mentioned:—Engraved portraits of Columbus, Amerigo Vespuccius, Ferdinand Magellan, Montezuma, Pizarro, and Athabalipa; Maps of N. and S. America (**California an Island**); New England States, New Netherlands and part of **Virginia**; Northern Part of **Virginia**; **Virginia**; West Indies, **Florida**, etc.; Jamaica; Peru; Chili; Tierra del Fuego; Paraguay; Brazil; Guiana; Venezuela; etc.; and among the numerous other plates are views of Mexico City, **New Amsterdam**, **St. Augustine in Florida**, Acapulco, Havana, Cartagena, Cusco, Potosi, Lima, Pernambuco, San Salvador.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1671 A.D. [1818] SANTO THOMAS (Fr. Juan de). Autograph Letter, Signed (in Spanish) to Señor Don Pedro Antonio, announcing the despatch of a box to his sister, a nun of the Franciscan Order. The letter contains personal news referring to the families of both the writer and the recipient.**

1 page, folio.

Mexico, 1st April, 1671.

10s

A MARIANA MARTYR'S ACCOUNT OF HIS MISSIONARY EXPERIENCES
AMONG THE INDIANS OF GUAM.

1672 A.D. [1819] ESQUERRA (Padre Francisco). [*Martyred in the Mariana Islands, 2nd February, 1674.*] **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Padre-Maestro of the Mariana Missionaries, giving one of the earliest accounts of the life in the Islands, and of the war with the natives.**

3 pp., folio, rice paper.

Island of San Juan (Guam), 3rd May, 1672.

£52 10s

Translation:—"I have no doubt that you will have had plenty of news of this Mission this year, through the letters from Padre Francisco Solano, and I therefore do not repeat them, although there is enough to say about the disasters and troubles with which the Lord has sought to console us"—this strange expression, though apparently contradictory, is what the Padre literally means to say; the Missionaries regarded all their trials on earth as so many gifts of God, Who, they maintained, by purifying them in the fires of tribulation, rendered them more qualified to enter the Kingdom of Heaven—"these troubles are naught but gifts, particularly if they are borne for love of the Lord, Who so greatly loves us.

"Our usual occupation is to proceed from Island to Island, facing many perils and at times nearly overpowered by the heavy seas, which cause our frail barques to be almost submerged; sometimes it seems as though we were rowing on a flat plank, a distance of 18 or 20 leagues. . . .

"On land, we make it our practise to explore the villages, seeking children to baptize and to teach. . . . As a rule, they receive us affably, and the greatest favour they can confer upon us is for the chiefs to call us their equals! But this, I think, is only meant as a mere compliment, for the vanity of these nude brethren is well-nigh incredible. They consider themselves the finest men on earth, and their courtesies and customs are simply laughable. They are a happy people, and the young men aim at being jocular. The children are docile and easy to teach, and they are quite content with a few little beads, which they value, and with which they learn.

"They all foregather in the villages at our approach, and it brings the tears to one's eyes to see these dear little creatures praising their Maker, in a land which is almost unknown. The poverty of these people is remarkable . . . but if we abandoned them, who would help these poor creatures, who are now fortunate by reason of the Light of the Holy Faith which is beginning to dawn upon them? It is easy to introduce it into these lands, with a little fear, and many examples, . . . and I hope to God that this will some day be a very flourishing Christianity.

"Our difficulties are many, but this can hardly be wondered at, in view of the small number of missionaries; and it is heartbreaking to see how many of the people die in infancy without being baptized. They are so insufficiently clad; the clothes they wear are fashioned out of green leaves; and if we are not careful, they

ARTE EN LEN

GVA ZAPOTECA, COM

puesto por el muy reuerendo padre

Fray Iuan de Cordoua, de la

orden de los Predica,

dores desta nue,

ua España.



EN MEXICO.

En casa de Pedro Balli.

Añode. 1578.

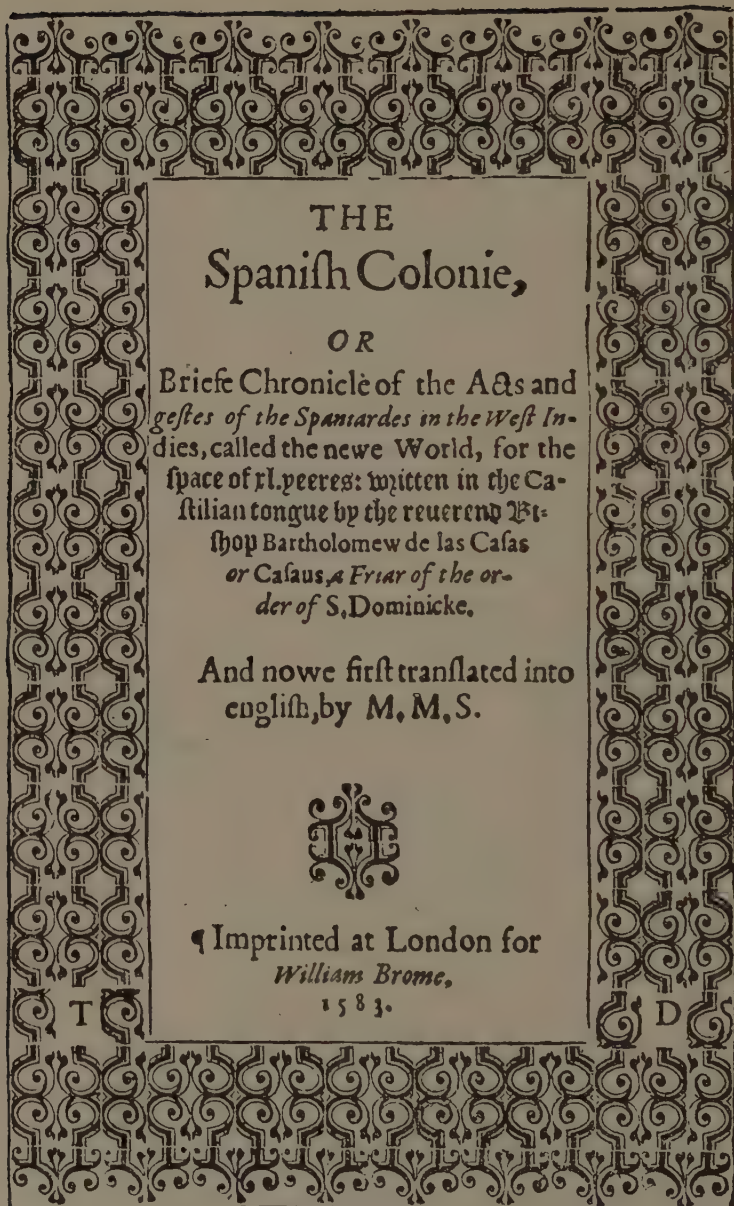
Title-page from:—

CORDOVA—Grammar of the Zapotecan language

MEXICO, PEDRO BALLI, 1578.

Only one other copy known.

See Item No. 1739.



Title-page from:—
 LAS CASAS, THE SPANISH COLONIE, OR ACTS OF THE SPANIARDES IN THE NEWE WORLD.
 First English translation.
 LONDON, WILLIAM BROME, 1583.
 See Item No. 1741.

Father Esquerre's Autograph Letter—*continued.*

hide the children from us, believing that their baptism will cause their death, although many have proved their mistake. I have been in one island where this fear has died out."

This very interesting letter, which is one of the earliest accounts of life with the Mariana Mission, contains records of pioneer work amongst the savages, by a missionary who was martyred by them in 1674. It is written with a simple dignity, lightened by whimsical humour, which makes it a particularly entertaining narrative.

He says that their food was of the most frugal kind, and sometimes there was none at all. He mentions that the natives lived chiefly upon grated cocoanut and roots, "and a kind of delicate fruit which they call 'rimay.' They eat fish on their fête days, and if they ever give any of this away, they regard it as the greatest gift on earth."

Referring to the events of the current year, he says:—"You will have had notice of the disasters from the Reports. . . . Incited by the devil, they waged a crude war upon us, continuing their attacks upon us for close on two months, a veritable deluge of stones, which they throw with terrific force. Some of them struck very near me, and in the midst of the war our house was demolished . . . and so were many of theirs; but this did not deter them from continuing their attacks at night both with lances and stones, and they even attempted to set fire to our dwelling, but the Lord did not permit this calamity . . . and the war eventually ceased, with a few killed and wounded. There were only about thirty soldiers of ours against two thousand barbarians who had joined forces . . . to disturb the Mission and interrupt the work of baptism."

The writer records the establishment of two Churches on the Island, and the reconstruction of their Mission-house, followed by a description of the traffic death of the Rector, Padre Francisco Solano, who had again taken up missionary work in the outlying villages. He describes the Padre's encounter with a savage, "who had already been responsible for five murders . . . and after the Padre had greeted him in the customary manner, the surly barbarian threatened him with his lance, a formidable weapon fashioned out of human bones. . . . He followed the Padre into the town, and after a short conversation he struck the Padre with his lance. The Padre, who was carrying a crucifix, held it up to him and said, 'Our Lord is above us all,' and other similar remarks which you may surmise, but which have not yet been ascertained. . . . Another Indian who was present struck the Padre a heavy blow with a cutlass, and he fell in a pool of blood—and there he died, with a lay brother whose name was Pedro Calonsor."

“THE MOST PRECIOUS JEWEL IN THE KING’S CROWN.”

1673 A.D. [1820] PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) on the wealth of the natural resources of the Philippine Islands, and the political and social conditions of the day.

12 pp., folio.

Philippines (Manila, 1673).

£35

Translation:—“The Philippine Islands are the most precious jewel in the King’s Crown; and were the extent of their advantage known, nothing would be more worthy of rousing the enthusiasm of His Majesty’s Ministers than the proper care and cultivation of them.

“For, in addition to the amber, civet, wax, sulphur, iron, the pearls of the sea, and the coinage of the neighbouring colonies, the facility with which gold may be extracted is such that, by digging a little way down, large stones of it are dug up in such abundance as to be impossible to assess, particularly on the coast of Camarines and all that Island as far as Mauban. Even the rivers yield so much gold in the midst of their sandbanks, that the Indians dig it up, and could obtain much more if they wished, with which to pay their tribute. In Caragan, in Bohol, in Basbate, there is much gold; whilst in Panay there are twenty leagues of gold mines. In the Province of Camarines and Agonoy, it is likewise found in abundance, and in the Province of Hocos, in the same Island of Manila, there are so many mines as to prove more to the detriment of the natives than to their advantage; because the Supreme Judges with authority place one or two Spaniards in charge of the gold-bearing districts and divide the produce amongst themselves, and as those who are engaged upon the work are unable to assist in agricultural work for their bare sustenance, the Chief Justice forbidding anyone to sell supplies to these poor wretches, he provides them with a shop stocked with rice, tobacco and wine, from which they are obliged to buy all they require for food, at any price which the Judge chooses to impose, with the result that at the end of the week they owe more money for food than they have earned by their labour, to the grave peril of these vassals of the King. This leads to their furtive escape to the mountains, His Majesty losing such vassals, and the common enemy (the devil) enjoying his cunning triumph over the many souls that he takes, for there are legions of them hiding in the mountains.”

This extremely interesting report, written by an anonymous missionary, reveals the bitter antagonism which the Padres felt against the political administrators of the Spanish Colonies. Time after time, it is shown that the King himself was kindly disposed towards his Indian subjects, but their real enemies were the Governors and Judges, who, in their lust for private wealth at all cost, only succeeded in undermining the prestige and power of Spain, and in the end lost her all her Colonies.

The writer states that from the coast of Paracale the clergy heard that many petitions were sent to the King, asking for the return of their Ministers (clerical), and once, when the Indians of Capalongan petitioned the Government for a clergyman, the Governor, with the Chief Justice’s consent, ordered the ones who had signed the petition to be flogged, and fined them fifty pesos each. These fines were paid by Padre Balthasar de Herrera, the Bishop, who reported the incident to the King.

“ . . . But apart from the peculiarly advantageous geographical position with regard to commerce with Asia, by means of both the Pacific and Atlantic Oceans, which have made these Dominions so attractive to other nations, Dutch, French and English, as has been seen by their repeated attempts to usurp our rights

Philippine Islands, Manuscript Report—continued.

and which have been miraculously circumvented; the principal reason which should animate the Christian zeal, and compassion for all that is lost there, should be the service of God and the Church—for there is no more appropriate place in all the globe than the Philippines from which to extend the Faith to the uttermost parts of the earth, such as China, the Austral lands, Siam, Cochin China, Tonkin, Bantam, and the Mariana Islands.

“Finally in all those Islands and Dominions in the (East Indian) Archipelago, which number more than eleven thousand, God placed the Philippines in the midst of the greatest heathen community in the world, as the storehouse of His Holy Faith, for so has His Divine Majesty revealed it to certain souls. . . .

“Consider, then, what a great trial and punishment it would be were not only all these benefits to be lost through our own fault, but substituted by evils which scandalised the heathen, driving them away from the Faith, and were our Government to exercise a perpetual tyranny and injustice in that great Theatre of the world, where the natives’ only conception of religion is that which they see practised by the faithful. . . .

“All this is to be found in the Philippines, where Sin has been made Law, and passes as something laudable and normal. . . .

“The Governors, not content with being tyrants in temporal matters, exercise the same empire over the spiritual, and none may contest their injustice, the bishops fearing them, the ecclesiastics giving in to them, and everybody else yielding to their every passion and whim.”

A long and detailed report follows of the conditions and the means required for their improvement; whilst interesting examples are cited and incidents related, in proof of the corrupt administration under which the pitiful condition of the Indians—always the principal sufferers—seemed almost past remedy.

The writer deploras the disgraceful collusion that existed between the Governors and the Magistrates, purveyors of monopolised supplies and scarcely a cut above the recognised pirates. What with the licensed robbers “who employed most of the soldiers in the work of collecting more than five hundred quintals of wax per annum for the Governor’s profit”—and the unauthorised thieves—“every year the pirates, the Borneans and Comoonans, come and infest our coast, taking more than three hundred captives with them, which the Spaniards could remedy by using the Fleet to raid their lands, but which they only employ for their private interest”—the unfortunate native’s life was difficult.

The Indian women were employed by the officials to do all their sewing without pay, and as often as not they were made to do housework all day for either an infinitesimal wage or none at all, and were sent away hungry when their work was done. The authorities, too, disgracefully abused their power in the matter of law suits with Indian Chiefs. Petitions to the King, and other claims, were purposely delayed by the officials and their clerks until the plaintiff’s resources were drained and he was no longer of any consequence in the eyes of the Governor.

“The remedy,” says this chronicler, “lies in the election of a good Christian as Governor, capable and God-fearing, in whom confidence would not be displaced. . . . It would also be most advisable to send an Inspector (or Visitador), for, not only would he be able to investigate these abuses and bring the culprits to Spain for trial, but he would spare the Governor the odium of the populace, and would cause those in authority to respect the reforms which His Majesty intends to carry out, and which are so necessary in these parts.”

The writer pleads for the establishment of ecclesiastical authority, and amongst some of the reforms appertaining to the Church, is the touching appeal: “Let us administer the last Sacrament to dying Indians in their own homes, and not compel them to come to the Church as is the case at present. . . .

A MARIANA MARTYR'S ACCOUNT OF HIS MISSIONARY EXPERIENCES AMONG
THE INDIANS OF GUAM.

1673 A.D. [1821] ESQUERRA (Padre Francisco). [*Martyred in the Marianas, 2nd February, 1674.*] **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish), to Padre Francisco Salgado, giving news of the early Missionaries in the Marianas.

2 pp., folio.

Agadña (Guam), 29th March, 1673.

£42

Translation:—"I turn to the news of these Islands, in which six of us Padres remain—the three who arrived last year, and three who were already here. Our Lord has gathered unto Him our beloved companion, Father Francisco Solano, who passed away on the 17th June last year, of the illness which he contracted at Manila, aggravated by the long sea voyage and labours in these Islands. You will realize our grief, especially mine, for, though I know not how, the responsibility for the Mission now devolves upon me . . . only the fulfilment of God's will can console me, and the love I bear these poor people, for only through living amongst them could anything so contrary to my will have happened."

"I am sending an urgent letter to the Padre Provincial about this, and I beg you, for the love of God, to help me by sending out someone from there to assist this Mission, or at least to appoint some of the Padres who are already here . . . you see for yourself in whose hands this Mission now remains.

"We have not been without disturbances and wars and deaths this year, which have to a certain extent impeded the progress of the Missions . . . although, on the other less dangerous parts of the Island, we have been able to account for the baptism of many children, and there is much work to be done amongst the adults, who, owing to their lack of application, must be continually having the same lessons drummed into them.

"This year we again attempt to adopt the methods proposed by the Venerable Padre San Vitores, although to me some of them do not seem humanly possible of achievement, nevertheless *non est impossibile apud Deum*, which words the Ven. Padre San Vitores himself told me had served as the basis of his project for this Mission, when he was saying Mass one day. We have therefore not hung back in praying for the same as the Padre did, who, although no longer with us, can now plead the better with God; and his blood, spilt by these poor creatures, is calling for redress."

1674 A.D. [1822] PALU (Bishop). Instruccion para lo que se desea Saver de la Sentensia que se dio en Manila al Obispo Paul y el Capitan Proprietario del Navio Concepcion, etc. Manuscript Document (in Spanish) specifying the information required regarding the judgment given in Manila to the Bishop, and the owner of the ship "Concepcion."

3 pp., 4to.

Manila, 1674.

£10 10s

Translation:—"Information which is desired regarding the judgment given in Manila to the Bishop Palu and the Captain-Owner of the ship 'Concepcion' (named Luis de Hautmesneil, who was in partnership with Waite, English merchant, trading in the East Indies), which ship was detained and seized in Manila in the year 1674.

"If the Judges of Manila sent the judicial records to Spain for the final judgment of the case by the Supreme Council.

"Why they gave the said Bishop permission to proceed to New Spain, and from there to Madrid, and what reason he gave in order to obtain such permission.

"Whether the said vessel 'Concepcion' was declared confiscated as well as all its effects belonging to both the French and English Captains.

"To know at how much the said ship was valued, also the effects and merchandise on board; whether they were taken to Spain or remained at Manila.

"To know what steps the Bishop Palu has taken in Madrid, in virtue of the authority which the said Captains gave him, to continue the law suit regarding the legality of the confiscation of their vessel.

"To know whether the money which was given to the said Bishop in Manila, Mexico and Madrid, was paid in compensation of the loss sustained in having lent five thousand scudos to the French Captain, as declared in Manila; and whether he was authorised to collect the money from the value of the effects, or whether it was given to defray the costs.

"To know why the English Captain Waite was paid in full and nothing was given to the French Captain—what was the difference in the transactions between them."

(This ship was eventually wrecked off the Mariana Islands.)

SHIPBUILDING IN THE PHILIPPINES.

- 1674 A.D. [1823] MEDIOS DE FABRICAR SIN CASTO DE LA REAL HACIENDA EL VAGEL QUE HA DE HACER COMERCIABLES LAS ISLAS PHILIPINAS CON MARIANAS, su Derrota, Porte y Tripulacion.** Original Manuscript minute (in Spanish) referring to the construction of a ship for the promotion of trade between the Philippine and Mariana Islands.

4 pp., 4to. (Manilla, 1674.)

£10 10s

Translation:—"The keel should be ten brazas (about 60 feet) long, which is equivalent to thirty cubits in length; the proportionate size of the bows being ten cubits, and the stanchion twelve spans; an enclosed quarter-deck reaching to the main mast, and from the dimensions of the principal timber parts, the others may be calculated, without the need of further minute instructions. . . . In short, this vessel should be suitable for navigating the courses between these Islands . . . and, loaded with its full complement of supplies and equipment, should be able to cruise in shallow water, about a braza and a half (roughly, nine feet), and in that way it might take refuge in any sort of river against the raging of the storm.

"For the building of this vessel, His Majesty has in the port of Cavite, five hundred carpenters and porters drawing regular pay, of whom some ninety might be diverted from the factory without being missed, for the purpose of constructing the vessel, and they could make use of all the necessary machinery and timber left over from the building on that bank of other ships of greater and lesser size, for the service of that coast and the transport to distant parts of produce, such as cocoanut oil, etc.

"January, February and March is the period between monsoons, whilst towards April the direction of the winds becomes south-easterly and the sun warms those places and tempers the breezes that come from the south which is therefore the most appropriate time to set sail for this voyage before the winds turn again and gather force; and as they bear round to the east and approach the Marianas, they will find the force of the wind subsiding; and should this be only a south-easterly wind, they could reach the Island of Saypan by the north coast of the Island of San Juan, at a latitude of fourteen degrees; and the said Island (San Juan) by the channel of San Juanico to the north-east. Having gained the Marianas, they will find that on the south coast of the Island of San Juan there is a river with a depth of two brazas, sounded by my own hand, where vessels from this port can enter with impunity, and can remain there until the middle of September, which is then the most appropriate time for the return voyage to Manila."

- 1674 A.D. [1824] MARIANA or LADRONE ISLANDS.** Lista de la Cordillera de las Islas Marianas, antiguamente de los Ladrones. A tabular list of the North Islands in which the Catholic Mission was established, and the South Islands, which the Missionaries were unable to reach. 1 page, folio. N.D. (1674).

£5 5s

This paper informs us that the "Ladrone" Islands by which name they are now known, was their original name, before they were known as the "Marianas," to the Missionaries "who established the Holy Faith there." The original name Ladrones, meaning "Robbers," was probably given to the Islands on account of the pirates who ruled the seas to a great extent in those parts in those days. The Jesuit Fathers embarked on small vessels from the mainland, and made their headquarters on the Island of Guam (sometimes called Guahan or San Juan), which they dedicated to St. John. Another one, dedicated to St. Francis Xavier, was known as Agregan, whilst Guguan was dedicated to St. Philip; Anatasan to St. Joachim; Saxigan to St. Charles; Pagon to St. Ignatius; and Mang to St. Lawrence.

EXPLORATION OF THE BAY OF CALIFORNIA AND CONCERNING THE FIRST
SHIPBUILDING YARD AT THE MOUTH OF THE BAY OF CALIFORNIA.

1675 A.D. [1825] **SANCHEZ VERREGO** (Capt. Alonso). **Autograph Memorial** (in Spanish) to the King, with reference to the difficulty of navigating the seas between the Philippine Islands and New Spain, mentioning the first shipbuilding yard on the Bay of California. 4 pp., folio. N.D. (1675). £75

Translation:—"Sire, Captain Alonso Sanchez Verrego places himself at the Royal feet of your Majesty." . . . The Memorial then continues: "That in the twenty-two years in which he has served your Majesty in the Philippine Islands, and in sailing between them and New Spain as Chief Pilot, Sea-Captain and Military Officer, during that long time and five consecutive voyages (which are placed on record in the documents and certificates which I have presented to the Royal Council), my conscience prompts me to give information in the following manner: On the Pacific coast of New Spain there is the port of Acapulco at 17 degrees latitude where the vessels and fleets from the Philippines arrive every year to fetch the Royal allowance for the maintenance and development of the Holy Faith there. These voyages are accomplished with the utmost difficulty by those who navigate that course, for the way is long and tortuous, and as a rule the voyage lasts some eight months with a few days more or less, and some have even taken nine months. During these long voyages, many are the people who have died from sudden and grave maladies, to the common danger of the Islands, the ruin of the serfs, and to your Majesty's cost. And although this loss cannot altogether be averted, it might yet be possible to mitigate it, for at 22 degrees latitude, at the Cape of Corrientes, and at the mouth of the Bay of California, there is a port which is called **El Valle de Banderas**, where the first warships were built, which figured in the conquest of the said Islands under General Legaspi whom your Majesty favoured. . . . This port is some hundred and twenty-five leagues north of Acapulco, and is where the vessels which sail that course reconnoitre, whence they coast as far as the port of Acapulco, and it is there that they lose by death the greater part of their crew, on account of the intense heat they encounter at that time along that coast, coming from a latitude of forty-two and forty-four degrees, which they usually pass on that journey.

"Consequently they experience many changes of climate, in recognition of which the inhabitants of Mexico, endeavouring to alleviate the lot of these poor creatures and to serve both Majesties, in the year 'seventy-three, placed the matter before your Majesty, so that a port and harbour should be made at the **Valle de Banderas**, since it possesses all the necessary requirements for a good port, which are—a sandy depth of fifteen fathoms, sounded by my own hand; sheltered from the winds; the shore favoured by alternate land and sea breezes, which facilitate the entry into harbour, and there is a promontory on which to build a castle which is eminently desirable for the security of the said port. There is, too, a lovely river for the provision of water; the temperature is mild; supplies are abundant . . . it is level land; and the reverse of all that is to be found here is at Acapulco, although the route to Mexico is forty leagues less, but the conditions are so bitter, what with the unbearable heat, mosquitos and poisonous animals, that it is a real penalty for those who pass that way. . . .

"The port of **Valle de Banderas** also has the advantage of mud-banks and rivers, plenty of timber in the event of any ship requiring repairs, which Acapulco lacks. . . . Also the warden of the castle at **VALLE DE BANDERAS**, being zealous in the service of both Majesties, could, in the course of the year, go in a small vessel and explore **THE BAY OF CALIFORNIA**, where there are seventy leagues of Indian encampments, the natives living on peaceful terms, and this place has yielded samples of much wealth which I have seen."

1676 A.D. [1826] BUSTILLO (Padre Lorenzo). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, with reference to the Mariana Mission, and some personal news.

4 pp., folio, on rice paper.

On board the " St. Anthony of Padua " (off the Marianas), 14th May, 1676. **£21**

Translation:—" I do not know what more glorious assistance in the salvation of souls we could wish for than that of your Grace, our Apostle Protectress, and Mother of the Mission, who incessantly watch over us and our well-being. . . . We might well say of this Mariana Mission: ' Its father is dead, that is, its Apostolic founder, but it is as though he had not died, for its mother lives '—who is your Grace. . . .

" We are off to the Marianas now, on board the ship called Saint Anthony of Padua, where I am writing this, since I had no occasion to do so in Mexico, being very busy making notes of all the rare and remarkable things I had observed in the admirable and saintly life of our new Marianan Apostle, the Venerable Padre Diego Luis de San Vitores, during the three years and four months in which I had the good fortune to accompany him in his peregrinations over the Marianas—of all of which I have made a report covering some twenty sheets, which your Grace will read when it is issued.

" If it is true that Padre Joseph Vidal, as Marianan Procurator-General, wrote to your Grace from Mexico on behalf of us all, begging you to supply our needs and accede to the wish of General Juan de Zelaeta, and if it is brought about (as no doubt it will be if it is in the hands of your Grace), this is the only means of establishing what we all desire to see there in the Marianas, namely, the Holy Faith. . . .

" You cannot imagine how happy Father Xaramillo and I both were when we suddenly met each other in Mexico; true, we stood and stared at one another for awhile, unable to speak, for the emotion was great—to think that the Lord had brought us together again after so many years.

" God be praised for ever for helping us in our greatest troubles which we suffer in introducing the Holy Faith amongst the barbarians; and for supplying us so abundantly with the gifts which we sons of the Company of Jesus seek, to tend the vine of your Mariana Mission, which has been drenched in the blood of its chosen martyrs—of whom the latest is the angelic Padre Francisco Esquerro, a native of Manila, who died on the 2nd February, 1674, on his birthday. This blessed man had signed with blood from his veins, his perpetual allegiance to the Holy Virgin and Son . . . and his vow to defend the faith all his life, even unto death, was fulfilled on the day of the Purification, when he died administering the Holy Sacrament, when his own pious soul was purified, as we believe, by his glorious death, of which your Grace will learn from the report of his martyrdom. . . .

" I cannot end this letter without giving your Grace a thousand and one thanks for the whole-hearted charity with which you favour us, and assist in the conversion of so many souls. But, O, my lady! What thanks am I capable of rendering to you with my limitations, in respect of the charity, liberality and magnanimity of your deeds. . . . O, my lady, how well it becomes you to bear the name of Holy Mary, you who have been our compassionate Mother and benefactress in the Marianas."

WITH THE NEW MAP AND DESCRIPTIONS OF NORTH AMERICA.

1676 A.D. [1827] SPEED (John). **The Theatre of the Empire of Great-Britain, presenting an Exact Geography of the Kingdom of England, Scotland, Ireland, and the Isles adjoyning; together with a Prospect of the most Famous Parts of the World, viz., Asia, Africa, Europe, America.**

To this new edition are added: The Descriptions of His Majesty's Dominions abroad; with a map finely engraven to each description, viz., New England, New York, Carolina, Florida, Virginia, Maryland, Jamaica, Barbadoes, etc.

Fine engraved frontispiece and engraved title-page, and the complete series of 96 finely engraved maps.

Large folio, original calf.

London, Basset & Chiswell, 1676.

£7 10s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1676 A.D. [1828] VALLE (Conde del). **Letter Signed (in Spanish) to his Cousin, Don Juan de Carbajal of Sande, mentioning interesting family matters.**

2 pp., folio.

Mexico, 6th May, 1676.

12s 6d

The letter quotes family papers referring to his ancestry and that of some relatives with regard to their claim to certain property whose previous owner had died intestate. He refers to his connection with the Montesuma family.

1677 A.D. [1829] PHILIPPINE CHURCH. Manuscript (in Spanish)
relating to the foundation of the Archbishoprics since 1581, and
some amusing comments on the vicissitudes of the Church in the
Philippine Islands.

7 pp., 4to.

(Philippines, 1677.)

£12 12s

Translation.—"The Archbishopric of Manila was established in 1581; and, with the title of Bishop of this and the other newly-discovered Islands, Don Fray Domingo de Salazar, the first Bishop, built a Cathedral endowed by the Royal Treasury. Since then, during the ninety-six years of this church's establishment, it has had seven Archbishops consecrated to its service."

We learn from the notes that the Bishopric of Zebu was established in 1596, its first Bishop being Don Fray Pedro de Agurto, who, without any endowment at all, erected his Cathedral. "To-day, it has naught but the assistance of two chaplains whom the King pays. . . . This church has had three Bishops duly consecrated, the others who were elected having died before the receipt of the Papal bulls."

In the same year New Segovia, in the Island of Manila, erected its church, whilst seven years later saw the establishment of the Bishopric of Nueva Caseres.

It is stated that the Archbishopric of Manila comprised three times more territory than that of Toledo, apart from some isolated islets lying some thirty leagues from the mainland. The bishopric of Zebu was likewise very extensive, whilst that of Segovia was more compact; and again, that of Nueva Caseres was a straggling expanse of thinly populated islands.

By an extraordinary coincidence, it appears that the majority of Bishops elected to these distant parts invariably died before assuming office, a fact which is chronicled with a placid nonchalance, which proves the proximity of comedy to tragedy.

The writer attributes the scarcity of Bishops to the fact that they were usually elected to their office at a very advanced age, and that very often six years elapsed from the time of their nomination to the date of their ordination, "as the documents had to be sent over a distance of five thousand leagues and back. . . . Moreover, in all the Cathedrals there are four Prebends in opposition, namely, the Doctoral, Magisterial, Lectural and Penitentiary. In Manila, however, there is none—Manila, which needs them more than any other place, for the furtherance of study . . . all, or most of those who study in Manila, are content with a mediocre knowledge of letters which enables them to obtain a curacy; and there being no prebends in opposition at the Cathedral, they obtain it, and proceed to neglect books for less arduous duties. . . ."

He complains that matters are very much in the hands of the civil Governors, and that, as usual, the unfortunate natives bear the burden of oppressive tributes and service; and sums up the principal difficulties as two; the first, that few bishops ever live to be ordained in those Islands; the second, that "when they do arrive, they are so old and helpless that they have not the strength to visit their diocese, or perform their duties as bishops!"

- 1677 A.D. [1830] CALDERON Y SERRANO** (Dr. Diego). **Letter signed and subscribed** (in Spanish) **to Sr. Don Pedro de Coloma, regarding the death and Will of Don Francisco de Coloma.**

3 pp., folio.

Manila, 9th May, 1678.

£5 5s

Translation:—"On the twenty-fifth day of September, 1677, our Lord gathered unto Him, the Licentiate Don Francisco de Coloma, the oldest Judge of the Court of Appeal in Manila, when he was Acting-Governor in charge of the Military and Political Administration after the death, in the early part of the same year, of the Governor and Commander-in-Chief, Don Manuel de Leon.

"His death has been greatly regretted throughout this Province, in view of the great zeal and Christianity with which he governed for a little more than four months . . . we offer you our sincere condolence on the loss which we have greatly felt, having been greatly attached to him in his lifetime

"He left Authority to administer his property in this city, in the first instance to his executors, Dr. Diego Calderon y Serrano, Judge of the High Court, and one of the Political Governors, and Padre Fr. Juan de Santa Maria, Religioso of the Order of St. Dominic, who hereby notify you; because although he also left in this city the Very Rev. Padre Diego de San Ramon, Provincial of this Province . . . our Lord saw fit to gather him likewise unto Him, whilst he was visiting his Province; we thus remain in charge of this executorship." Etc.

- 1677 A.D. [1831] MARIANA ISLANDS.** **Transcript** (in Spanish) **of a Royal Decree, addressed by King Charles II. of Spain to the Governor of the Philippine Islands, regarding the Mariana Mission.**

2 pp., small 4to.

Madrid, 1st July, 1677.

£5 5s

Translation:—"The King.—My Governor and Captain-General of the Philippine Islands and President of the Administration there—A paper has been presented to my Council for the Indies, setting forth the spiritual and temporal benefits which will accrue from the development of the Mission founded by the servant of God, Diego Luis de San Vitores of the Company of Jesus, in the Mariana Islands, where he suffered martyrdom, helping with the means and in the form which the petition proposes—in which I am requested to order that, in the event of your not having effected the purchase of the vessel which I had ordered to be built for the conveyance of the Missionaries from one Island to another, I should be pleased to order that you instruct the Commanders of the ships sailing from New Spain, to call at the Mariana Islands on their return journey, and land any passengers and supplies that may be needed; and bring back any passengers who might wish to travel from those parts . . . and, having deliberated with my Council for the Indies, I have now been pleased to forward to you a copy of the said paper (which is enclosed herewith) so that you may, after reading the contents, comply with all the demands contained therein, and do all that is possible for the furtherance of the Mariana Mission. . . .

"In the meantime, I do order you to issue the necessary instructions to the officers commanding the ships, that they should make the journey from the Islands (Philippines) to New Spain, and on their return, to touch at the Marianas, leaving passengers and supplies there, and conveying any passengers thence, who may desire to leave . . . and I do order you to keep me informed of all that may occur in any event."

CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF CALIFORNIA, TEXAS, FLORIDA, NEW MEXICO, ETC.

1677 A.D. [1832] HEYLYN (Peter). Cosmography in Four Books. Containing the Chorography and History of the Whole World; and all the Principal Kingdoms, Provinces, Seas, and Isles thereof.

Engraved and printed titles, and four fine engraved folding maps, including that of America.

Thick folio, original calf.

London, A. C. for P. Chetwind and A. Seile, 1677

£4 4s

Sabin 31655 footnote.

The second part of the fourth book, in common with the other sections of this work, has a separate title-page, and is entirely devoted to America, and occupies 71 pages.

There are separate chapters on **Canada; Virginia, including New England, New Netherlands and Bermuda; Florida (including what is now Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi); California, 4 pp., including Quivira (now Oregon, Idaho, Washington and Montana), Cibola (now Nevada and part of California), California, and New Albion; Nova Galicia, including Cinaloa, Couliacan, Xalisco, Guadalaiaara, Zacatecas, New Biscay, and New Mexico (districts now forming parts of Mexico, Arizona, Texas, and New Mexico); Nova Hispania (Mexico): Guatemala; Peruana; Castella del Oro, including Panama, Darien, etc.; Nova Granada; Peru; Chile; Paraguay; Brasil; Guiana; Paria; and the American Islands.**

At the end is an Appendix on the unknown parts of the World, Terra Australis (the Southern Continent), and Terra Borealis (the Arctic Regions).

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1677 A.D. [1833] [RALEIGH.] The Life of the Valiant and Learned Sir Walter Raleigh, Knight. With his Tryal at Winchester.

12mo, original calf, rebacked.

London, J. D. for Benj. Shirley and Richard Tonson, 1677. **£1 5s**

Sabin 67567.

The authorship is attributed by Wood to John Shirley, who was born in 1648 and died in 1679.

It was evidently first printed in folio form in the 1677 edition of Raleigh's History of the World, as several errors that appear in it there are corrected in this octavo edition, which also contains some additional matter.

In 1584 Raleigh returned to England with news of a new land that he had discovered called Wingandacoa, but which he had renamed Virginia, in honour of his Virgin Queen. He attempted the first English settlement there, which, however, proved unsuccessful. He was tried and executed in 1618, owing to his having attacked the Spaniards during his expedition for the discovery of the great gold mines in Guiana.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1678 A.D. [1834] SALCADO (Padre Francisco). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, referring to the Mariana Mission.

2 pp., folio.

Seville, 14th June, 1678.

£21

Translation:—“ By the last despatch boat, I wrote hurriedly to your Grace, deferring my news . . . but now I am much busier than before!

“ After soliciting news of your good health, I turn to news of our Hermit ” (this was a name given to Joseph de Quiroga, who afterwards commanded the Garrison at the Marianas) “ who tarries and, according to what the Padre Procurator of Salamanca says of him, I judge he will be more valuable in the Marianas in the uniform of a soldier than in the habit of a Jesuit; because the soldiers there need someone of their own profession to act as an example and a curb to their rebellion, which has greatly tried the patience of those saintly Mariana Missionaries.

“ I have had no letter from Padre Vidal; but I do not suppose he has ceased to write to your Grace.

“ The Governor of the Philippines has died; which is not a great loss to the Marianas. I hear from Mexico that his successor is ill; God grant him health, that he may carry out our wishes; and that will put an end to the fantastic apprehensions of the lay Philipinos, in whom there is little piety, and of whom Padre Espinar will be able to give your Grace more leisurely information.

“ Through the medium of what they term the Siamese Mission, the door is opened to a chain of islands which run from south to north as far as the Marianas, which is a great dispensation of God, and which I attribute to the intercession of Padre San Vitores; for this disposes of the two greatest obstacles which we had to contend with in the acquisition of a ship to sail direct from the Philippines to the Marianas, and these were, the difficulty of navigation, and the great expense incurred in the construction of a big vessel.

“ Even if the first voyage is made from island to island, it would be as well not to employ too small a barque until our experience proves that such craft is sufficient.

“ If there were as much piety and zeal in the Philippines as there are in Spain, and other places in the Indies, a Royal Decree would not be required to order sailings in those parts.

“ Perhaps the new Governor will be better than the last, but in case of doubt, it were as well to have the Decree, and in any case it can do no harm.

“ I send your Grace one of the letters I received from the Provincial of the Philippines, so that you may see what he tells me about the ship; and together with this, a long report, in bad handwriting, from the Siamese Mission, directing the ship's course to the Marianas. Padre Espinar has another copy in a more legible hand, so that if your Grace does not care for the enclosed please ask him, and he will exchange it for his copy with pleasure.

“ The individuals we await from Italy and Germany have not arrived yet; and I am very anxious, as, if they do not arrive in time to embark now, there are very few padres to leave in the Marianas.”

1678 A.D. [1835] FRANÇOIS, BISHOP OF HELIOPOLIS. Autograph

Letter Signed (in French) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, from the Bishop of Heliopolis, Vicar of Tonkin, giving an interesting account of the work carried out on behalf of the Far Eastern Missions; and his talk with the Pope regarding the Duchess's work.**

3 pp., folio.

Rome, 15th February, 1678.

£12 10s

"If your Grace still desires to contribute, as I believe, to the maintenance of our Missions, I beg you not to send the thousand crowns to France which it was proposed to send there, but to have them sent direct to Mexico through Padre Francisco Sanchez, Dominican Vicar of St. Hyacinth which belongs to the Province of St. Rosario of the Philippines, allotting 500 crowns in silver to be spent in Tonkin for the maintenance of the home for maidens, established by M. de Berite (whose rules and regulations I sent to your Grace), and 300 crowns for the one in Cochín China . . . if you do not wish to be openly associated with this, however, the contribution could be made in my name, employing for this purpose a trustworthy person from Madrid, such as Padre Salgado, who would willingly render us this service, or the Dominican Friar Louis, companion of the Procurator of the Philippines. . . . I beg your Grace to give me your news; and—if not directly—then through the intermediary of Padre Salgado, to command me as you please." Etc.

1678 A.D. [1836] SALGADO (Padre Francisco). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, after his arrival in Seville, giving her news of the Missionary Fathers who were to sail for the Philippines and the Marianas.**

2 pp., folio.

Seville, 7th June, 1678.

£10 10s

Translation:—"The reference to the Hermit (Don Joseph Quiroga) pleases me very much, and consequently, so does your decision. The Padre Procurator of Salamanca highly praises him to me, and says he is noble; I trust in God that his departure will be made possible." (This refers to Don Joseph Quiroga's appointment to the Military Command of the Garrison at the Marianas.)

"There are now twelve people here from the Province of Castile, and perhaps one more will follow on. From this Province we have three (Padres) of whom one is the Coadjutor. Up to now, neither the Italians nor the Germans have arrived. The three we await from Aragon, will be here shortly.

"Many letters from New Spain, relating to the Marianas, were awaiting me before I reached this city, and I will state the news briefly because Padre Espinar has already written to you at length on this subject, which is that the Indians have killed two more Padres, whose martyrdoms you will read about in the report which is being forwarded to you.

"The laymen of the Philippines are opposed to that Mission on certain pretexts, but most of the inconveniences will cease on the establishment of sailings from the Philippines to the Marianas, which can be facilitated now that we have ascertained that they can travel from Siam (where there are other Missionary Fathers) by coasting along the southern islands as far as the Marianas."

1678 A.D. [1837] MOURROS (Padre Juan de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Mariana Mission and of the withdrawal of Padre Joseph Vidal from the post of Procurator.**

2 pp., folio.

Seville, 14th June, 1678.

£7 10s

Translation:—"I must begin by redeeming the promise I gave you, which was to repeat any news which I might receive of your Mariana Mission, and I forward a report which was sent to me from New Spain by Padre Joseph Vidal, who has undoubtedly been very ill. Indeed he did not write to me in his own hand; but as that (the hand) of God is not limited, and His power increases in works which are destined to save souls—of which many may be saved in the Mariana Islands—since His Divine Majesty has ordered that things shall come to pass in a gradual, normal manner . . . I cannot refrain from mentioning here what I omitted to mention when I was at that Court (Madrid)—which is,—that Padre Joseph Vidal is being dismissed from the Procuratorship of the Marianas, and is being forbidden any power to intervene in the matter of relief for the mission. . . ."

"I have known Padre Vidal since he was a little boy, always angelic and anxious to serve our Lord, and as he knows that the best way in which a Religioso can please God is to obey, he does so with the perfection which will be recognised to the full some day. . . ."

"Although I perceive a means by which Padre Vidal should not withdraw from this service of God, I do not dare to propose it to you (in whose hands it rests) for higher reasons, which Padre Francisco Garcia will explain, should you care to ask. . . . What I write to you is communicable because it is communicated for the glory of God, and I do not object to its being known that the news came through me . . . but they must know that I write to you that chapter which concerns Padre Joseph Vidal . . ."

"Things would go well if, as our Brother Juan Ximenes used to say, the King reigned in his Kingdom, God in the Universe, and Reason in the Home. . . ."

1678 A.D. [1838] CALDERON Y SERRANO (Dr. Diego). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Sr. Don Pedro de Coloma, with reference to the death and estate of Don Francisco Coloma.**

3 pp., folio.

Manila, 9th May, 1678.

£7 10s

This letter mentions the death of the Acting-Governor of the Philippines, and gives a full account of his will and estate. In the course of the letter the writer mentions the despatch of certain jewels to the addressee

- 1678 A.D. [1839] VIDAL (Padre Joseph). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro with reference to the Mariana Mission.** 1 page, folio. Mexico, 18th February, 1678 **£5 5s**

Translation:—"Through the Father Procurator, J. de Monrroy, I wrote to you, and forwarded the few personal valuables of the Venerable Padre Diego Luis de San Vitores, and although the Padre Procurator advises me that he has handed them to you, I have not been honoured by a letter of acknowledgement from you, which makes me think it may have miscarried."

"Although we have received no letters from you, we have had much news from other sources, of the gifts with which you have favoured the Mariana Mission; and of the benefits granted by the Council, through your intercession." Etc.

- 1679 A.D. [1840] PHILIPPINE AND MARIANA MISSIONS. Manuscript "Memorandum taken from two Documents referring to the Marianas and Philippines, which the Duchess de Aveiro handed to the Duke, together with notes issued by the Office of the Council for the Indies". (in Spanish).** 7 pp., folio. (Madrid, 1679.) **£10 10s**

Translation:—"Under cover of a letter dated 25th November this year, 1679; the Duchess de Aveiro handed to the Duke, a copy of a letter dated from the Marianas on 8th. June, 1677, and addressed to this lady by Antonio Xaramillo of the Company of Jesus, a missionary in those Islands, who gives an account of his arrival there and the sufferings endured by them. He also complains against the Governor of the Philippines for ordering that the vessels should not touch at the Marianas.

"A paper was also handed to his Grace, with information from the Philippines in which an impartial individual discourses in fifty-two chapters upon the natural wealth and conditions of the land; and the outrages and abuses committed by the Governor, Alcaldes, and the rest." Mention is made of the manner in which the authorities ill-treat the inhabitants, "and even the Spaniards are treated like slaves; the authorities intercept the merchandise from China and other foreign parts, and withhold from the soldiers the pay which is due to them."

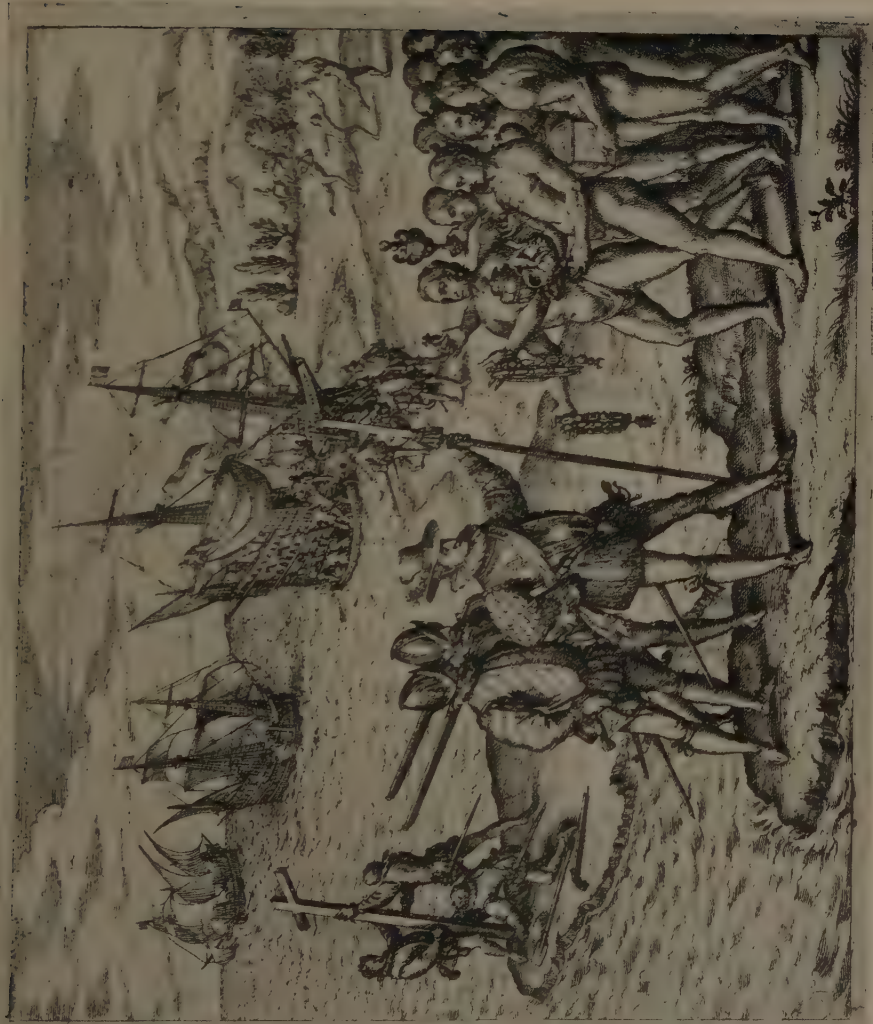
It is explained that these accusations cannot refer to Don Juan de Vargas as he had not then arrived at the Philippines.

Other notes refer to the tyranny of the Alcaldes towards the Indians, some of whom were hanged for failing to pay certain fines, and others were sold as slaves; whilst the practise of gambling on board the big ships is condemned, the writer adding the suggestive comment, "for in this way the commander becomes rich quickly, whilst the passengers are ruined! . . . and this should be prohibited."

Other points refer to lawsuits brought by the Indians and which have not always received a fair hearing; to the proposition that a good Christian, capable and reliable, should be appointed as Governor, and that a Visitador or Inspector should accompany him to bring to book any culprits; to the establishment of a Consistory Court at Manila, which should encourage all Religious Orders to further the work of conversion throughout the Islands and found new Christian communities; to found seminaries for the study of theology amongst the natives, and to admit them into the existing Dominican and Jesuit Colleges at Manila, where they might share the responsibilities and benefits of the Spanish students; and later, to permit the ordination of the natives as priests.

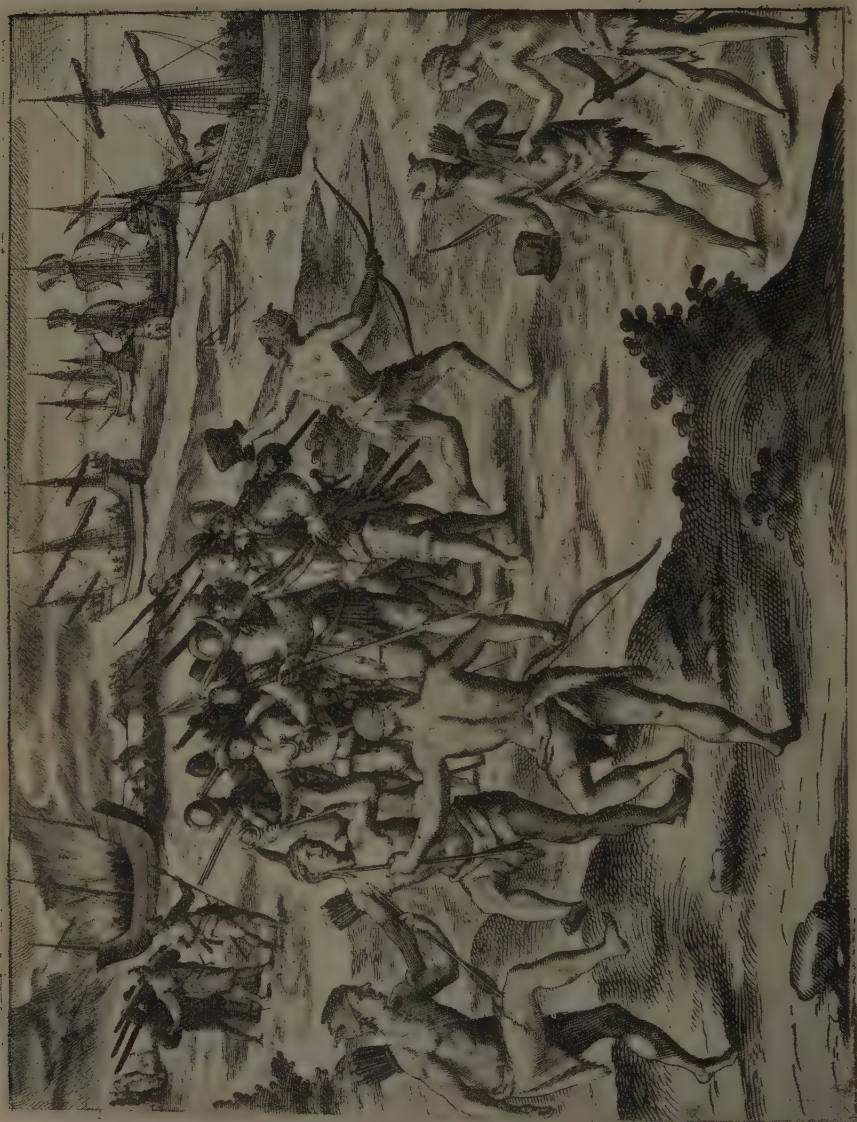
It is also noted that the native Indian boys are not to wait upon the Chinese residents of the Philippines, "neither should it be permissible for the Chinese to take nearly one million in silver from the Philippines every year . . . part of this sum should be paid in kind. . . ."

PLATE XI.



"CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS LANDING IN AMERICA."
AN ILLUSTRATION FROM DE BRY'S GREAT AMERICAN VOYAGES, IN LATIN. 1590-1634.
See Item No. 1743.

PLATE XII.



"FRANCIS DRAKE LANDING IN AMERICA."

AN ILLUSTRATION FROM DE BRY'S GREAT AMERICAN VOYAGES, IN LATIN. 1590-1634.

See Item No. 1743.

THE LOOTING OF PANAMA BY THE ENGLISH.

1680 A.D. [1841] PANAMA. *Relacion de los Sucesos del año de 1680 de Portovelo y Panama.*

Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of some events during the year 1680, which occurred at Portobello and Panama.

6 pp., folio.

Panama, 10th June, 1680.

£52 10s

In the sixteenth and seventeenth Centuries, Panama was, next to Cartagena, the strongest fortress in South America, its massive granite ramparts having been constructed (after the demolition of the city) in 1673, by Alonso Mercado de Villacorta, who is mentioned in this document.

The report, though unsigned, is evidently the work of one of the Missionaries, whose letters to Spain and other Spanish centres at that time rendered them the unofficial historians of the period.

The English pirates made several raids on that part of the coast, finding it an undoubtedly lucrative occupation, since Morgan's buccaneers sacked the town in 1671.

Translation:—"On Friday, the 17th of February, a boy came running down the street by the slaughter-house at Portobello, calling out 'To your arms, Christians, for the English are coming.' Few who heard him cared to credit the news for a moment, when suddenly they caught sight of five or six Englishmen who were striding along, pointing their muskets at the crowd. That was sufficient to send them rushing for sanctuary to the Castle of Santiago . . . out came the Body-guard, and the Captain, Don Antonio Formento, the nephew of President Alonso de Mercado, came also. . . . The enemy, seeing that the inhabitants had fled and left their houses empty (with so little trouble to themselves) found, on investigation, that the saucepans containing the midday meal were still cooking, and promptly set about looting, wherever they found unprotected houses. . . . Now in this city, there ruled on behalf of His Majesty the King, a brave soldier of great renown, whose name was Don Juan Infante. He scorned to enter the Castle for protection, but did not stir abroad until the enemy had all departed in their ships!" The phraseology is so ambiguous throughout the narrative, that in many instances it is, as in the foregoing sentence, unconsciously humorous. One can but assume that no sarcasm was intended.

"On the Saturday, the news went round the Castle that the enemy had retired. Another squadron was sent out under the command of the President's nephew." Then follows a description of nocturnal thefts by the enemy, who loaded six canoes with jewels and other treasures which they had gleaned during their unofficial tour of inspection. ". . . There were five vessels in port, from Cartagena, but the President did not wish to notify that town of these happenings until he was able to inform them at the same time of the loss of Panama, which occurred in May, as I will relate . . . and in the meantime, the English were seen from Portobello to seize a frigate from Cartagena which carried His Majesty's Documents from Spain. . . . Subsequently, on the 30th April, Captain Joseph de Aldana entered the port of Cartagena, with eight thousand pesos in silver, and orders from the President to build a vessel for the Portobello convoy, and announcing the fall of the said city, and on the 7th of May, Captain Antonio Catalan reached Cartagena, with letters from the President and others, giving the following news:—As soon as the enemy had left Portobello they joined other pirates, and sailing round to the Military Prison, where the men were working gold from the mines, the enemy destroyed the building, and at the point of the sword, seized all the treasure, which they placed in ten canoes with 330 men . . . The President sent out four large vessels with 300 men, and there ensued a fierce struggle, in which many people lost their lives."

1680 A.D. [1842] PHILIPPINE GOVERNMENT. "Antídoto de Filipinas."
Manuscript Report (in Spanish) referring to the bad Government
 of the Philippines, and unworthy conduct of some of the priests
 and missionaries.

4 pp., folio.

Manila, N.D. (1680).

£45

This curious document is unsigned and undated, but from the information it conveys, it evidently refers to the period about 1680.

It opens with the remark: "Sick people do not get properly cured unless the medicine be applied to the root of the trouble; that of the Philippines originates, as regards matters spiritual, with the shortcomings of the Ministers—for the Indians have no other masters and guides on the path of Catholicism—and as they are not well-versed either in the doctrine or the rites, it can easily be understood that the slow progress made in this new Christianity is due to the bad example and ignorance of the ministers."

In an amusingly unequivocal manner, the writer accuses the Procurators of audacious favouritism in choosing the Religiosos for sentimental reasons rather than for their qualifications, "their number being of more moment than their quality," and these priests often being very ignorant themselves, matters thus proceed from bad to worse.

"The remedy is," says he, "that the King should not allow Religiosos to be drawn exclusively from any one Province, but an even number should be recruited from Castille, Andalusia, Aragon, etc., and they should be chosen as much for their knowledge of letters as for their moral worth . . . and in this way we would avoid having the Indians so badly taught."

Another suggestion is that a Council should be established at Manila to forbid Ministers their practise of extorting large sums of money for charity from the Indians on the death of one of the latter, "and any minister so demanding money, to be deprived of his power of administration, which is the greatest punishment that could be devised!"

He likewise champions the natives' cause in the matter of flogging, "which the priests and civil administrators indulge in as they fancy, either for pleasure, caprice, or in anger."

There have been cases of Indian Chiefs and local Governors being subjected to this indignity, but the writer swiftly comes to a solution of the problem by suggesting pecuniary penalties for indulgence in these whims—a blow for a blow is his remedy, though the one is physical and the other financial.

He touches upon the question of lawsuits brought by the Indians (already mentioned in other manuscripts in this catalogue), and claims for them a fair hearing which is so often denied them. He also pleads that the Philippine boys should be exempt from serving the Chinese residents of Manila; and finally hints darkly that "as regards the scandalous way in which the ministers live—not all, but many—I could say much, but these few words may convey my meaning; amongst all the ecclesiastics, Dominican, Franciscan, Augustin, and the rest, there are many in whose hearts an overmastering desire reigns, namely, the appetite to taste the sweets of life as they please. These men, placed in religious communities, alone, with money, without prelates or Spaniards to denounce them, looked upon by the Indians as Kings, Lords or Princes, eating what they like, rising when they think they will, without a bell to rouse them and nobody to startle them, (!) with Indian girls at their beck and call and only too pleased to be noticed by the priests . . . what opinion can one form of such creatures?" Etc.

1680 A.D. [1843] CARDENOSSO (Padre Thomas). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Padre Tirso Conzalez, from the Residency at San Ignacio, giving an account of the Mariana Missions.**

6 pp., folio, rice paper.

S. Ignacio de Agaña, Island of Guam (Marianas), 3rd May, 1680.

£31 10s

Translation:—“ . . . Much has already been mentioned in our reports, and especially now that Father Thomas Vallejo is here. He is an angel, and will write about it all to you. . . . He has already trained his choir, having baptized the boys and taught the catechism to the adults. A short time ago we baptized a lovely boy and called him Tirso Gonzalez, to perpetuate the memory of his benefactor. Believe me, these are very nice people, and very capable; the collegiates are dear little boys, and very fond of reading and writing, which they can do quite well. They sing in the Church, and are especially delighted with the tonic sol fa. . . . We try to pray together, Father Vallejo and I, and have spent some amusing hours struggling with the Mariana language.

“ Do you know, the letters from here are sent to Manila, where they are delayed *one year*, and from there they go to New Spain, and after that they are packed on board again and cross the sea to Cadiz; so that many are the hands they have to pass through, and we can hardly expect a reply before some four years have elapsed. . . . We have had much to contend with in these missions; the rising of the natives, who killed their ministers; and the lack of helpers, both clerical and secular. . . . I assure you that helpers would not be lacking were there sufficient wealth here to tempt them over. . . .

“ When we see in other and much older Christian communities that they, too, have murdered their priests and burnt their temples, nor have enormous garrisons of soldiers availed to break them of their vices—and to this day, do we not know that there is hardly a nation that is not addicted to drink? . . . These poor Marianos are most temperate; they never drink intoxicating liquor—merely water; they are monogamous, whereas in other countries polygamy is permitted; and they are far less superstitious than others, and yet, as I say, they do not appeal to the less zealous, because they have neither gold nor silver to offer. . . .

“ It seems that as some people, heedless of the glory to God, . . . finding little chance here of satisfying their greed, turn to the occupation of slandering the Mission; and, hearing these wild stories, the callous authorities affirm that it is risky for the vessels to stay here for as much as two days—which is all the time required to obtain our assistance from New Spain, and exchange letters and despatches . . . and this, be it understood, only once a year, and without our possessing any other recourse beyond those two days—and although God has willed that none of these ships should be lost . . . and I have frequently heard the pilots of these vessels speak very well of this place. . . . Besides—if any vessel travelling from the Philippines to New Spain were in distress, we of the Mission might help them here and not let them die at the hands of the Indians, as was the fate (still fresh in our memory) of two vessels, which were once lost off these islands, whose passengers were killed by the Indians, after being saved.” Etc.

1680 A.D. [1844] PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. Memorial (in Spanish) for the King, addressed to the Minister for the Indies, regarding the corrupt state of administration, both civil and ecclesiastical, in the Philippines. 8 pp., folio. N.D. (1680). £25

Translation:—"In compliance with your Excellency's orders regarding the Philippine Islands, I state:—

"(1) That the conversion of the heathen is not progressing as it might do and as His Majesty desires and orders. Without waiting to seek the origin of this great abuse, may it please your Excellency to command that from each Religious Order, there should always be four or five members engaged upon the work of promoting the conversion of the infidels, and they should receive all the necessary assistance from your Excellency's Ministers. Let these instructions be urgently issued to the Governor, the Bishops, and Heads of Religious Orders.

"(2) In the majority of districts, the ministers are not accustomed to enter the houses of the sick to administer the last sacrament, but compel them to attend at the Churches for this purpose; which is absolutely contrary to their obligation and the canonical decrees, and verily endangers the lives of many invalids. This great abuse has been practised all over the Indies, against which the Ecclesiastical Council of Mexico has issued holy decrees; and Sr. Don Juan de Palafoz has worked hard to mitigate the evil, which still remains in the Bishopric, and has established many good statutes to this end, in his ritual book, folios 70 and 83.

"Let us implore His Holiness to send as peremptory orders to the Indies as were issued by the Council of Mexico. Meanwhile let authority be granted to all dignitaries in the Archbishopric to put down these practises all over the Islands.

Apparently the clergy had declined to trouble about the spiritual welfare of the sick Indians, denying them "their natural and Divine rights," on the pretext that it was inconvenient to visit them, as their dwellings were right outside the confines of the parish.

Says the writer, "Notwithstanding this, it should be possible to send to their houses a few essential things from the Church with which to construct an altar; and, sending someone to help and wash them, the initial inconvenience of indecency should cease. As to the distance, this inconvenience could be obviated by carrying the Holy Sacrament in some casket or small silver cup, securely fastened and hanging from the collar; and, accompanied by two or more Indians with lighted lanterns, they could proceed on foot or on horseback according to the distance and condition of the road.

"(3) Of very little avail to the Philippine Islands has been the publication of Pope Clement the Ninth's Bull, which begins '*ex debito pastoralis officii*,' issued on the 17th. June, 1669, against the merchant ministers, together with your Excellency's Royal Decree dated in Madrid, 22nd. June, 1670; for some there were who, on its publication in Manila, called a meeting of the clergy to manifest the impossibility of executing that Bull. The meeting was held at the Convent of the Augustin Fathers at which the Dominicans refused to be present, as also the Franciscans, seeing that it was done with the intention of robbing the Holy Authorities of the obedience due to them in so important a matter, and one fraught with so many consequences. . . . They claim that until they get a reply, the obligation to obey the Bull and the Royal Decree remain suspended, and they may carry on their dealings as before. It is therefore very necessary that your Excellency should order that this Bull and Decree be published afresh in the Philippines with newer and more urgent instructions to the Governor and the Bishops, to keep a vigilant eye upon them and insist on their observance of the same, and to declare such and similar meetings improper." Etc.

THE DAILY LIFE OF A FRANCISCAN MISSIONARY IN AMERICA IN 1680.
1680 A.D. [1845] DIA y VIDA DEL CAPUCHINO MISSIONERO. Manuscript (in Spanish) giving an account, in fifty-one paragraphs, of typical days in the life of a Capuchin Missionary in America.
 16 pp., folio.
 N.D. (1680). **£35**

Although written in the first person, this very interesting diary is unsigned and undated, and deals with the details of a monk's daily life, his studies, meals, siestas, household duties, prayers and religious discipline.

He remarks whimsically, "The day being so short and life shorter still, a treatise on so brief a matter cannot be written at length!"

"Who ever sees the Capuchins in Europe, where they live in such close retirement? The friars cannot be forced to go amongst the Moors and other Infidels, this not being included in the twenty-five precepts of the Order, but the Prelates are bound to grant permission to any who would wish to go amongst the Infidels to convert them."

"In order to discharge their obligations, the Prelates should bear in mind the injunctions of the saintly Doctor San Buenaventura, who, in a few words, outlines the necessary qualifications for these Religiosos

"He says they must be healthy and strong in body, strong in the faith, of proved virtue, and irreproachable lives."

In the course of a lengthy and entertaining description of a monk's typical day, the writer outlines the routine of their early morning prayers, followed by the welcome "desayuno" or breakfast, which he describes graphically.

Some of the monks fast until midday, when they partake of a little cocoa, "for," says this amusing Capuchin, "it cannot be dignified by the name of chocolate. It consists of equal parts of maize and cocoa, and a little pepper! These ingredients finely ground, are mixed with a little sugar and beaten up with honey, resulting in a mixture remarkably like medicine!"

Later in the day it is their duty to visit the town, when the monks, in obedience to their orders, must minister to both the spiritual and temporal needs of the inhabitants.

Following this, comes the study of the native language which the chronicler frankly and briefly describes as "barbarous," and from mental effort, he must needs descend to the humbler work of menial duties for the household. Withall, there is always plenty of time for thoughts of food, in addition to food for thought, and he duly describes the midday meal, which is evidently no more *récherché* than the previous meal, although it affords him the opportunity for a little wholesome philosophy, for he humorously remarks, "Where there is a good appetite, even bad food is not unwelcome"—the unpleasantness of which, however, is blissfully forgotten, let us hope, later on, during the afternoon siesta. He is not a believer in strenuous exercise it seems, for he describes the alternative pleasures indulged in after lunch. "Whilst the boys are having their meal, the Missionary goes to the door to take fresh air, and after half an hour or so, if he is alone, he retires to sleep, but if accompanied by another Missionary, they spend the time chatting together, discussing the mission, as a rule, and the means of maintaining its progress—or they talk of other matters spiritual, or of study, or mundane trivial things, which is permitted during that hour, and, indeed, is desirable, in order to lighten the burden for awhile of the poor Missionaries; and when they feel disposed, they retire to their cells until the hour of Vespers."

1680 A.D. [1846] PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of the conditions prevailing in the Philippine Islands during the latter part of the seventeenth century.

7 pp., folio. N.N. (1680).

£21

The document, which is unsigned, is apparently addressed to the Spanish Minister for the Colonies at Madrid, and gives a very interesting report of the conditions under the political and ecclesiastical rule—or rather, misrule. Bitter complaints are lodged against the selfishness of many of the clergy, who, influenced by the prevalent lust for material well-being and contempt for the rights of natives, follow the example of the political rulers, and ignore the spiritual and temporal needs of the Indians.

The writer, who has evidently been asked for a confidential report of the true state of affairs, suggests that severe measures should be taken with the local Alcaldes or Judges in order to discourage further abuses of their power; and that the ecclesiastical authorities should keep a vigilant eye upon the rank and file of the Religious Brotherhoods whose habit appears to be to rest upon the laurels gained by the zealous efforts of the earlier missionaries. The writer pleads, too, for the ordination of native priests who, he says, are in many cases worthier of leadership amongst the “native flock” than the Indians of other colonies where they are ordained; and he finally requests that their inclusion into the Christian fold shall not be conditional upon their acceptance of the political sovereignty of the King of Spain.

1680 A.D. [1847] PALAVICINO (Padre Juliano Andres). Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, regarding the Philippine Missions.

3 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 24th June, 1680.

£21

Translation:—“The Company of Jesus in the Province of the Philippines, being so greatly indebted to your Grace for your many benefactions, I am constrained, on behalf of the entire Province, to take upon my unworthy shoulders, the obligation of rendering due thanks to you, and record with humble and religious appreciation, how deeply your name is engraved upon our hearts, and the memory of you will always remain the principal inspiration to the development of the glorious Missions and Apostolic conquests of the Mariana Islands. . . . The presence of the enthusiastic ministers who assist the mission there, is due to your vigilance and petitions, whom may God recognise as the principal medium for the work that has been, and is about to be, done for His greater glory, and the spreading of our Holy Faith amongst those barbarous nations. . . . In order to supply the Religiosos and the soldiers with the means of sustenance, you obtained the concession of a boat to facilitate trade between these Islands (the Philippines) and the Marianas, inducing the authorities to issue Royal Decrees for the execution of those orders. To these excellent works, you added in '79, urgent letters addressed to the Governor of these Islands, which ensured the construction of the boat and the same thing was done by the Conde de Medellin at your instance. If each of these favours deserves eternal gratitude, how can our inadequate thanks cover the multitude of services you have rendered to God and to our Company?” Etc.

1680 A.D. [1848]. SALCADO (Padre Francisco). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro** informing her of his arrival in the Philippines; news of the Mariana Mission, and of the attainment of the Governor's permission to build a small boat.

3 pp., folio, rice paper.

Faytay, 20th June, 1680.

£21

Translation:—"After encountering very heavy seas, we eventually arrived at the Philippines, thank God. Two members of the Mission died on the voyage, one in the northern sea, as I have already notified your Grace from Mexico, the other on landing at Acapulco. Five Padres we were, with studies completed, and no more. I had come completely resolved to leave all four of them there, because, as I told your Grace in Madrid, I had express orders from the Padre General not to leave any students in the Marianas . . . but one of the four remained in New Spain on the pretext of habitual indisposition, whether for a year or permanently I know not, as I also wrote you a year ago; the other became hopelessly insane during the second voyage, therefore only two remained to reach the Marianas, because there were no more to stay without contravening the Padre General's order; and if there had been, the Padre Superior of the Marianas would not have admitted them, as it is stated in his papers, which he forwarded to the Padre Provincial of the Philippines, and as he clearly told me by word of mouth, for he said that under the circumstances he did not need any more."

A detailed account is given of his dealings regarding the people whose services he offered to the Marianan Padre Provincial; and how he spent the money handed to him at Seville by the Duchess in alms amongst the Marianas. He mentions the Governor's promise to despatch a tender to the Marianas (which had not, however, been sent) and how he took the pilot of his own vessel aside and convinced him of the "liberal harvest of souls to be gleaned in the Marianas."

"The man was a good fellow, an Aragonese, and I told him how little the Spaniards in these Islands cared about the spiritual welfare of the natives . . . love of gain was what principally perverted the Governors. . . . He said that he would dare to undertake the journey in a far smaller vessel than a tender, a boat called a bilander, and when I asked what such a vessel would cost and how large a crew would be needed to man her, he said it would not be more than a thousand pesos and that eight sailors or even six, would be sufficient. With this it seemed that a load had slipped from my shoulders; and we all applauded his spirit in wishing to attempt the journey . . . the bilander offers many advantages . . . it is easy to navigate and costs little money . . . we only had one more difficulty to surmount.—Would he be willing to speak thus before the Governor? He replied—yes; he would dare to put it to him, and would, moreover, conduct the bilander to the Marianas himself. . . . I said he would be as a redeemer to the Mariana Mission, and that your Grace would value his action inestimably."

The writer further complains that the Governor, in spite of his promise, stubbornly refused to despatch the tender; and the pilots of the other ships, on being invited to confer with him, were afraid or reluctant to contradict his decision, "agreeing against their better judgement, that the despatch of the tender was not necessary. . . . I put the matter of the bilander to him . . . whereupon he replied somewhat angrily that the pilot, Francisco Lazcano, would not state his proposition to him. . . . I said he had confirmed in the presence of witnesses his willingness to do so, and to conduct the bilander himself. . . ." A long argument ensued between the Padre and the Governor, then "whether from fear or any other reason I know not, but the Governor eventually agreed to give orders for the bilander to be built." Etc.

1680 A.D. [1849] MANILA GOVERNMENT. Verdades Desnudas del Gobierno de Manila. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of the "Naked truth regarding the Government of Manila."

8 pp., folio.

N.D. (Manila, 1680).

£15 15s

The document, which is unsigned and undated, deals with that period of Philippine history towards the end of the seventeenth century, which provoked numerous and bitter complaints from the few conscientious men possessing influence at the Spanish Court.

The paper begins:—"There are so many actions against Christian mercy which are exercised against the poor vassals of Manila, that to enumerate them would require many pages and would even cause the reader to doubt the veracity of the statements regarding the vast number of offences; but the brazen manner in which they are committed adds vigour to my pen.

"The distance between the Philippine Islands and Madrid encourages those in authority to exercise absolute sway over the King's subjects, not only amongst the natives but the Spaniards as well, so that they can verily be classed as slaves.

"I do not refer to all, for some have been just—but the malice which has taken root in the Islands so influences them, that the Governors are tempted in a short time to lose much of the integrity and rectitude which should inform all their behaviour. The Governors not only make themselves masters of the temporal sphere, but of the spiritual, abusing the Indian policy of Solorzano and their title to the Royal patronage with so much licence that there is not an Archbishop, Bishop or Prelate who is allowed freely to administer his own department."

He then describes how the Governors did not scruple to put an end to the life of any Archbishop who might prove an obstacle to the exercise of their unbridled liberty, and declares that "one such was despatched with a dose of poison before taking up the reins of office, whilst Don Nigel de Poblete died of a broken heart. They maligned him, calling him traitor because he showed compassion; and again Don Juan Lopez, not meeting with their approval, died before assuming office, from some internal complaint"—a painfully eloquent statement!

As usual, the principal offences were committed against the Indians. The Governor and Judges were not above selling these unfortunate people as slaves if it suited their purpose to do so, and even when they were nominally free men, the authorities so greatly abused their power, that the employees were callously overworked and not merely underpaid but unpaid. Their power over the Ecclesiastical authorities was also a painful thorn in the flesh of the Missionaries. In particular these Governors seemed to influence the Augustinian Order, to the detriment of the latter's reputation, as can be gathered from the many confidential reports penned by their incensed rivals in Holy Orders. Church and State seemed for ever at war amongst themselves and against each other, in those wonderful Islands which were described as "the most valuable jewel in the King's crown."

The document is a valuable addition to the authentic fragments of hitherto unpublished history and affords an insight into the grim mechanism which animated the game of politics as played by unscrupulous self-seekers.

1680 A.D. [1850] AVEIRO (Duchess de). **Her Autograph Draft of the Letter** (in Spanish) **which was to be sent to "Padre Angle d'Ognises, Capucin à Bruxelles," the "Abbé de Ste. Marie, Inter-nonce. . . aux Pays Bas, Bruxelles," and the Prince de la Tour, Brussels, announcing the arrangements for the foundations of Missions in America.**

2 pp., folio.

(Madrid, 1680.)

£15 15s

Translation:—"Through the medium of the Council for the Indies, and at my instance, what you will see in the enclosed Decree from His Majesty, has been arranged with Balthazar Coymans, a Dutchman of the nation which administers the affairs of negroes for America" (some of these slaves were sent from South African negro-colonies) "and this business being settled here, with the Dutch ready to carry out the proposition, all that is now needed is your help in regard to what concerns the spiritual aspect, and the necessary negociations in Rome, so that the Flemish Fathers who must go to Amsterdam to embark, may be suitably chosen, and carry the necessary authority to the Ministries in which they will have to be employed. I congratulate you on having, in your own day, been instrumental in rendering such glorious service to God, as we can expect from the establishment of this Mission, which we shall not fail to achieve, with your zealous help and capability, which I have communicated to Padre Angel de Oñiz, who leaves today for the Netherlands, and will inform you of everything."

1680 A.D. [1851] FRANCISCAN MISSION TO AMERICA. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) **of the Spanish Mission to the negro-slaves in America, brought there by the Dutch West India Company.**

1 page, folio.

(1680.)

£12 10s

Translation:—"Don Juan de Austria sent a Capuchin Mission to Africa in a vessel, for which purpose he left the Canary Islands. There, the Religiosos devoted themselves to the conversion of the poor negroes whom other nations seek to enslave; none care for their welfare, or attempt to procure for them the liberty due to children of God. . . .

"He found, however, that Don Juan (who had greatly helped him) had died, and set about negotiating with the Prince of Portugal—who withheld his assistance—the Prefect therefore returned to Africa, to continue his Godly work while life lasts but as, with his passing, the work of conversion and the salvation of so many souls will cease too, it is worthy of an heroic effort to assist them, and do what one can for them. This can easily be done by certain means, for which it is necessary to presuppose that the Dutch entered into a contract with Don Nicolas Porzis and his father-in-law, Don Juan Barroso, to give them eighteen thousand negroes for America, whom they are to bring over from Africa to Curaçoa, which contract (according to letters from Holland) is highly approved by the Dutch West India Company . . . but although this contract may be completed admitting of no further new clause, it would be as well to suggest to these Dutch people, through their Ambassador, that as, in accordance with the requirements of the Roman Catholic Church, we are in duty bound to care for the education of the slaves, and as they would otherwise be bound to give their whole time to their masters, they should permit a few Capuchin monks to accompany them to Curaçoa to undertake their religious instruction."

1680 A.D. [1852] BESCO (Padre Bartolomé). **Manuscript Letters** (in Spanish) **from the Vice Provincial of the Mariana Islands, in which he gives news of the early days of the Mission.**

4 pp., folio. Agaña (Guam), 1st June, 1680.

£10 10s

Translation:—"I will here communicate briefly the principal events which have taken place in this Mission since the ship 'San Antonio' arrived in the Mariana Islands on the 17th June, 1679."

He says that he and a few other Padres embarked in some small Indian boats to meet the big ship which was bringing them the supplies they needed, and although they had set out in fine weather, the wind soon began to rise from the south, and, to their consternation, the ship was steadily being driven away from the coast; and they feared it would not be possible to unload the cargo of good things which they awaited.

"They filled up the launch belonging to this ship, with as many things as they could; but, having approached a good distance towards the shore, the wind again rose, and there were heavy showers and it was both cloudy and dark, which caused them to lose sight of the vessel. Without troubling to land the cargo of supplies, or considering the plight of the inhabitants of these islands, they turned the launch about, heading for the ship, and by sheer dint of hard rowing, arrived there in a very short time, giving as their excuse the bad weather, which left us all very disconsolate.

"At about this time, our little barque reached the big vessel, and the poor soldiers having left what they had with great difficulty acquired, such as pigs, sheep, fruit, etc., they did not find a single leaf of tobacco, which is greatly prized nowadays, and which they most desired, neither was there anything upon which to expend a single 'real.' They therefore loaded the barque with some of the supplies for the mission, and brought aboard some of the people who are coming to stay in the Island, together with Padre Basilio Roulx, Thomas Ballejo, Brother Balthasar Bonies." They delayed until nightfall, and travelled all that night with great difficulty, as the wind was against them, but eventually reached the port of Agaña, "more dead than alive." Apparently the writer had been able to board the ship with Padres Pedro Comano, Thomas Cardenoso, Lorenzo Bustillo and Manuel Solorzano [later martyred], but had no barque in which to travel ashore.

"It was already the eighteenth day of the month, and nine in the morning, the vessel steadily receding from the coast and not a sign of any other boat on the waters . . . when, in the distance, we at last discerned some sails, and in due course, found our way back in a small vessel, no longer caring whether or not we brought back the remainder of the supplies, in our anxiety for our personal safety."

He describes their visits to the neighbouring native homesteads and the baptisms. They also had one or two encounters with the Indians, who resented their intrusion; and mention is made of the poisoned darts which these natives used in warfare. He describes the agility of the natives in escaping capture—"they are so well acquainted with every inch of the countryside, and so quick in their movements, that it is a miracle when even one is caught."

He describes how in the course of time they cut paths and rough roads on the Island, and how the bachelors' homes were burnt down. "They also burnt many skulls of dead people, and performed other superstitious rites with which they invoke their spirits.

"We have also brought from the remote districts, a number of children, whom we had chosen for the College, where they are being brought up, and they are taught to read, write, assist in the Mass and other Christian practises, and they enter into it all in an admirable manner."

1680 A.D. [1853] VALLEGO (Padre Thomas). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Padre Provincial Tirso Gonzalez in Salamanca, giving news of the Mariana Mission.**

1 page, folio, on rice paper.

Agadña (Guam), 14th June, 1680.

£10 10s

Translation:—"So great is my love for your Reverence that I cannot express it sufficiently in one letter but must needs write you another, enclosing some verses which have been composed in the Marianan language; and translated into Spanish by the Venerable Padre Diego Luis de San Vitores . . . and in further proof of my affection for you, I have endeavoured to comply with your request contained in a letter from you addressed to me from Salamanca to Seville, in which you requested me to take care of Don Joseph de Quiroga. I carried out your instructions as well as I knew how, although I am covered with confusion whenever I consider how little I deserve—by reason of my many faults, failings and omissions—to be the confessor of so worthy a Son of the Church.

"This noble and Christian gentleman maintains, with admirable constancy, the tenour of his exemplary conduct, the same rectitude, honesty and religious customs as he practised in Spain, to the edification of them who observe him.

"He will undoubtedly take up the reins of military Governorship here next year, as the present Commander-in-Chief is en route for Manila. . . . We padres look forward to great spiritual and temporal benefits as soon as Don Joseph acquires the Marshal's Baton and becomes Governor of these Islands. . . .

"His honour and wisdom have made a deep impression upon the soldiery and the natives, and still greater, upon the minds of all the Missionaries here, who greatly esteem him. . . .

"I do not know what my end will be, whether violent or natural. The Lords knows. . . .

"Padre Manuel de Solorzano [later martyred] and Padre Antonio de Xaramillo often speak of you and send you their affectionate remembrances. . . . We are greatly in need of books, both moral and spiritual, in this Mission . . . and I beg you to send me two chosen books and some of the works of the Venerable Padre Luis de la Fuente—and to forgive my audacity. . . ."

1680 A.D. [1854] DONVIDAS (Padre Thomas). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish), **and the last twelve lines autographed, to the Duchess de Aveiro regarding the Mission to Paraguay.**

2 pp., folio.

Seville, 20th August, 1680.

£10 10s

Father Donvidas, who was afterwards Rector of the Jesuit College at Cordova, Argentine, begs to be forgiven "for trespassing on your Grace's time, but the poor Province of Paraguay is urgently in need of assistance." The letter contains news of the fifty-nine individuals who are under the care "of us three servants and chaplains of your Grace . . . who set so desirable an example, which I often cite to rouse their enthusiasm in the work of the salvation of souls . . . would that many had the fervour of one Duchess of Aveiro!" Etc.

1680 A.D. [1855] AVEIRO (Duquesa de). **Original Autograph Page of Notes relating to the Catholic Missions in Tierra del Fuego, Chile, Peru and Patagonia.** 1½ pp., folio. (Madrid), 1680). **£10 10s**

Translation:—"The Duke can compass the salvation of innumerable souls by writing two letters—one to Don Joseph Garso, Governor of Chile, telling him how much his Grace desires that the Spaniards' homesteads should gradually spread to the Magellan Straits and Tierra del Fuego, so that the Faith might penetrate to those parts . . . some Missionary Fathers might set out to find the Island of the Madre de Dios ['Mother of God'], which is one hundred and eighty leagues away from Castro Chiloe, towards the Straits, and finding the place habitable, they might with thirty-six soldiers (paid by the King) from Chile, be deputed to establish themselves there to make friends with the Indians of the Straits and Tierra del Fuego—but for this purpose, particularly nice and suitable people must be chosen, peaceful and of pleasant habits . . . and to show how much his Grace desires to see Tierra del Fuego converted to the Faith, he will do all he can to procure assistance to that end.

"The letter for the Viceroy of Peru, to be written with the same end in view, telling him not to omit to send vessels that run down the coast of Chile as far as the Straits and to allow to travel therein some of the members of the Company from Chile, who, with their 'sestares' (an old measuring instrument) could trace the Island of the Madre de Dios, and, if habitable, would be allowed to remain there or on the mainland facing it, with some soldiers, temperate people who would adapt themselves to the conditions there." Etc.

1680 A.D. [1856] PHILIPPINE GOVERNMENT. **Manuscript Document** (in Spanish) **setting forth the abuses practised by the Governor and other Officials.** 2 pp., folio. (Philippines), N.D. (1680). **£8 10s**

Translation:—"The greed of this Governor is greater than that of any of his predecessors; and since his Excellency's arrival, the price of goods has risen by one third; and this on account of the Governor's acquisition of nearly seventy thousand pesos; the Field Marshal, more than fifty thousand; the Chief Warden, twenty thousand; and the rest of the Governor's family, ten thousand. . . . The real danger lies in the fact that as the sums are so great, they are able to intercept all the merchant ships that pass these Islands, and store large quantities of clothing in the Field Marshal's house, which is vulgarly known as the 'Factory,' and in the Warden's house also . . . and as they all buy with the Governor's authority, they get the best of everything for themselves and let the other inhabitants fare badly—the rich obtain, with difficulty, what is resold to them, whilst the poor must do without.

"Not only do they tamper with ships from abroad, but those arriving from our own Provinces, and being in league with the Chief Justices, the result is that trade is at a standstill—a thing hitherto unknown in this Republic, even under so many covetous Governors.

"Neither has the Royal Exchequer been spared these insults.—The Ministers consent to any abuses which suit their purpose, because a Governor in these remote parts has more power than a King.

"All the neighbouring towns have been granted a licence for playing (gambling) by day and night, which leads to numerous corruptions and scandals and sins, to the utter ruin of the natives, all due to the greed of the Governor, who has even ordered a monopoly on fish, which is sold at whatever price he chooses to name." Etc.

1680 A.D. [1857] CALDERON Y SERRANO (Dr. Diego). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Sr. Don Pedro de Coloma, giving news of the estate left by Don Francisco Coloma, in the Philippines.**

3 pp., folio.

Manila, 4th January, 1680.

£5 5s

Translation:—"Since the death of the Licentiate Don Francisco de Coloma, we have lost no opportunity of acquainting you with the news, and the state of the worldly goods which he left.

"By the despatch boat which left these Islands for New Spain last year, '79, we gave you an account of how the Attorney General had asked in session for an embargo to be laid on the property under our care, to the value of twelve thousand pesos to secure the judgement . . . which should be given for Don Francisco. This petition was suspended until the month of November, '79, when a meeting of the Treasury Committee took place, at which the Governor of these Islands asked that a sum, up to seventy-two thousand pesos, should be reserved . . . as a loan to the Royal Treasury, for the needs of the Government. There were apparently no death duties, as such, but whenever short of funds, it appears that the Government could commandeer "loans" from the estate of dead people.

"We were thus induced to hand over twelve thousand pesos in that manner.

"The difficulty which exists at present is that, after what had been resolved at the said Meeting, the question of the Attorney's petition arose again. . . . The executors of Don Francisco were requested to declare what property and papers had been left in respect of his death, and Dr. Diego Calderon y Serrano, to whom the notification was made, asked that authority should be granted him to reply, protesting against this prejudice to the estate. . . . So you see that, until today, considerable work has been done in getting the Government to adjust and certify the true state of Don Francisco's affairs."

Further details of the legal position are gone into, with an explanation of the delay in settling the matter, due to changes in the personnel of the Treasury, etc.

1680 A.D. [1858] FATHER THOMAS (Soc. Jes.). **Letter Signed and last six lines of text autographed by Father Thomas, to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving particulars of the departure of twenty-three Missionaries for the Philippines, Marianas, Paraguay and Mexico** (in Spanish).

2 pp., folio.

Seville, 16th July, 1680.

£5 5s

The ship carrying the twenty-three Jesuits came to grief on leaving port, the "Religiosos" speedily landing again, and being dispersed amongst the passengers on board the other ships."

The writer states that he is forwarding, through Padre Pantoja, some books and a history of Paraguay, "which type of history should be read with the spirit and appreciation of Your Grace . . . accept them as a small token of my gratitude."

- 1680 A.D. [1859] ADAMO** (Padre Joseph Maria). **Autograph Petition** (in Spanish) **to the King of Spain, asking that the Viceroy of Peru should be instructed to send two Padres of the Jesuit Order, who assisted in Castro Chiloe, to report upon the habitable possibilities of the Island of Madre de Dios.**

2 pp., folio. About 1680.

£5 5s

Padre J. M. Adamo was Attorney-General of the Province of Chile, and was anxious to extend the Catholic Missions to Tierra del Fuego and the Island Madre de Dios, beyond the Magellan Straits. In his petition he mentions "the English Captain, who in little more than a hundred days, sailed all round the South of America, not merely through the Magellan Straits, but on the high seas around Tierra del Fuego." He urges that the conversion of the natives would not only be a service to God, "but would be a great service to your Majesty."

- 1680 A.D. [1860] MILITARY ADMINISTRATION IN THE MARIANAS.** **Original Transcript of Royal Decree** (in Spanish) **addressed by King Charles II. of Spain to Field Marshal Don Antonio Saravia, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Mariana Islands, regarding the soldiers' pay.** 2 pp., folio. Madrid, 13th November, 1680. **£3 3s**

Translation:—"Alonso Pantoja of the Company of Jesus, Procurator General at this Court, for the Indies, has represented to me that the pay of the soldiers who are stationed at the Mariana Islands, has hitherto been issued by the Missionaries in the absence of an administrator . . . and the government now being vested in your person, that I should order you to obtain the money for this purpose from the Royal Treasury at Mexico and to pay the Infantry with your own hand either in money or clothing as you deem advisable, excusing the Missionaries from taking any further part in this matter; for those people have to attend exclusively to the work of converting the heathen and spreading the Holy Catholic Faith. Having discussed the matter with my Council for the Indies, I accede to the proposition, and do now order you to receive the necessary sum from Mexico which I have instructed should be remitted by my Viceroy of New Spain, for the payment of the soldiers of the Infantry stationed in those Islands; and to distribute it in the aforementioned manner, not requiring the Missionaries to take any part in the administration or distribution of these funds . . . under a Royal Decree dated this day, my Viceroy is ordered to remit the allowance addressed to you." Etc.

- 1680-5 A.D. [1861] PHILIPPINES** (Governor of). **Manuscript Document** (in Spanish) **mentioning the charges brought against the Governor of the Philippine Islands.**

2 pp., folio. N.D. (Philippines, 1680-5).

£5 5s

The Document, which is unsigned, upbraids the Governor of the Philippines in bitter terms for his covetousness and the abuses practised against the helpless inhabitants. As has been mentioned in other similar papers, he used his authority for the purpose of benefiting himself and his personal friends at the expense of those whose interests he should have studied. The writer states that in spite of the fact that many Governors "who in these remote dominions have more power than Kings," have abused their power, "none has reached such limits as this one."

A MARIANA MARTYR'S ACCOUNT OF HIS MISSIONARY EXPERIENCES AMONG THE
INDIANS OF GUAM.

1681 A.D. [1862] SOLORZANO (Padre Manuel de). [*Martyred in the Marianas, 23rd July, 1684.*] **Relacion de las Cosas mas Notables que han Sucedido en la Mission Marianas desde Junio 1680 hasta Junio del Presente Año, 1681.**

Autograph Report, signed (in Spanish) **by the Superior and Vice-Provincial of the Mariana Mission to the Padre Provincial of the Philippines, giving a long account of the events from June 1680 to 1681.** 10 pp., folio. Agaña (Guam), 29th May, 1681 **£75**

Translation:—“The ship Santa Rosa reached this Island of San Juan on the 9th June, 1680, and on receiving news of its arrival, we went out to meet it and get the supplies, which were very complete that year; although, as they did not cast anchor, we lost some boxes of materials and supplies which we shall mention in the letters . . . but withal, what the Mission needs most urgently is the barque which the Governor of the Philippines, Don Juan de Vargas, ought to send from Manila; and we regret that the big vessels have ignored the order that they should anchor at these Islands.

“General Antonio Nieto, who was in command of the ship (Santa Rosa), acting on instructions from the Governor, left twenty Philipinos and some soldiers from New Spain in these Islands, so that there will be plenty of help for the subjection of the rebels. We had been left in an embarrassing position by the resignation of Don Juan Antonio de Salas, having no civil governor, and we had made representations to the General with regard to Don Joseph de Quiroga, a gentleman from Galicia, well-versed in military matters of which he had had much experience in Flanders, honourable and exemplary in his conduct, and as zealous for the glory of God as for His Majesty's service. We persuaded him (the General) that he could not do better than appoint this gentleman in the interim, and that the Governor of the Philippines should send a formal acknowledgment of his nomination as Governor of these Islands, all of which was done, and we thus bade farewell to the ship and returned ashore to begin the work connected with this Christianity.”

He then describes how the outlying districts were visited and the babies were baptized, whilst the rebels in some districts had to be suppressed by force of arms, under the capable leadership of the new Governor Quiroga. He deals at great length with the ever-present question of the faction between blacks and whites, and gives some interesting examples of the power of Quiroga's mental gifts over the brute force of the savages.

“ . . . Don Joseph de Quiroga, recognising that the only way to pacify this Island was to proceed to Rota, where the Rebels were harboured, decided to go with plenty of troops to deprive them of this loophole of escape, and forbade the inhabitants of that Island to receive any fugitive from here, under penalty of being classed with the enemy; and as such would be duly punished for disobeying his orders.

“Two priests accompanied the troops in order to visit the Island and baptize the children who had been born during the previous six or seven years. They arrived at the Island at daybreak, and sprang ashore, catching the inhabitants so unexpectedly that they could scarcely credit the evidence of their senses, as our

(Continued over)

Father Solorzano's Autograph Report—*continued.*

people had had to contend with contrary winds, in which weather the natives themselves never leave their homes.

"Some of the villages which had harboured the miscreants were burnt, and the natives were punished; many of these were taken prisoners, such as the War Chief, whose name is Aguanin, and three other murderers of Padres; and some soldiers killed *in flagranti* the instigator of the murder of Padre Sebastian de Monroq. The prisoners were afterwards sent for trial to Agadña. He (Quiroga) made more than 190 fugitives return to this Island; and, having surrounded the Island of Rota and left it in a state of submission, they returned victorious, to Agadña, ten days later, and they subsequently held a fête dedicated to the Virgin as a thanksgiving for their success.

"The Island now being clear of rebels and murderers, new roads were opened up, many of the precipitous crags and dangerous paths being levelled with iron tools, in which work the soldiers, following the enthusiastic example of their leader, finally succeeded in rendering the roads suitable for horse-traffic without the risk of accident.

"The Island having been carefully surveyed, the most suitable districts were chosen for the foundation of townships. It was decided to bring the natives from their isolated huts and villages to the larger towns, where they might be well taught and assisted by the Evangelical ministers; for which purpose, having considered the question thoroughly, the Governor set out for the East coast of this Island, to gather the inhabitants of the villages together in the best part of that side of the Island, which is called Trapsan, which is well-wooded and spacious, and is situated near the villages from which the inhabitants were to be drawn, so that they should be near their old neighbourhood.

"But as this place did not possess a good bank for the outward passage of the barques in deep water, although it was otherwise so suitable, to assist the natives in overcoming any difficulty on that score, the Governor decided that his soldiers should make them an adequate bar for the purpose."

In the course of his report, this interesting writer mentions some wonderful comets which were seen that year. "The one was not very big and appeared as the day was dawning, between the eastern and southern horizon, and did not last long; whilst the other was prodigious and of unusual grandeur. It first appeared on the 22nd December, and lasted until February, and it was noticed that this great comet was traversed by others of lesser magnitude, which disappeared suddenly, leaving the other resplendent with even greater light than before. . . . If these comets denote, as they are said to do, unhappy events, troubles and other punishments from the Divine Dispenser of Justice, they may well be feared. What I can say is,—that over here we have experienced some adversity in the midst of the successes to which I have referred."

He then discourses upon the religious culture of the natives, and gives an entertaining description of their eventful life out there

The relation is closely written, and consists of ten pages of romantic history, in the Vice-Provincial's customary, picturesque style. The "atmosphere" of that distant rugged setting, the scene of the earliest efforts of the spiritual pioneers, is vividly brought before the reader.—The daily life, with its petty trials; its childish, often foolish squabbles and exaggerations, and then the grand, intrepid moments which raised human clay to the ranks of Martyrdom, whilst the grim tragedy of Revolution was being enacted.



Map of California, from the first American Atlas.
WYTFIJET, LOUVAIN, 1597.
See Item No. 1748.

PLATE XIV.

DOCTRINA
CHRISTIANA
Y CATHECISMO EN LA
lengua Allentiac, que corre en la ciu-
dad de S. Iuan dela Frontera, con
vn Confessionario, Arte, y
Bocabulario breues.

COMPUESTO POR EL PADRE
Luis de Valdivia dela Compañia de Je-
sus, dela Frouincia del Peru.



CON LICENCIA.
En Lima por Francisco del Canto.
Año. M. DC. VII.

Title-page from:—
VALDIVIA'S Doctrina Christiana and Catechismo, in the Allentiac language.
LIMA, 1607.
See Item No. 1754.

DEPARTURE OF FATHER KINO FOR THE CALIFORNIAN MISSIONS.

1681 A.D. [1862a] GREGORIO (Padre Joseph). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, referring to the Californian Missions, and mentioning the departure of Father Francisco Eusebio Kino, the "Apostle of California," for these new lands.**

1 page, folio.

Mexico, 9th October, 1681.

£52 10s

Translation:—"However briefly, I cannot refrain from greeting you. They told me to-day that there is an opportunity of writing to Spain by a special warship which sails to convey the news to His Majesty of the death of the Bishop of Guaxaca.

"I notified you of our arrival in New Spain with the Padres Procurators who left from this Province. In this letter I can only mention that **Padre Eusebio Kino is chosen for the glorious Californian Missions.**

"He will leave this week, or next, at the very latest, and I presume he will take two priests as companions. **Padre Eusebio is a very appropriate choice for these Missions, in view of his knowledge of Mathematics, which will enable him to mark the boundary line of these lands.**

"We have had no fresh news from our Philippine and Mariana Islands, as the ship has not yet arrived from China, and for us Philipinos and Marianans in this kingdom, has already tarried long. As soon as it arrives I will endeavour to obtain all the news and the reports if any should come, and forward them to you if the Padre Procurator Balthasar de Monsilla and Padre Joseph Vidal will take them.

"You will forgive my presumption in enclosing some letters for transmission through your hands, but my anxiety that they should reach their destination, promotes this audacity.

"I beg you to take this as from a Marianan. Forgive the brevity of this letter, for the fact that the bearer leaves Mexico to-morrow, does not permit of my writing at greater length, as I would wish." Etc.

A MARIANA MARTYR'S ACCOUNT OF THE MARIANA MISSION AMONG THE
INDIANS OF GUAM.

1681 A.D. [1863] SOLORZANO (Padre Manuel de). [*Martyred in the Marianas, 23rd July, 1684.*] **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving a long account of the doings of the Mariana Mission, and their relations with the Philippine Government.

6 pp., folio.

Agadña (Guam), 24th May, 1681.

£42

Translation:—"It is a great stroke of good fortune to have succeeded the Rev. Padre B. Besco in this Mission, inasmuch as it gives me the opportunity to offer your Grace my homage on behalf of this community, and render grateful thanks for your many benefactions. . . . I do not doubt that, as Padre Antonio Xaramillo has been to Manila, you will have received a full report from him of his negotiations with that Government, which always presents some obstacle to this Mission; but withall, I will add some news which will not have been sent thence, as this year's news both to Spain and Manila is being conveyed by one and the same ship.

"The devout cavalier, Don Joseph de Quiroga, arrived in these Islands in the year '79, sent by you and by his own desire to help us, and as we then had a Military Commander appointed by the Governor, Don Juan de Vargas Hurtado, although many wished that he (Quiroga) could fill that post, it was not possible, as we could not overrule the decision of the Philippine Government. However, the following year, Don Juan de Salas, having left the post (of Commander) before his term of office was completed—when the ship, which calls at these Islands, passed, we proposed to the General that the post of Commander of the Mariana Garrison should be given to Quiroga, whose proved military qualifications promised much success. The proposition was agreed to, and the ship departed, leaving us the usual supplies.

"At about that same time, I received my Patent as Padre-Superior of these Islands, and I thereupon began to discuss with Don Joseph de Quiroga the best means of furthering the interests of this Christian community; because it was still very backward on account of the calamities that had occurred, not only those originated by the savages themselves, but also by those people here who are supposed to be helping us.

"In this respect the principal offenders have been the Military Commanders, who, possessing little intellect and ability, on finding themselves in a position of authority, have abandoned themselves to the vanity of styling themselves Governor (a title allowed them *ad honorem*) imagining themselves kings. They thus ride roughshod over everybody . . . without respecting the Ministers of the Church, and encouraging the savages to follow their example. As these people solely study their own interests, if they merely attain their own selfish ends, it is all they require, and they are quite indifferent as to the existence or non-existence of Christianity—or to the spiritual welfare of the Indians—but brazenly seek their own welfare and indulgence in *vita bona*."

The writer declares that Quiroga's predecessor was divinely inspired to leave his post when he did, so that the Mission might benefit by the subsequent election of Quiroga to the post. He was precisely the type of personality needed in the Garrison at the moment, and responded to the call nobly.

The writer laments the low standard of morality manifested throughout the Island, adding that "with this Cross, we also have to bear with that of the studied contradiction from Manila—verily the devil inspires the minds of some individuals in that Government, to make war upon this Godly work." Etc.

1681 A.D. [1864] BONWENS (Padre Gerardo). Autograph Letter Signed
 (in Spanish) **to Padre Francisco Salgado in Manila, giving news**
of the Mariana Mission and the administration under the new
Governor, Don Joseph de Quiroga.

3 pp., folio, rice paper.

Guam, 20th May, 1681.

£27 10s

Translation:—“Father Xaramillo will have given you news of the events that have occurred here these past few years, and of the happenings since he left for Manila. Other Missionaries will also give news . . . perhaps Padre Alonzo Arroyo's will be by word of mouth, because as far as I am given to understand, the reverses that he has met with compelled our Superior and Vice-Provincial (who is Padre Manuel Solorzano) to go to the Philippines.

“Father Bartholomew Besco has died, soon after completing his three years' term as Superior; the remaining Missionaries, of whom we are twelve, and Brother Phelipe, are enjoying perfect health. Three are lay brothers, and the remaining nine are priests, distributed over the five Residencies, whilst the sixth Residency has been burnt, to the great regret of those who established it; and there is another in course of construction . . . so that the Islands will be well established spiritually, with many more districts initiated into the Faith than there are to-day . . . there are already one thousand two hundred souls amongst them.

“I hear that our Superiors and Padre Riquelme have written from New Spain to say that it is convenient to re-establish the college for girls, which our Superior intends to build as soon as possible. . . . We have already cut a hundred beams in Palomaia to erect a new Church, in a place somewhat distant from the sea, albeit in the district of Agaña.

“The boys' college has been in the hands of Padre Bustillo these three years and more.

“Padre Basilio Le Roulx had to interrupt the course of the little ones' instruction, to carry on the administration of the Residency in the port of Umatae, for which he left on the 19th February.

He announces the nomination, by General Nieto, of Don Joseph de Quiroga, as Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Marianas, adding, “as regards his demeanour, he is much more severe than any had anticipated . . . although I do not think this is prompted by personal vanity. . . . Many also accuse him of meanness, and some soldiers have complained of the paucity of rations, but this may be due to the lack of food in the Islands and the small supply received to feed so many mouths. . . . For one reason or another, therefore, they curse the Marianas in desperation, and move heaven and earth to get sent away from here.”

He proceeds to criticise the aggressive attitude of Quiroga as Governor, complaining, “he wants everything done precisely as he wishes—even our buildings must be constructed as he thinks fit; and he has interfered in Ecclesiastical matters without consulting our Superior . . . were I asked to confess my feelings before God, I would say that he is in many ways offensive . . . although he has not given us a shadow of the trouble that others caused us, they having lacked the many good qualities which Don Joseph possesses. . . . He is so disinterested in the matter of gold and silver, and so correct in his behaviour with women, that in the two years during which he has been in these Islands, he has never been known to philander with any of the married women in the camp . . . and he is always foremost in any charitable work which requires any help. In courage and military qualifications, if he is not superior to his predecessors, he is at least not inferior to any.” Etc.

1681 A.D. [1865] MOYO Y TORRES (Padre Francisco de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Padre-General of the Mission relating to events in the Marianas and the appearance of the Comet of 1680.**

6 pp., folio, on rice paper.

Manila, 28th January, 1681.

£25

Translation:—"Calculating that you would not have proceeded to Spain for lack of ships, I sent a letter to Mexico by the ship 'San Telmo,' which I think must have reached you there.

"With the arrival of the vessel and the General . . . I heard of your voyage and the trouble to which you were put on my account and that of the Company, whose gratitude goes out to you."

The writer sets forth in detail certain financial losses which he has sustained, but philosophically remarks that it will be balanced in some other way, "for in the end, to the Lord belongs that which he giveth and taketh away."

"In addition to my own troubles, I have had to bear with the unexpected accident which has befallen my brother, General Sebastian Moyo. . . . On the 26th August the Governor sent to his house a Decree from the Governor and Deputy Commander-in-Chief of the Mariana Islands, which he was unable to accept in view of the fact that he was engaged upon Government work, from which he could only be released by permission from the King. . . . He begged to be excused. . . . but notwithstanding this, the Governor ordered that eight soldiers should take him prisoner and put him in the Castle of Santiago, forbidding anybody to speak to him; not allowing any written message to be delivered; denying him his very rights as a human being . . . until he was made to embark in a bilander which had been built in the port of Cavite, for the purpose of carrying supplies to the Mariana Islands, without first giving him the opportunity to prepare for this newly-discovered voyage.

"On the 24th or 25th of November of last year a comet was seen to the east, with two small stars, one at each end, and in the middle was a feathery mass of coloured vapour, whose crest, they said, traversed the Sign of Leo, and is in bad aspect to Hydra, which represents heresy, and as there has been much contention in England, they say it denotes the downfall of heresy, others ascribing to the arms of Holland (which is represented by a lion) complete ruin. Others again say, that as the lion represents our King, it signifies the destruction of heresy." In fact, the interpretation of these grave portents was left to the choice of his astrological friends. "On the 18th December another comet was seen at noon, although they say it may have been the same one, whose resplendant light was clearly visible between the sun's rays. On the 24th of that month they began to perceive a comet in the western sky, with a small head and a tail so long as to cause one to wonder, and reflect that there is no one in these parts who ever saw or heard tell of such a marvel, of indescribable grandeur, the length of it well-nigh embracing one-third of this hemisphere."

He describes an incident from a letter he received from Fr. Balthasar de Sta. Cruz, dated at the time the comet was seen, in which he says:—"In the Province of Cazayan they heard, between ten and eleven one night, two detonations as of artillery which aroused the inhabitants . . . and they felt compelled to sally forth and discover the cause of the noise. The garrison took up arms and made their way to the shore, thinking to encounter enemy ships, when—there was nothing upon the waters to be seen, which terrified them more than ever. On asking some Indians whom they came upon, fishing in the sea, they were told that these natives had seen two balls of fire which, colliding in mid-air, fell into the sea, with the resounding crash which the others had heard. . . ." Etc.

1681 A.D. [1866] BUSTILLA (Padre Lorenzo). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Father Francisco Garcia, from the Mariana Islands, giving information regarding the treatment of the collegiates in the Island of Guam, and extracts from the Petitions addressed to King Charles II. of Spain on their behalf.**

7 pp., folio, rice paper.

S. Ignacio de Agaña (Island of San Juan de Guam, Marianas),
27th May, 1681. **£52 10s**

Translation:—"Being in charge of the boys of this College, I am compelled to tire you with a request from Father Manuel de Solorzano, Head of the Mission, that amongst other things, a decree should be obtained from His Majesty, through the intermediary of the Duchess de Aveiro, ordering the Governor to send out a carpenter and a bootmaker, for the purpose of instructing the collegiates in these trades. This is quite contrary to the aim and purpose for which this college was founded, as you must well know from the Paper which you yourself, perchance, had printed on 28th April, 1670, entitled 'Report of the Progress of our Holy Faith in the Mariana Islands,' which document contains some petitions addressed to the King by the venerable Padre Diego Luis San Vitores.

"The seventh clause is as follows:—'We petition His Majesty,' says this paper, 'to found a seminary in the Island of Guam, for the instruction of the boys of this land, who are orphans or otherwise deprived of the means of obtaining an education . . . founding this seminary in opposition to that founded by the Devil

"Until others be founded in these Islands, the children chosen for the seminary will be those showing the greatest ability, the best nature, and the ones most amenable to the Christian doctrine, who will in due course serve as teachers to the rest. Approved students could in time be ordained as priests, for these natives of Mariana are sober, whilst the drunkenness encountered in other parts was one of the principal obstacles in our path.

"The Apostle of the Indies, Saint Francis Xavier, vested his hopes ever in the little ones, whose training and education he advocated above all else, for he believed that the seeds of righteousness sown in childhood, grow with the man's development, and that good men who have reached a great age have been good since the tenderest years of their childhood.

"And further on, still referring to the seminary, Father Vitores' petition continues:—'If the means were at hand, it would be of great value to found a seminary for the little girls of the Marianas, where they might be rescued before the Devil claims them for his own, for these maids are encouraged to lead shameful lives, with the stupid and infamous consent of their parents, who only seek material gain.'

"Here ends the document, and I will now quote some words out of the Memorial sent by the Secretary to the Council for the Indies, to the Venerable Padre Vitores, in which he mentions all that the King concedes for the development and conversion of these Islands. He says in clause 23 of that paper":—

"On the 18th April, 1673, the Viceroy of New Spain was instructed to communicate with Father Vitores with a view to founding the required College in the Island of Guam for orphan boys, remitting three thousand pesos per annum for this purpose. And he should also assist in providing a Home for the Mariana girls . . . and in the same document it says that Padre Vitores was notified

(Continued over)

Father Bustilla's Autograph Letter—continued.

that same day and was thanked (in a letter from the King) for his zeal in regard to the work of conversion."

"One gathers from this paper that no provision was made for the training of shoemakers and blacksmiths, etc., or other trade, as Father Manuel de Solorzano pretends, for such are not the functions of our Institution, which aims at the teaching of higher things; nor is it characteristic of Father Vitores as I know—for it was I who wrote out his petition to the King anent the foundation of the College—and not once did I hear him express a desire to use it for the purpose of training cobblers; he had merely applied for leave to choose the ablest boys of the community and teach them to read and write, etc., so that they might in turn teach the others, and later appoint some of the best for ordination, and to all this His Majesty agreed, with no mention, on the one part or on the other, of any mechanical work. Indeed, the teaching of these trades is no more difficult of accomplishment in the Marianas than in any other Republic."

"And thus Father Vitores petitioned the King in the second paper:—'They ask that a goodly number of lay brothers of various professions, qualified to teach the Marianos, should be sent out and by their example as good Christians, should also teach them Christian customs, etc. . . . and incidentally to introduce some form of government and justice which is completely lacking in these lands. It would be necessary for these to bring, besides the materials required in following their profession, some fire-arms, etc.'"

"Father Solorzano, against the will of his 'Provincial,' now wishes to establish in the Marianas a Cathedral of Menial Work."

"It is a fact that since the year '76, when I returned to this Mission, the successive Fathers Superior had compelled the college boys to wait on us all as though they were slaves. This was reported to the Padre Provincial of this Province, who thereupon issued peremptory orders, and wrote to me, in reference to the matter, as follows:—'I am glad to learn that you are enjoying good health, and particularly do I rejoice in the knowledge that you are zealously caring for the education of the boys, upon which, as you rightly say, the development of these missions so greatly depends; for, having been trained in the ways of virtue from the earliest years, they will become good men, and set examples for others to emulate. . . . I have read over all the points carefully . . . and especially do I concur in condemning the practise of treating them as slaves . . . they are to be taught to read and write, to pray and to follow the doctrines of Christianity; the money granted for the purpose by the King, is to be spent on their education and maintenance, and I can understand how pained is your heart by these trials, for you know full well how these poor little boys should be treated. . . . In conclusion, I beg you to continue to do what you can to assist these children, for that is a highly acceptable service to our Lord.'"

"So you see that Father Solorzano, finding this door closed, has tried to acquire the services of the collegiates in diverse menial capacities, for his own comfort."

The writer proceeds to upbraid his callous colleague, reiterating the full catalogue of Father Solorzano's misdeeds with a zeal, patience and eloquence worthy of a better cause.

He asks for news of the friends of his student days, and reminds Father Garcia that they two were fellow-students at Alcala before they entered Holy Orders. He wishes to be remembered "to my well-beloved Padre Onan de Almazan and Padre Diego Jacinto de Faber, who were my masters during the period of my novitiate at Villarego and Madrid, and to Padre Diego de Valdes, who was instrumental in obtaining my entry into the Brotherhood, and was my priest in the seminary at Villarego."

1631 A.D. [1867] ASUNCION (Padre Matco de la). **Certified Document** (in Spanish) from Father Mateo de la Asuncion addressed to the Governor (presumably of the Philippines) formally referring to complaints lodged against the Chief Justice of Bay.

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Dilao, Marianas, 28th September, 1681.

£25

Translation:—"The Chief Justice of Bay has been extremely rude to one of the Religiosos under me, in the presence of a number of people who have called my attention to it, and which has given rise to bitter complaints on the part of all my Religiosos. During the thirty-five years in which I have resided in these islands, I have never heard that any Minister of Justice has had the effrontery to use a stick sacrilegiously against one of the Ministers of the Holy Church, in sight of those new people—such frail material that its effect does not bear thinking about. . . . Since the Ministers of God are entitled to the veneration of all true Catholic hearts, such impudence causes one to doubt the purity of the offender's blood."

He continues, remarking that he has had to contend with many vexations and injustice from this Minister, with which he is loath to weary the Governor, and which he has tolerated with infinite patience, but considers that the climax was reached when the judge, petitioned on behalf of the unfortunate natives, gave the clerical ambassador a rough handling instead of the expected courteous hearing.

"The sufferings of the natives in the Province of Bay are notorious, and despite the repeated orders of the King (whom God bless) that these unhappy vassals of his should be humanely treated and succoured they are studiously oppressed and annoyed . . . and when the Ministers of God attempt to save their unfortunate flock from the wolves who would devour them, not only do they gain nothing of what they demand, but are subjected to insolent treatment. . . . The Padres are absolutely disinterested in their demands on behalf of the natives; they are only prompted in their actions by charity and loving-kindness. . . ."

"No sooner had he taken up office in the Province of Bay than his covetous spirit was revealed; he began by offering for sale the scales of justice to the highest bidder . . . and for his maintenance, for which his warrant entitles him to collect three pesos in each town, he has rarely extorted less than forty and generally fifty pesos

"And the poor Chinese who live in Pagsanghan—he distributed a quantity of clothing amongst them for which he charged them exorbitant prices, when they could not even sell their own at 40 per cent less . . . he has closed the ports to trade in fabrics, which God provided for these poor natives..

"There is not a soul who is at liberty to sell or buy as much as a keg of oil or a cocoanut, except surreptitiously, neither may any resident of this city purchase any goods here or the produce around the Lake of Bay; and under cover of his official service, he prevents the natives from trading legitimately in the few things which they are able to sell for their sustenance and the payment of their taxes.

"If the priest above referred to had the virtue and humility to tolerate the treatment he received, and the subsequent scene which occurred in the Church of Santa Cruz in sight of God, when he abused a Priest who was administering the last sacrament to a dying invalid, it is not to say that the clergy will go on tolerating such gross disrespect indefinitely.

"I have tried to deal with the matter informally . . . but, notwithstanding my attempt to spare your Excellency any inconvenience in this matter, my duty compels me to lodge a formal complaint in view of my office " Etc.

1681 A.D. [1868] DONVIDAS (Fr. Thomas). **Autograph Letter** (the last six lines written and signed by **Fray Tomas Donvidas**) to the **Duchess de Aveiro**, giving an account of their perilous journey to **Buenos Aires**, etc.

2 pp., folio.

Cordoba de Tucuman (Argentina), 25th November, 1681. £21

Translation:—"I feel I must not delay in writing to your Grace to notify you of our arrival in Buenos Aires, after having endured terrible hardships on the voyage; eight of our monks, men of great promise, died on February 19th, from a disease (from which many others on both ships died), which was contracted in the port of Cape Verde, where we had put in for a time. . . . The disease was dangerous and alarmed us, since it was at its worst when we were near the Equator and unable to reach any port . . . sometimes the current drew us back. . . .

"To the loss of these people were added still more and graver losses, of those in highest authority in this Province, and Padre Christobal de Grisalva, recently arrived in this city. Although we have the joyous knowledge that His Divine Majesty has wished to take them for Himself, some as a first-offering from the Mission, others in reward for their labours, and all, so that they may intercede for the progress and good of those who remain behind. . . . I, in my great old age, have done the little that I am able to do, being engaged in the work of training novices, in which I have the consolation of knowing that I am promoting the welfare of the Missions of the future. . . .

"On our arrival, we received news of what had happened with the Portuguese, in the Island of S. Gabriel, which they had inhabited and fortified, as you will have heard from the messenger who arrived from Buenos Aires whilst we were in the Bay of Cadiz. Moreover, the soldiers of the Port have had a victorious battle against the Indians of the converted areas, killing some and taking others prisoners; the rest of the news I presume you will have received already, so I do not repeat it, not wishing to weary you.

"As soon, as we had landed, the Governor, Don Joseph Garro, notified us of a Royal Decree issued by His Majesty, by which a thousand Indian families from the Parana and Uuguay were ordered to be sent to that Port . . .

"Four Padres have gone to the Province of Mundaix, to gather to the fold many Infidels who dwell there and bring them to the converted areas, for which we hope for great help from our Lord . . . your Grace will have been largely instrumental in the salvation of these many souls.

"I think this letter will find you in Portugal, where I hope you will find in order, the business which you communicated to me. . . . As to the Missions in China and Japan, I trust these are all in order, and that the promises of the year 1680 will have been fulfilled."

1681 A.D. [1869] ESTABLISHMENT OF THE MARIANA MISSION.

Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of the Foundation of the Mariana Mission by the Ven. Padre San Vitores; stating the importance of its geographical position in relation to the Far East; and the need for regular sailings between the Marianas and the Philippines.

3 pp., folio.

Mariana Islands (1681).

£16 16s

Translation:—"The Mariana Mission was founded, with the help of the Spaniards, by the Venerable Padre San Vitores, to the glory of God and the welfare of His creatures; and having shed his blood together with other Brother-Religiosos, it would be a dolorous sacrifice in vain, were all these Islands to be ultimately lost for lack of the effort to develop this enterprise, not only on account of the work already done, but of the hope of converting the many islands to which these lead, reaching as far as Japan; and to avoid this loss, it should be noted that.—This Mission entirely depends upon the service of a vessel between the Mariana Islands and Manila, which is three hundred leagues away, to bring people supplies, labourers, and everything else necessary—otherwise it is impossible for it to persist, cut off from all the rest of the world."

"Until today, the Islands have had relief from the Philippine vessels returning from New Spain, but as these ships are not of the required tonnage they are not suitable, and in the ordinary way, are liable to run great risks from heavy seas. The vessel needed by the Marianas should be about 100 tons and should be built in a Philippine port, and, sailing from there in due course, should supply the Mission with its needs; take heed of the course by sea; the monsoon; the voyage; and finally, whether there are, in between, any other Islands which could be navigated by smaller vessels for the purpose of intercommunication and an easy voyage to the Philippines by gradual stages from one island to another; a matter which would not be possible to the larger vessels sailing between there and New Spain, for besides being too large for the purpose, they could not spare the time to search for new courses amongst the small islands, which might expose them to the dangers of shipwreck."

The writer explains that much depends upon the disposition of the Governor of the Philippines, who has the authority to order the construction of such a vessel. He sets forth the practical means by which the building of the ship and the sailings could be financed, and remarks that the officers are paid by the King whether they work or rest.

Some of the outlay could be refunded, also, by the salvaging of the bronze from the artillery which had been sunk off the Mariana Islands in 1638, when the ship "Concepcion" was lost.

"The Governor should despatch the 200 Panpangos who were ordered (under a Royal Decree dated 16th November, 1672) to be sent out, in default of which, Pangazinians or Vizayans—it would be easy to obtain people of these nations; and in Manila there is always a superfluity of vagabonds . . . these could be employed on board and subsequently teach the Islanders any trade they might be proficient in . . . but the big ships cannot take them, by reason of the expense."

"Failing the construction of the required vessel, the Governor should issue orders for the big vessels to call regularly at the Marianas on their return from New Spain, and leave the passengers and necessary supplies . . . as laid down in different Royal Decrees, particularly that dated 30th April, 1676." Etc.

1681 A.D. [1870] BON (Padre Francisco de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving an interesting description of his voyage to the Philippine Islands.**

4 pp., folio.

On board the Galleon "San Telmo," 8th July, 1681. **£15 15s**

The letter gives an interesting description of his experiences on board the galleon "San Telmo," which has been mentioned by many of the early Missionaries in the Mariana Islands. This was the Padre's second voyage, from New Spain (where he embarked at Acapulco), to the Philippine Islands, and he mentions the generous help which Padre Balthasar de Mansilla [the friend of **Father Eusebio Kino of Californian fame**] sent to "my beloved Mariana Mission. He has sent two hundred and seventeen parcels of various articles for the relief of that Christian community."

"After voyaging for seventy-eight days, we sighted on the glorious Day of St. Anthony of Padua the Island of Carpana, which the natives call 'Rota'; it is seven leagues from the island of Guam." He describes the life of the Missionaries and their surroundings. The little homes are of wood, and the soldiers and Indian natives live on amicable terms. He pleads for Royal Decrees to be obtained through the Duchess's influence, to secure the comfort and amelioration of their lot in the Marianas.

1681 A.D. [1871] BORNOS (Conde de). **Letter Signed from the Conde de Bornos, to the Conde de Paredes, Viceroy of Mexico, dated 26th August, 1681, giving him his opinions on current events.**

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 26th August, 1681.

£5 5s

"Over here, there is great controversy concerning the question of Carpio's impending dismissal. I myself, neither know why they want him, or respect him."

"My wife, the Duchess, has given me some of the chocolate you sent her from Mexico." (Chocolate was a novelty in those days.) The Duchess he refers to is apparently the Duchess de Aveiro.

1681 A.D. [1872] MONTESUMA (Conde de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to the Conde de Paredes, Marques de la Laguna, Viceroy of Mexico, thanking him for a service rendered, with regard to the family estates in Mexico.

1 page, folio.

Granada, 5th August, 1681.

£4 4s

Translation:—"His Excellency, St. Don Joseph de Duana, Inquisitor (at Mexico) has told me all that your Excellency has been pleased to do for me in the administration of the estate which the Countess possesses in that country.

"I have to give you due thanks and hope to have many opportunities of proving my appreciation of your assistance; and beg your Excellency to continue to render the assistance already begun, as your courtesy leads me to expect; and likewise to avail yourself of any service I may be able to render you in Madrid, whither His Majesty's favour takes me.

"In the exercise of my duties there, I shall hope for the opportunity of placing myself at your Excellency's service."

1681 A.D. [1873] MARIANA MISSIONARIES. **Lista de los Padres y Hermanos que estan en las Islas Marianas.**

1 page, 4to.

Marianas (?1681).

£2 10s

An interesting record of the contemporary Padres, who were working together in the Mariana Islands. There is no date, but from the names given, one can infer that it was about 1681.

Padre Manuel de Solorzano is mentioned as Vice Provincial, which post he filled during the peaceful days of the development of Rota and Guam. Padre Gerardo Bonwens is second on the list, and was then "second in command" (taking the post of Vice Provincial after the native rising in 1684, when Solorzano was murdered). Another interesting name is that of Padre Antonio Xaramillo, who spent a considerable part of his time travelling between the Marianas and the Philippines in search of benefits for the former.

Padre Lorenzo Bustillo, one of the most fluent chroniclers of the period, is also of this "Band of Brothers," whilst a familiar name is that of the Flemish Padre Basilio Leroux who met his death at about the same time as Padre Solorzano.

Two other martyrs on the list are the native Brother Phelipe Sonson and Brother Pedro Pavon.

1681 A.D. [1874] DIVERS VOYAGES DE LA CHINE, et Autres Royaumes de l'Orient. Avec le retour de l'Auteur en Europe, par la Perse et l'Arménie. Le tout divisé en trois parties.

4to, original calf.

Paris, C. Journal, 1681.

£2 2s

Contains an account of the travels of a Jesuit Missionary in India (Goa, Salsete Island, Bombay, Kingdom of Negapatan), Malay Peninsula (Malacca), China (Macao, etc.), Tongking, **Philippine Islands**, Java (Jaquetra or Batavia), Celebes (Macassar, etc.), India (Surat), Persia, and Armenia

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

A MARIANA MARTYR'S ACCOUNT OF HIS MISSIONARY EXPERIENCES AMONG THE INDIANS OF GUAM.

1682 A.D. [1875] SOLORZANO (Padre Manuel de). [*Martyred in the Marianas, 23rd July, 1684.*] **Relacion de los Sucessos mas Notables de las Islas Marianas desde Junio 1681 hasta Junio 1682.**

An important Document in the history of the Marianas, being the original Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of the principal events of 1681-1682, signed by the Vice Provincial Solorzano, one of the earliest Christian Martyrs in the Marianas, who perished during the native rising, 23rd July, 1684.

8 pp., folio.

Agadña (Guam), 30th May, 1682.

£75

Translation:—"On the 13th June, 1681, the ship San Telmo reached these Islands by way of the northern group, under the care of Don Francisco Henrique de Losada, and although it did not cast anchor at the port, our Lord was pleased to grant a calm sea and favourable winds, which drew the vessel close to the land, thereby enabling them to unload the cargo of supplies—somewhat diminished as to quantity, perhaps—which had been due to arrive from Manila. The reason for this deficiency was that the supplies had been divided, and part of them had been left at Manila at the time that the ship had set sail for New Spain, on the understanding that the remainder would follow in a bilander which they say is being built in Manila on the instructions of the Governor, Don Juan de Vargas Hurtado, for the stimulation of trade between these Islands and the Philippines, and to comply at length with the orders of His Majesty. But the said bilander has not yet reached the Marianas nor do we know up to the present that it has yet left Manila; but we feel the need of the articles which should have been despatched by its means.

"This delay or loss has been compensated by a new favour which His Majesty, King Charles the Second has been pleased to confer on this Mission, by sending from Madrid, Field Marshal Don Antonio de Sarabia, as Governor and Commander in Chief of all these Islands, independently of the Viceroy of New Spain and the Governor of the Philippines, and with authority to conquer, explore,

Father Solorzano's Manuscript Report—continued.

and govern, all the other islands and the adjacent and southern lands. Although this gentleman has arrived here in very poor health, and has already suffered much here, he has nevertheless not failed in carrying out his duty; accustomed, as he has been to conquer enemies of the Crown in Catalonia, Sicily and other places; and with his fine qualifications and experience, he has augmented the progress of this new community, as will be seen in the course of this brief relation."

He then gives full particulars of the pioneer work carried out in the Islands; the Governor's administration of both political and military matters; his firm purpose, and judgment in restoring the system of Residencies, and in organising civilised communities amongst the neglected natives, who began to enjoy the blessings of peace under a wise ruler.

"The Governor, observing the satisfactory state of the country and the disposition of the natives, and that the Island was Christian, elected some amongst the most meritorious and faithful, and those who in wartime had come to the assistance of the Ministers, for the honour of local government appointments and Justices of their districts."

"He also appointed a certain number of Missionaries for the administration of the local churches, so that all might live at peace with one another; and he favoured with the title of Lieutenant General, the famous Don Antonio de Ayihi, veteran supporter and help of the Mission and of the Militia in this Garrison; and, deeming it necessary that the natives should recognise a superior Power, and an overlord to whom we all owe allegiance, it was proposed to them to recognise and swear fealty to their King, our lord Charles the Second, to whose clemency, liberality and Catholic zeal they owed the well-being which they enjoyed, professing the Christian faith."

"This they received very favourably, unanimously offering to do everything on their part in the discharge of their duty; and a day was fixed for the ceremony, at which all the Chiefs were present, to take the Oath of Allegiance before Don Antonio de Sarabia, the Governor, on behalf of His Majesty, whom he represented."

"The following is the form of the Oath to King Charles II.:—'We, the local Governors and Chiefs of the districts and towns in this Island of San Juan, the principal island in the Marianas, havng been summoned to this Island (bearing the Holy name of Mary) by Jesuit Fathers, under the very Reverend Padre Manuel de Solorzano, Superior and Vice-Provincial of the Mission, do spontaneously and of our own free will, promise before the Holy Trinity and the Virgin and swear with all due solemnity by the four Evangelists, to be faithful servants of our King, Charles the Second, and to obey his Royal commands as is done by his most loyal subjects in the other dominions of his extensive monarchy; and to observe and abide by any law which His Majesty might be pleased to impose upon us. In witness whereof we sign our name in Church on the eighth day of September, anniversary of the birth of Our Lady Mary Mother of God, in the year 1681.'

"They signed, albeit crudely, this Oath of Allegiance after having repeated it in their native tongue, and when they left the Church, the artillery was discharged, muskets were fired, loud blasts were blown upon native instruments, and their hats were flung up into the air to demonstrate their happiness, whilst they shouted aloud, 'Long live the King, Long live the King Don Carlos Segundo.'"

The Report chronicles many more events in an extremely interesting manner. The writer possessed humour, sympathy, intellect and philosophy, and his observations are well worthy of a permanent place in the historical records of the period.

1682 A.D. [1876] XARAMILLO (Padre Antonio). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Mariana Mission, and forwarding two transcripts of reports to the King.**

6pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 17th June, 1682.

£31 10s

Translation:—"The Indians have stolen the despatch cases in which were many letters and documents referring to the Marianas . . . and I have not the time to write to your Grace as lengthily as I would wish—I therefore send the enclosed transcripts of what I am writing to the King; all the needs of the Mission are stated, and the condition it is in at present; and from these you will observe how greatly we depend upon your pious and zealous help."

"I have received four letters from you, one of which came by way of Holland, to which I replied via the same country; God grant that they may have reached you."

"Last year, on the 21st May, 1680, the Father Superior of the Marianas told me to go to Manila to negotiate in the interests of the Mission. I resisted as much as I could within the limits of discipline; but I felt it to be the will of God . . . and went."

He briefly describes the many interviews and arguments he has had with the Governor, who was reluctant to assist; but refers her to the lengthy reports which he encloses and which give fuller particulars. He says that the Duchess's letters, which he showed the Governor, "moved him in an incredible manner . . . and seeing that I was a witness and wrote everything to you, he was afraid to handicap the progress of the Mission . . . and said to me, 'Well, take care what you do, Father Xaramillo, for if I do not do anything for the Marianas, it will be your fault, for you will not have known how to ask for it, and that is what I shall have to write to the Duchess de Aveiro.' What impressed him very much was the tact with which you remarked to him, that there was no need to make excuses, as anything was possible to a Governor . . . and that you had told me you had desired to possess wings to fly to the Marianas . . . and other pious wishes, which embarrass me when I reflect upon my unworthiness. . . ."

He mentions how he seized this favourable opportunity of pressing his case with the Governor, and in the first place, requested him to confirm the election of Don Joseph Quiroga (who, at the writer's suggestion, had been proposed by General Antonio Nieto), as Governor and Commander in Chief of the Mariana Islands. The Governor of the Philippines raised many objections, but was finally prevailed upon to consent and issue the necessary documents. He also appointed as Field Marshal an Indian named Don Antonio Ayihi, who was a fine personality and a great acquisition to the local Government.

Having gained this end, the Padre proceeded to sound the Governor on the matter of the bilander from Manila, "it is therefore advisable that your Grace should stress the point in one of your letters to him, and express regret with regard to the voyage of the bilander to Siam, requesting him to grant for such purposes the vessel which His Majesty has ordered to be built for the use of the Mariana Mission . . . they say that the small boat which was sent to Siam will never return; I would therefore welcome a Decree from His Majesty, ordering that, if the bilander should indeed be lost, the Governor should send another—and let the terms be strict and urgent, which is the only way to ensure acquiescence, for these Governors are accustomed to ruling like minor Kings themselves, and have so much power, being so far from Madrid." Etc.

1682 A.D. [1877] MARIANA MISSION. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) written by a Missionary Father, of events, native practises, and work relating to the Mariana Mission.

15 pp., small 4to.

Island of Rota (Marianas), 1682.

£25

Translation:—"I trust in God that some of the brief letters I wrote your Reverence last year on setting foot in these Islands, will have reached you safely. Although hurried notes, I was anxious to send them that you might have news of my arrival here, and that I have been, after all, destined for the cultivation of those poor souls . . . it seemed impossible that I could have arrived safe and sound after my many trials and poor health . . . but God must have heard all your prayers and the many others of my dear Padres and Brothers; and I had the benign protection of Holy Mary, who has given her glorious name to these Islands, and who, I trust, will ever regard them as truly Marian. . . .

"We set foot in these Islands on the fête day of the Martyrs and Patrons of these Islands, Vito, Modesto, and Crecencio, and of the Ven. Padre Diego Luis San Vitores. . . .

"We disembarked from the vessel 'San Telmo' on the 15th June, 1681, Padre Carlos Beranga, Padre Agustin Strobak, Padre Juan Tilpe, Padre Diego Zarzosa and I, at Umatag, a small port on the Island of San Juan; but at Agaña, which is the seat of Government, where are the Governor, the Garrison and Padre Superior of this Mission, we were unable to cast anchor. . . .

"Arrived on land, we were received with peals of bells and hearty embraces by the Vice Provincial and other Padres. The hospitality lasted as long as the means of this poor island allowed; until St. Ignatius' Day we remained at Agaña . . . when his Reverence dispersed us over the Island. Padre Juan Tilpe and Pe. Diego Zarzosa remained at Agaña, to assist in the spiritual culture of the soldiery, and to take charge of a seminary for boys, who are taught to read, write, sing in the choir and other subjects which they are capable of understanding . . . and where there is a shortage of teachers, these boys are retained at the seminary until they reach man's estate; and when they marry, they are given clothing for themselves and their wives, tobacco, a knife, timber etc.—of which are the riches of this land. . . . Very often, good interpreters emanate from this college, who help the newly-arrived Padres like myself; and they live Christian lives as an example to the others. I can say the same of the girls.

"Father Carlos Beranga was sent to the Residency at Agaña to accompany Pe. Thomas Cardenoso, one of the first companions of Padre Diego de San Vitores; Padre Agustin Estrobak, to the one at Pago in company with Padre Comano; Theophilo [de Angelis] to the one at Venasaga to serve Pe. Basilio le Roux, in praise of whom much might be written.

"In a short time I baptized sixty-eight persons here, six boys and the rest adults. After a short time had elapsed, in which the Island enjoyed the blessings of God and peace amongst the Islanders, the Padres tried to raise a new Residency at Ritian, seven leagues from Agaña, where a year ago, the angry mob had burnt it down, and Father Gerardo Bonwens had risked his life in the manifestation of his piety, seeing his beloved companions killed before his eyes . . . and the dissolute orgies of the natives, who had chafed under lawful control and waged war

(Continued over)

Mariana Mission Manuscript Report—continued.

against us . . . when the Padres had been obliged to relieve the few soldiers on sentry-go, by day and night, and had had little else but cabbage-leaves to eat."

The writer relates in detail the many struggles that had ensued between the natives and the Government, and how Padre Bonwens had worked indefatigably for the restoration of order, aided by a young student priest, Lorenzo Bustilla. He also gives an account of the Vice Provincial's visit to the Island of Rota.

" . . . On the Padre Vice Provincial's return from the Conference, it was decided to erect a new Residency in the Island of Rota, in the midst of which could be gathered all the scattered Islanders, they themselves offering to come down from the mountains and erect their little homesteads in the vicinity of the Padre's home . . . thus, everything being arranged with Field Marshal Don Antonio de Sarabia, Governor of these Islands, they spent the early part of Lent of the year '82 in starting this enterprise."

He gives news of other communities and states that the two murderers of Padre Diego Luis de San Vitores "were hiding in this island of Rota in fear of imprisonment. . . . One of them shot some arrows at the Church one night, which were found there the next day; and another time, he made an attempt on the life of Brother Balthasar du Bois, when he was looking for wood for the building. . . . All the Island is against these two evil-doers, and they have volunteered to guard the Padres until they capture the delinquents, and they go out daily in search of them, in order to secure absolute peace . . . although it may be a greater glory to give our lives in this way, it is nevertheless advisable to defend ourselves, for the good of those poor souls, whose only Idol is their own flesh . . . but little by little, we are bringing them to a more moral mode of life. . . . Nearly all of them this year have been married according to the rules of the Council of Trient, and not as was their custom, which was, To regard a woman as their wife until such time as either of them was angered, when the injured party left the other and sought another mate, the children remaining with their mother. . . . Day by day, they come to us to be married, saying in their native tongue, 'Padre I desire to marry according to the law of God, as the native form of marriage is forbidden.'"

He describes graphically the new Residency, which is built entirely of wood, and painted white, "and we have laid down much matting in the Church. . . .

"Saint Francis Xavier used to say that, amongst the Indians, there was little salvation to expect for the adults, and that the only good one could derive from the Indies was the salvation of the little ones. . . . So have I found it, on account of their excessive liberty and the difficulty they experience in keeping the commandments . . . but I hope on for their salvation. . . .

"On fête days when they come to Mass they foregather outside the Church until the Padre summons them with a bell. This is the signal that they are to bear the standard of our Redemption, and they form a procession. Then the congregants of the various districts proceed with their Chief and Officers in front, the children following behind the standard bearer, and after them, the rest of the procession in twos, the men on one side, the women on the other. On raising the banner aloft, they chant the 'Sarlahon,' which is 'Per Signum,' etc. They continue in procession, singing the Ave Maria in their own tongue, and on arrival at the Church, they go down upon their knees and pray to 'Asayna,' God, which is a prayer of contrition. After that, holy water is sprinkled, and the Mass begins, and two or three children chant the lessons in their native tongue, which all the others repeat. This lasts for a quarter of an hour after the Mass; and, on the conclusion of the Salvé, and Act of Contrition, the Padre delivers a short sermon . . . and with that they return to their homes."

PLATE XV.

HISTORIA
DE LA NVEVA
MEXICO, DEL CAPITAN
GASPAR DE VILLAGRA.

DIRIGIDA AL REY D. FELIPE
nuestro señor Tercero deste nombre.



CON PRIVILEGIO.

En Alcala, por *Luys Martinez Grande*;
A costa de Baptista Lopez mercader de libros

Title-page from:—
VILLAGRA'S History of New Mexico.
ALCALA, 1610.
See Item No. 1756.

PLATE XVI.

VOCABVLARIO
MANVAL
DE LAS LENGVAS
Castellana, y Mexicana.

EN QUE SE CONTIENEN
las palabras, preguntas, y respuestas mas co-
munes, y ordinarias que se suelen ofre-
cer en el trato, y comunicacion
entre Españoles, é Indios.



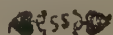
Compuesto por Pedro
DE ARENAS.



Impresso con licencia, y aprobacion.

EN MEXICO.

EN LA EMPRENTA
de Henrico Martinez.



Title-page from :—
ARENAS's Vocabulary of the Mexican language.
MEXICO, HENRICO MARTINEZ, 1611.
See Item No. 1757.

1682 A.D. [1878] ZORRELLA (Francisco Gonzalez). **Letter Signed and Subscribed** (in Spanish) to **Sr. Don Diego Feri de Nalda**, referring to **Sr. Don Diego de San Juan Victoria**, giving a full account of the personal estate of the late Governor of the Philippine Islands.

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 23rd June, 1682.

Translation:—"As Padre Juan de Santa Maria has relinquished the executorship of Sr. Don Francisco Coloma's estate, the Courts have nominated me trustee, and I avail myself of this opportunity to place myself at your service.

"This city has been in a state of great excitement these days, and the spirit of the people has been disturbed by the demonstrations made by the followers of St. Dominic in regard to the dismissal (by the Royal Council) of the Archbishop from these Dominions, as you will learn from a lengthy report sent to you by Dr. Don Diego Calderon. For this reason, the Religiosos of that Order are cut off from communication with their neighbours, and in particular those who are engaged in work in opposition to theirs; also because at present I am engaged upon magisterial work in a district very close to this city.

"The Padre Fray Juan de Santa Maria has made an excuse to avoid a meeting to confer upon the affairs of the said Señor Coloma, and consequently I am prevented from giving my statement of accounts; for which reason I cannot give any relevant news in this letter. I only assure you that matters should take a favourable turn with the arrival of the ship which we expect from New Spain, I will punctiliously assist in any work which might be conducive to the proper completion of these affairs. And, to be on the safe side, I shall be guided by Sr. Don Diego Calderon, and of all that takes place I will inform Señor Marcos de Canales and you whenever the occasion should arise. . . ."

ZORELLA (Francisco Gonzalez). **Autograph Letter** (in Spanish) to **Sr. Don Diego de San Juan Victoria**, giving a full account of the estate of the late Governor, Don Francisco Coloma, and other interesting news of the Philippine Islands. This letter is attached to the preceding item.

8 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 20th May, 1683.

Together £25

Translation:—"Last year, 1682, the galleon Santa Rosa left these Islands for your Colony (Mexico) and arrived there six months later, to the general regret of all, and our particular disappointment, on account of the delay in transit of the documents which we forwarded together with the other things, which you will see mentioned herein.

"For our part we have been anxious to rid ourselves of business matters which are so distinct from our profession. . . . After the galleon had arrived, we opened the papers to amend certain paragraphs, since matters had by then taken a fresh turn.

"The letter which you wrote us on 26th February, 1681, we received the

(Continued over)

Zorrella's Autograph Letter—*continued.*

same year, and we had replied to it last year, '82, and repeat it this year, and we shall be glad to know that you are enjoying the complete health which we pray to God may continue for many prosperous and happy years. . . .

"We are gratified that you, informed and satisfied as to the correspondence we have endeavoured to maintain with yourself since the death of Sr. Don Francisco are aware that the fact that you lacked the Documents, which we had forwarded to you, was due to the diligence of Padre Fray Nicolas—for, (we being) ignorant of what was going on, a secret document of yours was always enclosed in the papers of the said Padre—whilst it seemed certain to us, both in forwarding the papers and the clothing which was sent in '78, that Fray Nicolas de Merlo had enjoyed the utmost confidence of Sr. Don Francisco, both in his lifetime and after death. Indeed, while he was alive, he handed him his property, and ordered that after death he (Fray Nicolas) should not be required to give an account of what he had administered, as will be seen by one of the clauses which he left in the memorandum of his will.

"As regards the despatch of clothing . . . we were under the impression that it had met with your approbation, as Don Alonso de Avalos wrote. In one of his letters he says he did not care to deliver the packages from Fray Nicolas until he had seen a letter from you advising him to receive them; and under this impression we remained until last year, '80, when—the ship having arrived in advance of its time—we were able to notify you as we did.

"Padre Francisco Sanchez, the Vicar of the Hospital of San Jacinto in Mexico, in a letter to Don Diego Calderon, notifies us of the financial failure of Padre Nicolas, whose losses amount to thirty-six thousand pesos, in accordance with the letter we send you, for your information. And in order that you may take possession of what has remained, we would have you know that General Antonio Nieto who is in command of the Galeon Santa Rosa, is sailing this year for your country, his second-in-command (in the event of the General's death on the voyage) being Captain Don Francisco Enriquez. And in the event of the death of both these, Captain Feliz de Ruesta takes command, and will hand to you or your nominee at Acapulco, a small chest containing the gold and jewels which are referred to in the enclosed statement; failing its reception by you, it is to be handed to Fray Francisco Sanchez, Vicario of the Hospital of San Jacinto—failing whom, to Captain Don Alonso de Avalos.

"Likewise at the port of Acapulco, they will hand to whomsoever you should appoint, three thousand pesos, and this delivery will be effected by Captain Don Juan de Garay (failing whom, Don Juan Gonzalez de Vargas, Governor of the Port of Acapulco). . . .

"Likewise, in the city of Mexico, an order has been given that Capt. Alonso de Avalos should hand to you one hundred taes of gold, in five bars of twenty taes, of the quality of twenty-two carat."

Further particulars are given of the remaining things which are being sent, with the names of the people who have been charged with the mission, and their substitutes in the event of accidents.

The writer is quaintly punctilious, which lends a certain attraction to the document, both in style and historical value. He is careful to add that "Don Diego Calderon has relinquished the appointment of executor, as we informed you last year, and had informed the Rector, Padre Juan de Santa Maria, as to the property he had had charge of. . . . We now inform you how he has adjusted the accounts and paid the balance of what he had in hand," which is duly followed by a somewhat lengthy narrative-statement of accounts.

1682 A.D. [1879] GARCIA (Padre Francisco). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Missions, and his private affairs.**

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 14th August, 1682.

£21

Translation:—"I would have liked to write to your Grace, if briefly, through the Padres Procurators who have left this year for Rome from this Province, but on account of my having received two letters from your Grace, one dated '79 and the other '82. I could not overlook my obligations, particularly as, one the 23rd of July, the ship arrived from Acapulco, bringing us very good news of our Mariana Mission. . . ."

"As I wrote you, I was only allowed when I passed those Islands, as much as was permitted to the Israelites in search of the Promised land, which was—merely to gaze upon them with sorrow in my heart; but I remembered Saint Gregory, and reflected that obedience was better than sacrifices, and it is the case that . . . as I was unable to complete my studies, I passed on to these Islands as a student, whence the Superiors sent me to the Philippines, to continue my studies in the City of Manila, where I am undergoing my first year's course in Theology. . . ."

"I was much comforted by your letter and have taken to heart your good advice . . . and I fervently pray that God may spare you for our benefactress and Mother of the Mission."

"You say you wish me to tell you what happens in the Marianas; I cannot do so with such accuracy as Father Antonio Xaramillo, and as with the Marianas, so with the other affairs . . . but everything is given in the reports which are sent to you, and in effect refer to the much that has already been accomplished there and the perfect way in which matters have been organised since the arrival of Field Marshal Don Antonio de Sarabia."

The writer gives a general account of the political and spiritual state of the Marianas, and, like many of his fellow Missionaries, has an unholy dread of the occult power of the "forces of hell."

"However, today, there are fewer enemies, and it seems that we are about to conquer. . . . This is the gist of what my time permits me to give as information . . . and I here wish to testify—so that you may know of the great work he has done—to the worthiness of His Eminence Sr. Don Juan Duran, who arrived this year as assistant Bishop of these Islands; he is worthy of the utmost consideration by reason of his dignity and the many excellent qualities which adorn his personality; who, passing that way, has cultivated the tender plant of this young Christianity amongst the Indians and has sent a report to Spain, although it does not contain an account of all the information he was able to glean in his short sojourn. . . ." Etc.

1682 A.D. [1880] RODRIGUEZ (Padre Antonio). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Chinese and Philippine Missions.

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 4th June, 1682.

£15 15s

Translation:—"Even if I filled numerous pages, I could not then express my delight at receiving news of your Grace, for to those of us who are in this remote corner of the earth, it is a great comfort to receive news from Europe, and especially from those whom we esteem and keep in good remembrance.

"I assure you that it is nearly three years since we have had news from Spain, and that which we have now received being so good, I leave it to you to realize the joy it brought us.

"I refrain from giving you the latest news of the Mariana Missions, because you will have received this last year by the ships that arrived in your country. At the same time, the vessel which was bound for the Marianas, was compelled to put in at these Islands, after encountering one of the fiercest gales the islands have ever experienced. Speaking frankly, this was because they did not leave here in good weather, which prompted Father Xaramillo to suggest they should start again when the weather was more favourable, but he has not been able to get anything from the Governor, in spite of his efforts these past two years. . .

"With regard to the Chinese Mission, they inform us that they are continuing the progress of their work begun some years back, for which the Padres urge us to send them relief and more Missionaries, and in response to this, the Padre Provincial, Francisco de Mecina sent two Padres a few days ago. Happy would I be were your Grace's prediction to be fulfilled, to wit—that I should go to vast China . . . but, in all sincerity, I find I am sadly lacking in the necessary virtue and learning which, experience teaches us, is so highly necessary in that work . . . and in the short time I have been with this Company, I recognise that it is a surer thing to allow oneself to be governed by obedience, having ceded one's judgement to the Superior, because thus if one is ordered to do certain work beyond our normal powers God sees to it that we acquire the ability to cope with our burden. In a short time I hope my superiors will indicate the work that I am destined to do in the Vineyard of the Lord."

1682 A.D. [1881] SARAVIA (General Antonio de, Governor of the Marianas). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Padre Balthasar de Mansilla, relating to various accounts between the Padre and the General.**

3 pp., folio.

Resilian (Marianas), 10th June, 1682.

£15 15s

Translation:—"Last night I received all your Reverence's letters and the accounts, but being late in the evening, I was unable to read them, and only saw them this morning. I have found them so correct that I thank you. There is only one thing which is not quite clear to me, and that is regarding the Agent's expenditure. I therefore beg your Reverence to send word asking him how it is that so much money has been spent in so few days, for I have not received any but wretched food (as the Padres, who have honoured me with their company are aware) and two cheeses; and even with the thirty-six pesos which the goats and sheep cost, it is a trifling purchase for the **six hundred pesos** charged to me.

"I also received a jar of sugar which was by no means full. I have not received anything else, neither have I ordered anything else, therefore if this account refers to somebody else's purchases, there is no reason why I should defray the cost . . . the agent will therefore be able to state clearly in what way the money has been spent." If the contemporary critics of officials are to be believed, however, the money was quite possibly never spent, but merely pocketed!

" . . . Padre Borja, acting on your Reverence's instructions has handed me a little barrel of capers, but as I do not find it entered on the account you send, please to charge it to my next account. I beg you to send no more than what I have asked for in my note, the rest to be in money, and I will remit what is due, to Manilla, as I did last year and this. Hatchets, cutlasses and the like are very much on the market, and there is not an Indian who wants them."

"Sailcloth is also not required, although I sent for some recently, as I have received some from Manila as also sugar so that you should refrain from sending what is not ordered God guard your Reverence as I desire. Resilian 10th June 1682."

In a postscript the General begs the Padre to render a statement of accounts with regard to his salary, so that he may keep a check upon his expenditure. He proves once more his unique talent for comical composition:—"Meat is unnecessary as there are many cows and such a quantity of pigs that they destroy the newly-sown fields. I trust your Reverence will continue to order the Masses sugar not being required as I ordered some from Manila."

1682 A.D. [1882] SANTERIS (Padre Fray Alonso). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, referring to letters he is forwarding, and other news of Manila and Tonkin.**

1 page, folio.

Port of Sta. Maria, 27th September, 1682.

£15 15s

Translation:—"Although letters have arrived from the Philippines from San Juan dated '81, the principal ones which were sent to me have been forwarded to Madrid, and I have only had a few private letters—short ones at that.—I send you the long letter written by a layman who gives news of Manila; the other is from a Religioso who was going to Tonkin, but as there was no vessel, was obliged to return to Manila. From this you will see how necessary it is for His Majesty to get into touch with His Holiness, so that Spanish Bishops may be sent to those parts, for at present it is only the Frenchman who penetrates those regions, and he will subsequently try to wrest the Philippines from us. You will kindly keep these letters for me, as I shall soon be obliged to sail for home.

"The news I have had from Tonkin is: that two of our Religiosos were caught and handed over to the Dutch, to be sent to Europe, and they have already gone, so that there now remains only one of our Brethren in that Kingdom.

"From Manila, I hear that the Missions are having a great success, and that the heathen are asking our Provincial for more ministers, as there are too few for the work; and a Religioso tells me that it seems as though the gates have been opened in those Islands for the advance of the Faith.

"I have no particular news of the Marianas. In Manila there are some disputes and on my arrival at that capital I will see the letters and inform you of all the news they contain."

"ANGELS CLOTHED IN HUMAN FLESH."

1682 A.D. [1883] SARAVIA (General Antonio de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the peaceful relations between the natives and Padres in the Mariana Islands. The last few lines are written in the General's own hand.**

2 pp., folio. Marianas, 10th June, 1682.

£10 10s

Translation:—"My great desire to express my homage, compels me to worry your Grace with this letter, when there was really no need for it; the news of these Islands within the past year has been communicated to your Grace by the Vice Provincial and the other Padres with every kind of truth, and your Grace will learn the news from the letters and signed report which I enclose herewith and place at your Grace's feet.

"What I am able to acquaint you with is the news that this Island and that of Rota are very quiet, a fact which is due to the good influence of the Padres who give one to understand by their exemplary mode of life that they are not men but seem like angels clothed in human flesh. It is a joy to see the two seminaries for the boys and girls . . . and to hear them pray to God for the health of their Majesties and of your Grace, as their patroness and benefactress. Indeed, all the benefits they receive from the Padres they attribute to you." Etc.

1682 A.D. [1884] BORJA Y ARAGON (Padre Francisco de) **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, regarding the Mariana Mission, and referring particularly to the Ven. Padre Diego de San Vitores.**

2 pp., folio. Manila, 22nd June, 1682.

£10 10s

Translation:—"After having written to your Grace, I was informed how it was Br. D. Domingo de Valencia who had brought the report of the Ven. Padre Diego Luis de San Vitores' high character, which mission he performed with all the precision which his well-wishers could desire. I know he entertains the hope that His Majesty will honour him with some ecclesiastical benefice in this Cathedral; therefore, appreciative of the affection with which you ever regard the affairs of the Marianas, I beg you to help him to the attainment of this . . . and in consideration of the many high qualities of mind and heart with which he is gifted—indeed, without offence to anyone, it can truly be said that he is the most virtuous and wise priest, and the doyen of all the clergy here. . . ." Etc.

1682 A.D. [1885] GREGORIO (Padre Joseph). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Mariana Mission.** 2 pp., folio. Embocadero, 29th June, 1682. **£10 10s**

Translation:—"It seems that our Lord now begins to quicken this dead weight of a Mission. I say this to notify you of the many favours bestowed upon us by His Divine Majesty during this voyage, for on the thirty-third day, we sighted, and cast anchor at these Mariana Islands, in front of Aumata, three-quarters of a league from land—and will you not be pleased, knowing that the chief pilot was the Admiral Leandro Cuello, who cast anchor with the utmost dexterity, and whose skill as a pilot was preferable to that of any other who has traversed these seas.

"I cannot express to you our joy on beholding the Indians, so altered, according to what we heard from those who had lived amongst them years ago. The majority go about fully dressed; they live in large villages under Spanish rule, and they have a great affection for the Padres, to whom they turn spontaneously in their hour of need . . . which is proof that the seeds of the Gospel have taken deep root in the hearts of the natives. The Padres work indefatigably in the culture and education of the little ones, and you would be delighted with the small Marianan collegiates, so sprightly and polite, they seem like little Spaniards.

"The Padres now have six Residences; and they hope that with the two barques which the mission possesses—one of which was constructed under the Governor's instructions—they may continue with the conquest of the other islands; and that, within two years, they will all have been won for God and the King.

"The Governor had broken the Indians' lances, and forbidden them their use. At present they are building a fort at Agatña for their protection, in case of need. There are some master masons here, and bricklayers, for the work; and this year, of the few soldiers who remained, the majority had some trade which they will follow for the convenience of the Island community.

"Father Theophilo [de Angelis] is in Mapupas, which is a Residency with advowson of Saint Antonio. He can already understand the native language, and the country suits him very well; and in the midst of all the troubles which the Missionaries have to bear, he enjoys robust health." Etc.

1682 A.D. [1886] VILLEL (Fr. Domingo de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, asking for various articles for the use of the Pilar Mission, and giving interesting local news.**

3 pp., folio.

Pilar (Venezuela), 12th December, 1682.

£10 10s

He tells the "Mother of the Missions" that he has been ill, but has no intention of giving up his work, which yields such a rich spiritual return for his labour. He requests her to buy him some little articles from Cadiz, including "a small box of knives which you can buy at five reales the dozen; they would be useful here. Also, a girl's dress, nothing costly, but gay and pretty, for the native brides . . . all these things can come together in the one box, addressed to me, care of the Governor of Cumana." He complains that, in spite of numerous Royal Decrees in favour of the natives, the Governor, "for the sake of earthly benefits offered by man, does not obey his instructions."

"The Catalan Padres have taken three Missions in the Island of Trinidad, and three Religiosos have gone on to Guiana. They need much patience . . . but one agreeable fact is that the Indians there are very domesticated and pleasant to deal with."

1682 A.D. [1887] QUIROGA MORADA (Joseph de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duke of Aveiro, expressing his gratitude for favours granted to the Mission, etc.**

2 pp., folio.

Manila, 12th June, 1682.

£5 5s

Translation:—"Greatly indebted to you for the many favours accorded me, I write these lines to place myself at your service, as one of the most affectionate servants of that House which I have always hoped that God would bless. . . . I do not doubt that the Lord Who has adorned them with such gracious gifts will make them truly His . . . for it is well said that 'by the fruits shall ye know the tree'—for a bad tree cannot yield good fruit any more than a good tree can omit to do so, according to the gospel."

"In my last letter to you I enclosed a letter which was in my opinion very precious, concerning two Martyrs, who, in defence of the Faith, died in the Marianas. These are the Ven. Padre Diego Luis de San Vitores, and the Ven. Padre Esquerria . . . worthy of every consideration by reason of their sanctity. I shall be extremely glad to hear that you have received this most valuable souvenir."

1682 A.D. [1888] BORJA y ARAGON (Padre Francisco de). **Letter Signed and Subscribed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving personal news of the various members of the Mariana Mission.**

2 pp., folio.

Manila, June 22nd, 1682.

£5 5s

1682 A.D. [1889] CALDERON (Padre Antonio) **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, thanking her for helping the Philippine Mission.**

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 6th July, 1682.

£5 5s

Translation:—"As the flames of the love of God—the fire which is maintained in your generous heart—give light to the uttermost ends of the earth (which are these Philippine Islands), it is not surprising that we who inhabit them should see from here to Spain the lustre of the many good deeds which adorn your personality; nor do we fail to hear the voices of those whose letters chronicle the benefits which you have bestowed upon them.

"Father Fr. Alonso Sandin, Procurator General of this Province, of the most Holy Order of St. Domingo, informs the sons of this Province, in every despatch, how greatly we are indebted to you by reason of the kindly deeds, which give us a new lease of life; and I, the least of them all, having just entered upon my career as Provincial of the Mission, it would not seem to me that my footsteps had taken the right path, had I not at the first stage placed myself at your service, whose benefactions are enshrined in the hearts of all the Religiosos in this Province."

1683 A.D. [1890] PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) **of the natural resources and political conditions in the Philippines.**

12 pp., folio.

N.D. (Philippines, 1683).

£75

This document is the original corrected report probably from some high ecclesiastical official. There are numerous marginal notes, corrections and inserted paragraphs attached with 17th century pins. The writer describes the great natural wealth of the Islands, "whose sands are full of gold," and where the gold can be extracted close to the surface in great bars.

The writer touches upon the geographical advantages of the Islands, and the fact that their proximity to China, Japan, the South Sea Islands and the Marianas, gives them peculiar facilities for spreading the Catholic Faith from the Headquarters there.

He complains bitterly of the mismanagement of affairs by the Government and of the tyranny and cruelty of the Governor and his official entourage. He condemns the prevalent vices and the callous disregard of the natives' rights.

"The absence of Bishops is very gravely felt, and what with their comings and goings to Spain for election, and to Mexico for ordination, their life, health and strength are wasted, when they are so urgently needed for the work of their high office; and after twenty or thirty years, the posts become vacant. The clergy are for the most part extremely ignorant. . . . The Spaniards of these parts are the scum of the earth, and blindly obey the Governor, even at the cost of their honour. It is the Governor, in fact, who has the making or marring of the life

(Continued over)

Philippine Islands. Manuscript Report—*continued.*

there; he it is who illtreats the Bishops, hindering the clergymen in their ministerial work, whilst neither the former nor the latter are capable of opposing his violence or reprehending his wickedness. . . .

"It is a well-known thing that after the capture of the Archbishop of Manila, God punished these Islands with many calamities; the loss of the ships off the Mexican coast, the disappearance of the sardines, the local food, and other punishments which even the heathen recognised. A Bishop there was who died from poisoning before taking up his post. Don Manuel Poblete they killed with sorrow, accusing him of treachery. Fray Juan Lopez, who, they thought, would succeed him in his work, they persecuted until he died.

"For three years the Governor detained the issue of a Royal Decree for Don Fray Balthasar de Herrera. As for the Bishop of Zebu, it having been said that he had gone to Parai with reference to the lawsuits between the Jesuits, Augustines and Judge Foraneo, the Council forbade him to continue to put in his just claims, because the Governor wished it, the lay officials humiliating the Ministers; the result being that Heaven itself saw the need of punishment for them, and one of them was killed by pirates from Borneo, whilst another turned in his grave after burial. . . . The Governor does not spare the clergy any of his insolence, and he does as he pleases."

The writer cites instances where the Governor has interfered in serious ecclesiastical matters, and deplores the fact that the effects will not be local but far-reaching, affecting the administration of the Missions in Bantam, etc. In spite of numerous petitions from the natives, the Governor reserved to himself the right to withhold the nomination of Ministers, unless they belonged to some Order approved by him.

Referring to the treatment of the Spanish inhabitants, he says:—"They are treated like slaves, and none can possess a single valuable object, be it only a ring, without the Governor coveting it and by persuasion or other means taking it from him."

As regards ship-building, the writer remarks that there is every facility "for building excellent vessels to trade with the countries of Asia, but none of this is allowed the inhabitants, as the Governor demands such huge sums in licences for the same, and demands that they shall carry so much of his property as cargo, that they prefer to perish, and abandon the whole enterprise.

"As regards the administration of the law, there is none beyond the privileges which are handed out to those who pay the highest price for them, irrespective of their rights or merits or service. Those who, by these privileges, manage as well as they can to pull the strings, effect substantial and perpetual robberies.

"The Judges are in the habit of going into the Indian encampments every day ostensibly to dispense justice, and having arrived there, their principal occupation is to collect silver and flog the Indians, rob them and elect a local governor and Justices; and although nobody cares for the appointment, the Chief Justice compels them to accept, so that he may draw money from them in due course, and any other benefit he pleases. . . .

"The Indians of the province of Visaya are great seamen, and for this reason they are obliged not only to serve in His Majesty's ships, but are obliged to rig their own ships and take part in engagements against the enemy, and are kept at it for months on end without pay."

The document ends with suggestions for Government reform, and the cessation of revolting abuses against the natives.

1683 A.D. [1891] YANQUES (Manuel de; of the Franciscan Order). **Principios, y Reglas de la Lengua Cummanagota, general en varias naciones, que habitan en la Provincia de Cummana. Sacados a luz aora nuevamente corregidos, y reducidos à mayor claridad, y brevedad, junto con un Diccionario que ha compuesto el R. P. Mathias Blanco.**

Small 4to, morocco.

Burgos, Juan de Viar, 1683.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XXIII.)

£56

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 1742.

An excessively rare Grammar. As mentioned on the title, it was published by Father Blanco, a learned missionary, who added to it a fairly extensive Spanish-Cumanagota Dictionary.

Father Manuel de Yanges, born at Guadalaxara, joined the Missions of New Andalusia in 1660, destined for the conversion of the Indians; he very quickly learnt their dialects, in which he composed this Grammar and a translation of the Christian Doctrine, doubtless that published by Father Blanco at Burgos in 1683. Father Yanges died at the Caracas Convent in 1676.

Father Mathias Ruiz Blanco, Father Yanges' editor, was the Commissary and Predicator Apostolic of the Piritu Missions. Born at Estepa, he was, in 1666, a professor at the Convent of his Order at Seville. Four years later he joined the Missions of New Andalusia, of Cumana, etc.; evangelised the Characuáres Indians, founded the Mission of St. John the Evangelist, went among the Topocuáres, where he founded another Mission. In 1701 he returned to Spain, where he died about four years later.

Cumanagota was spoken by the Indians living on the banks of the Orinoco, now part of Venezuela. They were also called the Tamanac Indians. This language belongs to the Galibi family.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

A MARIANA MARTYR'S REPORT OF HIS MISSIONARY EXPERIENCES AMONG THE
INDIANS OF GUAM.

1683 A.D. [1892] SOLORZANO (Padre Manuel de). [*Martyred in the Marianas, 23rd July, 1684.*] **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to the **Duchess de Aveiro**, giving detailed information, as **Superior and Vice-Provincial, of the Mariana Mission.**

6 pp., folio.

San Ignacio de Agaña (Guam), 20th May, 1683.

£52 10s

Translation:—“ Last year I gave your Grace an account of this Christian community, and notified you of the arrival of Don Antonio Saravia; I will now proceed to give you as briefly as possible an account of the events which have occurred here from June, 1682, until the latter part of May, 1683.

“ I told you how we had established a very good Christian community in this Island of San Juan, the principal Island of the Marianas, the natives being dispersed over seven large districts, where there are as many Residencies of the Missionary Fathers, and Churches. They live in peace and quiet, and have a police force, with a Minister of Justice, and discipline amongst the natives.

“ And as the Island of Rota was peaceful, and a Residency and Church had been established there, which we dedicated to San Francisco de Borja; and having myself made a tour of all the islands for the purpose of baptizing the infants (who since the death of the Ven. Padre San Vitores had lacked this spiritual aid). . . . I reached the Island of Zaypan, where the natives conspired against me and against the escort of thirty soldiers who were with me, and wanted to kill us; in consequence of which we were obliged to refrain from the prosecution of our aim, emerging from one peril into another by sea, etc., in order to secure the subjection of that Island, where the people are cruel and the most churlish of the lot; and as it is situated in the very centre of the island-group, it is a hindrance to the conversion of the rest, for we cannot pass on to them without entering Zaypan, neither can the natives come to us, especially as we lack the tender, with the possession of which all this could easily be remedied. Our principal desire was to remove this grave obstacle to the development of the Faith . . . the need being the more imperative on account of their having prepared to resist us, and captured sixty Christians from this Island of San Juan, who had gone there for purposes of trade, which the natives carry on amongst themselves; and they detained them with such stubborn force, that they remained, so as not to risk their lives. . . . This being a serious matter, the Military Chief, Don Antonio de Saravia, sent two barques which belong to the Mission, one of which he ordered to be constructed last year, the other having been left us by the vessel San Antonio which passed this way in June, 1682 . . . and embarked with two priests and sixty soldiers for Zaypan. However, God, in his wisdom, ordained that there should be unfavourable winds, so that after two days at sea, where they were buffeted by the storm, the small craft succumber to the greater force of the seas and tempest and arrived at this Camp of San Ignacio, very disconsolate but resigned to the will of God.

“ This good cavalier did not, however, abandon his enterprise, although a fresh contretemps compelled him to take to his bed for awhile; but, not wishing to forsake the work once begun, he deputed two of his Captains to take charge of the expedition, whilst I offered my services, since, being deprived of their Captain-General, I might at least prove of assistance to them with my experience and advice whenever necessary.

“ The Common Enemy (the devil) rose against us—for see how greatly it mattered to him to thwart us; and it seems that our Lord gave him licence to disturb the seas and excite the fury of the winds to such an extent that we verily believed our last day had come.

“ Nevertheless, when the tempest had calmed, about the middle of November, 1682, we embarked and arrived safely at Rota.”

Father Solorzano's Autograph Letter—*continued.*

Further adventures at sea are related in detail, with an account of the gales which prevented the party from attempting to navigate the neighbouring seas. They therefore spent their time in developing the mission in Rota, organising the communal life of the natives and erecting a Church and house for the Padres which they dedicated to St. Francis Xavier, the Apostle of the Indies, "thus the Island of Rota, or Santa Ana, is Franciscan and of the Mother of Mary, and the natives are very good, obedient and peaceable, and are very amenable to doctrine."

"We also salvaged some bronze, which had lain buried in the sea (with more which is now invisible) since the year 1604, when a passing ship named San Antonio—which had sailed from Manila that year—having suffered in a great storm, was finally dashed to pieces off the island of Rota, with all lives lost."

He stresses the need for a regular communication between Manila and the Marianas, mentioning that the last ship to bring supplies in 1682 had been commanded by the capable Don Thomas de Andaya, "who had all the supplies for the Mission, the Garrison, and the Collegiates, unloaded in six hours, so that as far as we are concerned, it is not necessary to detain these ships long in port. But the commander tarried a day and a half, taking on board 600 tanks of water, a large quantity of chickens, fat pigs, water-melons, bananas, cocoanuts, rice, other fruit, fish, and all this almost free of charge! The passengers delighted in landing after so long a voyage, to bathe in the beautiful river. . . . The assistant Bishop, D. Fr. Juan Duran, was amongst our recent visitors, and was deeply impressed by the kindness of the Indians and the good influence exercised over them by the Company. He wanted to be the first Bishop to land on Marianan soil, and, in your Grace's church of St. Dionysius, he confirmed many natives. . . . I do not doubt but what the Bishop must have spoken very highly of this Mission on his arrival at Manila, and I would be very glad, if, as an authoritative witness, he would give an account of all he saw to His Majesty, or the Council for the Indies."

1683 A.D. [1893] TAUSTE (Fr. Francisco de). [*Poisoned by the Indians in 1684.*] **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Cumana Mission.**

3 pp., folio.

Cumana, 26th June, 1683.

£52 10s

He tells the Duchess that she is the first person to whom he has written to since leaving Madrid, even before writing to his own mother, and thanks her for all she has done. He states that they arrived in that Province of the Indies the previous year, and have already made some improvements in the primitive townships amongst the barbarians, but that Missionaries are required. Some of the Religiosos have returned to Spain, whilst another has died in Guayana "at the very gates of our Mission. Padre Miguel de Albalade, my faithful companion, has died gloriously at the hands of the Indian rebels, defending valiantly the Catholic Faith which he preached with spirit . . . they killed him with their bows and arrows . . . and burned him, together with the house and church of St. Michael, where they found him alone with a boy, who used to assist him with the Mass. . . . The Judicial Report has been sent by our Padre Prefect Fr. Francisco de la Fuente to Spain, and will undoubtedly reach you . . . and I therefore return to my original request that you should send out Brothers, to replace Fr. Miguel of glorious memory, and the many others who have also died."

Father Francisco de Tauste was one of the first Franciscan Missionaries to come to the Province of Cumana in 1657, and he spent more than forty years working among the Indians, being finally poisoned by them in 1684. He was the author of one of the early grammars on the language of the Cumana Indians.

MENTIONING FATHER KINO'S ENTRY INTO CALIFORNIA.

1683 A.D. [1894] MANSILLA (Padre Balthasar de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess of Aveiro, giving news of California and of Father Kino of the Mariana Missions.**

5 pp., folio. Mexico, 13th August, 1683.

£35

Translation:—"When, after honouring and enriching me in my Marianas with such charming gifts and your portrait, you deny me the favour of a letter, the misfortune is poignantly felt; and if this is due to any fault on my part, my gratitude finds asylum in your benevolence, in deigning to punish my error, and admitting my ardent desire to serve, as far as it is in my power to do, the Mariana Missions, and you through them.

"In the report sent out about December last year, I informed you of our intention to appoint an Acting Governor [presumably for the Philippines] in compliance with the Royal Decree issued by His Majesty to the Viceroy, for which post we had had in view Don J. de Zulueta on account of his suitability and the benefits we might have expected from such an appointment, with regard both to the Government of Manila and the Marianas, which Don J. has always regarded with particular affection. Now this has been rendered impossible by the non-arrival of the ship, and the nomination of Cruzelequi as Governor, but there is still some hope of achieving our end, for in that same Royal decree it was provided that in the event of the Governor's non-appointment for any unforeseen cause, His Excellency should suggest an approved nominee to act as counsellor . . . and considering that His Excellency could not have entrusted this mission to a more suitable person than Don J. de Zulueta . . . who with his knowledge of those Islands could greatly influence the new Governor in favour of developing the Marianas, he was nominated for this ministry, and he has accepted it at my suggestion, solely for the sake of serving the Marianas—which he proves by leaving the post of warden of the Castle at Acapulco (a town with so agreeable a community) for the hopes he entertains of furthering the commercial relations between Manila and the Marianas, which will be influenced in no small measure by his close friendship with the Governor Cruzelequi.

"As for me, apart from the zealous impulse which prompted me to persuade him to this resolution, I was touched to see that Cruzelequi was—and is still—dangerously ill, and that through any accident on the way, Don J. might find himself at the helm of the ship of State. The Viceroy professes to be very gratified at Don J.'s resignation, and proposes him for appointment to the Government for which he has worked so admirably . . . and although I cannot but concur in this proposition at present, not obstruct the path which his merits and fortune might open out for him, nevertheless, perhaps, in all fairness, the Governor of the Marianas, Don Antonio de Saravia would have been a preferable choice, in view of his higher military qualifications of his actual experience as Governor of the said Islands; whose action—so bereft of worldly interest—qualifies Don Antonio's spirit, vested in the glory of the 'two Majesties' . . ."

"I enclose a map of the Marianas which I was unable to send you with my last communication. Likewise another (communication) from Padre Eusebio" (Father Kino, the Apostle of California), "written from the Californias to someone here, in which he gives an account of his entry into that land and the splendid openings offered."

A MARIANA MARTYR'S AUTOGRAPH ACCOUNT OF HIS EXPERIENCES AMONG THE INDIANS OF GUAM.

1683 A.D. [1895] SOLORZANO (Padre Manuel de). [*Martyred in the Marianas, 23rd July, 1684.*] **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Padre José Vidal in Mexico, giving news of the Mariana Missions.**

7 pp., folio.

Agadña (Guam), 20th May, 1683.

£31 10s

Translation:—"What a comfort it was to me to get your letter! . . . I had been so disappointed to find that many of the letters I had written you in the past few years had not reached you. . . .

"Coming to the question of this Mission, I must tell you that we have enjoyed many spiritual and temporal benefits.

"The Island of Rota is now organised into seven large districts, and in the new district of Aguzan we have built a new Residency and Church, which I dedicated to our Apostle of the Indies [St. Francis Xavier].

"In Agadña we have a Fortress built of stone, earth and lime, which is now very near completion. The plan has been forwarded to Padre Mansilla [in Mexico] so that he may show it to the Viceroy and to you. I had spoken to the Governor about the projected Fortress which was being built of wood, and pointed out that although the work involved would be considerable, the material would not be durable. He agreed with my view, and decided to build it of more substantial material . . . and it is now a work of considerable utility to this Mission, and many unmarried soldiers have already been installed there; whilst the married ones live in a newly-established community which progresses day by day.

"With all these new buildings, I have not neglected the construction of the Mission House and Church—a building which, I am told, is not inferior to the Convents of Manila. Built of wood, it is constructed substantially to last many years. . . ."

He describes the peaceful life of the community—which later events proved to be the calm before the storm—and the progress which was being steadily made; the construction of the Colleges and of the Residencies. He writes with happy anticipation of the conquest of the Islands of Aziguan, Finian and Zaypan, where he hopes to "plant the standard of the Faith." The Governor, too, though at first apathetic, was persuaded to lend his co-operation . . . "and on the 22nd October, he resolved to embark with sixty soldiers and all the necessary appointments. I, on my part, had long previously made my preparations." . . . They encountered rough weather on the journey, however, and were obliged to put into port at Agadña two days later, when the Governor called his officers together to consult with them as to the course they should pursue, "with the intent to postpone the journey for another year. Seeing that all this was a trick on the part of Satan to injure the souls of this community, I opposed this decision on several grounds; first, I maintained that the journey could be safely undertaken . . . urging the need to succour those many souls, but as this reason did not make much appeal to him, I asked His Excellency for what he could not well refuse me; to wit, forty soldiers (whom the King pays for the protection of us Ministers in these enterprises) . . . which he denied me. Recognising the extreme gravity of the obstacle, I told him plainly, to his face, that if he did not grant me this, I would go myself alone with my breviary, from Island to Island, at the risk of my life, to comply with the obligation which was incumbent both upon His Excellency and myself. He said I could do as I pleased. And I went." Etc.

1683 A.D. [1896] SARAVIA (General Antonio de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Mariana Missions.**

3 pp., folio.

Sta. Maria de Guadalupe (Marianas), 6th June, 1683.

£31 10s

The writer, with profound solemnity, expresses himself in an unconsciously humorous manner, which is emphasised by his invincible habit of misspelling his words, and his sublime indifference to punctuation.

Translation:—"Placing myself absolutely at your feet, I inform your Grace that last year, '82, the vessel Santa Rosa brought us from Manila a barque in sections of 15 cubits, which, under my orders, was subsequently reconstructed; and with it I received a letter from you, dated 26th November, 1680, which was such a very great pleasure to me that it seemed as though it had come from Heaven to comfort me. It reached me when I was very sad on account of the Church of San Miguel, which had been burnt down in Revillan, and in spite of all investigations, we were unable to trace the instigator of this evil deed."

"After having had a new church and house for the Padres built, and founded two townships in the vicinity, I embarked with sixty soldiers and two Captains (one of Infantry and another, Marine) to conquer the Island of Zaypan, which is thirty leagues distant from this one, but in spite of all our efforts, we were unable to make any headway against the gales that blew in that quarter; so that we were forced to seek shelter in the harbour of (?) Assam, greatly at the risk of our lives . . . and since then, which we judged to be the 19th October, we had not had an hour of good weather until to-day, when, if it be the will of God, we will sail. . . ."

"We have not been idle, for, General Don Thomas de Andaya having left me some labourers, I have had a fortress built, with room for 500 men of earth lime and stone with its counter-forts, etc., and I have placed in the two bastions which face the sea, five brass bars . . . and I have called that fortress by the most holy name of Maria de Guadalupe. I send you the plan, as it is the first building erected in the Marianas to your name."

"I am writing to the King to ask him if he will instruct the Governor of the Philippines to supply me with gunpowder, shot, 40 muskets, 50 arquebuses, a little canvas and saltpetre. I beg you, as our Patroness, to intercede with His Majesty so that we may obtain what we justly demand. From Mexico I ask nothing, for it is a never-ending business with those Ministers."

"My lady, please to see the Duke of Medina and remember me to him and say I do not write to him as he asked, as I do not wish to trouble him (!)."

"May God, Who can, grant you in this miserable life, infinite spiritual and earthly blessings, and in the life to come, eternal rest, as you deserve."

PLATE XVII

GRAMATICA
EN LA LENGVA
GENERAL DEL NVEVO
REYNO, LLAMADA
MOSCA.

*Compuesto por el Padre Fray Bernardo
de Luzo, Predicador General del Orden
de Predicadores, y Catedratico de
la dicha lengua, en el Conuento
del Rosario de la ciudad
de Santa Fe.*

Año



1619.

En Madrid, por Barnardino de Guzmã.

Title-page from:—
Luzo's Grammar of the Mosca Language
Madrid, 1619.
See Item No. 1792.

PLATE XVIII.

RELATION
DE CE QVI S'EST PASSE'
EN LA
NOUVELLE FRANCE
EN L'ANNÉE 1639.

Enuoyée au
R. PERE PROVINCIAL
de la Compagnie de Iesvs
en la Prouince de France.

*Par le P. Paul Le Jeune, de la mesme Compagnie,
Superieur de la Residence de Kébec.*



A PARIS,
Chez SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Imprimeur
ordinaire du Roy, rue S. Iacques,
aux Cicognes.

M. DC. XL.
AVEC PRIVILEGE DV ROT.

Title-page from:—
LEJEUNE'S RELATION DE LA NOUVELLE FRANCE. 1639
PARIS, 1640.
See Item No. 1780.

1683 A.D. [1897] SALGADO (Padre Francisco). Autograph Letter Signed
 (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving an account of the**
Philippine and Mariana Missions.

4 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 29th June, 1683.

£31 10s

Translation:—"Having written a long letter to you a year ago, I now have very little to add; both letters will reach you simultaneously. I must inform you that, after repeated requests, the Governor of the Philippines was prevailed upon to send the vessel a second time to the Marianas, which was what I most desired, for I know that only upon the continuous communication between the Philippines and the Marianas does the well-being of the latter depend.

"In order to bring the Governor to acquiesce, we represented to him how unpleasant it would be for him were he to ignore the Royal Decrees in which he was instructed to send vessels to the Marianas; which he can hardly be said to have complied with, by sending one in two years or more. We also pointed out that obeying the King's commands might prove highly profitable to himself in the matter of promotions, etc., in which you would not fail to concur. But although we were reminded that there was already a Governor of the Marianas, and he was therefore not concerned, or had received a request from either that Governor or the Duke of Medina, nevertheless God willed that he should be moved by our eloquent appeals to send a type of ship called a bilander to the Marianas, which sailed from here on the 24th April of this present year.

"On board is Padre Antonio Xaramillo, who was here, negotiating on behalf of those Missions. and Father Juan Adan, who will be a great help on the voyage, being an eminent mathematician and able to 'measure the sun'; and Father Xaramillo, will, with his eloquence and ability, encourage the pilot and sailors until they reach the Marianas. This Padre has a good deal of influence with the Governor, Don Juan de Vargas, and it is largely due to him that our request was acceded to.

"Both these Padres were earnestly requested to make every effort, both on the outward and return journey, and with the assistance of the Governor of the Marianas, to do all they could to discover the islands lying to the South of the Marianas because the thirteen islands already discovered lie to the north. God grant them a prosperous voyage.

"Accompanying them also was Don Joseph de Quirogas, who should be of inestimable service (not being handicapped, like the Governor), and capable of inspiring and leading the soldiers in military exploits.

"We have had no letter from the Marianas this year, neither are we likely to get one for another year to come; unless the Viceroy of New Spain should despatch a warship to those islands.

"Since becoming the military Chief, Don Joseph, alias the Hermit, has begun to organise the place and improve the conditions of the Mission, assisted by the Governor, so that the Missionaries say that the conditions out there were never better. Nevertheless, I cannot conceal from you this fact—that, with regard to the thirteen islands already discovered, the community is not as great as we,

(Continued over)

Father Salgado's Autograph Letter—*continued.*

who were not established there, had supposed. There are not many more than thirteen thousand inhabitants all told, and—at least, until last year—only four islands were orderly. And when Don Joseph Quiroga stayed there, not even the island where the garrison was stationed was entirely subdued . . . so that Don Joseph and the Governor, Don Antonio Saravia have, between them, accomplished far more than their predecessors did in all those years, and up to last year, Don Antonio was still resolved to go on conquering and reducing to submission to the Divine will all the remaining islands. The reason why there are so few people on the thirteen islands is that they are so small, and some are scarcely inhabited at all . . . but this information does not altogether tally with the reports of the early Missionaries who had written that they had baptized more than thirty thousand natives—and, indeed, where there are only thirteen thousand inhabitants, it is difficult to baptize thirty thousand! . . . the explanation is, that the natives thoroughly enjoyed the ceremony, and, being delighted with the rosaries which they were given to wear round their necks, presented themselves again and again for baptism, unrecognised by the Padres until long after. Now that the deception has been discovered, of course it would not do to publish this, as the Padres would be blamed, but I assure you it is no flight of my imagination. . . .

“The islands of the south, mentioned by the Venerable Padre Vitores, are also mentioned by the Padre General in his letter to you, in which he says that they are in the same (?) latitude as those already discovered, and although they may have been discovered in bygone ages, their discovery does not refer to the present time, for they are still unknown to our generation. Our Padre General thinks the Indians are like Europeans, and that it would be impossible for a handful of Spaniards to hold the Marianas against the multitude of fierce Indians, whereas the vital difference lies in the quality of the valour and the type of the weapons used. . . .

“You may be proud to have achieved two great triumphs for the Mission, and they are—to have obtained a separate Governor for the Marianas (and so excellent an one as the present) and the substantial grant of money, for which we are all infinitely grateful. . . .” Etc.

1683 A.D. [1898] BORJA Y ARAGON (Padre Francisco). Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, regarding the Mariana and Chinese Missions.

4 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, July 24th, 1683.

£31 10s

Translation:—"I enclose herewith a letter which I wrote you last year, as it contains some points which I would fain bring to your notice. . . . The tender which His Majesty has repeatedly sent to these Islands has now left. . . . with Father Antonio Xaramillo on board, who has left no store unturned in his desire to accomplish the voyage. I tremble at the thought of the journey in his poor state of health, and trust that God will take him safely to his destination, for indeed the progress of this Christian community depends upon the outcome of that voyage.

"Now, more than ever, do we need the Royal Decrees, for in regard to the one issued last year . . . both the present Governor and his successors are sure to say that the King's instructions have been complied with, inasmuch as the tender has been despatched to the Marianas . . . but what I fear is that after its return here it will not again be sent to those Islands. . . . I therefore leave it to your understanding to suggest what course you think advisable in the matter.

"Through the death of Padre Francisco de Messina, Father Francisco Salgado now officiates as Padre Provincial, which office is just what those poor Marianas need.

"Verily, I assure you, do I marvel at the events, without parallel, which are occurring in this corner of the globe; as, for instance, that which has happened this year between the Courts and the Archbishop, as a result of which it has been found necessary to banish the latter from his Archbishopric, and certain it is that their delay in carrying out this decision is a reprehensible lapse on the part of the Authorities!—in spite of their assertion that they had not hurried, that they might the better act with all due prudence. . . . In fact they allowed matters to reach such a stage, that my Lord Archbishop had not only rejected twenty-two Royal Orders with much contempt of the King's authority, but had issued a Note, in which he declared himself not only spiritual but temporal head of the community, to the detriment of the Presentation, and conducive to the risk of sedition in the Republic . . . with which declaration, the Padres in his Archbishopric attempted to exercise some influence in their sermons and private conversation, repudiating their position as vassals of His Majesty. And because our Company, albeit as ever Defenders of the Faith, showed itself on the King's side, the illustrious Archbishop sought to injure our reputation which we enjoy in these parts as loyal subjects of the Crown. . . .

"He has charged us with obtaining a great quantity of clothing . . . although he has been well aware of its destination these many years—none knows better than he where it goes to; . . . but now suiting his purpose to do so, he does not choose to confess that he knows full well that these clothes go to the two hundred persons in the Marianas whom we help . . . he now affects complete ignorance and pretends to be shocked, but I do not know whether, before God's Tribunal, he will be excused this, as against the zeal which he professes. . . .

"The affairs of this community might proceed more satisfactorily if those in authority showed greater enthusiasm. . . . The mountainous districts of the Island of Manila are full of heathens . . . who are deprived of the true Light. . . . The King of Borneo (? Borneo) has solicited trade with Manila." Etc.

A MARTYR'S DEATH IN VENEZUELA.

1683 A.D. [1899] MARTYRDOM OF ALBALATE (Padre Fray Miguel de).
Manuscript Report (in Spanish) **of the death of the Founder of the**
Franciscan Mission in San Miguel-entre-los-Rios, Cumana.

6 pp., folio.

San Balthasar de las Arias, Cumana, 1683

£15 15s

The Manuscript is an official contemporary transcript of the statements of witnesses, asked for by Fray Juan de la Puente, Prefect of the Capuchin Mission in Cumana. Apparently there had been conflicting statements regarding the death of Fray Miguel de Albalate, in consequence of which the Prefect requested that the witnesses should make their statements before the Public Notary, so that he might forward them to the Padre General.

The three principal points upon which he desired information were:—First, whether he had been killed by Indians; secondly, if he died without offering any resistance; thirdly, whether it was *in odium fidei*, directly or indirectly. They were also asked to state what they knew of the manner in which the boy Manuel de Vera, who used to assist the Padre at Mass, had met his death.

The reply came through the Vicario, Don Lorenzo Marques de Valenzuela, who transmitted the witnesses' statements. "He had seen the Rev. Padre Miguel de Albalate, brought in dead, said one witness. The Padre had been killed by Indians named Caraguayma, Alvarico and Caraymara, who were hanged. The witness was informed of the manner in which the Padre had met his death by another Indian, who had turned against the others '—whose testimony, however, was not obtained at first hand. The essential information of all the witnesses was, therefore, based upon that of this Indian eye-witness.

"The witness continued that the Indian had declared that after the first stab, when the Padre had been standing with his back to them, and they had approached him with the pretence of friendship, he turned to them and admonished them, telling them many things of God . . . and he folded his arms, awaiting the onslaught, saying he was prepared to die, with words of love upon his lips. . . . After several lance thrusts, they burnt the house and fled." Other witnesses declare that some time later they saw that the body had also been partly burnt. With regard to the third question, the general opinion is that the Indians objected to conversion, and as the Padre had founded a Mission amongst them, they decided to destroy it and kill him.

With regard to the death of the boy, Manuel Lorenzo de Vera, who assisted the Padre at Mass, the witness declared he had seen the body brought in, all burnt, and that he had heard one of the Indians say that they had stabbed him with darts.

The Document bears the stamp and seal of the Capuchin Order.

1683 A.D. [1900] VARENIUS AND SANSON. Cosmography and Geography. In two Parts:

The First, containing the General and Absolute Part of Cosmography and Geography. Being a translation from . . . Varenus.

The Second Part being a Geographical Description of all the World, taken from the Notes and Works of the famous Mons. Sanson.

With 3 engraved folding plates of geographical designs, and 24 engraved folding maps.

Thick folio, original calf, newly rebacked

London, S. Roycroft, 1683.

£5 5s

Three of the maps relate to America.

1. A Mapp or Generall Carte of the World. Designed in two Plaine Hemisphers, by Monsieur Sanson, Geographer to the French King.

2. A New Mapp of America Meridionale (South).

3. A New Mapp of America Septentrionale (North). Designed by Monsieur Sanson . . . and Rendred into English, and Illustrated by Richard Blome.

Shewing California as an Island, and Texas as "Quivira," etc.

The section of text on America occupies pages 422-493, and contains chapters on Canada, or New France, with headings for New Foundland, Canada, Estottiland or Terra de Labrador, New England, New York, Maryland, Virginia, Carolina, Florida, and the Isles of Bermudas.

Mexico, or New Spain, including sub-headings for Quivira, Anian, California (which "hath a long time been esteemed to be only a Peninsula; but the Hollanders having taken on these seas a Spanish Vessel, which had rounded it, and made the Chart of it, who saw that it was an Isle"), New Mexico, Panama, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE

1683 A.D. [1901] SANDIN (Fr. Alonso). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving interesting news of the Missions.

3 pp., folio.

Mexico, 2nd August, 1683.

£5 5s

He informs the Duchess that, although there were as many as fifty-six Dominicans on board, they all arrived perfectly well after a long voyage. "We were ninety days at sea, and not one day but what we encountered heavy weather; the pilots lost several meteorological instruments," without which they were indeed very much at sea! He says that this, of course, explains the long delay, for they literally did not know where they were. "It seems," he piously observes, "a divine judgement on those inhabitants of Veracruz, for their many sins . . . this and other neighbouring ports trade with everybody, and whilst the fleet was detained . . . the pirates who course these seas were able to commit, to their entire satisfaction, the greatest thefts, which they have hitherto committed in the Indies." Etc.

1683 A.D. [1902] ARIZALA (Fr. Esteban de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, with reference to the Mission in Caracas, Venezuela.**

2 pp., 8vo.

Seville, 7th August, 1683.

£5 5s

"I hear from the Prefect of Caracas that we are wasting valuable time in not starting the Mission at once. I do not expect we shall receive the Council's permission to join the Mission until after the departure of the ships, when we shall have lost a splendid opportunity, offered by God through the medium of the Captain, who so greatly desired to take us (as we desired to go)."

A MARIANA MARTYR'S AUTOGRAPH ACCOUNT OF HIS EXPERIENCES AMONG THE
INDIANS OF GUAM.

1684 A.D. [1903] SOLORZANO (Padre Manuel de). [*Martyred in the Mariana Isles, 23rd July, 1683.*] **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Padre Josef Vidal in Mexico, giving a long account of the missionary news in the Mariana Islands, and the nomination of Damian de Esplana to the Governorship, with signed postscript dated 25th April of the same year.**

(Together) 8 pp., folio.

Agadña (Guam), 7th April, 1684.

£52 10s

Translation:—"In my letter of the 20th May last year, 1683, I gave you a compendious report of all that had taken place with regard to this Mission from June, 1682, to May, 1683, when we had our despatches ready for the ship which we then awaited. But the Lord saw fit to mortify us in this matter, so that our subsequent enjoyment should be heightened the more, for the greater good of this Christianity.

"The fact was that the ship which should have reached us by June, 1683, having been overcome by violent tempests and contrary winds, which blew along these seas in the year 1682, was unable to make the voyage to Acapulco, and put in at Manila, leaving us in need of supplies, and that State (the Philippines) with the trouble consequent upon the great losses sustained in the taxation of merchandise.

"Having lost the entire month of June, 1683, and with it our hopes of the ship and relief, I did not, on that account, lose my hope of conquering the Islands of Finian and Zaypan, there to plant the banner of our Faith and establish a Christian community such as we have here and in the Island of Rota. I therefore spoke with our Governor and Commander in Chief who said, that although he was equally eager for that conquest, having written to the King to the effect that he would undertake that enterprise personally, nevertheless, he did not seem disposed to proceed with it, or to allow anybody else to do so; and it was all a matter of frothy compliments with a desire to emerge gracefully from the obligation he had imposed upon himself.

"But being a matter of so much importance and consequence, I continually interrupted his excuses and insisted upon the need for carrying out his obligation, with the result that, finding himself without a loophole of escape, compelled either

Father Solorzano's Autograph Letter—*continued.*

to do it himself or send others to do it, he manifested hostile sentiments and complained against me."

"They left this Island, then, in two barques which we possess, taking with them nearly the whole of the militia, very few people remained in this garrison, and then only useless invalids, and consequently we remained quite unprotected in the event of a revolution, or riot amongst the Indians. Our Governor arrived with all his troops in Rota towards the end of July, 1683, and remained there without making the further voyage albeit there were favourable winds, and every opportunity. He did not, however, wish to, and made frivolous excuses; consequently, the Indians who accompanied the expedition, recognised that we did not wish for that conquest and were losing both time and opportunities.

"Meanwhile, the poor creatures suffered much during their journeys between Rota and this Island, and in the absence of the troops they began to nourish hostile sentiments and we discerned the commencement of a rebellion amongst the Indians, which left us all in great danger."

"But our Lord God, Who takes such paternal care of His beloved Church, showed us the singularly providential manner in which He rules and defends it; for when most oppressed by the absence of the relief-ship and evil circumstances in which we found ourselves . . . through the instrumentality of Padre Antonio Xaramillo, the authorities were moved to order the despatch of the bilander, which set sail from Manila, Padre Isidro Clarete contributing over eighty thousand pesos towards its equipment; and Father Antonio, true Marianan that he is, travelled aboard to come to our assistance and, notwithstanding all the opposition he met with from the Governor and others in the Philippines, carried out his intention. Thus the Padre Provincial, Francisco Salgado, gave him leave and sent him as Visitador to this Mission, accompanied by Padre Juan Adan."

The writer proceeds to relate the experience of the benefactors from Manila. He describes how the motley crew of Greeks, Italians, Frenchmen, Maltese and Indians mutinied against the commander of the bilander, and were replaced at short notice by the capable Philippine Governor, who placed the new crew under the command of Don Damian de Esplana. He describes the perils encountered at sea, and how they finally arrived at the Marianas. A detailed description is also given of the exploits of Don Antonio de Saravia in the neighbouring Islands, and of his subsequent death.

His account of the nomination of the new Governor is very interesting. He states that the Missionary Fathers, anticipating the death of Saravia, had prevailed upon the Governor of the Philippines to nominate a successor, which he did.

"He gave," says the writer, "to Major Damian de Esplana the title of Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief, and in the event of his death, he should be succeeded by Don Joseph de Quiroga." In view of the subsequent bitter complaints against the former (whom Padre Manuel de Solorzano himself describes in later reports as "God's punishment to the Marianan people") his comments are very amusing.

He describes the Memorial Service which was held at Agaña in memory of the dead Governor, and relates how the new Commander summoned all the military and clergy to his house for the ceremony of his formal nomination.

"He ordered that the Document from the Royal Council should be opened, and they read aloud his warrant, in which the King conferred upon him the title of Commander in Chief and Governor of these Islands, and in the event of his death nominated Don Joseph de Quiroga as his successor; at which, having gone through the formalities and courtesies of congratulations, we all felt very pleased." Etc.

A MARIANA MARTYR'S AUTOGRAPH ACCOUNT OF THE MISSIONS IN GUAM
DATED THE MONTH BEFORE HIS MARTYRDOM.

1684 A.D. [1904] SOLORZANO (Padre Manuel de). *Martyred in the Mariana Isles, 23rd July, 1684.* **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, regarding her help given to the Mariana Missions when the writer was Vice Provincial of the Islands; and information regarding the commercial relations between the Marianas and the Philippines. A month later the writer was martyred.

3 pp., folio.

San Juan (Agaña) (Guam), 20th June, 1684.

£31 10s

Translation:—"I will tell you how there reached these Islands on the 8th June, 1684, the ship 'Santa Rosa,' with Don Gabriel de Cruzelequi on board, en route for the Governorship of the Philippines bearing many messages for the Mariana Missions from you.

"Together we deliberated on the question of the progress here and he told me that you had been pleased to honour us with your support and that you had asked that trade should be established between the Marianas and Manila by means of a bilander or tender. He promised to arrange it so, and to help us in every way possible, especially as we had now achieved the impossible and could travel between these Islands and Manila, and Father Antonio Xaramillo had discovered the southern islands when he returned last year, '83, to Manila in the bilander with which he himself succoured the Mission. We only require now that the promises and the actual deeds should correspond.

"This gentleman asked me for a résumé of the events which had occurred here these last two years, to forward to you; I wrote this very hurriedly, to make sure that you should receive, through another medium, news of this Christian community.

"On board the said 'Santa Rosa' came the relief for the Military section, that for the Padres and collegiates remaining on the Admiral-ship 'San Telmo.' On sailing from Acapulco, the helm was found to be in need of repair and, being work which would take some ten or twelve days to complete, they have tarried. We hope they will come with the things we need.

"By this ship I received a letter from the Padre Procurador of the Province of Mexico, who is Don Balthasar de Mansilla, in which he notifies me that the ship 'San Telmo' is bringing us a large box of sacred vestments, so graciously donated by you for the use of these your servants and clergy in this remote corner of the earth. I tender due thanks to you on behalf of all the Mission, for you gift which is so timely, for we are now so scattered in these Islands, and with new buildings in Finian and Zaypan.

"After the departure of the ship 'San Telmo' we shall continue with the conversion of the other Islands which they call de Gane, and will bring the inhabitants to this Island of San Juan, thus confining the scope of the Mission to the Island of Zaypan on the north, where a considerable garrison of soldiers is required for the security of all.

"With the establishment of regular sailings between Manila and these islands, we can promise you a greatly-increased number of converts to the Faith in the group of islands to the south, until we penetrate the land of Australia, which is the goal of my desires.

"I shall be leaving this office of Vice-Provincial on the 13th of this month of June, but will not, on that account, fail to keep you posted of our doings in this Christian community."

1684 A.D. [1905] SALGADO (Fr. Francisco). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving interesting news of the Philippine and Chinese Missions.**

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 24th June, 1684.

£31 10s

Translation:—"The dates of the last letters I received from you were the 29th June and 26th November of the year 1680, to which I replied during the year 1682, and I also wrote to you last year, sending the letters by the Padre Procurador to Rome, Geronimo de Ortega and Luis de Morales, who sailed in that year for New Spain. In this I cannot write at length, as I desire, having made a long journey, in which I was six months overdue. On my return, I found I had not sufficient time for all the letters that I must write.

"As Padre Antonio Xaramillo writes at length, I will content myself by giving you news relating to the Mariana Mission, in which there are at present seventeen Religiosos, three of whom are lay brothers and the rest are priests. The Padres Antonio Xaramillo and Adan, of whose departure from here to the Marianas I advised you last year, have arrived safely in the Islands, and so we have achieved the impossible with some of the minor difficulties of this Mission, for we have found a direct route, and thus can avoid the great detour via Acapulco, which is what I desired most of all.

"Some other Padres were detained several months in the Marianas, when Padre Xaramillo visited there, for he was appointed Visitador, and set a very good example in virtue to all those Missionary Fathers.

"He tells me that they are all fervent workers, and that everything appertaining to the Mission, and the spiritual welfare of those Indians is satisfactory. It is as well established as the one here, and even better, with the extra help sent by the good Governor to the Padres, and the Christian Captain General, Don Antonio Saravia, who has passed on to a better life to receive the reward he deserved for all his good work in saving souls. . . .

"What I consider the most urgent and necessary act for the advancement of this Mission, is that the King should order the Governor of these Islands to complete the conquest of all the islands that lie to the North, as this is at present coolly overlooked; there are only two which have as yet been conquered. . . . The Governor of the Philippines should also be instructed to despatch a vessel regularly to the Marianas, with orders to navigate and explore the southern islands, on their return journey. . . .

"Padre Francisco Paul, the French Bishop, whom you know well, has already reached China, with two of his priests, who in compliance with the edict of His Holiness, under penalty of ex-communication and suspension, give prompt and implicit obedience to the orders of his Lordship and the other Bishops the Franciscan and Augustin Missionaries who are in Canton, and belong to the Province of Philippines, were put off with an excuse when they asked for it (Pcommunication) saying that orders were awaited from their respective Provincials. . . .

"The Bishop Paul desires to visit the Emperor of China; God grant that that Christian community be safely established. I do not wish to omit to tell you, although it is not my place to do so, for fear of being considered a 'suspected informant,' that our experience teaches us that it is not convenient to have in this country too many Bishops of the same Religious Denomination at one and the same time. There being four of the Holy Dominican Order at present, they seem to have lost their heads in sheer vanity, and have taken too much upon themselves, with the result that there is much talk, not to say even scandal."

1684 A.D. [1906] RODRIGUEZ (Padre Antonio). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving interesting news of his work in the Island of Mindanao.

3 pp., folio, rice paper.

Mindanao (Philippines), 1st January, 1684.

£27 10s

Translation:—"Complying with your request to send you news of this Mission, I shall endeavour to gather news of some of the events which occurred during my recent visit, which lasted four and a half months.

"I left two days after the meeting of our Padres, arriving safely after a night's journey at the first town, although we feared we might be caught in a gale which was blowing ahead of us; but in this respect, I give thanks to God that most of the time, He gave us a sea as smooth as a sheet of silver, and although we have been caught in some gales, God has brought us safely through.

"In the first town we visited, there is nothing unusual to record beyond confessing and baptizing some children.

"Here it was that God afflicted me with a fall downstairs. As I have mentioned in other letters, the houses here have such ill-proportioned stairs that one must go very steadily, but as I was unable to use my hands to steady myself, there being no bannisters to hold on to, I fell headlong down the stairs, and it was a merciful dispensation that the full force of the blow struck my left shoulder. The inhabitants of the house rushed out to my assistance, and raised me from the ground, more dead than alive, as the saying goes, and, feeling the need of some restorative, I asked for a glass of water, which, however, made me feel all the worse, for I had such a fit of trembling and a bitter taste in my mouth, and remained in that state of agitation for some time, that I resolved to take no further remedy, but placed myself in the hands of God, and enveloped myself in more clothing, which I needed, for it was very cold.

"On the arrival of Indian interpreters, some said I had broke my shoulder bone, others that it was displaced . . . but I was unable to move my arm even in my imagination (!).

"All these pains God relieved with the application of hot cloths to the shoulder, which was the only treatment I had, for in this land, we have no chemist or medicaments other than the bounty of God in Heaven."

The good Padre continues to describe his sensations after his fall, and finally admits that at the end of a month, he felt no further pain.

He relates, in an interesting manner, how he proceeded to another district, in which he had much work to do, "for in addition to instructing the people, some twenty-six families descended from the mountains—which district is under the jurisdiction of the King of Mindanao. These people had become Christians in other days, but needed much instruction, for they had lived amongst the Moslems some sixteen years. I baptized over twenty children whom these people brought."

He describes similar work amongst the natives of other districts which he visited. "One village was so poor that there was not as much as a crucifix or a pair of wooden candle-sticks in the place, and the worst of it was that there was not even a presentable church, for the one I found was so dilapidated both by time and wind, that I ordered my people not to enter it, for it inclined so perilously to one side, that it could easily have come down" (!).

He describes an open-air service which he conducted, there being no suitable place of worship, and remarks that, had the people not been acclimatized to the sun, they would have suffered much inconvenience—"and as it was, many of them did suffer. . . ."

1684 A.D. [1907] BONWENS (Padre Gerardo). **Manuscript Petition** (in Spanish) addressed to the Governor and Deputy-Commander in Chief of the Marianas, signed; and with marginal autograph note by Father Bonwens explaining that the paper was not forwarded in view of the Governor's (presumably Joseph de Quiroga's) reprimand to Father Bustillos.

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Mariana Islands, 10th October, 1684.

£25

Translation:—"The state in which this Mariana Mission finds itself to-day, and the new dangers to be feared for this Christian community, compel me to petition your Excellency regarding some measures which, after consultation with the Padres who are at present here with me in this fortress, have been deemed appropriate and necessary to our hope of resisting the enemy until we obtain Divine help, and that from the Force which assists you against the sacrilegious impiety with which they endeavour to do away with all, both sacred and profane.—And trusting in your piety, we look forward to the realisation of our wish that you should issue to the Government which you administer in His Majesty's name, the necessary orders to meet the present circumstances. . . . And the other Padres and I solicit in the present petition . . . for the salvation of the natives' souls, the following:—

"(1) That, as you supervise the works carried out inside and outside the fortress, you should please to ensure your personal safety, having in attendance, not one or two youths, but some soldiers fully armed, who should not trust any of those unfaithful natives; and, to avert any treachery at night, I and the other Padres offer to station ourselves outside the Barracks where you may be sleeping.

"(2) We also beg you, for God's sake, to moderate your language in addressing your troops—which, as you are aware from past events, might lead to mutiny, and imperil your life . . . it will be remembered that in the past, advantage was taken of the fullest rigour of the law, to avoid greater revolt, and two of the ringleaders were killed . . . and whether this is the military way, and is not prompted by ill-will (this manner of talking to them, in spite of that good teacher, Experience)—we have seen that hurting people does not fail to rouse animosity.

"(3) That, although certain work is urgent, . . . you should please lessen the hours of labour as far as is possible. There have been instances of men, tired with all-night sentry duty, who have been compelled to work until midday, without any breakfast, and with nobody to give them a morsel of food at noon. Worn out and desperate, they have even had to find their own maize and grind it, and cook their frugal meal, from which they have been called away again at two, until sunset, when they have had a wretched supper, and continued on sentry-go through the night, openly complaining of the excessive amount of work. We ask you to order that the work before midday should be reduced to two hours, and a similar period in the afternoon . . . and although the work will thus not be carried out so quickly, it will remove the people's just cause for complaint.

"(4) Finally, we beg you to insist on the soldiers being instructed in the use of their firearms, etc., a practise not only appropriate to the military profession, but highly necessary in the present state of affairs."

1684 A.D. [1908] DONVIDAS (Fr. Thomas). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **with the last five lines in his autograph, to the Duchess de Aveiro, regarding the Mission founded in the Island of San Gabriel, and describing the martyrdom of two Padres.**

3 pp., folio.

Cordova de Tucuman (Argentine), 3rd February, 1684.

£21

Translation:—"The proximity of the new Colony founded upon the Isle of San Gabriel, to the Port of Buenos Aires, offers facilities for correspondence with Spain, and especially with Portugal; therefore, by this means I wish to render anew my thanks to you for the particular favours and honours for which I am so greatly indebted to you . . . and although your remarkable piety deserves its principal reward in the Kingdom of Heaven, His Divine Majesty has also deigned to reward you on earth. . . ."

"To gratify your wish, I am going to give you news of the progress of our enterprise in this Province . . . we have gradually penetrated the nations of the Infidels in Guanoa, where many heathen have already been converted, and two Padres have entered the Province of Munda, where it is hoped they will obtain a goodly harvest amongst the Infidels." (The phrase "harvest of souls" is frequently used in these letters from the Missionaries in reference to the conversions.)

"Another enterprise which we have for many years endeavoured to bring to fruition, has been the conversion of the Chaco, a district which is full of diverse barbarous peoples, enemies of the Spaniards, who hinder the progress of the Mission. However, their spiritual conquest was destined to occur last year, a certain Priest being largely instrumental in bringing this about; he had been a widower, and became ordained, residing in the city of Jupui, one of the nearest towns to the district of El Chaco. . . ."

"Not only did this good Priest give his money for the assistance of the Mission, but also his personal services. He left the Curacy in that town, and the comfort of his home, plunging into the risks inseparable from a life amongst the heathen, and accompanied by Padre Diego Ruiz and Padre Juan Santos Solinas, who were chosen for the work of exploring these districts, began the first work of conversion amongst the Indians, who were disposed to be friendly. . . ."

"There were already more than four hundred families who had been influenced and were willing to be converted, and others gave the missionaries hope of following in their footsteps; however, the time came when they ran short of supplies, the sterility of the land yielding nothing for their sustenance—it therefore became necessary to communicate some of their affairs to the Governor of Tucuman, who is Don Fernando de Mendoza Mate de Luna, of the house of the Duke of Medinaceli, a worthy gentleman, jealous for the glory of God, and anxious for the conversion of the heathen. . . ."

"Padre Diego Ruiz set out, and was well received by the Governor, who helped him with supplies, and he returned with them to join his two companions for the purpose of proceeding with the work. In the meantime, the friendly Indians had been joined by others, wicked ones of the Mocobies nation, and Tobas, and, approaching in pretended peace, Don Pedro Ortiz de Zarate and Pe. Juan Antonio de Solinas, received them with pleasure, judging that the number of converts had greatly increased . . . they practised a treacherous trick on the Ministers of the Lord, assisted by some eighteen people of all ages, both Spaniards and Indians . . . and killed them with lance-thrusts, and left the dead bodies stretched upon the ground divested of their clothing. . . ."

"They severed their heads, which they bore away in savage triumph, to celebrate their victory in a wild dance and drunken orgy. . . . They suspended the heads from poles which though intended in gruesome mockery, is nevertheless, I doubt not, a symbol of the triumph of their martyrdom. . . ." Etc.

1684 A.D. [1909] GARCIA (Padre Jacinto). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Mariana Mission, and of the Governor's death.**

2 pp., folio, rice paper—

Manila, 18th June, 1684.

£15 15s

Translation:—"Not to abandon my good resolution—which is, never to forget the correspondence I owe you—I have decided not to omit all the news of our Mariana Mission.

"First, all that appertains to the Christianity, which is the principal element, is progressing most favourably, and, secondly because our Lord has now surmounted the enormous difficulties we had in discovering the route by which a means of communication could be opened up between those Islands and Manila, which is—as has been written to you several times—what the Mission depends upon for its development.

"Padre Antonio Xaramillo has accomplished the voyage, not without special divine dispensations, as he himself will communicate to you in addition to further particulars of the Mission (which as an eye witness he is in a position to give authoritatively). I can only say that the voyage was brief and pleasant. The outward journey occupied 26 days and the return journey only 9—which proves that there are not now what were termed insuperable difficulties; we therefore look to you, as zealous and charitable Mother of the Mission, to influence the King in the establishment of commerce between both groups of Islands.

"As regards the unhappy news which I mentioned above, Our Lord God has gathered unto Himself, to our personal loss and grief, and that of many others, the Governor, Don Antonio Sarabia, a man of excellent qualities.

"I am still engaged upon the work I mentioned to you in a previous letter. I am pursuing my studies in Manila, and have entered upon the third year of my course in theology and longing to complete it, which, if the Lord wills, will be in a year and a half from now; and thereafter to join the Mission. . . ." Etc.

1684 A.D. [1910] BORJA (Padre Francisco de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Mariana Mission.**

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 24th June, 1684.

£12 10s

Translation:—"I already informed you in the year 1682 of the voyage of the bilander in which Padre Antonio Xaramillo travelled; now I add that he accomplished the journey safely. In twenty days he reached the Marianas and in two months from their arrival, it was wrecked. However, with the diligent help of the Captain, Don Pedro Gomez de la Cueva, who was the pilot of the bilander, very speedily a new one was built, in which he made the return journey, and sighted these islands after a five-days' voyage; so that the principal difficulty is overcome. I abstain from giving you details of this journey, for I understand that Padre Antonio Xaramillo is doing so fully, and having been an eye witness of the affairs in the Marianas, his testimony will the better bear the stamp of authenticity.

"Our pleasure on the arrival of the bilander was mitigated by news of the death of Don Antonio Sarabia, for he could ill be spared from the mission by reason of his many fine qualities of virtue and zeal—but the Lord will see to it that the void is filled. I beg you to inform this gentleman's brother, for upon this news, much important work depends (which the said Don Antonio had left established in Catalonia).

"There is not very much news I can give you, for I am sure that by now you will have received the long reports from the other Padres." Etc

1685 A.D. [1912] BONWENS (Padre Gerardo). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving detailed information, as Head of the Mission, with regard to the turbulent events in the Mariana Islands.

14 pp., folio, rice paper.

Guam (Marianas), 30th May, 1685.

£52 10s

Translation:—"As the head of this Christian Community in the Marianas, it is my duty to acquaint you with the news of the disasters which have befallen this Mission.

"The vessel under Major Don Damian de Esplana, a creole from Peru, arrived from Manila in this Island of San Juan or Guam, on 23rd August, 1683. On board were Padres Antonio Xaramillo and Juan Adan, and Captain Joseph de Quiroga who, as you are aware, was political Governor and in command of the Garrison in these Islands during 1680, until the appointment approved by His Majesty, of Don Antonio de Sarabia in 1681; who—being near unto death—had nominated the said Quiroga to be Acting Governor and Commander in Chief of the Islands in succession to himself.

"The failure to carry out this appointment has been the cause of much of our trouble. As expected, the Governor's death occurred on the 3rd November, 1683, whereupon Major Damian de Esplana presented a provisional document from the Royal Court and Chancellory of Manila, which, in consideration of his services, gave him the right to claim the position of Acting Governor and Commander-in-Chief of these Islands.

"I cannot express to you my grief on learning of this appointment in favour of de Esplana, knowing him and his deeds as I do. On my return from Manila (where, in 1673 my superiors here had sent me, to negotiate in the interests of this Mission) I found in 1675 this Major de Esplana already installed as Governor and Commander in Chief of these Islands, of which I had been appointed the spiritual head.

"He left the Island in June, 1676, in a very perturbed state over the death of two Missionaries and four soldiers at the hands of the natives and in the same year, after his departure, they murdered another priest and seven more soldiers and burnt four churches and our lodgings, and the Indians made war on us . . . but the rising was finally quelled, although we were unable to live amongst them with any certainty of safety, until in 1680, Don Joseph Quiroga taking up the reins of government, began by subduing the entire Island of Guam and restoring order to such an extent that Padre Manuel de Solorzano, then our Superior, divided the Island into seven districts, and built five churches and dwellings (apart from the existing ones in Agaña) and the Missionaries were able to continue their work without peril.

"Within a year of his appointment to the Governorship, Don Joseph had conquered the Island of Rosa and Santa Ana, where lived the instigators of the previous risings and murders, which with sacrilegious daring had been committed against the Venerable Padre Vitores, Padre Antonio Maria de San Basilio and Sebastian de Monroy. He promptly executed judgement on them, as their atrocities merited, thereby gaining a reputation amongst the soldiers for righteousness and courage, and amongst the islanders, great respect and awe which are necessary to the maintenance of loyalty and obedience to God and His Majesty.

"Knowing therefore, by experience, the difference in the qualifications of the one and the other . . . without wishing to contravene the authority of the provisional document issued by the Royal Court of Manila . . . at the same time, in view of the fact that the Governor (Don Antonio de Sarabia) had himself nominated Quiroga at his temporary successor in the event of his own death, which took place shortly after his arrival—and in view of Quiroga's singularly appro-

Father Bonwens' Autograph Letter—continued.

prize qualifications and abilities for the post . . . his authority with the soldiers and the Indians, experience in these Islands, sagacity and courage. . . . being above all others worthy of becoming, not only the acting Governor, but permanently in control, it was a bitter disappointment to learn of the appointment of Damian de Esplana.

"But our superiors here, Padre Xaramillo, the 'Visitador' and Padre Solorzano, the 'Provincial,' held high hopes of Esplana—not knowing anything of him beyond what he himself said. . . .

"On his entry into Office, we speedily began to realize the dangers that would soon threaten. . . . Our Governor's self-confidence increased with the diminution of his prudence, particularly in regard to discipline and the military organisation so ably built up by Quiroga, who with customary zeal, had undertaken to conquer the Islands situated towards the north . . . and setting forth from Guam on the 23rd March, 1684, via the island of Rota, succeeded by the middle of April, in conquering the Islands of Agiguan, Finian, and Zaypan so skilfully, that he lost not one of the sixty soldiers he had taken with him. . . . Meanwhile, Quiroga was ordered to reconnoitre for the artillery off the vessel 'Concepcion' which had been lost in the year 1638, and to find any possible means of salvaging it. . . . Well, with the assistance of his men and some natives, he did, in a short time, retrieve it all. There were twenty culverins, fourteen swivel-guns, all of bronze . . . and he stationed his troops in the Island of Zaypan, that being the most convenient for further exploration amongst the other northern islands.

"These orders executed, our Governor chose twenty-five soldiers, twenty from the Garrison at Zaypan and five others whom he sent out to join them, and sent them to the northern islands; and I, as spiritual head of this Mission (to which I was appointed on 13th June, 1685), sent Padre Pedro Comano, one of the earliest Missionaries, who was well-versed in the ways of the islanders and the native language, to accompany them, to administer the Sacrament if necessary during their perilous exploits. . . .

"While all this was happening as we desired, and our people were expected to return to Guam accompanied by some families from those islands, the Lord permitted the Devil to tempt some of those of evil inclination in this island of Guam, finding the door open . . . whilst Quiroga guarded the recently-conquered islands, and the vigilance here was somewhat relaxed . . . a dangerous state of affairs for those whose nature is unable to continue upon the right path, and aggravated by the Governor's misplaced confidence in their integrity . . . desiring their savage liberty, they carried out on Sunday, the 23rd July, 1684, after Mass, the conspiracy which they had begun in May or June of that year.

"The first one on whom they vented their fierce energy was the Governor himself. Four young impudent, boisterous ruffians went to his house to fetch him out, but discovered he was not there, and, eventually meeting him in the street, alone, unsuspecting, entirely unarmed, they attacked him savagely, threw him down, cut open his face, and stabbed him several times whilst they jeered and scoffed . . . they would assuredly have killed him outright, had not two soldiers run to his assistance in answer to the loud screams of a Mariano boy, and slew the ringleader whereat the other three promptly took to their heels and fled.

"The Governor badly wounded, and the enemy thinking him dead, they proceeded to attack us Religiosos in our homes . . . scarcely a soldier was able to offer us any protection, owing to the mismanagement in the issue of arms . . . thus the conspirators wounded six of our people, four of whom died of their wounds that same evening—one of them being our zealous Padre Provincial, Manuel de Solorzano; another, Padre Theophilo de Angelis [*who had been intended for the Australian Mission*] whom you knew as a man of excellent character and truly Apostolic spirit . . . they who killed him were of his own congregation . . . whilst a third padre was murdered in the Island of Finian, and a fourth in the Island of Rota . . . likewise, the natives of Finian, acting upon the false rumour that all our people at Guam had been done to death, killed two soldiers, seven sailors and seven Philipinos, and destroyed two of our ships loaded with artillery, which were awaiting favourable winds to make the return journey to

1685 A.D. [1913] XARAMILLO (Padre Antonio). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess of Aveiro, giving information regarding the Mariana Islands.**

6 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila (Philippines), 12th June, 1685.

£31 10s

Translation:—"Last year, 1684, and about January, 1685, by the ship that goes to Acapulco and the vessels that call at Madras, and other parts of the Coast, whence letters are transmitted to Europe, I wrote you a private report, regarding the happy state of the Mariana Mission, a copy of which also goes to the Imperial College to confirm the news; and as the available vessel, the galleon 'Santa Rosa,' is due before the other one makes the return journey, there is no further news to add to that which I wrote, as I have stated above. Should, however, the vessel arrive in time, and there be any further news to communicate, I shall not fail to avail myself of the opportunity of sending the fullest particulars.

"The Key which will assuredly open one door is the vessel, allotted for the purpose, which shall be bound for the Marianas from the Philippines, with definite orders to make for the South (either on the outward or return journey) to discover those Islands of whose existence there is so much evidence—as when on various occasions, there have been travellers from those Islands who, having been blown out of their course by the winds, have arrived in the Philippines; and at present there is one here who states that there are more than forty islands, all thickly populated.

"This vessel is so necessary for the preservation of the Marianas, its organisation, and the discovery of new Islands in the vicinity, in which to introduce the Faith, that, failing its grant by the King, the best course, and the greatest service to God would be to realize in money, sufficient of what you notified me Don Pedro Aragon had left for the benefit of the Mariana Missions, and acquire the vessel, even if it came to re-writing the deeds; because for the present, hospitals are not an urgent necessity in the Marianas, since the Indians live close to the Church and, when ailing, are medically treated in their own homes. We could also omit a college for the boys, and another for ourselves, which are both provided for under the said clause. Indeed, what we have is sufficient for the present, and we should turn the remainder of our resources to the building of the vessel, the pilot's wages, a crew of at least twelve sailors, and stores and provisions for a chaplain. On such a voyage, of course, no lay passengers should be taken—or strangers—only Spaniards assisted by Philippine Indians, and thus avoid the danger of treachery and disaster as we encountered on the bilander.

The writer suggests that this and other Decrees should be issued in duplicate, and a copy posted to the Padre Provincial, so that, armed with this authority, he might induce the Governor to act more speedily in the interests of the Mariana Mission; "otherwise," he fears, "he will conceal the documents, or make any excuse he pleases, to evade any work on behalf of the Marianas."

He complains of the petty intrigues practised by other Diplomats, when Don Juan de Vargas denied the existence of certain Royal Decrees.

"He said he had never received them, or had had a single word on the subject from the Duke of Medina; but as you wrote, he would certainly have received his instructions in due course—but, not feeling inclined to help the Marianas, he found it simpler to repudiate his orders. . . . I can assure you if the gentleman imagined he had hoodwinked me, he has more truly deceived himself, for I am fully aware of all the King's instructions that were issued to him on the point . . . and therefore the value of the Royal Decrees issued in duplicate can be realised when, on the arrival of the vessel from Acapulco, the Governor and the Padre Provincial will be able to confer together and issue the necessary instructions, each in his own sphere, for the execution of our plans.

"Of further importance is the fact that, at the time the vessel is due, the Marianas will possess an abundance of everything—there will be more soldiers, more fire-arms and gunpowder, supplies, clothes, and more fear amongst the Indians—consequently I say, if we are to launch our enterprise, why not then, instead of at any other time? . . ." Etc.

Al Rey

Amirante d.^o Pedro Casanate que con licencia mia' elab. entendi-
endo en el descubrimiento del Golfo de la California, con carta que
se le dio en 13 de Abril de 1642 se recuso la Relacion que en
viaste del curso de la primera navegacion que hiciste al
descubrimiento y de que en su prosecucion valdrian el Ve-
rano siguiente y que para su mejor disposicion necesitauas
de que o'biene mas del Sr. de Alcalde maior de Linares
que es el mas cercano Maritimo de aquel Golfo: Ome su-
plicar o' bonare con el pues con esto tendras alguna
comodidad para las embarcaciones que traeras de Nueva
España de lo mucho que esta empresa o' quelta, y conseguira
la propagacion del santo Evangelio y el conocimiento
de aquellas tierras y mares tan vecinas a las que estan des-
cubiertas y pobladas: y hauiendo me consultado
por lo de mi con el Sr. de las Indias como quera que
por ahora se aysugado por conueniente haceros mas del
Sr. que pedi me aparecio auisaron de ello, y del re-
cuso de una carta y Relacion, y Relacion con que quado de
el cuidado con que haues obrado en el descubrimiento
trabajo y riesgo que en el haues padecido. Yo encargo
mucho que con el mismo desuelo lo continues a ta que
con efecto y breuedad conrigas lo que tenes ofrecido
que hauiendole asi tendre atencion a lo que en esto me
nuncies, y efectos que resultaren, para honrarlos
y haceros mas como lo mereciereis. Yo al Virrei
de la Nueva España (con quien os correspondere en quanto

First page from:—

KING PHILIP IV. OF SPAIN'S LETTER TO ADMIRAL DON PEDRO PORTER CASANATE.
Concerning the discovery of the Gulf of California.

MADRID, 6TH AUGUST, 1650.

See Item No. 1788.

1685 A.D. [1914] BERLANGA (Fr. Pablo de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **from the President of the St. Joseph Mission (Philippine Islands) to Fray Feliz de Artesona.**

2 pp., folio.

S. Joseph, 12th January, 1685.

£27 10s

Translation:—"I hope this will reach you and find you in good health; also that your arrival in Spain will have been happy, and that with your return here, everything may be satisfactory. We are all well in health; but suffering grievously from the persecutions against this Mission, which we had to contend with after your departure. This has been due to the fact that the Governor, before completing his term of office, has desired—for our mortification, the detriment of the Mission, and that of the souls of all these wretched Indians—to gratify the passion he has conceived against the Capuchin Missionaries, giving against them and the Missions, all manner of orders, privileges and favours, with the object of destroying our work if he could possibly do so.

"To think that a Governor and his Staff should have descended to cheat the Padre Prefect and extract a letter from him under a pretext, with which to dishearten and handicap us Presidents of the Houses, so that we might not oppose the execution of their plans against the very existence of these missionaries. . . .

"First, they came to this Mission of S. Joseph with an order from the Governor, secretly and unnoticed; and at dawn, they entered the town with armed men, and approaching the mission, attacked us suddenly without warning or even attempting to speak with the Padre. Indeed, they behaved like tyrants and Turks, cruelly ill-treating the people, breaking all laws, and ill-treating the Indian men, women and children who happened to be living in the town.

"They seized some twenty of them and removed them against their will from the neighbourhood of the Mission. They treated them with the utmost cruelty, and even killed one old Indian after tormenting him for a distance of some three leagues, and finally against all Christianity and decency, they threw his clothing away.

"On the day of this attack, on the mission, which was the 27th September, 1684, by a dispensation of God, there happened to be very few Indians in the town as they had gone with Padre F. Francisco la Puente on a hunting expedition—for had they been present during the disorderly invasion, there would have been many disasters and perhaps they might have mutinied. Thus are the missions lost, with general conflict, and after such an example, life becomes impossible to live amongst the natives.

"Even now, the Indians have been much disturbed by what has taken place, and we have been at infinite pains to calm them with promises of assistance from the King. We say he will look after them and save them from the hands of the Spaniards, whom he will duly punish for what they have done. . . ."

The writer relates how the marauding Spaniards attacked other missions, and tried to intimidate the missionaries encouraged by the Governor's unfriendly attitude towards the Padres. "But God, Whose cause this is, has defended it, and they have revealed themselves . . . and the full report of their actions is being despatched to the Council who, we trust, will use the stones they have thrown at us, for the purpose of hitting them on the head!"

MARTYRDOM OF MANUEL DE SOLORZANO.

1685 A.D. [1915] **MANUSCRIPT relation (in Spanish) to the Duchess of Aveiro, conveying important news of the Mariana Missions.**

7 pp., folio.

S. Juan de Agaña (Guam) (1685).

£25

Translation:—"On Sunday, 23rd July of last year, 1684, God saw fit to compensate the labours and virtues of the Venerable Padre and Martyr (for so we can style him) Manuel de Solorzano. It would need a worthier pen than mine to describe his holy and religious life, made resplendent by his heroism, but the limited scope of a letter does not permit one to dilate upon the much that could be said of so notable and apostolic a missionary, and I must therefore reduce the story to a brief relation of the facts."

"Not only did men conspire to compass his death, but the fiends of hell, too, who were envious of the glory he had dedicated to God and the many souls he has saved for the Church during his term of office in these Islands. The Venerable Padre Solorzano governed here for four years, and in that time it is impossible to gauge the value of the spiritual and temporal progress of this Island of S. Juan, and the neighbouring Islands, and the last ones to the North, which are in the same group as Japan. To him they owe their first vision of the Gospel's Light; and, this Christian community being established, with Churches erected; the inhabitants induced to live in large towns; everything running smoothly with greater happiness than this Mission had ever experienced; the devil, envious of the glory of the Lord and the salvation of so many souls (who, by means of baptism and other sacraments were on the path that leads to heaven), incited an Indian from the town of Apurguan, named Antonio Zura, to deal him the treacherous blow, which had already been premeditated, by engineering the native rising in these Islands.

"He communicated his plan to sixty other men, who were all sworn to secrecy. The motive was the usual one of liberty, and the revolt against Spanish dominion. Resolved, therefore, to carry out their foul intention, they appeared one Sunday at Mass, and, separating into two parties, one proceeded to the Governor's residence, and finding he was not there, went out into the street in search of him, where they came upon him walking, unprotected and off his guard, and stabbed him, leaving him with ten or twelve dagger-wounds.

"The others attacked the Venerable Padre Manuel de Solorzano, who had just finished an earnest sermon, and, inflicting many wounds upon him with cutlasses and sabres, thus killed him—his soul rising to Heaven, there to rejoice in its Martyr's crown, precious gift with which the Almighty recompensed his virtuous and heroic life.

"The Venerable Padre Solorzano was a native of the town of Tresenal (?), the son of illustrious parents. He received his earliest training at our Schools, where he learnt to appreciate the perfection of our Institution, the virtue of our Order, and in particular, that of the Venerable Padre Diego Serrano, one of the greatest notabilities in Holy Orders. To this illustrious man did Padre Manuel confide his intention of joining the Company, and, realizing it to be a Godly vocation, he obtained admission, much to the joy of our beloved Martyr, but to his parents' grief—who, although greatly appreciating the worth of our Company, did their utmost to dissuade their son from joining, for private reasons.

"Knowing this, the Venerable Padre kept his secret until the moment arrived for the execution of his holy plans. His father, notified that he was now leaving, to begin the novitiate at Seville, and that he would be passing by his house, went out to the door to see him pass, and recognising his son's vocation to have been one of divinity, he approached him, with tears in his eyes, and gave him his blessing, unable to utter even a few broken words of farewell to so beloved a son, in whom he had centred his worldly hopes." Etc.

1685 A.D. [1916] BONWENS (Padre Gerardo). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Don Joseph de Quiroga, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Mariana Islands, suggesting measures for the adjustment of events in which the Mission had occasion to intervene.

4 pp., folio.

(Mariana Islands), N.D. (1685).

£25

Translation:—"In compliance with the many obligations by which I am bound in charity and justice, as Vice Provincial—and bound both to give an account to my superiors of my work as spiritual head of this Christian Community, and to His Eminence the Lord Bishop of Zebu, of all that happens in the community under his jurisdiction—I communicated to all the Padres here the important step which your Excellency contemplates taking in the matter of the towns of Assan and Aniguas, through the medium of their rulers, on their guilt in the death of Padre Agustin Arobach and that of the sailors and soldiers, some of whom were thrown into the sea and other treacherously done to death on land; with the loss of two barques; the theft of clothing, arms and other munitions; and I state hereunder what all the Padres considered advisable under the circumstances. I beg you, on behalf of this entire Mariana Mission, to note the following:—

"(1) Knowing full well that these people are thoroughly unreliable and incapable of keeping their word . . . in order to induce them to give up the culprits, it would be better to treat with them amicably, and admit them here, allowing them to return to their own towns . . . we will therefore be in a position to dictate terms which they cannot reasonably refuse; such as—

"(2) The return of the arms and other munitions, with two soldiers whom they have detained; and to give up the one who deserted the fortress on 30th November.

"(3) To detain any or all of the five fugitives who escaped from the fortress on 28th October and hand them over, either by escorting them themselves or notifying you . . . and to agree to hand over any further fugitives who might escape from the garrison and seek sanctuary with them.

"(4) To return immediately the fugitives who escaped to Sumay. . . .

"(5) Those who have absconded with the Padres' jewels or those belonging to the Church to return them immediately. . . .

"(6) That these rulers shall gather those of other towns in the district of Ruchan, etc. (who, it is said, conspired together in this act of treachery) for the agreement on oath, and to give the miscreants to understand that they will otherwise have no peace. . . . It is declared that a conspiracy was on foot to make war on us at the others' instigation . . . but they will be induced to keep the peace if the others do likewise.

"(7) That those who became divorced and abandoned their legitimate partners should return to the true estate of matrimony and that the Vice Provincial should be notified, as this is a matter which concerns the Bishop of Zebu . . . who will judge the cases on their merits.

"(8) The conditions are not intended to fix the terms of the peace, but to bring the rulers together . . . with a view to arranging the terms for a future permanent peace. . . .

"(9) But as it is patent that they have neither sought nor desired peace (and we are the ones who have offered it), neither do they care to accept it, all the Padres judge that this compels us to urge our terms by force of arms, with the military tactics which you may deem the most suitable . . . although it is not our place to suggest the means to one who is far better versed in these matters than are we . . . it is just to avenge the crimes committed against both Majesties, Divine and human, in killing five priests, more than fifty soldiers, and burning down Churches; in thefts, profanities, the destruction of barques. . . ." Etc.

1685 A.D. [1917] AHUMADA (Padre Juan de). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Padre Francisco Garcia, giving news of the Mariana Mission, the Native rising, and the punishments ordered by the Government.

8 pp., folio.

Island of San Juan (Guam), 17th May, 1685.

£25

Translation:—"I was very glad to get a letter from you . . . and give due thanks for all the favours you have conferred upon this Mission. . . .

"Who, my Father Francisco Garcia, can refer to the unhappy events which have occurred in this mission without shedding copious tears, wrung from the depths of the heart? For, having reached the happy stage we had attained, and which more capable pens than mine will have communicated to you, we are now cast down, but still pray that the Will be done, of God, Whose ways are inscrutable, and Who has permitted all this to happen."

He describes at great length the conspiracy which ended in the revolt of the natives, and how he had viewed their entry into the Church on the morning of the 23rd July—the day on which many crimes were committed—with many misgivings, "for there is no guide like the heart, as the saying goes . . .

"We shall not rest until we have again brought these poor souls upon the path of righteousness. . . . Three times had I faced death preparing to submit to the sentence which I knew must be executed against me, yet God has delivered me miraculously—He alone knows why. He confers upon me His favour, so that I may prepare and become worthy of a noble death. . . .

"In Agaña they killed Padre Manuel de Solorzano, who had relinquished the office of Superior on the 13th June, having governed this Mission for four years with great ability and zeal for the glory of God and good of the souls. He had followed closely in the footsteps of the Ven. Padre San Vitores, whom he emulated. He worked indefatigably, particularly as 'Superior'."

The writer gives a description of the ferocity with which the Indians attacked other Brothers of the Jesuit Order, and how they killed Father Theophilus de Angelis. He speaks very highly of the Spanish Commander's skill and daring in the crisis.

"From the 6th August until the 23rd November, when the troops were withdrawn to this Island of San Juan, the war continued in Zaypan, during which time they made many incursions into the enemy's camp, according to the laws of strategy which are permissible, and always with fortunate results. The Commander, too, was favoured by Providence, such as when all the lances were broken in mid air—which could not have occurred except by a miracle. Once, too, he was struck by an arrow which rent his breeches but did not wound him, but he who shot at him did not go unpunished."

Further graphic details are given of the fierce campaign; and of the arrival of a letter on the 3rd November, giving news of the General's (Joseph de Quiroga) successful termination of hostilities.

" . . . These Indians deserve to be severely punished for the many cruelties perpetrated against our people; for the burning of our Churches and houses; the wounds inflicted upon the Governor; the forty soldiers whom they murdered; the two bargues they destroyed; and for other innumerable crimes. . . .

"The punishment which has been ordered is calculated to instil fear into their hearts, that they may refrain from doing the same again. The murderers of the Priests are to be killed in a different manner from the murderers of the soldiers, for that is what justice demands; and they will thus realize what it means to murder a Padre. . . . And there are many women also who deserve the death penalty, some of whom, living in the vicinity of the barracks and knowing of the conspiracy, fled without warning the soldiers, although they could have warned them quite well without any risk to themselves. . . ." Etc.

1685 A.D. [1918] RODRIGUEZ (Padre Antonio). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving an interesting account of life with the Mission at Mindanao.**

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Isle of Mindanao (Philippines), 13th January, 1685.

£21

Translation:—"A few days have elapsed since I received a letter from you, dated 1682, which you will understand was a great comfort to one who daily battles with the great sea-waves, and with these people, who are the least cultured in all these Islands. . . . You will no doubt have received many accounts from me of my work in the Mission, and of the much that still needs to be done, for which there is the gift of health, thank God, as there is also the will to work, if need be, to the end of my life. . . .

"These people live in very isolated districts, for their houses are placed at distances of two or three leagues apart, and this where there are mountains and paths which only they are able to traverse, being very light and agile in their manner of walking; and these poor wretched people are likewise accustomed to the hardest work and great privations, which would be difficult and tiresome to describe graphically. . . . suffice it to say that when I visited the house of a sick man to take his confession, he told me he had suffered for ten years from this grave complaint, without being able to leave his house, yet he had only the hard floor for a bed, with a small rush mat, and a length of rough linen with which to cover his body, whilst a thick bamboo cane served as bolster; so from this you can infer what comforts the healthy ones enjoy, when the invalids have such conditions to bear . . .

"This past year these people have suffered great hardships of hunger for close upon six months, and measles and other illnesses, of which many died. In one town alone, within four months there were forty deaths from measles . . . all of which prevents the community in general from assisting as they should in the work of the Church."

The writer gives an interesting description of the life under these primitive conditions, and of the heavy rains and storms which were their lot for many months in the year, and caused considerable loss in the rice fields and in the natives' dwellings. He describes one very bad flood, "which carried away three men, burying them in the depths of the mighty river, whilst we were unable to render them any assistance or even give them proper burial, for they were never found again."

He concludes with the remark that the work of the Mission does not admit of much time for correspondence, although he would like to give a fuller report. The letter, however, is very interesting as it is. ". . . I have no doubt that the occasion will present itself opportunely for the relation of much news from these lands as well as from the great land of China and the Marianas, from where they write that matters are progressing favourably, both with regard to Christianity and the mastery of intricate languages." Etc.

1685 A.D. [1919] MANILA CHURCH. Petition (in Spanish), signed by Don Francisco Dezas, Archdeacon, Don Domingo de Valencia, Treasurer, Don Geronimo de Ferrera y Figueroa, and several other beneficiaries, addressed to the Duchess de Aveiro, claiming her protection, and compensation for grievances against the Dominican Friars.

5 pp., folio.

Manila, 25th May, 1685.

£21

Translation:—"Not without special providence has the Lord our God directed you to regard these Islands with the benign favour which is felt here, and the patronage which sustains the Chapter of this Metropolitan Church of Manila, for which we on this occasion beg your assistance and needful defence against the power of those who persecute it, and offend with so many grave injuries against His Majesty's Royal commands. Indeed, what we capitularies are suffering from is the fact that we have obeyed as loyal subjects of the King, certain Royal Decrees, which in the name of the King (so we were informed) had emanated from the Courts and Royal Chancelleries of these Islands, at the time that the Archbishop of this Church was taken from his Diocese. In order to inform you of the procedure of this Chapter, we forward a Document giving particulars of what the Archbishop was obliged to do under the peculiar circumstances. The Dominican Friars in the Islands opposed this action, seeking their own convenience, and desiring that no opposition should be offered to the Bishop of Troya (auxiliary in these Islands), whom the Archbishop had ignored. The former had the audacity to defame us as schismatic suspects of the Church, and to accuse the Royal Council and its President of favouring a schism, even slandering from the pulpit many members of other Orders, solely for belonging to the Chapter, and being at peace with the State Officials and acting as loyal subjects of the King.

"We have likewise forwarded to you a brief report of the work done by Admiral of the Fleet Don Gabriel de Curuzelaqui, who today governs these Islands, in the precipitate appointment of the Bishop of Troya to the Archbishopric; and the reinstatement of the Archbishop in his own Church, without awaiting the decision of His Majesty.

"We also state what the Bishop of Troya and the Dominicans have done in the matter, in which you will observe so much that is singular in their procedure, which has taken place in the presence of the whole city, and the manner in which the Royal commands have been openly flouted. . . . You will see how helpless is the plight of those connected with this Chapter, who have no recourse but that of petitioning their King and the Supreme Council for succour, albeit greatly delayed by reason of the great distance between these Islands and the Courts of Spain. . ."

The Petition continues to catalogue the iniquities of the Dominicans and the new Archbishop; and the writers beg the Duchess to use her influence to enable them to triumph over their rivals, "for the glory of the Church."

1685 A.D. [1920] MISSIONS IN ARGENTINE AND PARAGUAY.

Convengo con el Sentir de los Doctores no ser Licito Mober Guerra a los Gentiles para Obligarlos a que Reciban La Fe.

Manuscript Declaration (in Spanish) **by an anonymous writer, apparently an Ecclesiastical authority, approving of the ruling that the heathen should not be forced into an acceptance of the Catholic Faith, and advocating the "peaceful penetration" of the Missionaries.**

4 pp., folio.

(Argentine), N.D. (1685).

£21

The writer says:—"I concur in the opinion of the Theologians that it is not just to make war on the heathen to force them to accept the Faith. This should come about freely—and thus it would not be right to make war on the Chinese and Japanese or other Countries of the Earth, which are governed by their own Princes, for the purpose of introducing the religion of Christ there. But in the West Indies (America) some other means must be discovered, as their King is our King, and all the Indians to be found there, are equally vassals of the King, heathen and Christian; and the vassalage is not imposed on account of the faith, but because, according to the Bull issued by Alexander the Sixth, he gave the lordship and dominion of all these Indies to the Catholic Kings, and stipulated in return for this grant amongst other privileges, the undertaking to introduce the Faith in all the nations of the Indies (America) for which purpose, they may employ whatever means are available, always excepting the abuse of natural and rational liberty."

The writer then outlines the policy to be adopted in the various Provinces of South America.

1685 A.D. [1921] PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) **from an anonymous Official, describing his departure from Mexico and his doings in Manila, with regard to official affairs.**

3 pp., folio.

Manila, 8th June, 1685.

£15 15s

Translation:—"From the Report which your Excellency had of the way I had embarked at Acapulco for this colony, you will observe the degree of purity of my obedient submission to instructions, and the tolerance and cleanliness of my behaviour in that city. . . . By means of the tenders which left in January of this year for the Coromandel coast I informed His Majesty and my lord Duke of Medinaceli and the Royal Council for the Indies of the state of the affairs in which I had taken part, as you will appreciate.

"In accordance with what you wrote me, regarding the Governor Curuzelaqui, he brought forty thousand pesos from you to administer its expenditure and the proceeds of the sixty thousand pesos which were under my care. These hundred thousand pesos I handed (in the safe where we place all His Majesty's silver) to General Don Thomas de Endeya, for the Governor was of this opinion and I conformed to it so that he might not change his mind, and because I had already perceived that the money should pass through the hands of the said individual, whom I urgently tried to persuade to take the said hundred thousand pesos in that ship; but it is not carrying more than what is mentioned in the enclosed Memorial drawn up by him, in which . . . the items of his accounts are adjusted at forty-three thousand four hundred and forty-five pesos, and four tomines which were included in the account I rendered him of the said sixty thousand pesos, which you gave me charge of, the balance in his possession being seventeen thousand five hundred pesos." Etc.

The writer gives a detailed report of further negotiations, with many comments upon his own sagacity in adjusting the accounts satisfactorily.

"In the principal vessel from Canton which is expected with the return of goods in which some of the inhabitants have invested, I am expecting some curios in which I have invested some six thousand pesos, to minister to your taste and that of the Marchioness, and I am much perturbed to find that in spite of my wishes, I shall not be able to take advantage of the sailing of this ship, although I have tried to obtain some of the curios from this city, but without success."

He continues to give particulars of his financial account; and mentions an enquiry which was held regarding the administration of Don Juan de Vargas, in which "a daring witness tried to involve you and Don Francisco de las Heras on the pretext of justifying his deposition against the said Don Juan de Vargas.

"I also inform you that on the second day out from Acapulco, I ordered an edict to be published to the effect that no play (gambling) was to be permitted on board, on grave penalty, and it was carried out thus, acknowledged by the Governor Don Gabriel de Curuzelaqui.

"I behaved with such rectitude that, having been offered a ship to carry some luggage (I know not for what purpose) I replied, thanking them, but that the business upon which I was engaged relieved me of the need of a merchant vessel; and I did so to avoid any malicious interpretations and only through the intermediary of a third party.

"I remit to Don Manuel de Urrutia y Salazar, funds in repayment of that which he gave me in that city for underwear and lengths of material for clothes, which he sent to Acapulco for my use. . . . I must also tell you that I have been greatly indebted to Don Fernando de Valenzuela for the offer of loans of money and much kindness which he was able to accord me in his own department."

1685 A.D. [1922] CLARETE (Padre Isidro). Autograph Letter Signed
(in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Mariana Mission, and an insight into the methods of political wire-pulling in the Philippines.**

3 pp., folio, on rice paper.

Manila, 9th July, 1685.

£15 15s

Translation:—"After the bilander had left the port of Cavite with the relief for the Marianas, as I informed you, and we judged it to have reached the Islands of St. Peter and St. Paul, an aide-de-camp arrived with the bitter news that the bilander had been detained in a port on account of its crew having mutinied against the commander; it was therefore necessary to get someone to take the news to the Governor, who on hearing it, arranged with his customary efficiency, a settlement of the riot, making up the vacancies in the crew with reliable men, and appointing a new commander whom they might fear and respect; this man is Major Esplana, who governed those Islands with such courage"—[it is amusing to compare this testimony with that of other missionaries in the Marianas!]"—"and it is hoped that by the grace of God, this voyage will be accomplished . . . (the bilander) must soon arrive at the islands with the supplies they need.

"To tell you the truth, my lady, if the Governor had not been anxious to render this service to God, to His Majesty and you, the devil would have found this a very favourable opportunity for some of his evil deeds, but His Excellency has held out a helping hand in every way possible.

" . . . For the purpose of ensuring the delivery of supplies to that Mission in the future, two means present themselves to my mind, one of which is that we should set aside about two thousand five hundred pesos for the expenses of this bilander, if the route is safely opened up, as we shall see; the other is that our Padre General should appoint here, a Padre Procurator for the Marianas, to whom the supplies for that Mission should be sent, and this to have nothing to do with any affairs concerning this Province (the Philippines) and that in regard to this matter, he should not be hindered or over-ruled by the Superiors. This Padre Procurator should have the services of a Brother allotted to him, who should accompany him and assist in matters concerning the Marianas.

"In short, I hope that our Padre General will do all that our Rules and Regulations will permit, otherwise, many opportunities will be lost of succouring those missionaries, and they will not always have a chaplain with the courage to speak up as I have done on their behalf. Not that I wish to praise myself, but it is necessary to tell you, that had I not given the two thousand pesos myself, perhaps the Governor would not have so readily despatched the bilander, and had I not now lent him six hundred pesos, he would not have had the money to pay the auxiliary crew either; and although His Excellency assures me that he will repay the money, it is still necessary to supply them with funds, and it will not always be possible to find someone to give the money as I did, I therefore repeat my entreaty, and beg for your co-operation by proposing the promotion of the Treasurer, Don Juan Fermin, the Judge Don Christoval Grimaldo, and the Magistrate, Don Estevan la Fuente, I will thus be able to obtain concessions from these statesmen, upon whom everything depends."

1685 A.D. [1923] MARIANA MARTYRS. Catalogo Mariano. Manuscript Report of the Martyrdoms suffered by the Mariana Missionaries from 1668 to 1685.

7 pp., small 4to

(Marianas), 1685.

£15 15s

The Catalogue of Martyrdoms is arranged after the manner of a Calendar, with a short biographical sketch of each martyr, and a description of his death.

We are informed that "on the 17th January, 1676, Padre Antonio Maria S. Basilio, a native of Messina in Sicily, was beaten to death in the town of Ope, Island of San Juan," and in accordance with a practice of the period, his head was conveyed to the Jesuits' House in Messina in 1685.

Gruesome details are given of the savage murder of five Padres on the 2nd February, 1674, some of whom were Philipppines and others from Los Angeles in New Spain. They were stoned and stabbed, and flung into the sea, having met their death in the town of Siya, Island of San Juan.

There are tragic anniversaries for at least one day in every month, faithfully noted down by the survivors. Particulars are recorded of the murder of the Venerable Padre Diego Luis San Vitores, who had been one of the founders of the Mission, and had met his tragic end at the hands of those whom he had worked to enlighten and save. They stabbed him to death in the early hours of the morning of the 2nd April, 1672, in the town of Tunbion, Island of Guam, and, together with his companion, Padre Pedro Calongsor, he was contemptuously thrown into the sea. A Philippine Indian, Damian Bernal, was likewise murdered on the same day, for his profession of Christianity.

Amongst the still earlier martyrs are natives of Sinaloa and Los Angeles, who had embraced the Catholic Faith, and a Philippine Indian who was killed as far back as August, 1668.

1685 A.D. [1924] COYMANS (Balthasar). Royal Decree (in Spanish), authorizing Don Balthasar Coymans, administrator of the American slave-market, to take ten Capuchin (Franciscan) monks to the African Coast, for the purpose of converting the negroes, purchased there as slaves.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 25th March, 1685.

£10 10s

Translation:—"Whereas it has been convened that Don Balthasar Coymans should administer the organization for the introduction of negro slaves in my American Diminions . . . under the conditions mentioned in the authorized document, approved by my Royal Decree dated twenty-third of February of this year, and that the said Don Balthasar has agreed to take and maintain ten (Franciscan) Capuchin monks to Africa, distributed in twos amongst the negro settlements, for the purpose of teaching them the Holy Gospel and baptizing them; for my vassals, as soon as they are bought in America, are set to work at once and have no opportunity of being instructed as they should. Each of these Religiosos shall be given the ration of a soldier and must be transported from Spain to Amsterdam by the Dutch, and from there to the settlement; and they must be brought back when necessary, either in the case of their illness or for any other cause. All settlements under the jurisdiction of Holland shall permit them the use of an oratory with access to the street for the practise of their rites and baptisms; and should they desire to penetrate further inland for the purpose of converting the natives, they shall not be hindered. . . ."

1685 A.D. [1925] VIDAL (Padre Joseph). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, referring to news of the Mariana Mission; and the foundation of a Congregation under her patronage in Mexico.**

2 pp., folio.

Mexico, 3rd May, 1685.

£10 10s

Translation:—"Although on this occasion, Padre Luis de Morales sails for Spain and, having been in the Marianas, will give you all the news of that Mission, and will also convey the latest reports, I nevertheless write to you, in discharge of my obligation, and forward to you the letter which Padre Manuel de Solorzano, the Vice Provincial of the Marianas, wrote me; I send the original [*No. 1903 in this Catalogue*], as there has been no opportunity of making a transcript.

" . . . I have not failed to bear out your instructions in rendering those Mariana Saints all the assistance I was able to give; and will continue to do so for the rest of my life. Even if I were not bound by my own desires, the very fact that you wish it is sufficient to compel me to execute your orders with all affection.

"On the Father-General's instructions, I have founded a Congregation to Our Lady de los Dolores . . . and beg to elect you as Patroness of this congregation, in whose pious practises you take part by means of the twenty thousand Masses ordered throughout the year by your congregants."

Further details of the organization of the services follow.

"You have promised us some medals of the Virgin. . . . We also need some small rosaries of the Five Wounds, as each Mystery is represented by five little beads, and they have a medal of the Agony attached to each one. These little rosaries are amongst the special requirements of our congregation . . . and with them, may we have the little books to be found over there, dealing with the story of the Nativity? . . . You have no idea how far-reaching the good effects will be . . . these things appeal so much to the little ones, and to adults also. . . . I trust you will pardon me for troubling you, but from my knowledge of your great beneficence and piety, I dare to trespass further upon your charity."

1685 A.D. [1926] ZARATE (Padre Juan Ortiz de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, asking for the Government of the Province of Tucuman, Argentine.**

2 pp., folio.

Zumaia, 6th June, 1685.

£10 10s

"It must be six months since I received a letter from Padre Diego Francisco Altamirano, notifying me of the glorious passing of my beloved Father, Don Pedro Ortiz de Zarate, who, employed in the Missions to the Infidels, achieved the crown of Holy Martyrdom together with Father Antonio de Solinas. . . . As you are the Patroness of these Missions, I would avail myself of the opportunity of benefiting by your great kindness . . . and, placing myself at your feet, would beg you to intercede with His Majesty and the Gentlemen of the Council for the Indies, to honour me with the Government of the Province of Tucuman. . . . God grant you many years of happiness, both spiritual and temporal."

1685 A.D. [1927] CHARLES II. OF SPAIN. Original Manuscript Decree (in Spanish), Signed by the King and with Royal Seal, notifying **Admiral Don Rodrigo Manrique de Larer** of the despatch of money for the payment of the crews and ordering the departure of a fleet of warships to meet the ships laden with quicksilver from America.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 10th July, 1685.

£10 10s

Translation:—" . . . Your letter of the thirtieth of last month has been received, referring to the departure of Admiral Matheo del Haya, and the difficulty of collecting the money for the purpose. . . . It seems expedient to order that the departure for San Juan should be accelerated, in view of the opinion you express regarding the risk which the vessels of the Fleet take in negotiating the Straits (as you have been warned by secret information) and it would be as well that—as I command—the Admiral should sail with all twelve warships and two fire-ships, and you should hand him the document that I send **without fear of being caught by the French** with a disunited Fleet . . . and assuming that they are all ready to sail, there is no object in detaining them any further beyond the need to pay the men, for which purpose, apart from the seventy two thousand six hundred pesos and the fifty thousand that you will have received, in bills of exchange, there are thirty thousand in the coffers of the Paymaster's Office. . . . I rely upon your zeal and devotion to my service to realize this treasure (as I hereby command you to do) as soon as possible, so that without the loss of a single hour of time, you should execute my orders for the payment and despatch of the warships in concert as before mentioned, under the command of Admiral Matheo del Haya, for the purpose of conveying and protecting the quicksilver ships which are awaited from New Spain . . . and you will notify me of the due despatch of the vessels."

1685 A.D. [1928] SANTIAGO DE CUBA (Bishop of). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish), from **Diego, Bishop of Santiago**, to the **Duchess de Aveiro**, describing his journey to Havana to visit the Mission there.

2 pp., folio.

Havana, 8th December, 1685.

£10 10s

Translation:—" More than three thousand leagues we navigated in the space of the 144 days in which our voyage was delayed, the usual period being but forty. It was necessary to put in at Veracruz, suffering as we were intensely from thirst, for in fifteen days we had only had half a quart of water to share amongst 400 passengers, and in the last five days, there was not as much as a drop of water, and had the voyage lasted two days longer, none of us would have remained alive.

"I said the Pontifical Mass at Veracruz on St. Francis' Day at the Convent . . . and administered the sacrament of the Confirmation, giving the name of Mary of Guadalupe to the first one who received it. . . . I hope to undertake more confirmations in this city, and in the Island of Jamaica and Florida.

"I brought two Religiosos of the Order, that they might proceed more speedily to those provinces, true Jesuits, one a Catalan and the other a German . . . there is a great desire to see a College established in this city, and I hope that this will be granted soon."

1685 A.D. [1929] RAYMUNDO (Padre José de) **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish), to the **Duchess de Aveiro**, referring to the **Mission**, and the hardships of the **Voyage to the Indies**.

2 pp., folio.

Goa, 20th January, 1685.

£7 10s

The writer relates how they set out for the Indies, but owing to heavy seas, were obliged to put in at Brasil and delay the journey. He says that they also suffered very much on account of the unhealthy heat, and "finding ourselves nearer to Brazil than to the Cape of Good Hope, and it being already August, our pilots doubted the possibility of reaching the Indies in time. . . . The Captain of the Admiral-ship determined to spend the winter in Brazil. Father Antonio and I therefore decided to start a mission on board, which we did, each delivering an equal share of sermons. . . . It was so extraordinarily beneficial, that we were well repaid for our labour. . . . there was hardly one who did not come to confession, and we were able to re-convert a man who had been for years an apostate from the Faith, and believed in Mahomet."

He described how a man came to them one evening, "breathlessly," declaring that a host of horrible devils were taking possession of him. I advised him to make a complete confession . . . then a great peace entered his soul."

1685 A.D. [1930] SAN MIGUEL (Fr. Juan de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish), to the **Duchess de Aveiro**, with reference to his journey to **Mexico** to join the **Mission** there.

1 page, folio.

Oajaca (Mexico), 15th December, 1685.

£7 10s

Translation:—"Complying with my obligation, I inform you that God saw fit to bring us safely here, after a pleasant voyage. . . .

"I at once called on Padre Mansilla [*the friend of Father Kino*], to visit him on your behalf, in his College of San Pedro y San Pablo, but I did not see him, as he had already left for the neighbourhood of Los Angeles, and was therefore unable to hand him the little clock which you had sent him. Furthermore, as I was ordered to come here to this new establishment in Oajaca, I was unable to give it into his own hands, but I left it in charge of Brother Francisco del Rosario, so that he might take it to him on his return, which he will undoubtedly have done, and Padre Balthasar will advise you of its receipt.

"We have founded a Church in this town which is called Our Lady of Guadalupe on account of an Image which this altar possesses and as you pray to this particular image of the Virgin (the Duchess's name was Mary of Guadalupe), also because of the great debt which our Bethlehemite Company owes you, and I in particular, on account of your charitable attitude towards me in Madrid. . . .

"The Brothers are particularly careful to commend you to Our Lady, and at the time of writing, we have just said Masses to the Virgin, for the spiritual and temporal good of you, the Duke and the children."

- 1685 A.D. [1931] VIDAL** (Padre Joseph). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish), **to Padre Francisco Garcia, of the Order of Jesuits in Madrid, giving news of the Mariana Mission.**

1 page, folio.

Mexico, 3rd May, 1685.

£5 5s

Translation:—"It gives me much comfort to write to you, because we have had good news of the Marianas, which I send on to the Duchess de Aveiro. We have also sent news of the Congregation we founded here in this College, of our Lady de los Dolores, and recognise that we are indebted to the Duchess for her prayers and for the Masses." Etc.

- 1685 A.D. [1932] CARGIA** (Padre Jacinto). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish), **to Padre Geronimo Guerreras, of the Society of Jesus in Madrid, on the Chinese Mission.**

1 page, folio, rice paper (outer margin damaged).

Manila, 29th May, 1685.

£5 5s

Translation:—"I received your letter last year . . . and was comforted to have your good news. . . . It seems that you commended your letter to the care of an Angel, as it was the only one to arrive intact . . . and makes me apprehensive, for although Father Antonio Xaramillo has sent many letters to that holy Province and to the Duchess de Aveiro, he has not had a single letter from our people or you, which gives him no little anxiety.

" . . . I have nothing to add to my letter of last year with regard to the Marianas, as Father Xaramillo has not since heard from the Padres of that Mission.

"We have had good news this year from the Missionaries in China, who say that the Chinese Emperor has done them many favours, and is well-disposed towards the Mission, which is steadily progressing day by day.

"The death has occurred of the Bishop, Padre Francisco Palu, he who was at that Court after being sent over from these Islands (the Philippines). His death has created no little stir amongst the apostolic Vicars."

- 1685 A.D. [1933] MORALES** (Padre Luis de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish), **to the Duchess de Aveiro, notifying her of the despatch of some letters from the Marianas referring to the Mission.**

2 pp., folio.

Seville, August 14th, 1685.

£5 5s

Translation:—"I have just arrived in the city of Seville, where I am making arrangements for a journey, in order to place the services of this, your most useful Mariana chaplain, at your feet.

"Not to dilate further upon your kind and amiable remembrances, I forward herewith two wallets with diverse letters from the Islands, and particularly from my beloved Marianans, whose progress and condition are reported to you by the Padre Vice Provincial, Manuel de Solorzano. He also mentions the pleasant voyage of Padre Antonio Xaramillo, who visited those Islands accompanied by Padre J. Adamo, conquering the difficulties which had hitherto impeded the immediate communication between Manila and the Marianas." Etc.

1685 A.D. [1934] ZALAETTA (General Juan de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish), to the Conde de Paredes, Marques de la Laguna, giving news of the Philippine Islands, and referring to a secret Report.

2 pp., folio.

Manila, 18th June, 1685.

£5 5s

Translation:—"I repeat these lines to your Excellency to give cover to the enclosed legalised testimony to the remaining 'instruments' (legal writings) which are being conveyed to His Majesty through your agency . . . so that they may report upon your greatness. . . . I omit to issue one (report) direct, on account of the inconveniences that would follow if they were to catch a letter of mine. Therefore, Sir, forced by this knowledge, I have been brief in the report I have made to His Majesty as regards the cause of the very unusual disasters which have befallen this Residency.

"And had I known beforehand (which I discovered after the large document had been closed down) that Padre Blanco . . . was sailing on board this ship from this country to Spain, undoubtedly, Sir, the pen would have found room in the aforementioned Report for the gentlemen of your Council to obtain a true knowledge of the malice with which they slander him, who, dispensing justice, gave no grounds for it.

"And I repeat to you, I have conducted myself so honestly in every respect, that they have not been able to prove that I have received as much as a pin from anyone; indeed, I have paid from my own pocket, many of the expenses of this Residency."

1685 A.D. [1935] YUCATAN AND VERACRUZ. **Letter** (in Spanish) sent from Yucatan, undated, to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving personal news of mutual friends, and events at Yucatan and Veracruz.

4 pp., folio

Yucatan (1685).

£3 10s

The writer acknowledges the receipt of numerous letters from various people, including the Conde de Fresno de la Fuente. He mentions the work of reconstruction that has been going on in the Indian villages, and the despatch of the Conde's report of what he has seen of the administration. The ship which brought all the letters returns with nine hundred and forty-one pesos in silver, which the Conde presumes is the balance of revenue after deducting the expenses of administration, but he is not at all sure that he can make head or tail of the accounts.

1686-7 A.D. [1936] BUSTILLO (Padre Lorenzo). **Two Autograph Letters Signed** (in Spanish), to the **Duchess de Aveiro**, giving very interesting data concerning the earliest history of the Mission and a detailed report of the happenings under the oppressive rule of the inept Governor of the Mariana Islands.

18 pp. (1st letter 12 pp., 2nd 6 pp.), folio, rice paper

Umatag, Guam (Marianas), 30th May, 1686.

Agadña (Guam), 7th June, 1687.

£105

The first letter, though completed a full year before the other was written, was nevertheless not despatched until twelve months had elapsed. The second letter is begun on the back page of the first letter, and, together, they form a complete report of the stirring events of the period in the Mariana Islands.

Translation:—"Last year, 1685, I wrote a lengthy letter to you (I think it was about thirteen sheets) giving news of this, your 'Benjamin' Mission and Christian community; and of the lamentable state it was in, and must continue to be in, until the removal of the political and military Governor, who, as I informed you, is Don Damian de Esplana, a creole from Peru.

"On the 13th June, the Day of Saint Anthony of Padua, the vessel, called 'El Santo Niño,' arrived here, and the following day I received letters urgently calling me on board, from our great friend, General Antonio Nieto. . . . It is impossible to describe in words or in writing the cordial reception accorded us by our good friend General Nieto, who so greatly sympathised with all our sufferings in this Mission . . . as you must know, he had left us here in the year 1663, having been in command of the ship in which we had arrived with the Venerable Padre Diego Luis San Vitores, to lay the foundations of our Holy Faith, for which purpose we landed here and took possession in the name of the King, General Nieto acting as godfather to the first little boys whom we baptized.

"On boarding the ship, the sympathetic General said he could not expect anything better of the government of Don Damian de Esplana, knowing him well, as he does, and being aware of his lack of ability . . . and he greatly regretted our wretched plight in being left at the mercy of such a man's rule. He gave us all the assistance he could, and generously left us forty picked men, to replace the losses we had sustained, saying—(which was overheard by the Governor)—that with these men alone armed with sticks, we could subdue all the Indians; and he remarked, 'If we only had as Governor a man like Don Joseph de Quiroga!' with which we wistfully agreed. The General was extremely sorry he could not elect Quiroga himself and carry Esplana off with him to Manila, a manoeuvre we said might well be brought about, as it was provided for—as the Vice-Provincial pointed out—under a certain interpretation of the Philippine Consistory Court, page 1, paragraph 3—to which he replied that such a proposition was unfortunately not practicable as it would be against the regulations of the Administration. . . .

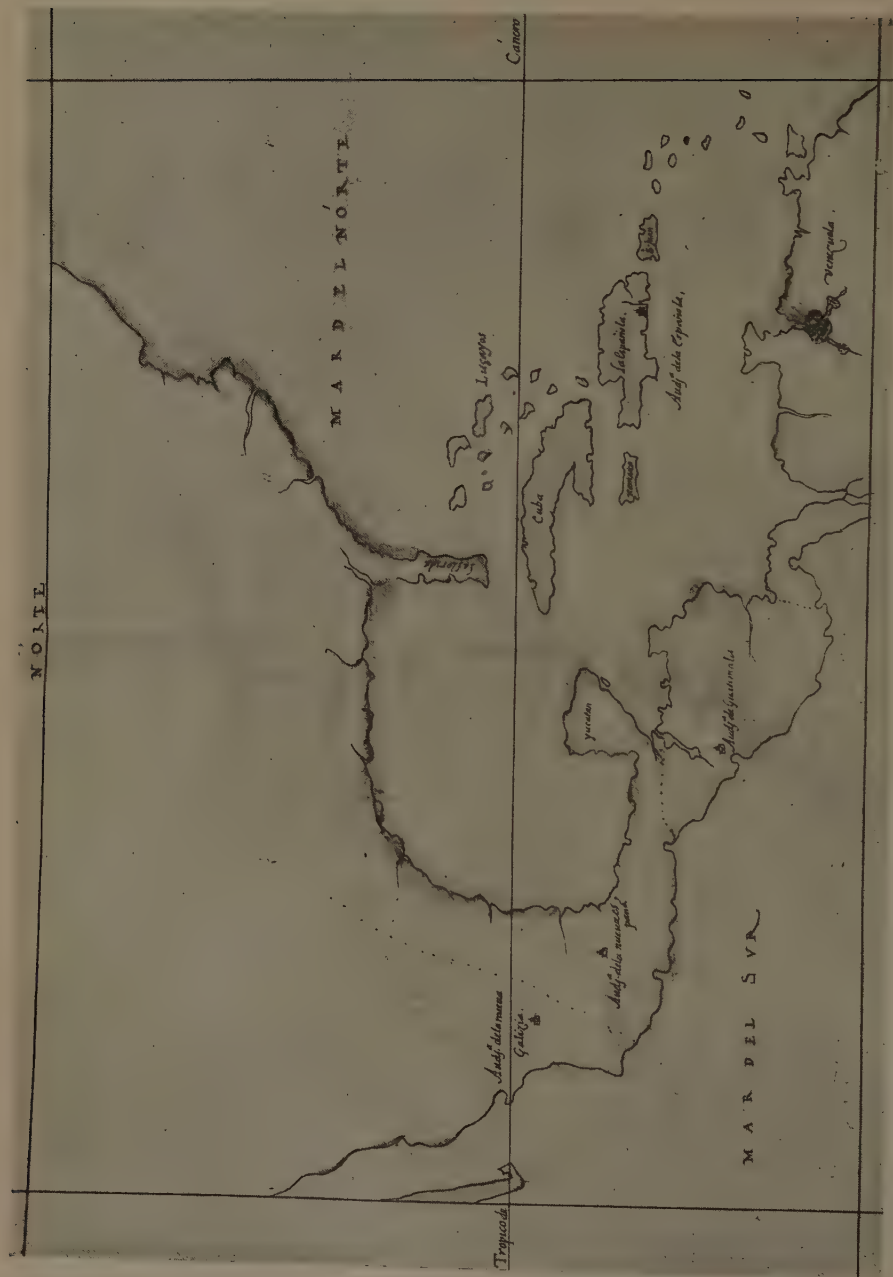
"You will now see what was done with the help so generously accorded us. It seems that this Esplana acts, speaks, and now writes to Manila, Mexico and Madrid, with a view to compassing the utter ruin of this Christian community which has cost us so much to build up. Indeed, it is a miracle that we should be alive at all in this man's power, with his slovenly, madcap rule.

"As I have already told you, the Governor came to Umatag in May last year, to await the vessel, and after its departure he stayed on until August with more than seventy men, without having accomplished any useful work, or dared to order the capture of four Indians, who mocked and annoyed him wherever he went. . . . He merely ground the inhabitants down with so much work that many

PLATE XXI.



A map (greatly reduced) from:—
D'ESPINO'S MANUSCRIPT ATLAS OF NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA. 1650.
See Item No. 1790.



A map (greatly reduced) from :---
 D'ESPINO'S MANUSCRIPT ATLAS OF NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA. 1650.
 See Item No. 1790.

Father Bustillo's Autograph Letters—continued.

sickened, and one day a soldier, a fine veteran, having worked strenuously all through the day without tasting food, was found dead in the evening."

The writer states that the Governor's tyranny became intolerable, and after a time, even he began to fear the growing resentment of the Indians; but had not got the resolution to deal with the rebels firmly and justly. "He says," remarks the writer, "that he has not the heart to judge and punish them in cold blood, but prefers to wait until matters come to such a pass, that he kills them in hot blood."

He gives details of the squalid murders perpetrated under this thoroughly unsatisfactory ruler's orders; of how the soldiers were reluctantly employed in uncongenial work, whilst desiring to come to grips with the Indians, who openly derided them; of the Governor's vacillation in dealing with miscreants; and his exasperating inability to administer the dependency under his control. Finally, with his undue leniency to the Indians and unjust severity towards the soldiers, who were underfed, overworked, and callously subjected to the crazy whims of a thoughtless tyrant, matters reached a climax, when the soldiers mutinied.

They quickly elected a chief, who was not slow to canvass amongst his comrades, and in a short time, fifteen soldiers had joined the agitator against the Governor. However, remorse overtook one of them, and at dead of night he hastily sought the Vice-Provincial, asking him to warn the Governor of his impending danger.

"The Padre did so, giving the reasons of the soldiers' dissatisfaction, and asking whether the cause of their grievance might not be removed. . . . He heard the Padre out—astonished, as one can imagine—without uttering a word, swallowing hard for a few moments, and then he made one of his imbecile remarks; telling the Padre that he was too much of a man to fear, and that no one would dare to touch him, for he would have anyone who attempted to harm him promptly garrotted; that he would not alter by a fraction his mode of government; that he would continue to treat—or ill-treat—the soldiers as they deserved both by deed and word, since any opprobrium poured on them was not offensive coming from a Governor . . . and with that, and further tomfoolery, the Padre—seeing that there was nothing more for him to do in the matter—took his departure. . . . A few hours later he had four men in handcuffs, without troubling to ascertain whether or not they were the culprits! . . . indeed, one of them was a man to whom the Governor owed his life! He had watched over him day and night . . . and in consideration of his services, he had been made a Captain, but on the other hand the Governor had dishonoured him by making illicit love to his wife . . . and fearing that this scandal should reach the husband's ears—as it was notorious in the district—he accused him, without the slightest justification, of conspiring with the soldiers against him.

"The Captain bore this unfounded charge with incredible patience, not once forgetting the respect due to the King's representative . . . but the Governor persisted in his accusation and ordered him to be imprisoned in a dungeon with handcuffs . . . and yet he was innocent . . . and the Governor continued with his customary severity towards the soldiers and the Indians. These were, however, somewhat subdued after the imprisonment of the others, and the Governor curbed his habit of using foul language to a certain extent. . . ."

A month later, the Captain was able to establish his innocence, and was graciously reinstated in his rank by the autocrat of the Islands. At about this time rumours of a native rising began to spread, and, Quiroga, reflecting that it would be wise to keep the matter firmly in hand, approached the Governor without ceremony. The result of this enforced séance was the despatch, post haste, of fifty soldiers under the leadership of an adjutant.

These men were instructed to investigate and return as soon as possible,
(Continued over)

Father Bustillo's Autograph Letters—continued.

being ordered to shoot at sight any enemy Indian, an amiable order which they amiably complied with. Their "bag" on the first day's shoot included two children aged eight and nine years respectively, two women who were ill, and an infirm old man, "which gave the Adjutant pause, and caused him to moderate his methods; after which he brought back seven children as prisoners, the youngest, who was two years of age, was wounded, and came along with his little sister, aged ten, who was likewise wounded. The eldest prisoner was a girl of twelve, and the eldest boy was nine." There was also a formidable foe, aged four!—but it is characteristic of the officer's ideas of courage and justice that no Indian male adult was amongst the haul of pathetic little captives.

The letter, which is of absorbing interest, is written in a sympathetic strain, with a quiet whimsical humour, and described the fierce personal conflict between the oppressed natives and the soldiery, and the political conflict between the Governor and the Military Commandant. He also describes the martyrdom of Padres Pedro Canano and Pabon, and the death of Padre Phelippe Sonson, a native of Pampanga, "whose solid virtues were an example to his countrymen, and who, being a noble amongst his own people, is now, we believe, from his blameless life, a most noble citizen of the Realm of Heaven."

The second letter, dated June, 1687, explains that owing to their misfortunes, the first letter, with those of other Missionaries, was not despatched. "As I find plenty of room on the back of this sheet, and paper is scarce, I am utilizing it for the continuation of my report.

"God be praised for permitting us to live to see these early days of June . . . when our annual relief, which is sent by the munificence of our Catholic King, becomes due; and because His Divine Majesty has not permitted this Mission to perish at the hands of Don Damiano de Esplana, who still rules as political and military Governor.

"We have not yet had a visit from the promised bilander from the Philippines, although it was promised in your name by the Governor, Don Gabriel Cruzalequi (Governor of the Philippines) . . . and what we lament most of all is that, notwithstanding the favourable winds, than which there have never been better these many years, no vessel of any description has arrived from Manila to remove Esplana from our midst." His popularity had therefore not exactly increased with the passage of time. . . . "Last year, some little English vessels, which were driven off the American coast, put in at the port of Guan in these Islands, for provisions which they sadly needed; and as they had not set sail to proceed on their voyage (since the Governor had made no effort to assist them), they were still here when a ship from New Spain hove in sight on the 9th June, '86 (in which my letter should have gone), and which obviously came to bring us supplies.

"I tell you, the Governor sent this ship so ill-considered a message by word of mouth and in writing, exaggerating the danger to such an extent, that the Commander and passengers on board the ship were terrified. Without waiting to deliver the supplies, they sailed away, panic stricken, and with such precipitation that the soldier whom the Governor had sent out with the message, was not allowed to land again, but was carried away in the ship to Manila, a married man, too, and with children!" The unfortunate Mission was consequently left without new clothes, food and the many other things they had been eagerly awaiting; and solely on account of the artfulness of the Governor, whose anxiety to keep the Mariana Islands and any ship (which might become a possible conveyance for himself) at a respectful distance from each other, is better appreciated by an impartial reader of to-day than by the simple missionaries of long ago.

This relation ends with the pious hope that "God will soon remove this scourge (the Governor) with which He has punished us for three years."

1686 A.D. [1937]- ZEREZO (Padre Antonio). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Padre Balthasar de Mansilla in Mexico, giving interesting news of the Mariana Mission.

4 pp., folio, rice paper.

Agadña (Guam), 17th May, 1686.

£52 10s

Translation:—"Being in a very sorrowful state, as you will have gathered from our letters of last year, the glorious Saint Anthony consoled us on his fête day, the 13th June, with the arrival of the ship, 'El Niño Jesus,' which we had so greatly desired, and with it the supplies of which we were so greatly in need. God recompense you and all the others who have worked to send so good and complete a present, which the Fathers here say is the most substantial relief we have as yet received; that is, as far as our supplies are concerned, for, as regards the supplies for the Camp, you well know that these were very limited in quantity, the fault lying with him whose duty it was to have asked for more.

"A singular providence of God it was, that you should not have sent all the money which the good gentleman (to what end, God alone knows) desired; at which he was sorely grieved, and loudly complained against it. But however much these gentlemen may complain, it seems to my limited judgement that it is never wise to give in to them in these matters. I consider it is far more important to send adequate supplies always, whether the Governor asks for them or not, for he endeavours to compel the Padres to use up all their supplies in maintaining the entire camp, as has happened this year: and I hope to God that the gentleman will not order that whilst he is here there should be no colleges to maintain, so that he may—and I have ample foundation for my suspicions—after seizing the supplies for the collegiates, keep the money for the expenses of the camp. . . .

"This year he wanted to take possession of all the supplies, although he offered to pay for what he had, but I would not agree to it; nevertheless, I gave him the greater part of them, realizing the great need of the poor people."

This missionary does not hesitate in his own quaint manner to accuse the Governor of a desire to do away with the Mariana Mission altogether, by the subtle means of abolishing the seminary, "so that there may not be any more good Christians trained in the colleges." He gives an interesting account of the dangers of life amongst the ill-governed natives; the Governor's obstinate disregard of normal precautions; and his intrigue with the wife of a Captain who was unjustly imprisoned.

News of the Missionary work carried out in the distant Islands is also given. He says, "Many of the Indians emerged from their caves and remote corners in other islands, bringing their children with them to receive holy baptism, so that we have baptized up to six hundred already, and have made peace with them. God be praised for having granted us at least this consolation, seeing that the many troubles we endure here are at any rate not entirely in vain and without benefit.

"Some Indians who have returned from the other Islands gave us the sad news that those in Zaypan had killed Padre Pedro Comano, distinguished and perfect Missionary; but particulars of the manner and date of his death are not yet forthcoming.

"It is difficult to verify the facts, for these Indians resemble the sails of a ship; the wind blows this way and that, and what they say can seldom be credited. We have also learnt of the death of the saintly Philippine, Filipe Sonson. . . .

"And thus, my Father Balthasar de Mansilla, this year has yielded its plenitude of sorrows for us. God accept our sufferings and console us as soon as possible with the arrival of the ship which our good Governor is awaiting at Umatag." (It will be observed that the good Father is consistently sarcastic in the adjectives he applies to the hated Governor.) "A few days ago he went there with Padre Thomas Cardeñoso and Padre Lorenzo Bustillo, whose good fortune nobody envies!"

1686 A.D. [1938] GARCIA (Padre Francisco). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, regarding the Philippines and the Mariana Mission.

4 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 1st June, 1686.

£52 10s

Translation:—"The two arrivals, one of the vessel in these islands (which is sent to New Spain annually), and the other of the fleet to Cadiz, according to the news received here, have undoubtedly been the cause of the scarcity of letters and authentic news from that Court (Madrid), so that we have not heard how you are. Indeed, speaking for myself, I say that since the year 1682 I have not received or seen a letter from you, although I have not on that account failed to write to you whenever I have had the opportunity. I had thought that I was the only one who was without news, but found that Padre Antonio Xaramillo complained of the same thing; from which I inferred that it was no fault of yours, but of the circumstances and the fact that matters are not very quiet in that kingdom, which has also caused Padre Luis de Morales, Procurador of this Province, to tarry in Mexico without going on to Cadiz these two years, greatly to the detriment of our work. But I trust that he will now have seen you and conferred at length with you with regard to our Mariana Mission.

"O, inscrutable ways of God! O, the inconstancy of human felicity! O, the limitations of human judgement! When we had judged that all our troubles were over, after a prolonged war which had proceeded since the Spaniards had set foot in those islands, when we sought to gather the fruits of our labour . . . the devil, enemy of all good, had raised a storm so terrible by means of a general rising and revolution, of the four Islands which, it had seemed, Christ and His Gospel had controlled in peace . . . that everything seemed now in danger of being destroyed and the padres and soldiers all murdered, had it not been for a miracle—although we have not been lightly let off, for we have lost five of the best members of this Mission, killed by the cruel hands of those barbarians of the Islands—albeit their glorious labours deserved a thousandfold to be rewarded by the Crown of Martyrdom.

"The names of these are Manuel de Solorzano, who had just completed his term as Vice-Provincial . . . by whose glorious death, you now have a perpetual intercessor in Heaven; Padre Theophilus de Angelis, an Italian Padre Agustín Estrobac and Father N. Vorogan, both Germans; and a Flemish Brother."

The writer narrates further details of the rising, and he mentions the good work done by Padre Gerardo Bonwens, the new Vice-Provincial, and that of the Field Marshal, Don Antonio de Sarabia. A detailed description is given of the attack on the Governor on the day of the rising, 23rd July, 1684, and how the rebellion was quelled eventually by Don Joseph de Quiroga, "a truly great man in every way, who had been victorious with a few soldiers in the Islands of the North . . . and with the help of God and his own capable hands, he and his few men caused much havoc amongst the Indians, but he was obliged to retire to the Island of San Juan to see what had happened there and to help the garrison.

"After these tragic events, the Fathers were obliged to send Padre Diego Sarzosa to Manila to inform the Governor of all that which had happened, and to see whether any effort was being made to put into effect His Majesty's orders with regard to the establishment of commerce between the Marianas and the Philippines. The Governor, learning of the many trials and troubles we had endured, and of the risk which both the Garrison and the Mission ran, has now complied with the wishes of His Most Catholic Majesty, and is arranging to despatch a small ship to that Mission. The Superiors have advised me that I have been chosen to go, so that by the grace of God, on the 1st of June, we shall sail with Padre Diego Sarzosa, and I thus end this letter with more pleasurable anticipation than any previous one."

1686 A.D. [1939] XARAMILLO (Padre Antonio). **Autograph Memorial Signed** (in Spanish) **addressed to King Charles II. of Spain, with reference to the Mariana Missions and contemporary events in the East Indian Archipelago.**

10 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 24th June, 1686.

£52 10s

Translation:—"Sire,—To the favourable and happy news regarding the Christian community in the Marianas, which I forwarded a year ago to Your Majesty, I must now add annoying and sad news of the same, this contrast being perhaps what constitutes the beauty of the fabric, of which God weaves the lives of the just, particularly in lands where they endeavour to introduce the Faith. . . .

"On Sunday, the 23rd of July, 1684, an Indian of the name of Antonio, surnamed Juda (and in truth a veritable Judas in his actions), after Mass and the sermon for the day, left the Church with the intentions of a Judas, captaining some fifty other Indian traitors, whom he ordered to form into various squadrons after the congregants had returned to their homes, and endeavour to murder simultaneously the Padres and the soldiers of the garrison and town of Agaña, promising that he would undertake to murder the Governor, and, considering that it would be easy enough subsequently to put an end to the remaining Padres in other town, and the soldiers who were subduing the Islands that lie to the North."

Then follows a detailed account of the attempt on the Governor's life, and the murder of Padre Manuel de Solorzano already described in other letters; mentioning that they also wounded the Padre Superior, Gerardo Bonwens, and Padre Diego Zarzosa, who both recovered, however.

"The sight of so much blood pouring from their cutlasses only served to rouse the fiery lust of these barbarians, and presently they attempted to burn down our house, but although they did not succeed, there were nevertheless many cases of arson reported throughout the Island.—The next day they murdered Father Theophilo de Angelis [*who was intending to go to the Australian Missions*] as he was preaching with his crucifix in his hand, his murderer being a Christian Indian. . . .

"The false rumour spread abroad to the Northern Island, formerly known as Zarpana, and now called Santa Ana, that all the Spaniards had been annihilated; and although the Indians had shown themselves to be clever and artful at first, their finesse was not altogether consistent, and a few days later they killed Padre Carlos Boranga whilst he was praying in Church; and Father Agustin Arobar, on landing at the third island which is called Finian, where he intended to warn the Spaniards, was knifed to death by the Indians. There were some soldiers on this Island, and two barques loaded with artillery which had been salved after the loss of the ship 'Concepcion,' and they were awaiting favourable winds to take them to San Juan. The Indians, seeing these soldiers off their guard, stabbed them all to death, destroyed the barques—and the lost artillery has sunk back again into the depths of the sea. . . ."

"Guarding the secret of their treacherous pact, some of these Indians embarked with Padre Pedro Comano and twenty-five soldiers, who were unaware of all that had happened, and whose object was to revive the Faith, of which the Venerable Padre Diego Luis Sanvitores had sown the first seeds in the remotest Islands to the North, which face Japan . . . and when they were nearing land, at a given signal, they were suddenly flung into the sea, where they were all drowned, with the exception of the Padre and three soldiers, who were rescued and revived by some of the natives.

"No sooner had the news of this disaster reached the fourth Island, known as Zaypan, than the inhabitants straightway attempted to kill the Commandant, Don Joseph de Quiroga, Padre Mathias Cuculino, and thirty-seven soldiers, who

(Continued over)

Father Xaramillo's Autograph Memorial to the King of Spain—continued.

were living there; but the very vehemence of their desire proved their undoing, for their treacherous intent was discovered through their own impatience to carry out their plan. On Sunday, the 6th August, a vast multitude of Indians assembled at the Zaypan garrison, repeatedly asking for implements and tools for agricultural work, and for soldiers to come and help them. The Commandant and the Padre discovered that there were legions of them, and they had certainly not been instructed to assemble for work, as it was a holiday . . . thus their suspicions were roused. Whilst they were hesitating as to what course to pursue, a soldier was seen to hurry across to the Camp, defending himself against some Indians who had injured him. The others, seeing that their real animosity was thus unmasked, declared war on us amid a pandemonium of yells and general confusion, whilst we, on our side, replied with a steady fusilade, fighting all day long. And in this and other battles which continued for three months in Zaypan, the barbarians finally learnt, greatly to their cost, the difference that lies between the treacherous murder of a few unsuspecting Spaniards by a host of savages, and a serious war with those same soldiers when they are armed and fighting face to face. Although our men numbered thirty-seven, and many were ailing, and the others included all the natives of the Island, joined by a vast number from the neighbouring islands, they were conquered, and many were the dead and wounded amongst them; and prisoners, so abjectly terrified, that they finally begged for peace; and all along not one of our men had received any serious injury at their hands. . . . Nothing of all this was known at San Juan, where the natives were likewise fighting and being conquered."

The report continues with further details of the hard work which devolved upon Quiroga and his gallant band of soldiers, who not only had to contend with the enmity of the Indians, but with the deceit of some Philipinos. "who, being half Indian themselves, accorded their sympathy to the natives, and subsequently regretted their treachery to ourselves."

Detailed accounts are given of raids by the enemy during the services in church; and of the unexpected loyalty of a troop of natives, captained by one Ignacio Yneti, who approached the Spanish Commander-in-Chief, and, as proof of his friendship, offered his soldiers and weapons in defence of the Spaniards. This Indian proved a staunch friend, in spite of the enemy's attempt to intimidate him. "They did their utmost to persuade him—under all manner of threats—to slay the Governor, who trusted him, to which he replied that he would rather lay down his life as a good Christian and loyal subject of Your Majesty, than ever consent to be a party to such treachery. And it is worthy of note that this Indian, now so loyal, had lain in ambush with his men in the year seventy-six, on St. Rose's Day, to murder us all." . . . During a subsequent native rising "a son of this Indian saved the lives of two Padres, who were administering the Church in an outlying district, by warning them of their imminent danger and helping them to escape from the enemy," who were already entering the town.

"With the help given last year by the galleon 'Santo Niño,' and the assistance expected this year from the galleon 'Santa Rossa,' there is hope that the Mariana Church may somewhat regain its old happy state; because the same facility with which the opportunity for evil precipitates the Indians' ruin, the opportunity for good likewise assures their speedy repentance. . . . As inconsequent children at one moment laugh at that which amuses them, and the next moment cry at what they deem pathetic . . . so these Indians, also, are naught but inconsequent children at heart, whatever land they may inhabit, and be they ne'er so old in years . . . they are children in mind, and, spiritually, are no more than babes; and whatsoever opportunity presents itself for good or ill, so, for the time being, it governs their hearts, not admitting of any guidance on the part of another, save the Maker of all men and Dispenser of our fortune and understanding." Etc.

“NEWS OF CALIFORNIA AND FATHER KINO.”

1686 A.D. [1940] MANSILLA (Padre Balthasar de; of the Society of Jesus). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, referring (inter alia) to Father Eusebio Kino, and to California.**

2 pp., folio.

Mexico, 4th April, 1686.

£35

Translation:—“I have already written to you, through a gentleman of Asturias, who is returning to the Court of Spain, giving you information regarding the Marianas, together with the Gazette, which was sent to me by Father Gerardo Bonwens [he became the Vice-Provincial of the Mariana Mission after the death of Solorzano] of New Mexico, China and the Philippines, with the most authentic news that I have been able to obtain, **as also news of California, quoting that which is given by Father Eusebio Kino.** . . . I convey my respectful homage, through Don Antonio de Figueredo, who, having arrived with the despatch boat two months ago with the letters, now returns with the correspondence from here.”

1686 A.D. [1940a] CHARLES II. OF SPAIN. **Letter Signed with the Royal Sign manual** (in Spanish) **to the Conde de Paredes, Viceroy of New Spain, approving of his work in the sale of official appointments and the Sombrerete and Pachuca mines.**

3 pp., folio.

Buenretiro, 15th October, 1686.

£2 2s

1686 A.D. [1940b] CHARLES II. OF SPAIN. **Letter Signed with the Royal Sign manual** (in Spanish) **to the Conde de Paredes, Viceroy of New Spain, approving of the manner in which he arranged for the conveyance of Don Francisco de las Heras to Spain.**

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 12th December, 1686.

£2 2s

1686 A.D. [1941] AHUMADA (Padre Juan de). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving a long account of the state of the Mariana Mission.

8 pp., folio, rice paper.

San Juan (Guam), 30th May, 1686.

£31 10s

Translation:—"Last year I wrote to you, replying to a letter which you had desired to address to me. . . .

"I gave you news of many troubles we had endured in the past year, and this one has not yielded less abundance . . . all of which being due to my sins, and many souls have been lost and will continue to be lost because we have a Governor who is not a prudent man or courageous. . . . Although we have done all we could on our part, we have obtained nothing from this man, who is so possessed of fear that the few outings he has had in this country have cost him many sleepless nights . . . and indeed he has behaved like one who has taken leave of his senses."

"The soldiers do as they please—they leave the garrison whenever they choose and return when they think they will, since there is none to punish their lack of discipline; and as this is lacking, everything else is lost, as fear of punishment might have deterred the wicked ones. The Indians have returned to their old homes, and we cannot go to visit them without an escort, for fear of enemies. . . . The Governor will not grant this (escort) unless perchance they sally forth to surround a piece of land where there are few people, for he does not dare to send where there are many people, in case they and the soldiers should kill each other."

"Nothing has been done to discover who had burnt the churches and houses, and stolen the sacred ornaments and jewels, which were considerable, and killed the Padres and soldiers, although through the work and diligence of the Commandant, Don Joseph de Quiroga, they have caught many of the rebels who had waged a primitive war against us, but he has not done much more than put them in chains in prison, and bring them out in twos to work as galley-slaves."

The writer proceeds to give an account of the Governor's incompetence. He says that the Indians are very cowardly, and fear the soldiers' arms, yet the Governor so greatly feared them that he ordered the soldiers to refrain from pursuing them too far into their mountain homes.

"Indeed," remarks this militant cleric, "were they to fight face to face, such action would prove advantageous . . . this has caused us all to suffer, for it has frustrated our hopes. . . ."

Apparently the Governor was in the habit of announcing his programme beforehand, which brought down the wrathful scorn of the Missionaries on his foolish but arrogant head.

"You will see what manner of a man he is by his habit of reversing the usual custom in warfare . . . which is to preserve secrecy until one's aim is achieved; and if one warns him of the risk of his procedure in publishing in advance all about his intended sorties, he replies airily that he is not the man to take advice, for he was made to rule armies and keep them under his heel, and that it is he who has to give advice to others."

"O, what a wonderful general the King has missed for his Armies against the French! I think he would be better off in a lunatic asylum. I agree he is not a man to take advice (on account of his incapacity to appreciate it), but I deny that he is at all a fit person to give advice. Indeed, as regards his boast that he takes nobody's advice himself, there is no man on earth who can govern his life entirely without the advice of others, as history teaches us."

He gives an interesting account of the expedition to Umatag when the Vice-Provincial Gerardo Bonwens attempted "to discharge his obligation by converting those Indians who through mismanagement had revolted. The zealous Padre influenced them with love and benevolence. . . . He was not able, however, to achieve his object." Etc.

1686 A.D. [1942]. XARAMILLO (Padre Antonio) **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Mariana Missions and of the first marriage of a Spaniard with a native woman.**

8 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 14th July, 1686.

£25

Translation:—"In July, 1685, I received a letter from you, dated 28th June, 1682; and although methinks one year is long enough for a letter from Spain to reach us either by privateer or the fleet, this one was delayed **three** years, which shows the tendency to loss or delay in transit across such vast distances between that Kingdom and these dominions.

"By the time you get this, I trust you will have received the letters which I sent, informing you regarding the Mariana Mission, via Acapulco and the coast, and in June, 1685, I had news from Santo Thomé that my communications had been received and were on their way to Europe . . . nevertheless, delayed as it was, I was thankful to have your letter and learn of your good health, for which I pray every day, for I, no less than all the Missionaries here, are so greatly in your debt.

"My present sojourn in the Philippines is not due to ill-health on my part, but in obedience to orders from the Padre Provincial Francisco Salgado, who with other Padres, considered I could be of more use to the Mariana Missions from here. Of the terrible persecutions suffered by that Mission, you will learn from the enclosed document, which is a transcript of the report which I am forwarding to His Majesty. Happy, a thousand times happy, they who have now consummated their life's work—and wretched my lot, in spite of my two journeys to the Marianas, in not meriting the martyrdom—either in death or wounds—that was the fate of those amongst whom I worked . . . but certain it is that the success of the Mission was the cause of its undoing, for it gave rise to such undue confidence as to render all the Spanish Military element intolerably careless and imprudent—and this lack of precaution it was that encouraged the Indians to engineer a plot which could only have been carried out amongst those who were napping. . . ."

He deplores the lack of co-operation between the Diplomatic and Ecclesiastical Authorities, referring to the controversy between the Archbishop of Manila and the Governor Cruzelequi. . . . "In short, these lands are in need of a completely new vestment, for they are in very truth naked, and with their nakedness *refriguit charitas multorum*, there being no solid consolation beyond the dealings with the Indians and the work of their souls' salvation."

He describes the death and baptism under extraordinary circumstances of a native woman and her infant son, on whose behalf he had offered a mass to S. Ignatius, "and I bade all the Indians who were attending the patient, go down upon their knees and offer a prayer for the Ave Maria to Saint Paul, so that as father and Apostle of the people, he might watch over the sick one until the baptism. . . ."

"In the year 1682, there arrived in the Philippines a Marianan Indian, Margarita Loyola and her husband, Juan Zubiaur, a Spaniard, who was the first such to marry an Islander. God gave them a daughter named Maria Ignacia, who is now an orphan, and approximately eight years of age. I would fain send her to you, and methinks it would be an appropriate occasion when Don Juan de Vargas returns with his wife, Doña Isabel, for they will have to cross both the southern and northern seas.

"I would also like to send one Diego Luis Sanvitores, a Marianan Indian, whom I baptized, and on account of whose baptism they martyred the Venerable Padre Sanvitores."

1686 A.D. [1943] VIDAL (Fr. Joseph). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, relating to the Mariana and Philippine Missions.

3 pp., folio.

Mexico, January 12th, 1686.

£21

Translation:—"It is with great regret and sorrow that I have to inform you of the death of some of your 'sons' of the beloved Mariana Mission, and a tragedy that I have always dreaded with the news that last year, 1684, Don Damian de Esplana was taking up the position of Governor of those Islands. On another occasion when he was there, similar tragedies would have occurred had not God disposed that he should return to the Philippines, for the good man is utterly unsuitable for the post of Governor.

"I realise and feel the troubles that these poor creatures must have endured, but I also recognise, and give thanks to God, that they were not of the plot hatched by the common enemy (the devil) to annihilate that Christian community, which is soaked with the blood of so many apostolic men, and has been developed by your saintly zeal which even sustains those of us who are very far away." Further praise follows, and he then continues:—"I forward to you the report which has reached me from there, because it gives a veracious and sincere account of what has taken place there. The dead Padres were chosen men, the Lord chose them for His own, though we had thought their precious gifts were very appropriate for the salvation of all those souls—yet what God disposes is best of all, and thus may His will ever be done. . . .

"Desiring the progress of my beloved Mission, I advised that in future, some Governor should be sent from the Philippines . . . and a vessel also, so that, should the famous one fail, the Superior—in consultation with the other Missionaries—should nominate a fit and proper person to fill that post, as was done in times gone by, with great success. . . .

"Our congregation of Our Lady de los Dolores, in this College of St. Peter and St. Paul, is progressing very favourably, and it is a matter for thanks to God, to see how deeply the faith is taking root in the hearts of all the congregants. . . ."

He concludes with the hope that the Duchess will forgive him for troubling her, saying, "although I could obtain these favours through the Procurador, I would rather receive them at your hands, so that our congregants may be particularly aware of the debt they owe you."

1686 A.D. [1944] CARDENOSO (Padre Thomas) Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Missionary Fathers, and the political events in the Mariana Islands.

4 pp., folio.

Marianas, 25th April, 1686.

£21

Translation:—"I hope that by the time this letter reaches you, you will have received the other letters sent to you last year, 1685; in which we notified you of the distressful state of your beloved Mission. The common enemy (the devil) seems to have gained his desired end, which he has been attempting to compass in the Islands these many years. You will have had a full report from the Padre Vice-Provincial; nevertheless, in view of the precariousness of these despatches, I must tell you something of the events myself.

"On Sunday, 23rd July, 1684, some criminal Indians attacked the Governor, the soldiers, the Padres, and, spreading over the neighbouring parts of the Islands, killed many inhabitants, and wounded many others."

Then follows a detailed description of the events of that tragic Sunday. He likewise blames the Governor's lack of precaution as a reason if not an incentive to the disorders on the part of the savages. He also attributes the rising to "the many vexations inflicted by the military commanders of the garrison, together with excessive work and the continual payment of tribute which overtaxed their slender resources. . . . Such a thing could not have occurred under Don Antonio Sarabia, because being so great a soldier, he trusted nobody (!). And above all, he set a great example with his Christianity and high sense of honour.

"On the day of treachery, everything had been so badly organised that there was not a weapon to be had and hardly a soldier prepared for defence. . . .

"Our Governor is called Don Damian de Esplana, a native of Peru, and it is enough to say that he hails from the Indies, where neither truth nor secrecy is known. Such is this individual; there is not a secret which he does not divulge. In this way he has already mentioned in our presence how he has already written to the King, informing His Majesty that it is impossible to establish a Christian community here, as the natives are so treacherous and will never truly embrace the truth. You can gather what sort of person this is from the foregoing, being so coarse in everything he does; and this, Madam, is no exaggeration, for it is far less than what I could say of him."

"It seems that Don Juan de Vargas has informed His Majesty how he arrived here in a bilander and entered this Government, and that the first year was peaceful, only on account of the excellent state in which Don Antonio Saravia, his predecessor, had left it. Don Juan de Vargas, having been informed of the peaceful state of the colony, passed the information on to the King, in the Governor's favour—who now declares that he awaits his reward for his services! What we dread most of all is an extension of his term of office, because whilst he remains here, little hope have we of his doing anything for our benefit."

1686 A.D. [1945] TREATY OF PEACE, GOOD CORRESPONDENCE AND NEUTRALITY IN AMERICA, between the most Serene and Mighty Prince James II. and the most Serene and Mighty Prince Lewis XIV. Concluded the 6-16th Day of November, 1686.

4to, half levant morocco, g. e., by Riviere.

London, Thos. Newcomb in the Savoy, 1686

£18 18s

Containing twenty-one clauses, and dealing with the following subjects:—English in St. Christopher may fetch salt from the salt ponds there, and the French in that Island are to be allowed to enter into the Rivers of the Great Road, to fetch water, without any hindrance; no help to be given to any pirates in America; French to be allowed to fish for turtles in the Cayman Islands; Arranging for trading matters; Protection to be given to ship-wrecked crews, or any vessels that may be driven into the other ports by bad weather or by the pirates; no help or supplies to be given to any of the wild Indians with whom the French may be at war; should a breach occur in Europe between England and France, people of those nations in America shall remain at Peace; etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1686 A.D. [1946] TORRELACARCEL (Fr. Antonio de). Manuscript transcript (in Spanish) of Petition sent to King Charles II. by the Prefect of the Capuchin Mission, regarding the wretched condition of the Indians in San Carlos.

4 pp., folio.

San Carlos, 6th February, 1686.

£15 15s

The Prefect begs the King to confirm the concession already granted by the Council of the Indies for the "re-edification of San Carlos, and its repopulation, together with the necessary means for the preservation of peace, without which—and the necessary penalties for transgressions—it is impossible to maintain order in a community so depraved and abandoned to every vice which the ingenuity of humankind can conceive." He asks for Missionaries to be sent without delay, and for a Royal Decree, forbidding these Fathers to return to Spain within a period of ten years. He begs the King to appoint (and despatch the edict in duplicate, one to the Governor and the other to the Prefect), a Corregidor or Mayor in every town where there was a Mission, with a salary and full power to compel the Indians to attend the services, and put an end to the drunken orgies. "otherwise it will be impossible to gain souls for God, or vassals for your Majesty."

He comments on the complaints lodged by two Bishops against the conditions in New Spain, "if they could only see this Province—the most miserable in the world, the Indians and their wives and children as naked as Adam in Eden, without material possessions, without industry, without the means to obtain food and raiment—if they could hear them groan under the intolerable burden of their tax of twelve pesos. . . . I put it to the august piety and consideration of your most Catholic Majesty, that had you known the true conditions, your Majesty would not have consented to the imposition of such a tax upon the resources of these wretched Indians."

1686 A.D. [1947] CHARLES II. OF SPAIN. Letter, Signed by the King, to the Conde de Paredes, Viceroy of New Spain, thanking him for having despatched the two hundred thousand pesos which the King had asked to send.

3 pp., folio.

Madrid, 12th December, 1686.

£15 15s

Translation:—" . . . In a letter dated 26th April this year, you say that the notice sent from this Kingdom was received in Vera Cruz on the 9th April and that the same day, you despatched a mailboat from the said city with the packages of documents which the warship Santa Theresa brought, under the care of Captain Martin Garcia Suraez, with the Order for his departure on the fifteenth of April (according to your decision) you having written me, in a separate letter, the reason why you desired to detain him; and that in view of my command to you . . . that you should despatch two hundred thousand pesos by that ship—although my Treasury at Mexico was somewhat depleted owing to the despatch of the ship to China and the expenses of the Barlovento Fleet—you had found only a small quantity of gold in the chests and some other effects which together amounted to fifty two thousand pesos. You then summoned the merchants of the city of Mexico and asked them for a loan of one hundred and forty eight thousand pesos to complete the total . . . undertaking to ensure its repayment by the Treasury and issuing a Decree to the effect that no official salaries, including your own, should be paid out in the meantime, between Sunday the fourteenth April and Tuesday the sixteenth when the silver was handed over for delivery to Vera Cruz . . . and in view of the representations made to my Council for the Indies . . . from Veracruz, I have been pleased to give you very special thanks for the care and vigilance exercised in the execution of my command for a remittance of two hundred thousand pesos and I hereby notify you of the arrival of the said warship Santa Theresa accompanied by galleons, in September this year. . . . I am very gratified at the able manner in which you discharge your duty in my service and trust that the debt to the merchants of that city (Mexico) will be duly met, in order to maintain credit, by means of which, other loans might be negotiated should the occasion demand. You will keep me informed of the state of the Exchequer, for my guidance."

1686 A.D. [1948] CURUZELAEGUI Y ARRIOLA (F. G de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, from the Governor of the Philippine Islands, giving information regarding the despatch of vessels to the Marianas.**

3 pp., folio.

Manila, 12th December, 1686.

£15 15s

Translation:—"Notwithstanding the report I have addressed to you regarding the Mariana Islands, contained in the principal despatch which the frigate carries, as this ship has returned to port prior to its departure for New Spain, I now write to you to explain how it is that this ship was not sent to the Mariana Islands with supplies, as had originally been intended."

The despatch of a regular mailboat with supplies, etc., from the Philippines to the Marianas, was a very vexed question in those days. For their own reasons, the Philippine authorities seem to have been very reluctant to hold regular communication with the Mariana "exiles," as the Missionaries loved to style themselves, and the callous neglect of the Mission in those Islands led to the issue of many petitions to, and subsequent decrees from, the King, on their behalf.

The Governors made a practise of fastening upon any excuse for not sending the longed-for vessel, and in this letter Curuzelaegui—who, however, was certainly more kindly disposed towards the mission than the others—states that the neighbouring islands, being "infested with pirates, the galleon 'Santa Rosa' did not touch at the Marianas as they had expected, and the people there, were left without supplies." As a matter of fact, it transpired (in a letter from Padre Luis de Bustillo, No. 1952 in this Catalogue) that the "pirate ships" were two harmless little English vessels which had been driven out of their course from the American coast, and had taken refuge at the port of Guam; but the Commander of the galleon had been purposely scared away—with provisions and all!—by an unscrupulous ruse on the part of the Governor of the Marianas, whose extreme unpopularity had caused the Missionaries to ask for his recall, and who therefore feared the arrival of a galleon from the Philippines which might quite conceivably have been sent to convey him from the Marianas.

The writer of this letter refers to various Royal Decrees which he has received from the King, ordering him to send various supplies for the relief of the Marianas, "which is all in accord with the pious zeal with which His Majesty furthers the interests of our Holy Faith, and is, I take it, very gratifying to you." This part of the letter is dated August 16th, 1686; and continues, on December 12th of the same year, as follows:—

"The frigate having sailed on the 26th August for the Marianas, taking on board some Religiosos of the Jesuit Order, the newly nominated military commandant and Infantry; also the munitions, iron and other articles, which His Majesty ordered me, under a Royal Decree, to send, I thought that without doubt the voyage would have been accomplished . . . when, owing to unfavourable winds, the ship was obliged to return, and has put in at a port which is some twenty leagues from this city. . . This is a very great regret to me, my only satisfaction being that I have done everything in my power to discharge my obligations . . . and hope to send the frigate out again during the month of April, which is the most favourable time of year for navigation."

1686 A.D. [1949] GONZALEZ (Padre Thirso). **Autograph Letter Signed** in Spanish) to the Padre Diego Altamarino, Procurador General of the Indies, referring to the Martyrdom of Padre Theophilus de Angelis [*who was destined for the Australian Missions*] and other Padres of the Mariana Mission. On the back is an autograph transcript of Latin verses written by Theophilus de Angelis before his departure for the Marianas.

2 pp., folio.

Salamanca (Spain), 16th October, 1686.

£12 10s

Translation:—"With regard to what you order me to do in assisting the Lord Bishop of Aya and Bolivar, I will obey you with much pleasure; but I can only do this in the way I have stated—that is, by means of a report, should he desire it, when I would give this gentleman all the information I might be able to give within the limits of truth.

"I have been greatly distressed at the news of the martyrdom of five Mariana Missionaries, particularly of the death of Theophilus de Angelis, who studied theology under me here for two years, and was a fervent priest; he used to distribute the alms daily, and teach the Doctrine to the poor who generally congregate beneath the portico. During Lent, he would ask permission of the Superior to go into the outlying country districts to preach the Gospel to the peasants. . . . During the Festivals, he would make pilgrimages on foot to the grave of Saint Theresa; and to Villagarcia to visit that of Padre Balthasar Alvarez."

"When ^{advised} he bade me farewell, he left me a small engraving with the figure of the Virgin and Child, and the Cross in the background. In the four corners of the print, he has written some little Latin verses. . . . I have always carried that print with me in my breviary, and now I must place it in a shrine.

"I send you herewith a copy of what he wrote, and I beg you to show it to the Duchess de Aveiro. I corresponded much with this holy Martyr, and have many letters from him. I also possess a long report describing the Mariana Islands, which he wrote in '82.

"I am much relieved at the news you send me regarding the dispute in the Philippines; and that the persecution of the French Bishops is ceasing. . . . To the members of our Order, I send my affectionate remembrances. . . ."

The following is from the Transcript of Padre Theophilus' verses:—

" . . . Ac Magistro meo, P. Thirso Gonzalez.

Pater mi ter mihi in Christo amanti. . . .

Enixe obsecro ac per omne sanctum obtestor,

Sanctis sacrificiis, et finis ad Deum precibus. . . .

Jesum Christum Amor meus crucifixus est in dextera Dei Patris Amen

Amen, Amen, Jesum Christum Crucifixum.

Gentibus praedicare, ac pro eius gloria pati et mori vehementer desidero. . . ."

"Indignissimus servus et infimus discipulus R. Vra.

"Theophilus de Angelis."

1686 A.D. [1950] AVEIRO (Duchess de). **Autograph Note** (in Spanish) **initialled by the Duchess, to Padre Luis Morales, referring to the Report of the Mariana Martyrdoms, written on the back of a list of the Martyrs.**

(Together) 3 pp., 4to

(Madrid), Circa 1686.

£10 10s

Translation:—"None of the things which I said to Don Ignacio yesterday was he able to understand; I therefore repeat that the eulogy of Padre Theophilo, I gave to Padre Ortega, and reflected upon it when I placed it among the others; but my memory is such, that I did not wish to be too sure until I had searched for it. The printer was not with me after Don P. gave them to me, so it is impossible that he should have taken them with him. Padre Ortega says that he handed Don P. exactly the number that I gave him. Perhaps it is amongst the papers: let it be searched for. I return this" [the list of Mariana Martyrs on which the Duchess has written her note] "because I think that of the five or six Martyrs and the good Sonson [a native Catholic who perished with the Padres] we can make a report which I shall have printed. . . ."

The names of the Martyrs are Pe. Manuel Solorzano, Brother Balthasar, Dubois, Pe. Theophilus de Angelis, Pe. Agustin Sterbac and Padre Carlos Borangan. In each case, the dates of birth, ordination and death are given. The paper is especially interesting both as a record of the Martyrdoms and as a specimen of an informal note from the lady who exercised so great an influence over the Christendom of her day.

1686 A.D. [1951] SEVERAL TREATIES OF PEACE AND COMMERCE **concluded between the late King of Blessed Memory Deceased,** **and other Princes and States.**

With Additional Notes in the Margin, referring to the several Articles in each Treaty.

4to, original calf.

London, Edward Poole, 1686.

£2 10s

Sabin No. 79375.

Pages 123-130 contain "A Treaty for the Composing of Differences, Restraining of Depredations, and Establishing of Peace in America, between the Crowns of Great Britain and Spain, concluded at Madrid, July 1670."

This treaty is divided into 16 clauses, and concerns:—The termination of the English and Spanish privateering expeditions; promotion of a Universal Peace between England and Spain; English to keep what she then possesses in America; Sailing to, or trading in each others ports in America, forbidden, except by Licence; protection to be given to any vessels that may be driven into the others ports by storm, or by the pirates; and to those who may be shipwrecked, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

**PRINCIPIOS,
Y REGLAS DE LA LENGVA
CVMMANAGOTA,
GENERAL EN VARIAS
NACIONES, QUE HABITAN EN LA
PROVINCIA DE CVMMANA
EN LAS INDIAS OCCIDENTALES.**

COMPUESTOS POR EL R. P. PREDI-
cador Fr. Manuel de Yangués, del Orden de
N. P. S. Francisco, hijo de la S. Prouincia de
Castilla, y Misionero en las viuas Conuer-
siones de los Cummanagotos, Piritus,
y otras Naciones.

DIRIGIDOS AL REVERENDISSIMO
Padre Fray Christoual del Viso, Comissario
General de Indias, &c.

*SACADOS A LVZ AORA NVEVAMEN-
te, corregidos, y reducidos à mayor claridad, y
breuedad, juntó con un Diccionario que ha com-
puesto el R. P. Fr. Mathias Blanco, Religioso de
la misma Orden, Lector de Theologia, Examina-
dor Synodal de el Obispado de San Iuan de Puer-
to Rico, hijo de la Santa Prouincia de Anda-
luzia, y Misionero de las dichas
Conuerisiones.*

CON LICENCIA.
EN BVRGOS: Por Iuan de Viar. Año de 1681.

Title-page from:—

YANGUES, Grammar of the Cummanagota language.

BURGOS, 1683.

See Item No. 1891.

LIBRA ASTRONOMICA, Y PHILOSOPHICA

EN QUE

D. Carlos de Sigüenza y Gongora
Cosmographo, y Mathematico Regio en la
Academia Mexicana,

EXAMINA

no solo lo que à su MANIFIESTO PHILOSOPHICO
contra los Cometas opuso

el R. P. EUSEBIO FRANCISCO KINO de la Compañia de
JESUS; fino lo que el mismo R. P. opino, y pretendio haver
demostrado en su EXPOSICION ASTRONOMICA
del Cometa del año de 1681.

Sacala à luz D. SEBASTIAN DE GÜZMAN Y CORDOVA,
Fator, Veedor, Proveedor, Iuez Oficial de la Real Hazienda
de su Magestad en la Caja desta Corte.



En Mexico: por los Herederos de la Viuda de Bernardo Cal deron
IXI. DC. XC.

Title-page from:—

Sigüenza y Gongora's Attack on Father Kino and his discovery of California.
Mexico, 1690.

See Item No. 1971.

1687 A.D. [1952] BONWENS (Padre Gerardo; Vice-Provincial of the Jesuits in the Marianas). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to the **Duchess de Aveiro**, giving a detailed account of the events in the Mariana Islands, and enumerating the many misdeeds of the Governor.

33 pp., folio, rice paper.

Guam (San Juan), 18th May, 1687.

£105

Translation:—"At a time when we most needed the assistance which we have learnt to rely upon from you, we were unable to send the despatch dated last year. This was all the fault of our Governor as also the loss of our supplies. This case is worthy of note, since it is an opportunity that might not have occurred in a hundred years for one who desired to gain soldiers, honour and benefits; but this gentleman not being such an one, loses everything, with no less discredit to himself than to his position as Chief in the service of his Divine and Royal masters.

"Amongst the many calamities that have befallen us, these past three years, not the least has been our remaining without our supplies in the year 1686; although on the 9th June, the ship had been sighted on its way to the Philippines carrying on board the many things which His Majesty had ordered to be sent to us." Pending the construction of a special ship for the Marianas, the King had ordered that the vessels sailing from New Spain should call at the Marianas on their way to the Philippines, and leave supplies for the Marianans. It was also to convey passengers who desired to sail for Manila; but on this occasion, the Governor had, for reasons of his own, scared away the captain of the ship, who had turned about and made straight for the Philippines without waiting to land the stores which the Missionaries had been awaiting.

On the 31st May of the same year, 1686, he says two English vessels arrived at the Islands. They appeared quite harmless, and the Captain and a few of the crew "seemed quite honest, whilst others were pirates, who had sacked I do not know how many places in Peru, whither the Captain had taken them . . . and they were aided in the piracies by a Spaniard, who had played the traitor to his King and country, and had acted as guide to the pirates, assisting in their robberies. . . . There were days when they found themselves so gravely in want of sustenance, that they were obliged to search for this group of Islands, and not finding them readily, many of their crew perished of starvation. Indeed, they only ate but once in twenty-four hours, and even the Captain managed with only a handful of maize for his daily meal. The worst of it was that the Captain and his rabble of a crew were on such bad terms, that he even despaired of his life. They would not obey him, they did not respect him . . . from all of which it is easy to conjecture what a favourable opportunity had arrived at the Governor's very door, if with a little sagacity, prudence, courage, and mature judgment . . . he had taken advantage of it, for the use of the Divine and Royal service." [*It is amusing to note the distinctions drawn between the various forms of piracy.*]

"Less than a month later, our Governor, accompanied by two Missionary Fathers and 50 soldiers was stationed on the Western coast—a thing unheard of before—awaiting the ship, with the intention of embarking for Manila, and he says he will do it this year without any interference from anyone, whether he leaves a successor or not, with or without permission from the Council. . . . On the approach of the aforementioned two vessels, the Governor thought they were from Manila with our supplies, but seeing the wind was so much against them, gave up hope of their landing the articles and consequently ignored their plight.

One of the Missionary Fathers volunteered to set out in a barque from land, and board the vessel, although fully aware of the danger of his enterprise. . . . It was late at night when His Reverence arrived on board, and was cour-

(Continued over)

Father Bonwen's Autograph Letter—continued.

teously received by them, who, being natives of Peru and New Spain, spoke the Castillian language.

"Arrived on board, he soon discovered he was on no ship of His Majesty's (as our Governor had stated) whose Captain informed him of their great need of supplies, and begged in the name of Christianity, for help . . . they wanted at any price, rice and meat to keep body and soul together for two months, which they said they would require before they could reach the Isla Hermosa. . . . This case being somewhat perplexing, needed very careful handling and should have been left to the judgement of one such as Don Antonio de Sarabia . . . but Don Damian de Esplana, being so presumptuous, neither deliberates with his own mind, nor listens to the advice of others, and this was not the least cause of so many resultant disasters, which are notorious. . . ."

Further censure follows, in which the writer piously observes that the Governor was under no moral obligation to render assistance to the pirates—"who should have been punished as they deserved, for having robbed His Majesty's ships"—but as Governor and in the interests of the community, he should have taken the trouble to find out whether it was worth while examining the pirate ships and rendering a thoroughly interested assistance.

Reading "between the lines," the letter reveals much of the bitter animosity that existed between the political and spiritual leaders of the people in the remote Spanish Dependencies at that time, and the satisfaction with which the Priests "wrote home" voluminous reports, censuring the folly, the wickedness or neglect of the Governor, as the case might be, and no doubt greatly exaggerating the magnitude of his misdeeds.

This report is, in its way, extremely interesting, giving a full account of the events—disastrous and otherwise—which occurred during the creole Governor's term of misrule. The style is quaint and very entertaining, and possesses much of the charm of old-world tales of adventure, with the additional interest of being the original manuscript of a true narrative of adventure in real life.

"The Governor . . . continued with his imprudent behaviour, abusing the soldiers, and his Father Confessor refused to absolve him, for persisting in awaiting the vessel on the western shore"—it is difficult to appreciate the apparent enormity of this deed, since the Missionaries unanimously desired to give him his congé; but as most of his actions were interpreted as iniquities, even his obliging resolution to leave the Mariana Islands and sail for Manila, seems to have annoyed them also. "The written notices from the Confessor he showed to the Military Commandant and others; finally he sent a servant to the Church for one of the Padres, and spent more than an hour and a half with him. The following day, which was Easter, his Reverence went to see him at his house and spoke a further two hours with him. Later, the Governor sent for the priest from Church once again . . . and the day after that, he took Communion.

"On the 13th April, His Excellency set out in a disorderly manner for the Western shore, having promised the Padres all assistance in securing the supplies for the Mission. God bring the ship safely here!—and take him safely away, now that he is firmly resolved to sail for Manila! And may he leave someone who will restore to us all we have lost. . . . We would have been delighted to have had as Governor, Don Joseph de Quiroga (whose return to Manila when Field Marshal Don Antonio de Sarabia arrived here, was a misfortune both for him and for this community) as he himself confessed to me . . . to the great regret of myself and many others . . . and how we regretted that you did not say the word, which would have retained him here. . . . Never have I met a gentleman more suitable for the post of Governor than he, so good, so brave, so indefatigable a worker, and so just; both feared and esteemed by all the natives, and respected by all his soldiers. . . . Since we could not have a better Governor—or even one as worthy as he—may God dispose that he be elected as ruler here, to conquer again all that the other has lost."

1687 A.D. [1953] BONWENS (Padre Gerardo). **Autograph Memorial Signed** (in Spanish) **to the King, giving an official account by him, as Vice Provincial of the Mission, of the events in the Mariana Islands under the Governor Esplana.**

7 pp., folio, rice paper.

Guam, 20th May, 1687.

£63

Translation:—"Sire, Amongst the many calamities which have befallen us in the Mariana Islands these last three years, not the least has been the loss of the supplies in the year 1686, although on the 9th of June the galleon had happily appeared to us on its return to Manila, and had brought us relief at your Majesty's request. The misfortune is attributable to the lack of goodwill on the part of our Governor, Damian de Esplana. I relate the case for Your Majesty's information.

"On the 31st May, two vessels arrived here; the larger of the two, which was a medium sized frigate, carried 10 pieces of iron artillery and four swivel guns; the smaller, without artillery, was a very small boat. The crew which manned both ships together numbered some 140 men. The Captain and a few others of his company, seemed honest merchants, but the rest were pirates, who had robbed and sacked certain places in Peru and had met the Captain, who had voyaged to those parts with the intention of trading his goods, as before, amongst the Portuguese in Brazil.

"Being English like themselves, this Captain and owner of the frigate, they compelled him to throw his merchandise overboard, for which they promised him compensation, on consideration that he received these people and the booty which they had stolen.

"Amongst the negroes and mulattos of that crew was a Spanish half-caste, who had helped and guided them in their thefts—they themselves confessed that in a naval encounter in which they had unsuccessfully fought the people at Lima, they would have been unable to escape at all, had not their conquerors magnanimously waived their rights as victors. The Englishman, seeing how badly matters were shaping for him, decided to flee, but as he was unable to navigate the Northern sea by which he had arrived, word having been passed along the coast warning them of the pirates, he resolved to cruise along the coast of New Spain, intending to carry out his further plans as it suited his convenience.

"He sacked I know not what place, paying for the robbery with forty, some said sixty, of his men who were killed: then sailed towards the Hermosa Island where they say his countrymen had a factory. . . ."

"There were days when they suffered great privations so that they were forced to make for this group of Islands, and had they not found them, they would most assuredly have perished, for during twenty-four hours, they and even the Captain, had nothing to eat beyond a handful of maize boiled in water. The worst of it was that there was much dissension amongst them, between the rabble on board and the Captain, who deplored his lot and even despaired of his life. None of them showed him the slightest respect or obedience; and thus there came to the Governor's hands, so opportune a weapon for proving the merits of Your Majesty's arms, had he known with sagacity, military courage and mature judgement how to avail himself of the opportunity.

"Less than a month before, the Governor, accompanied by fifty soldiers, had awaited the galleon on the west coast, due to arrive with Your Majesty's Royal allowance, from New Spain, on its way to the Philippines. He had decided to embark for Manila, and says he will do so this year without hindrance from anyone, even though your Majesty should not send a successor, or your Royal Council should withhold their permission." Etc.

The present document is of unusual interest in view of the personal nature of the grievance and the direct manner in which the complaint is lodged before the King.

1687 A.D. [1954] BUSTILLO (Padre Lorenzo). Autograph Letter Signed
 (in Spanish) **to Padre Francisco Garcia, giving news of the Mission**
and of the Governor of the Mariana Islands.

4 pp., folio, rice paper.

Agadña (Guam), 10th June, 1687.

£42

Translation:—"Quis dabit capiti meo aquam, et oculis meis fontem lachrymarum, et plorabo vulneratos et occisos huius Marianae Missionis . . . indeed, amongst the barbarous conditions of the desert lands and the mountains, not only does one forget the Latin language but one's own native Castillian. . . . Taking the last words of the above quotation, 'plorabo omnes pariter in unius morte defecisse virtutes,' I will explain that with the death of our Field Marshal, Don Antonio de Sarabia, and the arrival of Major Don Damian de Esplana, we lacked well-nigh every good condition which we should be justified in expecting in him who governs the political and military elements in a State. It is patent that there is no holiness where the Governor fails in treating the wretched ones with compassion and particularly his own poor, very poor, soldiers; as our Esplana has failed his soldiers in every way, of which I give the Duchess de Aveiro some idea in my letter to her. If we had not succoured the soldiers with some of our own simple food and clothing, they would have gone ragged and starving—particularly the sick ones who told us so with tears of gratitude.

"Neither is there the semblance of holiness where the life led by the Governor is not free from vice. Esplana's mode of life being the very reverse of innocent, how can it fare with the flock he has charge of?—failing in virtue and scandalising his subjects as he does? Well, until to-day, when I am writing this, he continues with his vices, trampling underfoot all sentiments Divine and human, dragging in the dust the laws of God and the King; and shocking us who dwell in these Islands, at the sight of so much wrong-doing . . . for however wounded we may be in body and spirit, there is none in these Islands to whom we may appeal.

"Be there never so many soldiers and priests murdered and threatened, the murderers are free to walk amongst us, without the justice of due punishment for their crime.

"An Indian of the name of Oranug, one of the murderers in Gani (the furthestmost Mariana Island which lies to the north of Guam) after having killed a soldier in the year 1684 and flung his body into the sea . . . sought to murder Field Marshal Don Antonio Ayihi and Padre Comano, and would have done so, had they not been saved by a friend. The Indian, finding his plan frustrated, begged his accomplices in Gani to carry out the murder, assuring them that the soldiers were already killed. . . . He came with musket and gunpowder to fire on us, one of his shots nearly killing Padre Juan de Ahumada. . . . Bearing in mind all these deeds of Oranug, we have latterly heard from a good Marianan, one Geronimo Guay, who had arrived in Agadña from his native town near Umatag, where the Governor is at present awaiting the ship, and told us that Oranug had been pardoned on account of the man's niece, Felipa Eyi, a girl of twelve (as we know from her baptismal record). . . . In spite of the Governor's efforts to plead his cause with the child's grandparents, she refused absolutely to listen or consent to his evil proposition. . . . Oranug, who had been prying into this matter, saw in it an opportunity for his own release from punishment, and put the matter to Felipa his niece. . . . In return for her sacrifice, he would be free to walk abroad without fear of capture . . . and with this fine sermon ringing in her ears, the poor child consented."

The writer gives a grimly arresting account of the Governor's disgraceful bargain with the Indian Oranug. It is a lurid human document, related with the dignity of simple truth, free from any attempt at dramatic effect.

SIGNED CERTIFICATE AS TO THE HEAD OF THE MARTYRED FATHER MANUEL
DE SOLORZANO.

1687 A.D. [1955] ZARZOSA (Padre Diego). **Autograph Statement Signed**
(in Spanish), in which the writer declares that the Vice Provincial
of the Mariana Islands showed him the head of Padre Manuel de
Solorzano, who was martyred during the native rebellion of 1684.

3 pp., folio.

College of S. Ignacio, Manila, 9th June, 1687.

£31 10s

This declaration of the gruesome facts concerning Padre Solorzano's death
is written in the following lugubrious manner:—

Translation:—"I, Padre Diego de Zarzosa, of the Order of the Jesuits, do
certify and swear (with the special permission which I have for this purpose from
Padre Pedro Oriol, Rector of this College of San Ignacio at Manila) that Padre
Gerardo Bonwens, Vice Provincial of the Mariana Islands, showed me in those
Islands, a head which is said to have been that of the Venerable Padre Manuel de
Solorzano, who was murdered by the Indian rebels during the native rising which
took place in those Islands in the year 1684, with the intention of putting an end
once and for all, to all the Spanish Priests and Soldiers, and shake off the influence
of our Holy Faith. The first of the Padres whom they killed was the Venerable
Padre Manuel de Solorzano, with three wounds in the head, which are still visible.
They almost completely severed the head from the body, and the right hand was
cut off; and finally they ran a dagger through the back of his neck between the
shoulder blades, the deep wound enabling him to breathe.

"This happened on Sunday the twenty-third day of June . . . at ten
in the morning, and on the same night at about nine, he expired. I was present
when this occurred."

He further declares that Padre Pavon of the Order of Jesuits was to have
taken the head to Padre Antonio Xaramillo in the Philippines, but although he
had already embarked on the galleon 'Santo Niño,' the Vice Provincial "ordered
him to remain in the Marianas and should give me the head to take to Pe. Xara-
millo, Chief Procurator for this Province at Madrid and Rome . . . which I
hereby do, and the said Procurator acknowledges the receipt of the same . . .
and has offered to take me with it to Spain to present it to Don Christobal de
Solorzano, the father of the Ven. Padre Manuel de Solorzano. . . I hereby
place on record and certify the foregoing to be the truth and give my signature
at this College . . . in the city of Manila." Etc.

"THE GOVERNOR OF GUAM INSPECTS HIS PIG-STYES THRICE DAILY."

1687 A.D. [1956] BONWENS (Padre Gerardo). Autograph Letter Signed
(in Spanish) **to Padre Balthasar de Mansilla, regarding the state**
of the Missions, and the misdeeds of the Governor of the Mariana
Islands.

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Agadña (Guam), 20th May, 1687.

£25

Translation:—"Without doubt you must have heard, although none of us has written, how last year we remained without our usual relief, although it had been so well within our reach. This act on the part of our Governor, Esplana (which some people who are not aware of the facts of the case, will praise as a signal service to the King), was nothing of the sort, but merely a new blunder to his discredit, and to our prejudice, as you will appreciate from the letters enclosed with this one, for His Excellency the Viceroy. I beg you to hand them to him so that he may be informed of what Esplana, had he been a man, could have done; but he spoils everything by not investigating or taking anybody's advice.

"He will not exert himself to retrieve in some degree the very much that he has lost. His sole occupation is to hunt pigs, and inspect them three or four times daily here in Agadña, and very often keeping his pig-styes in the majority of ranches on the other islands, which were established by the rebels, after emerging suddenly from their hiding-places, or having returned from other islands whence they had fled. Maybe that the hunting and breeding of pigs, is in the judgement of this, their judge, sufficient punishment for all their transgressions against sacred and civil laws. I think so, for he has not meted out justice to any one who has been caught, and the others have fled.

"He has no better control over his soldiers than over the Marianas; they have all lost fear of him, and the poor gentleman, finding his authority gone, does not dare to punish whatever evil practises they perform. He affects to ignore their misdeeds, and whenever I bring any case to his notice, he pretends not to understand, be the information by word of mouth or in writing. I have no satisfaction, beyond clearing my conscience in the matter. . . .

"In the meantime we can only deplore the lamentable plight of the natives, soldiers and missionaries with the stay of him, who ought never to have set foot here, at all. God save us from him, if He will, and spare you for our common good and comfort, for well we need it."

1687 A.D. [1957] GARCIA (Padre Jacinto). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, telling her of the lamentable state of the Mission and the hardships endured by the Padres in the Mariana Islands.

3 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 12th June, 1687.

£25

Translation:—"A tragedy is often the forerunner of many others, and this is what has happened in the affairs of the Mariana Mission, when it was all plain sailing under the administration of Don Antonio de Sarabia, with the assistance of Don Joseph de Quiroga. God took Don Antonio, and it was not given to us to have Don Joseph as his successor. A Governor was sent from Manila, and the happy state of the Mission began to wane, experiencing from the greatest to almost the lowest form of misery . . . indeed the rising, revolt, disaster, deaths, losses and storms, are attributable to this initial error. . . ."

"His Majesty, at the Court of Spain, is still unaware of the necessity of nominating Don Joseph de Quiroga to the Governorship—so eminently suitable for the post—and we here, are also unaware of it . . . and our Lord, whose ways are inscrutable, did not permit the vessel which was coming from Acapulco to deliver the despatches which it was carrying from the King—neither was it possible for the small boat to make the journey, though it left Manila with the relief for the Islanders . . . so that all our hopes were frustrated, and the Mission was left destitute of all human assistance. . . ."

"It is the case that after the rebellion in those Islands, Padre Diego de Zarzosa arrived from the Marianas, in this city of Manila, to give an account, to the Governor, of the events which had occurred there, and ask for relief . . . not only was it not granted, but many excuses were put forward for delaying . . . and it seems that everything pertaining to the service of God and the King proceeds very slowly in these parts, whilst time and opportunities are lost. . . . In these distant outposts, far from the Supreme seat of Government, our needs are not regarded with the sympathy which the occasion demands. . . ."

"News at length reached this Island that the ship was due from New Spain, and that a Royal Decree had been despatched, ordering regularly annual sailings to the Marianas with the necessary supplies—and at the same time, the lamentable news came to us that that ship was prevented from landing the supplies which it was carrying to the Mariana Islands."

Further details are narrated of the unhappy state of the disappointed Islanders, and the writer concludes: "I omit other news of a more private nature regarding those Missions and the ones in China, because by word of mouth, the Procurators will tell you everything. They leave this year for the Courts of Spain and Rome, the first being Padre Antonio Xaramillo, who, in spite of having been elected by the King as Bishop of the Marianas, was appointed Procurator by the Congregation which assembled here in the year 1687, his good qualifications and authority being indispensable. Accompanying him will be another Padre named Alexo Lopez, whom you will be pleased to meet."

"THE GOVERNOR OF GUAM INSPECTS HIS PIG-STYES, MELONS AND WATER-MELONS SIX TIMES DAILY."

1687 A.D. [1958] BONWENS (Padre Gerardo). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Padre Francisco Garcia in Madrid, giving an account of the unhappy state of the Mariana Mission under its unpopular Governor.

3 pp., folio, rice paper.
Guam, 12th May, 1687.

£21

Translation:—"Fresh misfortune has come upon us this last year on account of our having lost all the supplies. . . . You will have heard of it already from others; I have written a report of it to the Duchess (de Aveiro) and to avoid wearying you I refrain from repeating it here. Suffice it to say that the fault, as that of all our other calamities which have been causing us grave distress here during the last three years, is entirely the Governor's, Damian de Esplana. . . .

"It would be nice if the Padre Procurator, Luis de Morales, could negotiate from there His Majesty's reward for his disservices. Time will show; also whether he will leave for Manila in the galleon, as he says he will against all opposition even if there be no successor to him, whether the Supreme Court gives him permission or not."

"Would that he had never been sent here at all, since his stay here has almost brought about the entire ruin of this Christian mission.

"If it is true that he will leave, there is at present no candidate for the post, for there is no doubt that the Supreme Council, having given this governor this appointment, in the manner which you well know, acted with the intention of assisting us. For anyone hearing this individual relating the exploits which he says he has achieved, boasting of more soldiers than the warrior Cid, would imagine there was no braver man in all the Kingdom. But God has revealed to us all, that he is not the gentleman he thinks himself. . . .

"His not having done anything useful in the three years he has been here, is not attributable as he says to his habitual indisposition, but rather to the mortal fears which he suffers, without cause; this is the reason why he does not go out.

. . . . In spite of all the good suggestions offered to him by Don Joseph de Quiroga, it has not been possible to induce him to do anything honourable, or even to amuse himself in the decorous manner which befits his station; but he only thinks of going about like a farmer or a foreman of works, the interior of the fort being no more than a pig-stye.

"Last year he built a dwelling house for himself, and now after four months, he has demolished it, retiring to one of the bastions in the fortress. His greatest concern is the breeding of pigs, whose styes he inspects—unworthy action!—more than six times daily; and he does the same with regard to melons and water-melons; never taking the slightest military exercise, as though there were no such thing as a garrison here. . . ."

Then follows a catalogue of faults: "First, he does not allow the good Don Joseph de Quiroga to proceed with the conquest of what he himself allows to be lost. Secondly, he discredits him amongst the soldiers, as though he were good for nothing, when in very truth, the existence of the remnants of this mission is entirely due to Don Joseph. Thirdly, he greatly enrages him by his manner of speaking to him. Of all this I complained to His Excellency, as well as of the things in which he had annoyed us . . . but to no purpose."

The writer suggests that the Supreme Council should lay down rules as to the qualifications required for the post of future governors; and a ruling as to what attitude the clergy should adopt with regard to cases similar to the present.

He also asks that authoritative instructions may be sent in the event of Don Joseph de Quiroga's appointment, adding, "You cannot ignore some little things which, when the said Don Joseph governed here, displeased my predecessor the Venerable Padre Manuel Solorzano." Etc.

1687 A.D. [1959] AHUMADA (Padre Francisco). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, relating the many troubles endured by the Missionaries in the Mariana Islands during the years 1686 and 1687.**

4 pp., folio, rice paper.

San Ignacio (Marianas), 27th May, 1687.

£21

Translation:—"The troubles which the Almighty has seen fit to send us these years of 1686 and 1687 are well-nigh indescribable, and have been sent to test our patience and purify it, and make us worthy Ministers in His service; for since our work is to seek souls and win them for God, so has He ordained that we should follow Him and pass through the fires of tribulation as He did to Saint Paul.

"We have not been spared calumny and false witness without the slightest foundation, and imputations which have reached to the depths of the heart . . . but all this we have borne with exemplary patience, without any manifestation of illwill towards the slanderers; thus complying with what our Lord demands of us.

"Many times have we found ourselves within the arms of the figure of Death, through mismanagement on the part of the Government, judging ourselves to have reached our last hour; and Our Lord has delivered us, for He desires that our crown shall be purified further, so that we may in His Divine sight be yet more precious, *ecce vivimus*. We are prepared to receive the blows which His Divine Majesty cares to send, praying for them that persecute us, and doing all in our power to bring enlightenment to those souls regarding their Maker. We thus regard as our benefactors those who cause our material privations, and implore our Lord to give us the grace to bear it, that we may not fail in our obligation to do all for all, to win all.

"In every way God has desired to try us. We have lacked all human consolation, and it is now three years since we have had any letters from Spain, nor do we know of the state of the Church or of the Monarchy; neither have we had a single letter from our Superiors. For when the Santo Niño arrived with our benefactor Don Antonio Nieto on board, all our despatches were lost, we knew not how.

"Last year the expected vessel did not reach port, as you have probably heard, through the fault of the Governor. This year we do not know how we shall fare; we have no other recourse but pray to God, through Whose guiding hand all things pass; and resign ourselves to His Holy will. . . .

"What we most deplore, my lady, is the loss of these souls, as I tell in another letter. It breaks our heart and crucifies us to see how wasted has been the precious blood which our Lord spilled for the sake of these Indian brethren. May His Divine Majesty take compassion on them, and send us a worthy Governor who will work for the glory of God and the good of these poor souls.

"I do not wish to dilate further on the subject, for the Padre Vice Provincial gives a full account to you; nevertheless, in the Diary which I am forwarding to Padre Francisco Garcia, from the year 1684 until 1687, you will find entries touching upon all the events which have occurred, and which you may take it from me, represent the absolute truth, however incredible they may seem."

1687 A.D. [1960] SALGADO (Padre Francisco). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, relating to the Mariana Mission and the murder of the Padres.

1 page, folio, rice paper.

San Pedro, June 20th, 1687.

£10 10s

Translation:—"Last year in 1686, I wrote to you, and so I have little to add now, as I have not had news since of the Marianas, because the ship which arrived from Acapulco in that year, did not cast anchor at the Marianas, neither did it touch there; for directly the Governor of the Islands sighted the boat, he advised the commander, by means of a tug-boat, that near by there was a vessel full of pirates! No sooner had the commander heard this than he went off, and continued on his voyage—and the soldier who had been sent with the message, remained on board the big vessel. He told us that matters were progressing in the Marianas, if slowly, and that the Indians had murdered another Padre, in addition to the four, about whom I have already informed you. This man's name was Pedro Comano, who was coming from the Islands of Gani; also Brother Pavon, who died of the wounds he received on the day of the native rising.

"The bilander that sailed from here to the Marianas last year, 1686, returned to the port from which it had sailed, on account of its having been despatched too late, and at the wrong time, and for the same reason, the bilander which was bound for Acapulco arrived here.

"Now the Governor sends another bilander to the Marianas and they say it is a very nice one, and will leave here shortly.

"The two Padres, Diego de Zarzosa, and Jacinto Garcia, sail on it and will remain with that Mission.

"The best news I can send you is that Padre Antonio Xaramillo is going to Spain and Rome as Procurator, and will sail shortly for Acapulco. From him you will hear news of the events in the city of Manila, interesting, grave and extraordinary news."

1687 A.D. [1960a] MEDINA (DUKE OF). Letter Signed (in Spanish) from the Duke of Medina to his brother the Marques de Laguna, Viceroy of Mexico, in which he discusses political and personal matters.

4 pp., folio.

Guadalajara, 21st April, 1687.

£1 1s

"THE DEVIL HAS USED YOU AND THE MINES AS HIS TOOL."

1687 A.D. [1961] SIERRA (Fr. Juan Feliz de la). **Drafts of three Letters** (in Spanish) to **Captain Francisco de Cardenas**, giving news of the work and hardships endured at the Mission at Maconi; and rebuking him for his lack of religion. (Together) 5 pp., folio.

San Buenaventura de Maconi (? Mexico), November, 1687. **£10 10s**

Translation:—(1) "I shall be glad to hear that you are enjoying good health and that you are progressing with the work of the quicksilver mine for the use of the country and to His Majesty's benefit, but what the King desires above all is the introduction of our Holy Catholic faith, which he charges me with in a Royal Decree. It seems that you place obstacles in the way of this essential goal, and the Indians become uneasy. . . . With regard to what His Majesty commands, I know that you will do nothing without notifying me, for I have been charged with it and am assisting personally. As you are not disposed to be moved by my efforts, you might recognise that these are comprised in the terms of the Decree. . . . The old custom of spending most of the year without hearing Mass or appreciating the instruments of the Church, induces you to impede the pious work of gathering the barbarians within the pale. I have tried to repair this harm, and if I do not, I shall complain to His Excellency, whose proved Christianity I know will remedy your present lack of a proper fear of God, and will cause you to believe that all the treasures, wealth and benefits come from the hand of God, and if any success eventuates, it must come from Him. It is a Catholic truth that, as we reverence Him and seek to spread His holy faith, so He blesses us and answers our prayers. Do not be an instrument of the Devil, who disturbs the peace of souls, but rather be a help to the ministers of the Lord, so that He may be pleased to show you favour, otherwise He will take away your worldly possessions and your health, as you will see."

(2) "I hear that you are in these parts, and your assistance is necessary to me, for some work for the redemption of souls; I find that the Royal Decrees provide for ministers to be sent to the Mission at (?) Cimarán, which, from your letters, seems to have been overlooked. The Padres of the Dominican Order hold a Decree from King Charles II. (whom God guard) for their protection, and they have despatches from the Archbishop that no priest should refrain from giving them every assistance; but though you lack the knowledge that God is One, I am not afraid; and so that you may know what God decrees, I say it is: to allow the Gospel to be taught."

The letter is evidently written under stress of emotion, and in many parts is very incoherent. Apparently Cardenas had been interfering with the missionaries' influence, and had attempted to obtain the services of the natives for his own mundane purposes. The furious Padre writes:—"The Dominican Fathers were already teaching them the sign of the Cross, and until their arrival, nobody had troubled about the natives, but now everybody wants to be a captain or a missionary. However, I am not afraid, realising that some disturbance on the part of the Devil was inevitable, and I wager that he used you and those mines as his tool, for the mines are developed more in the service of the Devil than in that of the King, who is so grossly deceived. Another means (of the Devil) was to have gathered the Indians, who had been living so quietly—and it may be, also, that (you) being their descendant, some other plan was in the making—therefore, do not interfere with the Religiosos, who are wandering over the mountains and suffering great hardships in the exercise of their duties. . . . I have given an account of all this to His Excellency, and it has given me much food for thought, as the King has taken this cause to heart."

(3) "Now as a Religioso, and at the bidding of my conscience, I tell you: beware of those who assist you. They have received kindness at the hands of the Religiosos, but now they will try to cheat you. Beware of the people over there, for they are the Chichimecos who are to be converted and are devils in human form. . . . meanwhile let the Indians who are working in the quicksilver mines come to mass and hear about the Nativity of Christ."

1687 A.D. [1962] REYNOSO Y MENDOZA (Pedro). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Viceroy of Mexico, referring to personal matters.**

1 page, folio.

Puerto de Sta. Maria, 2nd May, 1687.

10s

1688 A.D. [1963] GARCIA (Padre Jacinto). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro giving news of the Philippine Islands.**

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 8th June, 1688.

£15 15s

Translation:—"I shall be glad to know that this finds you enjoying the good health desired for you by me. . . . My duties completed for the achievement of my desired end in the Marianas, my wishes are now frustrated—either by some mysterious and inscrutable decree of God, or, through some personal fault or failing of my own, I am deemed unworthy of employment in that glorious Mission. . . . Implicit obedience forbids me to hanker after fresh desires, but prompts me to complete the last duties preparatory to my taking up the office (for which I have been sent to this uttermost corner of the earth), of Proctor of this College in the City of Manila, where I remain.

"As you will know from Padre Antonio Xaramillo and Padre Alexo Lopez, having borne the trials of a stormy journey, they returned from the voyage they had embarked upon for Spain, as I, too, with my companion, from the voyage we had begun to the Marianas, both greatly regretting the delay in the settlement of this Republic's affairs. You will doubtless have heard, at least in part, of the perturbed state of the Republic and of the causes which impede the development of that unhappy Mission. Indeed, since the year of the native rising, no assistance has been rendered, for lack of ships to and from Acapulco, and only disjointed snatches of news have reached us regarding the state of those Islands, of certain English pirates, four of whom were caught in one of these ports, who said that all the Padres and soldiers had been brought to the Island of Guam, which was now peaceful but without the means to continue their conquest of the other Islands.

"This confused piece of information has this year been cleared up and confirmed by the arrival of a barque (which has arrived in the Philippines from the Marianas), with the Governor, Don Fabian de Esplana, on board, accompanied by a German Priest called Mathias Cuculino. The Governor gave as the reason for his sudden advent in these Islands, his habitual indisposition, and desire for news of these Islands. . . . a mistake on his part which may cost him dear, but nevertheless of advantage to the Mariana Mission, for on that account Major Joseph de Quiroga has been able to step into his shoes, and is unquestionably unique in his ability to further the interests of that Mission with his zeal, valour, and capabilities. . . . It is to his efforts, under God, that that Mission has not experienced utter ruin."

1688 A.D. [1964] FILPE (Padre Juan). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Padre Francisco Garcia, referring to the Mariana Missions.**

1 page, folio, rice paper.

Umatag (Mariana Islands), 24th May, 1688.

£10 10s

Translation:—"After having been here three years, practically shut in within the confines of Agaña, we proceeded to establish two Residencies, one at Agat and another at Umatag, where Padre Thomas Cardeñoso and I are very busy and there we shepherd more than a thousand souls; whilst at Agaña, the four other priests look after a similar number of people.

"The Commandant, Don Joseph de Quiroga, who after the departure of the Governor, Don Domian de Esplana, took command of the garrison here, has made many successful expeditions into the hills and raided dangerous (robbers') hiding places; and we trust that after receiving relief—which we are at present awaiting—from the Philippines, this troublesome Mission will revert to a more peaceful state.

"May God—Whose will be done—dispose that matters should eventuate for His greater glory; and I pray that He may spare me you for many years. . . . I trust you will forgive the liberty I have taken in enclosing these letters, to be forwarded to the Province of Bohemia."

1688 A.D. [1965] ALTAMIRANO (Fr. Diego Francisco). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, with reference to the Missions to the Indies.**

2 pp., folio.

Cartagena de las Indias, 19th October, 1688.

£7 10s

He states that the voyage was one of the most perfect he had ever undertaken, and that they had eight days' services for the four hundred passengers on board. "So responsive were they, that we did not hear either oaths or curses, nor other disorderliness. The eight Father Confessors on board were kept very busy. . . . Two Carmelite monks of the Mission declared it would not be beyond the Jesuits to save all the souls of the world by such power. I arranged with my colleagues, Father Nicolas de Figueroa, to have all future services conducted as in Spain. The Bishop did not allow any act of contrition or doctrine in the streets, nor did he allow us the hospitality of his Cathedral, on account of his grievance against the whole City, which does not seem very Godly. In the other cities, the respective Bishops did not object to our processions, etc., but this one is somewhat eccentric, and is against me for not having punished one of the monks, who has no greater fault than to be an Examiner of the Inquisition, and as such, the Bishop thinks he may have taken part in the excesses of the Inquisitors, though he cannot cite any particular instance in which the said Padre erred, in spite of my repeated requests for proof. . . . I assure you I would not otherwise punish him even if they killed me for it, for it would be most unjust. All this is, of course, reported to Rome, but I understand that we need not fear the Bishop's threats."

1688 A.D. [1966] ORIHUELA (Padre Pablo). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving her spiritual advice, and news of the Mission in Caracas, of which he was the Prefect.**
3 pp., folio.

Caracas, 20th August, 1688.

£10 10s

Translation:—" . . . Madam, let us live for God alone, and dedicate all our work to Him, our words, and all our aspirations. Do not let our hearts sigh for the things of this life, if we do not wish God to remove His Divine comfort from our souls, for this is very pure and is not given to those who have a taste for mundane things, for the Lord did not give the manna to the Israelites in the desert whilst they had any flour left from the land of Egypt.

"You must have a great love of God to ignore the good things which are earthly, but with the help of God, all is possible. It is always necessary to live the Life Within, and there to commune with God—for if this is lacking, we then for certain come to grief over external things. . . . Believe me that through the divine hand of God, every enterprise for the furtherance of His service will be aided. . . . Keep your heart and soul pure and clean, free from the dust of the earth; do not be content merely with good intentions—see that they are accompanied by pious deeds. . . .

"Give incessant thanks to the good God for having chosen you to help Him in a work of so much importance and at such a wretched time, in which He has so few friends against so many adverse influences. True, that for big things it is preferable to choose the most vile and dejected in the eyes of the world—to confound pride and worldly arrogance, but then, His Majesty also knows how to enjoy himself amid the luxuries of his palace as in the humblest cottages, because the exterior is immaterial where there are the inward adornments of humility and meekness. . . .

"The time has come, Madam, when the Lord seeks in the palaces of the Princes for one whose ardent love of Him will prompt him to defend His cause . . . and one of them is you, so that with your powerful patronage, great understanding, virtue and discretion, you should help these holy missions in Caracas, destitute of all human comfort. . . .

"This is not due to negligence on the part of His Majesty (whom God bless) who solicits the help of priests for these parts . . . the fault is due to the Capuchin Provinciales of Valencia, of Castille, and, above all, of those from Andalusia, whose duty it is to send out Religiosos, whose omission is due to the fact that the common enemy has sown the seeds of slander, it being stated that no good comes of this mission.

"The bearer of this is Padre Gabriel de San Lucar, who, for sixteen years, has laboured in the work of conversion."

1688 A.D. [1967] DE LA CRUZ DURANGO (Padre Juan). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, announcing his arrival at Serro.**

1 page, folio.

Serro (Brazil), 8th January, 1688.

£5 5s

Translation:—"I arrived at this Camp and centre of Serro Gordo in good health, thank God, having met with a few accidents on the way. To-day, what we lack is not energy but workers, and we have to contend with disturbances, and dissension with regard to the Padres of the Mission, as you will see from the transcripts of the papers which I enclose herewith. I think the Devil must have spread his nets in order to come closer to the Holy Cause of the Gospel. . . . May God, for Whom this work is undertaken, dispose what is best."

1688 A.D. [1968] ROBBE. Methode pour apprendre facilement la Géographie; contenant un abrégé de la Sphère, la division de la Terre en ses Continens, Empires, Royaumes, Etats, Républiques, Provinces, etc. Avec les Tables des Villes les plus notables de chaque Province: et un Traité de la Navigation.

Coloured engraved frontispiece, and 26 coloured engraved maps.

2 vols., 8vo, original calf, gilt.

Utrecht, Fr. Halma, 1688.

£3 10s

Pages 272-392 of Vol. 2 are on America, with short separate chapters on **New Mexico, Virginia, Florida, Countries of Anian and Quivira, New France (Canada), Northern Canada, Island of California**, etc. Three maps are of American interest: those of the World, North America, and South America

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1689 A.D. [1969] XARAMILLO (Padre Antonio). **Letter Signed and Subscribed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, giving news of the Mariana Mission.**

3 pp., folio.

On board the Galleon, "Sta. Maria de Guadalupe," 4th December, 1689.

£10 10s

Translation:—"I was one of the Procurators-General elected in the Philippine Islands for Madrid and Rome in the year 1687, and after three winters, have voyaged six thousand five hundred leagues in order to come to Spain. We now find ourselves so close to that country, that we may sight the coast at any moment.

"We have suffered many trials and dangers inseparable from such a tedious voyage, but from all these the Lord has saved us, and now we only hope we shall not encounter a new December moon at the port . . . but I feel sure that the moon will be conquered by the influence of the Star of the Sea, Mary, whose name this galleon bears . . . which I have sur-named 'of Guadalupe,' so that not even this circumstance should pass without due recognition by me, of all your kindness.

"I remember that in the year 1685, I received a letter from you in which you expressed a wish to see me in Spain, so that the cause of the Mariana Mission might be furthered. . . . God has now granted this, and made it possible for me to be instrumental in the salvation of those many souls . . . some of the Islands are in a lamentable state, through the infamy of a soldier, who, resenting the punishments of Don Joseph de Quiroga, revolted against the government, and has him in prison with his life, merely out of respect for the Padres, who have not up to the present, been able to get any further concession from the usurper.

"As he has not got all the soldiers of the garrison on his side, I fear that, being divided, that colony may suffer. This news we heard in June, 1688, before leaving the harbour at the Philippines, and it was communicated to the captain of the bilander which was just leaving for the Marianas, so that he might do all in his power to punish the rebel, and reinstate Don Joseph.

"Worthy of the greatest compassion is what is happening in the Philippines, so you will see when you know all. For the present, I only say that if the Gate of Heaven is narrow for anybody, for those in Government Office in Manila it is a very narrow door, through which Minds so dressed in Passion, cannot pass, as events outwardly show."

1689 A.D. [1970] CHEVREAU (Urbain). **Histoire du Monde.**

Second Edition, revue, corrigée & augmentée de l'Histoire des Empereurs d'Occident.

5 vols., 12mo, old calf, Archbishop's Arms on sides, gilt.

Paris, 1689.

£1 10s

This edition not in Sabin.

Vol. 5 is on America, and treats of the Kingdoms of Mexico and Peru, with sections on **California**, Canada, Florida, Virginia, Newfoundland, etc.

From the Library of the Archbishop of Rouen, Louis de la Vergne de Monteynard de Tressan, who died in 1733; with his Arms on the covers of each volume.



By the Honourable

Coll. Francis Nicholson & Coll. Samuel Vetch

A PROCLAMATION

WHereas by a former Proclamation we had, in her Majesty's Name, by virtue of her Royal Instructions to us for that effect, assured all such of her Majesty's Subjects as should incline themselves to go as Volunteers in the present Expedition, of a good Fire-bck; but finding, after an exact survey of the Arms in her Majesty's Magazine in *Fort-Anne in New-York*, that there is not a sufficient number, at present, of good Arms to supply the whole number of Men appointed by her Majesty, to be raised from the Provinces of *New-York, Connecticut, Jersey and Pennsylvania*, for the said Expedition; and being likewise informed, that several of the Volunteers who will go upon this Expedition, will chuse rather to make use of their own Arms, than what should be given them. We do therefore hereby assure all and sundry of such as shall go as Volunteers upon the said Expedition, that before they go from *Albany*, the place of the general Rendezvous, they shall either receive good and sufficient Arms, or their value in Money. Given at *New-York*, May 26. 1709.

*Fr. Nicholson,
Sam. Vetch.*

God Save the Queen.

By the Honourable *Peter Schuyler, Esq;* President of the Council.

THe fore-going Proclamation being for Her Majesty's Service, and agreeable to her Instructions, I order it to be made Publick.

Peter Schuyler, Pres.

Printed by *William Bradford*, Printer the Queen's most Excellent Majesty in *New-York*, 1709.

Our fear here of the growing Interest of the French makes us sensible our ind. sh. we're not ignorant of their Barbaries to the New England men: It would willingly prevent the like fate here, which can be done no otherwise than by possessing ourselves of those vacant parts of this Province which they will otherwise soon be Master of.

Herein nothing shall be done that contrary to the Law of nations & the general right of Mankind. We'll not encroach upon the acquishment of the French, but in an industrious way seek an honest settlement in those parts well situated, first upon to that purpose unless our delay will suffer them when sent to of our design to slip in before us, w^{ch} otherwise they do not for some time days.

We have several traders on the Mississippi & its branches; & the settlement which the French have at Mobile is all 120 miles to the Eastward of the place we have just upon. A great part of both the Rivers we are already possessed of as we were long since the French took at the mouth thereof. So that they are but encircled at each. As to what they pretend of being the first discoverers of those parts I don't deny it; & can prove what I would otherwise. But if some happy Memorial to the great Spanish Ambassador save King William against the insolent Darnley should be sent her Majesty's Ships will give us leave to argue the matter fairly according to the Law of Nations & we desire no more but in the mean time let this settlement rest in its place as not ours is it but in our Power.

The French when we're of our design will certainly use some efforts to our neighbours hood from Nova. But probably they'll be like the rest for it were we have a precedent to the both to claim our possession. If the English think proper to follow their part at some. The British & French will not be subject to their Presumptions in America, having at last some little of our old courage as well as discretion left. To say the truth out, the British (who are first settled in Settlement) have distinguished themselves by their courage & industry wherever there's room. They have been the aid the Revolution of late & would this unduly humour of the English induced from Superior to the Crown having always exposed Principles that were consistent with their Prudence, for that they are persons of a brave, down right honest, generous & loyal temper — inseparable incident to a true Briton.

As for as the place parts in me, I attend her Majesty's request, & will be although plain & amount of its nature & humbly offer the best Information I can towards settling a Government thereon. I have likewise several other important matters to communicate in reference to the State of the Colonies, but till further opportunity happen to tell I see what the Event of this petition will be I shall confine them to Obscurity.

If things should hereafter happen so that I hope Providence will direct some good Endeavour, I would desire her Majesty to keep that Colony in her own hands & not grant it to any body. It was indeed for some time yet past under the name & government of Carolina, but with the leave of the Honourable Persons owners of that Province, as well as of this King of France who has sh^d that part of it Louisiana. He made void to give it the worthier name of ANNAREE in honour of her Majesty's husband whose Countess was. I would likewise desire her Majesty to keep the same independent for such assistance there are to other British Settlements. The Indians having brought me present spoils for two several times then directed to me. I will leave there

ATTACKING FATHER KINO, THE APOSTLE OF CALIFORNIA.

1690 A.D. [1971] SIGUENZA Y GONGORA (Carlos de) **Libra Astronomica, y Philosophica en que D. Carlos de Siguenza y Gongora Cosmographo, y Mathematico Regio en la Academia Mexicana, examina no solo lo que à su Manifiesto Philosophico CONTRA LOS COMETAS OPOSO EL R. P. EUSEBIO FRANCISCO KINO, de la Compañia de Jesus; sino lo que el mismo R. P. opinò, y pretendio haver demostrado en su Exposicion Astronomica del Cometa del Año de 1681.**

Small 4to, original vellum.

Mexico, Herederos de la Viuda de Bernardo Calderon, 1690.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XXIV.).

£125

Medina La Imprenta en Mexico, No. 1484.

An astronomical treatise, dealing largely with the extraordinary comet of the year 1680, attacking Kino's (the Californian Missionary and Explorer) theory on the subject, and giving particulars concerning the comet from observations taken in Mexico.

"In 1681, Siguenza y Gongora, published in Mexico, a work entitled 'Expositio philosophica adversus cometas,' which was intended to reassure the people on the subject of the influence of Comets." **Father Kino criticised this very severely, and Siguenza y Gongora answered him in this present work**

He says, with smug benevolence, that he has never had such a repugnant duty to perform as the writing of this book against Kino. "From time to time, rumours got abroad and were subsequently confirmed in fact, that a certain Occultist and Mathematician (with whom I had never had any association whatsoever) was writing a criticism of my work, and as he had but recently arrived in New Spain from Germany, he must be a mathematician of consummate skill. I persuaded myself to admit that there might have been some foolish error in my book, which my limited mentality could not perceive, and was glad that an opportunity had arisen to have my mistake corrected by a censor fully capable of doing so." The venom poured forth in the succeeding pages, however, does not quite bear out this bland statement!

"In due course, the Reverend Father visited me at my house, on the eve of his departure for Cinaloa, and handed me his book, asking me how I spent my time. I replied I had nothing in particular to do, whereupon he said, 'Read this, and you will not lack occupation.' Complaining about Kino's attack, he says, "... I was very friendly towards him—why should he not have been amicably disposed towards me? I took him to my house and entertained him; I introduced him to my friends; **lent him my books and maps**, and had I chosen, I declare I could have compiled a long list of people who frequently asked me what in the world the Reverend Father knew! To which I invariably replied (albeit against my conscience) that his knowledge was extensive and perfect.

"**Knowing that he was leaving for California, I lent him my Charts with the original boundary lines, traced from the Cape of San Lucas along those coasts, by Captains Francisco de Ortega and Estevan Carbonel de Valenzuela, so that he might also transcribe them—which documents were returned to me, torn and with some pages missing, after the Reverend Father's departure from this city.** I was nevertheless glad to have them, even in this deplorable condition, and express my cordial thanks for their return, to the Very Reverend Father Francisco de Florencia, Rector of the Colegio Maximo de S. Pedro y S. Pablo, the joy of our creole nation, and a particular friend of mine. . . .

"Those who know the Castillian language well can affirm that to tell one that one's mind is troublesome, is to call one a lunatic; therefore I say—long live

(Continued over)

Siguenza y Gongora's Attack on Father Kino—continued.

the Reverend Father for the singularly flattering eulogy with which he has honoured me. In what way does he consider my mentality deficient? I ask. By my words? In my actions? He has never seen me—and never will, I trust—throwing stones. Does he detect any lunacy in my invariable praise of himself? In the hospitality I extended to him, perhaps? Ah—that may well be! . . . I would like to ask him in all friendliness what he would think of me were I to censure his work as that of a lunatic and ignoramus, after he had established his reputation as an Astronomer, with his patroness the **Duchess de Aveiro**, and dedicated my book to the **Duke de Aveiro**? What would he say of me?

"Indeed, no more than what I have to say of the very courteous and religious Padre.

"Besides, being Professor of Mathematics at the Mexican University, with a salary from the King, I would not like it said at any time that this Rev. Father had come from his Province of Bavaria to correct my work.

"I therefore owe it to the world to prove that, having left higher studies for Mathematics, my time has not been spent in utilities; for, as I am not so completely master of my name and fame as to consent to their being stolen from me, and myself discredited, as the Padre would like to do, I am provoked to retort as Monsieur Des Cartes did to Gassendo in *Disquisitionibus Metaphysicis*."

He proceeds to repeat all that which he had previously published in his original work in January, 1681—the cause of the dispute—"in order to have all my writings under one cover"; and analyses Kino's criticism.

"With regard to the description of the comet in his letter to the Duchess de Aveiro, dated from Cadiz" (included in our Catalogue of Kino MSS., No. 432) "I am not vastly impressed by the fact that he was consulted on this matter, for Seville is not so far from Cadiz, or from Madrid for that matter. Moreover it is customary in Spanish Society to listen open-mouthed to the dicta of strangers, a trait we suffer from in New Spain. . . All I want to know is: were the calculations made by a competent mathematician?"

Continuing to criticise bitterly what he considers Kino's arrogance, he says: "In his great religious modesty, the Reverend Father practically asserts 'When I cannot find sufficient basis for my opinion in what others have said, then what I say suffices.' If those who believe in the Pythagorean metempsychosis were to hear him . . . they would verily believe that the soul of their master, Pythagoras, was manifesting through the body of the Reverend Father."

Commenting upon Kino's prediction with regard to the disastrous effects of the Comet, he scathingly remarks: "It would have been cheaper for those who consulted him to have bought a copy of the most common book on the subject, comprising all the Delphic Oracular pronouncements which are contained in his letter, than to have sent express messengers at great cost to crave such remarkable news." He scornfully quotes the ambiguous wording of the prediction, and refers the reader to the consorious comments of the "much more Reverend" Father Philip Miller of the Company of Jesus. "I have called these predictions the Oracles of Apollo because as this latter gave ambiguous answers to avoid being called a liar, so the Reverend Father has given his replies in the same equivocal manner, as to what the world will witness in the years to come—whether indicated by the Comet or not!

"Well, what is to happen to the World? Says the Reverend Father: barrenness, poverty, tempests, earthquakes, gales, cold, heat, wars, illnesses and deaths. And before the Comet appeared, had the world ever experienced any of these horrors? The Universe perforce replies that some of these losses have been bewailed in some parts, and others in other parts, even before the appearance of a comet." Etc.

The book concludes with detailed mathematical calculations, analyses, and astronomical diagrams, liberally interspersed with further tilts at the misguided Apostle of California.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1690 A.D. [1972] XARAMILLO (Padre Antonio). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, from Cadiz, giving her news of the Mariana Mission.**

4 pp., folio.

Cadiz, 1st January, 1690.

£25

Translation:—"At the beginning of December, before sighting Spanish soil, I wrote to you, informing you that I was coming as Procurator of the Philippines and the Marianas, and pointing out the danger which threatened these Missions. I do not know whether this letter has reached your hands, or the other news I sent of the same mission during these recent years, via the Orient . . . because out of four letters sent from Europe, I received only two—one from Padre Diego de Valdes, the other from Padre Luis de Morales; and these had remained in Mexico, the reason being that the Philippines had lacked the service of the commercial ship for two years, and the fact that my letters had gone to that Colony on another occasion, when I was myself travelling from there to America.

"Briefly the following is what has occurred in the Marianas during the last few years.—After the deaths which had taken place in the year 1684, Padre Diego Zarzosa sailed for Manila in 1685, and, guided by the information given by the Vice Provincial, Padre Gerardo Bonwens, spoke with the Governor and Judges, requesting that Damian de Esplana should be removed from the Governorship of the Marianas (who, owing to the death of Don Antonio de Sarabia, had been pitchforked into the governorship of the Mission), and that Don Joseph de Quiroga should be elected to succeed him. This and the attainment of a vessel for the voyage was granted after a great deal of trouble, although eventually the journey was not accomplished, owing to inclement weather; neither did the ship which was carrying supplies to the Marianas from Acapulco touch port. It was also carrying the King's Decree nominating Don Joseph de Quiroga to the post of Governor, but the commander, fearing the presence of two little boats in the port of San Juan, did not reach land."

(This is the incident, referred to by other Missionaries, which reveals the methods of the guileful Esplana, who was anxious to retain his post of Governor!) "The ship made its way to the Philippines, but had very nearly been lost within sight of the Marianas, by navigating the islands to the south, where they discovered a new island, some eighteen leagues from San Juan."

He describes how Damian de Esplana finally decided to return to Manila, and boarded a small boat, where there were very few passengers, including a Padre, Mathais Cuculino. "For this voyage, which should have been punished as desertion under the Flag and Arms of His Majesty, he sometimes alleged that he was ill, and at other times gave as his reason, that he wished to offer assistance to Manila, in case of that city's invasion by the enemy! When in reality, I think he only sailed away out of sheer terror of the Indians, or fear of starvation on account of the irregular sailings of relief-ships!"

"A third time did the vessel get ready, and before landing, it met between the Islands, a tender which the Viceroy of Mexico had despatched to the Philippines in 1688, and the Padres who were on board saw Padre Thomas Cardeñoso, who was coming from the Islands, to ask for help against a Mexican criminal, who has Don Joseph de Quiroga on the alert, and has annoyed many soldiers. I also had this news before embarking, and went on board the Mariana vessel, talking at great length with the commander, enjoining him to render assistance.

"At present there are no more Missionaries beyond those at San Juan, where the new Governors does not treat the Padres badly, and these govern their own Indians. I do not know what can have caused the rising, but there is no doubt that it was fear of Don Joseph's punishments. I have never doubted his courage and zeal, but I have always feared his imprudence and obstinacy. I bring a long report from the Marianas for you to see, and for safety, I am bringing it with me." Etc.

1690 A.D. [1973] LASCANO (Padre Francisco). **Letter Signed to the Duchess de Aveiro, regarding the Mariana Missions, and mentioning the transmission of a petition to the Queen-Mother.**

2 pp., folio, rice paper.

Manila, 12th June, 1690.

£21

Translation:—"It being necessary to place at the Royal feet of the Queen Mother the Report from the Mariana Islands which accompanies this letter so that it may reach her without the delays that are likely to occur if addressed to the King, I am obliged to submit it to you first . . . and I will impart information as to the real obstacles which have hindered the progress of that Christian community; offering suggestions for its development, in which you have ever assisted with your great piety and zeal; for it is under your sponsorship that I am the more likely to realize my wish, which is,

"That his Majesty be notified, and assist with his sovereign power in ordering the execution of what I represent to him and judge to be of great benefit, so that the Mariana Islands shall not suffer from the same backwardness as is found here.

"These Islands, my lady, owe me no less a measure of affection than I profess for them in wishing to be instrumental in securing their prosperity, to which end, I have conducted the vessel which sails between the Philippines and the Marianas having been the first who, under the patronage of the Apostle of the Orient, San Francis Xavier, my guardian in all my voyages, travelled from Senagaño to Asia, though I had not thought it possible to navigate this Archipelago from the Philippines to the Marianas. And had it not been necessary to approach His Majesty without delay, I would have stayed in those Islands this last voyage, voluntarily sacrificing myself in the new discoveries which the islands of that region promise, and in the progress of those already discovered; but I live in hopes of realizing my desires. A happy beginning to the fulfilment of my wish would be the placing of this report before His Majesty, in which good work I crave your co-operation, by presenting it to the Queen Mother." Etc.

1690 A.D. [1974] ALESON (Fr. Manuel de). **Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Aveiro, regarding the Mission at Caracas.**

2 pp., folio.

Sta. Maria de los Angeles, Araguata (Caracas).

30th August, 1690.

£15 15s

Translation:—"I feel that I would be omitting a duty, Madam, if I did not tell you how, after God was pleased to grant us a pleasant voyage, we reached these shores safely, arriving at Guaira, which is in Caracas. After a few days' rest in this city, my companions started on their journey for the Missions . . . it was my duty, acting on the instructions of His Eminence, to found a township of forty-five families of heathen Indians, who are already beginning to receive holy baptism, and I am in hopes that these numbers will be increased.

"As I think you would like to hear something of the place where this mission is founded, it is twenty leagues from the sea, and eighteen from Caracas, at eleven degrees of altitude, with the result that I find myself in the midst of the Missions of Trinidad, Guayana, Cumana and those of the plains of Caracas." Etc.

"I am searching for the tapir skin which you have asked me to send for Don Gabriel" (the Duchess's son). "I have ordered the Indians to find me some, and hope to forward it at the earliest opportunity, for I have not been able to obtain it yet."

1690 A.D. [1975] PHILIPPINE & MARIANA GOVERNMENT. Manuscript Document (in Spanish) referring to the decision of the Council for the Indies regarding the change of Governor for the Marianas, despatch of soldiers, etc.

4 pp., folio.

(Manila, 1690).

£15 15s

The document is neither signed nor addressed to anyone, but was evidently enclosed with a covering letter to the President of the Council for the Indies.

Translation:— The orders which I presume the Mariana Islands will owe to your Excellency, are the following:—

"1. That at the first opportunity, someone should be sent to succeed Don Damian de Esplana, whose unsatisfactory behaviour the Report, recently printed, attempts to conceal. I am, nevertheless aware, as is your Excellency, of his procedure, from the informative letter which the Superior of the Marianas, Padre Gerardo Bonwens, has written to His Majesty. The said Don Damian de Esplana has the entire Christian community on the brink of utter ruin, which would already have been compassed had the rebellion not been quelled by the capability and courage of the Commandant, Don Joseph de Quiroga Morada, who is the most suitable man to enter the said government. . . . Don Damian has already governed since November, '83, when he was appointed by the Governor of the Philippines; and although His Majesty confirmed the appointment on the 30th March, 1686, it is stipulated that he must govern for the period His Majesty pleases; therefore, having completed three years of service, it is in nowise prejudicial to him to send a successor to take up the reins of government from then.

"2. For the ship, which—by virtue of the repeated and urgent Royal Decrees, is to be despatched annually by the direct route from the Philippines to the Marianas—Don Gabriel de Cruzelaegui writes me it is necessary to sink 40 pesos per annum towards the cost of building and supplies for sailors; without this, the execution of this order becomes doubtful . . . and to avoid the dreaded excuses," the writer suggests a means of raising the money from the Treasury for the construction and upkeep of the bilander.

The third point deals with the question of colonization in the Marianas. It is suggested that every year three or four families should be sent from Mexico and the Philippines to settle in the Marianas. They should, for preference, be "voluntary soldiers," who should be accorded the privileges of conquerors.

1690 A.D. [1976] LONDAIZ (Pedro). Unitas indivisa Ordinis Sancti Francisci, adversus divisionem praetensam à Patre Commissario Generali Indiarum. Por el Ministro General de toda la Orden de Nuestro Padre San Francisco Fray Juan Albin. En las Controversias jurisdiccionales que ha suscitado el Comissario General de Indias Fr. Julian Chumillas.

67 pp., folio, wrappers. (Spain, 1690).

£7 7s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 6580.

Concerning the dispute between the Commissary General of the Indies, Father Julian Chumillas, and the Minister General of the Franciscans, Father Juan Albin, over their respective authority and jurisdiction in America, and defending the religious fundamentals in a learned production of 187 numbered paragraphs.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE

- 1690 A.D. [1977] ALVIN** (Fr. Juan). **Memorial Regular, y Veridico,** que pone en las reales manos de V. Magestad el Ministro General de toda la Orden de S. Francisco, Fray Juan Alvin, en que representa la Suprema, y Ordinaria Autoridad, que tiene universalmente sobre todos los Frayles de esta Orden, y la especial, que tiene sobre los Comissarios Generales de la Familia, y de Indias, y sus gobiernos; sobre los Procuradores, y Agentes de la Curia Romana, y Cortes de los Reyes, y sobre el Vice-Comissario de Indias de Sevilla. Y manifiesta la irregulares pretensiones contenidas en un Memorial de el Comissario General de Indias Fray Julian Chumillas.

56 pp., folio, calf.

N.P. and N.D. (Spain, *circa* 1690).

£7 7s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 6200. Not in Sabin

This is a Memorial to the King of Spain by Father Juan Alvin, the "Ministro General" of the Franciscan Order, in which he demonstrates the Supreme and ordinary Authority he holds over all the Friars of the Order, and the Commissary Generals; the Indies, and their Governors; the Procuradors and Agents of the Curia Romana; the "Cortes de los Reyes," and the Vice-Commissary of the Indies at Seville, and points out the irregularity of the claims contained in a Memorial presented by Father Julian Chumillas, the Commissary General of the Indies.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1690 A.D. [1978] PARRAGA** (Gabriel de). **Defensa de los Nuevos Christianos, y Misioneros de la China, Japon, y Indias, Contra dos libros intitulados, la Practica Moral de los Jesuitas, y el Espiritu de M. Arnaldo.**

Small 4to, original vellum.

Madrid, Antonio Roman, 1690.

£5 5s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 1851.

The author is supposed to be Father José Echaburu y Alcaraz, and the work, a "Defense of the New Christians and Missionaries in China, Japan, and the Indies," against two works by Monsieur Arnould, the "Practica Moral de los Jesuitas" and the "Espiritu," contains numerous documents, references, etc., concerning Padres Domingo de San Pedro; Juan Bautista Morales; Diego Collado; Bishop of la Puebla, don Juan de Palafox y Mendoza; Padre Luis Sotelo; Dr. Cevicos, etc.; and various references to the Jesuit Missions in America, Canada, Mexico, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1690 A.D. [1979] TARRAGONE (Fr. Francisco de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, with reference to the Missions in the Provinces of Cumana and Guayana (America).**

2 pp., folio.

Barcelona, 8th April, 1690.

£5 5s

"As you know, it is our greatest wish to consecrate our lives to the service of His Divine Majesty, in saving the souls of those poor Indians over there. . . . I hear from friends in Cumana and Guayana that there is an abundant harvest, but a great lack of workers. . . . I beg you to use your influence with the Patriarch to obtain the necessary licence to go out as soon as possible. . . . Please send your reply through the Bishop of Barcelona, to ensure its safe delivery."

1690 A.D. [1980] INVENTORY OF JEWELS. MEMORIA DEL ORO EM BRUTO LABRADO PERLAS Y JOIAS QUE BAN EN EL CAJON-CITO. Manuscript Inventory (in Spanish) of "gold, pearls and jewels contained in the case" (which was conveyed from Manila to Mexico on the death of Don Francisco de Coloma").

9 pp., folio, rice paper.

N.D. (Manila, ? 1690).

£5 5s

Although it bears no signature or date, this interesting list of old-world jewels refers to the legacy mentioned in items Nos. 1838, 1857, 1878 in this Catalogue. Don Francisco de Coloma, a former Governor of the Philippine Islands, had died at Manila, leaving considerable property over which there was some controversy between his executor, Dr. Diego Calderon y Sarrano, and the Government. In a letter to the testator's brother in Mexico the executor mentions that he is sending him a chest of gold and jewels which he has saved from the rapacious tax-gatherers in Manila. This list is written in the same handwriting as the above-mentioned letter.

The inventory mentions some fifty items, with their respective weight and value, including much elaborate gold filigree work and bullion.

The list of pearls includes three large necklaces and ten rows of smaller pearls, bracelets and a large-pearl rope; whilst the jewels number many beautiful rings, one of which is described as "a ring designed like a rose, consisting of a cluster of eight diamonds with a large one in the centre, which is worth five hundred pesos"; another is "a gold ring in the form of a fleur-de-lys, set with nine emeralds, large and small."

A pair of quaint earrings are also described, "of gold filigree with four large diamonds and four small ones." There are also pieces of old crystal, set in gold, "a crystal reliquary with gold mounts, and a horn goblet ornamented with gold filigree and set with a curious stone."

THE INDIANS OF CANADA AND NEW BRUNSWICK

1691 A.D. [1981] LE CLERCQ (Chrestien) **Nouvelle Relation de la Gaspésie, qui contient les Moeurs & la Religion des Sauvages Gaspiens Porte-Croix, adorateurs du Soleil, & d'Autres Peuples de l'Amerique Septentrionale, dite le CANADA.**

FIRST EDITION, 12mo, original calf, gilt.

Paris, Amable Auroy, 1691.

£25

Sabin 39649. Church 717.

"Le Clercq was a missionary among the Indians at the mouth of the St. Lawrence, from 1675-1680. He then went home, but soon returned again. The book closes with his second arrival in Quebec.

"This is an important work, as it gives an account of the later Recollect Missions in Northeastern Canada and the Province of New Brunswick, and contains a remarkable record of the labours of missionaries for the conversion of the Gaspé Indians. The author not only records the results of his own Missionary life among the savages inhabiting the banks of the St. Lawrence, but gives a very full and interesting account of their peculiar traits of character, their religious rites, mode of life, etc., before these became modified by contact with civilization.

"Le Clercq claims for the Recollects monks the honour of being the first to compile a dictionary of the languages of the Indians in Canada."

1691 A.D. [1982] MATHER (Cotton). **The Life and Death of the Renown'd Mr. John Eliot, who was the First Preacher of the Gospel to the Indians in America. With an account of the wonderful success which the Gospel has had amongst the Heathen in that part of the World: and of the many strange Customes of the Pagan Indians, in NEW-ENGLAND.**

The Second Edition, carefully corrected.

FIRST ENGLISH EDITION, 12mo, old calf.

London, John Dunton, 1691.

£7 10s

Sabin 46382. (A few leaves shorn by the binder.)

This was first published in Boston under the title "**The Triumphs of the Reformed Religion**," 1691. It includes a letter by Mr. Increase Mather concerning the success of the Gospel among the Indians in New-England; a short account of "Mr. Eliot's Fellow-labourers in the Indian work"; "A Comparison between what the New-Englanders have done for the Conversion of the Indians, and what has been done elsewhere by the Roman Catholics." Etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1691 A.D. [1983] MORALES (Padre Luis de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, relating to the Philippine Mission and personal news.**

3 pp., folio.

Mexico, 8th April, 1691.

£15 15s

Translation:—“ Having written to you on the 30th January of this year, and sent my letter by the frigate which sailed for Havana, I do not wish to miss this opportunity of writing by the frigate which leaves for the same port, to meet the galleons.

“ By the lighters which have just brought a cargo of quicksilver to this country, I have received the pleasant news of your health, which does not prevent me from repeating my congratulations on the advent of the second grandson and in semi-prophecy, those on the survival of Sr. Don Pedro through Don Gabriel.

“ God be praised for having sent happier hours after so many storms, and grant that you may live to see numerous descendants of Don Gabriel. . . .

“ The changes that have taken place have been many and various. This country has been colonised in a singular manner . . . what has caused widespread satisfaction has been the removal of him who almost existed upon practising tortures. May our Lord open his eyes, so that he may atone for so many and such grave evils which he has occasioned, especially in the unfortunate, devastated State of the Philippines—both in the matter of regulations in general and in having sent to the Islands the examiner, Campos. I would much like the members of the Council to hear him, and compare him with Padre Xaramillo, so that they might be disillusioned once for all. . . . The new Governor [of the Philippines], Don Fausto Cruzat, who proceeded there in the year 1690, has my good wishes, and I hope by next year to be able to notify your Grace of his beneficent deeds.

“ News of the new Missions in this Colony, I have already written to you in January, and what I add is that the arms and armada of . . . have contended in the Island of Santo Domingo with the French heretics, who had been inhabiting the opposite coast, and intruded upon the homes of our people, continually looting their property. The Viceroy is thinking over new means of clearing away the pirates. He deals benevolently with the missions, and particularly with the one in the Marianas.

“ I shall not weary you with more, and I do not cease to implore the Divine Majesty to repay the pious assistance of the poor nieces, of whose charitable deeds Padre Mansilla informs me. . . . My homage to Doña Isabel, Don Gabriel and Don Joachim.” Etc.

ASKING FOR THE PROHIBITION OF DRINK IN AMERICA.

1692 A.D. [1984] MORALES (Padre Luis de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duchess de Aveiro, reporting the state of affairs in Mexico, the Philippines and the Mariana Islands.**

3 pp., folio.

Mexico, 18th August, 1692.

£21

He sends the news through the care of Padre Balthasar de Mansilla (*who was the friend and companion of Father Kino, the Apostle of California*) "Beyond the principal news contained in the Gazette—which is the death of Don Fernando Valenzuela, and the riot which took place in this city on June 8th, I add that of the cares of a new mission, and the effort to exterminate the numerous evils arising from the same root, which was the cause of the mutiny in Mexico, this is the abominable drink, which they call 'pulque,' and which keeps the Indians in a state of intoxication, as also the Mullatos and half-castes, who commit such abominations, that, to avoid offending your chaste sensibilities, I would just say that there is no form of vice which they are not guilty of."

"They also worship their idols, and indulge their absurd practises, and the Viceroy has been unable to abolish these customs."

He suggests the conditions might be greatly improved by the issue of an annual Bull, as in Spain, instead of the every two years; and above all, asks for the prohibition of drink. He mentions the improvement in the conditions in the Philippines, following upon the appointment of the new Governor, Don Fausto Cruzat, and the retirement of the Bishop of Troya, Fr. Xines Barrientos.

As regards the Mariana Mission, he remarks, "it is only the poor Mariana Islands that are so backward and lacking in advantages, owing partly to the pernicious habits there, and partly to the cowardice of the Governor, who has installed himself in the first Island, and declines to explore the others."

CALIFORNIA AN ISLAND AND NOT A PENINSULA.

1693 A.D. [1985] VARENIUS AND SANSON. **Cosmography and Geography, in Two Parts: The First, containing the General and Absolute Part of Cosmography and Geography; being a translation from that Eminent and Much-Esteemed Geographer Varenus.**

The Second Part, being a Geographical Description of all the World, Taken from the Notes and Works of the Famous Monsieur Sanson.

With numerous finely engraved folding maps, all outlined in colour, and with every page and map ruled in red ink.

Folio, magnificent copy in full contemporary red morocco, gilt. g.e.

London, Samuel Roycroft, 1693.

£10 10s

With separate title to each part, the second part bearing inscription, "By Richard Blome, Printed in the Year, 1680."

Pages 423-493 are devoted to America, and contain particular descriptions of **Canada or New France** (including sub-titles for **Canada**, New England, **New-York**, Maryland, Virginia, Carolina, Florida, Isles of Bermudes), Mexico or New Spain (including sub-titles for Guadalajara or New Galiccia, **Quivira**, **Anian**, **California** [which is an island and not only a Peninsula, as a Spanish vessel had rounded it and chartered it], Guatemala, Antilles, Caribe Isles, Terra-Firma, etc.); Peru; and Brazil.

1695 A.D. [1986] FÊTE OF SANTA ROSA DE LIMA. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) by Antonio de Mendoza, Secretary to King of Spain, of the Establishment of the Fête of Santa Rosa de Lima at the Convent of St. Thomas in Madrid, by Dr. Juan Antonio de Medina.

21 pp., folio.

Madrid, March, 1695.

£21

Translation:—In the city of Madrid on the 29th of March 1695, in the presence of witnesses, Dr. Don Juan Antonio de Medina, of the Cathedral Church of Panama, at present residing in this city—on the one part; and on the other part, the Reverend Father Prior and the Religiosos of the Convent of St. Thomas of this city, having congregated in the Chapter House according to custom, for the purpose of conferring upon matters relating to the service of God and the benefit of the said convent, Fray Matheo Caro de Montenegro Prior of the Convent, Fray Gaspar de Cordoba, etc., etc., on behalf of themselves and those who were absent through sickness or other cause, and on whose behalf they were authorized to vote, did convene that . . . the said Dr. Juan de Medina—in view of his great devotion to Santa Rosa de Santa Maria, and a member of the Order of Saint Dominic and a native of the province of Peru—should undertake to establish and maintain permanently, a Fête on her Day, the thirtieth of August, in the church of the said Convent, with the image of the Most Holy revealed all day at the High Altar, Mass to be sung, with the deacon and sub-deacon officiating, with due solemnity such as that community is accustomed to, and a sermon delivered at the hour which is usual for sermons on Festivals. The first celebration to take place on the thirtieth of August this year and to be repeated annually; and having conferred with the Reverend Father Prior and other Religiosos, the conditions of endowment were pronounced . . . three hundred 'reales' per annum were allotted to the festival fund, and for the purpose of facilitating this pious work, it was convened that the said Convent should receive the sum of seven thousand five hundred reales, to be wisely invested in mortgages at four per cent. . . . for which permission was granted by the Most Rev. Padre Fray Domingo Perez, Provincial of the Dominican Order in Spain . . . and in fulfilment of the agreement, the said Doctor has handed to this Convent the sum of 7,500 reales, as capital for the said endowment fund under the following conditions."

The conditions are then set forth fully, with regard to the date of the Fête Day; the festival service; the nomination of a "Patron" for the festival in the person of "Don Antonio Artiz, Chevalier of the Order of Santiago and member of His Majesty's Council for the Indies"; and of a successor in the event of his death—Don Sancho Londoño, Chevalier of the Order of Alcantara. Etc.

The Convent was to keep a record of this endowment "inscribed in its books so that for all time the conditions may be observed."

Should all or any of the conditions not be complied with, it would be open to the Patrons to withdraw the fund and endow some other Dominican Convent in Spain, for the purpose of keeping up the festival, in which case, the monks of the Convent of St. Thomas would be required to return the 7,500 reales.

FOUNDATION OF FORT CHECAGOU OR CHICAGO.

1698 A.D. [1987] HENNEPIN (L.). A New Discovery of a Vast Country in America, extending above Four Thousand Miles, between New France and New Mexico. With a Description of the Great Lakes, Cataracts, Rivers, Plants, and Animals: also, the Manners, Customs, and Languages, of the several Native Indians; and the Advantages of Commerce with those different Nations.

With a continuation: **Giving an account of the Attempts of the Sieur de la Salle upon the Mines of St. Barbe; The Taking of Quebec by the English; with the advantages of a shorter cut to China and Japan.**

To which is added: **Several New Discoveries in North America not publish'd in the French Edition.**

With two large folding maps of the U.S.A. and part of Canada, and six engraved folding plates, including views of Niagara, and the capture of Quebec.

FIRST EDITION, 2 vols. in 1, 8vo, original calf.

London, printed for M. Bentley, J. Tonson, H. Bon/wick, T. Goodwin, and S. Manship, 1698. **£52 10s**

Church 772. Sabin 31371.

This is the genuine first English edition, called the Bon-/ Edition, from the termination of the first line of the imprint.

Hennepin's work forms one of the most important volumes in the early history of the United States. He lived for eleven years in North America and penetrated further into the then Unknown Interior than anyone before him. "He was the undoubted discoverer and explorer of the Upper Mississippi or Meschasipi, and the first to lay open to the world that mighty region. That he should have made some mistakes is not to be wondered at, and that when the first saw the Falls of Niagara he should have overstated the 'wonderful downfall of above 600 feet,' is not very surprising; but his mistakes have not entitled him to receive the castigations which have been heaped upon him."

"In Le Clercq's 'Premier Etablissement de la Foy' had appeared an account by Hennepin's colleague, Father Zenobe Membre, giving an account of La Salle's expedition to the mouth of the Mississippi, in which Membre took part. This account, owing to the rarity of Le Clercq's work, was little known at that time, and Hennepin in this work boldly appropriated it with such verbal changes as to make it appear to be a narrative drawn from his own journal of 1680, thus setting up a claim to having been the first discoverer of the mouth of the Mississippi."

Among the other numerous interesting subjects written about by Hennepin in this work may be mentioned: Account of the building of a new Fort on the Illinois named by the savages Checagou (**Chicago**), and by us Fort Crevecoeur; Description of Fort Catarockouy or Frontenac; Descriptions of the Great Lakes and Niagara; An Embassy sent to the Issati by the Savages that inhabit to the West of them, whence it appears that there is no such thing as the Straights of **Anian**, and that Japan is on the same continent as **Louisiana**; Accounts of the manners and customs of the Indians; La Salle's travels and death; History of the irruption of the English into **Canada** in 1628, and the capture of **Quebec** in 1629.

It is interesting to note that Hennepin's work contains the first Picture of the Niagara Falls.

1698 A.D. [1988] CAROLINA. The Two Charters Granted by King Charles II. to the Proprietors of Carolina. With the First and Last Fundamental Constitutions of that Colony.

Together with, **The Copy of an Act lately pass'd in Carolina.**

In 1 vol., small 4to. Special interleaved copy. Full contemporary morocco, gilt back and sides, g. e.

London, Richard Parker (circa 1698).

£45

Church Catalogue No. 771. Sabin 10980 and 10968.

The Fundamental Constitutions contained at the end of the work bear the date 1698. At the end of the volume is an eight-page pamphlet entitled "The Copy of an Act lately pass'd in Carolina, and sent over to be confirm'd here by the Lord Granville, Palatine, and the rest of the Lords Proprietors of the said Colony; which would be highly prejudicial to Her Majesty's Interests, destructive to that Colony, discouraging to Trade, and a dangerous Precedent to the other Plantations: As may appear by the Act itself, and some Queries thereupon." These works sometimes appear together, but in reality are two separate items.

The first scheme of government, called the Fundamental Constitutions of 1669, was prepared by Shaftesbury and the philosopher John Locke for the guidance of the four Estates of Carolina, etc. It was dated July 21, 1669, and consisted of 81 sections. The Second Fundamental Constitutions, consisting of 120 sections, was dated March 1, 1669-70; the third, January 12, 1681-2; the Fourth, August 17, 1682; and the Fifth, April 11, 1698. The Second and Fifth series appear in this work."

The great idea of these Constitutions was that of complete liberty of conscience in matters of religion, and "there can be little doubt that their publication had much influence in directing towards Carolina the stream of Huguenot emigration from France, which was an event of the first importance."

1698 A.D. [1989] ACUNA (Christoval de). Voyages and Discoveries in South-America.

Done into English from the Originals, being the only Accounts of those Parts hitherto extant.

With engraved folding maps of the Rivers Amazon and La Plata.

FIRST ENGLISH EDITION. 8vo, original calf.

London, S. Buckley, 1698.

£9 18s

Sabin No. 152.

With separate titles and pagination to the second and third voyages.

The volume comprises:—

Acugna (Christopher de). Relation of the Great River of Amazons in South America.

Containing all the particulars of Fâther d'Acugna's Voyage up the River of Amazons to Quito in Peru, and back again to Brazil.

With numerous particulars concerning the various Indian Tribes. The original Edition of this work was suppressed by the Court of Spain, on the ground that it might prove advantageous to the Portuguese.

Acarete du Biscay. An Account of a Voyage up the River de la Plata, and thence overland to Peru. With observations on the Inhabitants, as well Indians and Spaniards; the Cities, Commerce, Fertility, and Riches of that Part of America.

With a lengthy description of Buenos Ayres, and of the City of Potosi; and the mines there." Etc.

FIRST GERMAN HENNEPIN.

- 1698 A.D. [1990] HENNEPIN (L.).** *Neue Reise-Beschreibung durch viele Lander weit grösser als gantz Europa, . . . durch L. Hennepin.*

Engraved folding map of the Mississippi and 3 plates.

12mo, original vellum.

Bremen, Phil. Gottfr. Saurmans, 1698.

£5 5s

Sabin 31366, who gives an incorrect collation. The collation is 44 pp.; 2 blank leaves; 288 pp., with map and 3 plates.

This is the German edition of the *New Discovery of a vast Country between New France (Canada) and New Mexico*. See footnote to No. 1987 of this Catalogue.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

FIRST SPANISH HENNEPIN.

- 1699 A.D. [1991] HENNEPIN (L.).** *Relacion de un pais que nuevamente se ha descubierto en la America Septentrional de mas estendido que es la Europa.*

With two engraved plates, and the exceedingly scarce large folding map of the United States and Canada and the Mississippi basin.

12mo, half calf.

Brussels, Lambert Marchant, 1699.

£18 18s

Sabin 31374.

The first version in Spanish is exceedingly scarce. See footnote to No. 1987 of this Catalogue.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE SCOTS SETTLEMENT AT PANAMA.

- 1699 A.D. [1992] THE HISTORY OF CALEDONIA; or, the Scots Colony in Darien in the West Indies. With an Account of the Manners of the inhabitants, and Riches of the Country. By a Gentleman lately Arriv'd.**

Small 8vo, 54 pp., new boards.

London, John Nutt, 1699.

£5 5s

Sabin 18556.

This interesting narrative contains an account of the "Erecting of the Company of Scotland trading to Africa and the Indies," of the opposition against it, its progress and arrival of the expedition at the Port of New St. Andrew in Panama. A short Description of Caledonia or Darien, in Panama. Account of the Darien Indians, their manners and customs, their game and manner of hunting. Account of the Settlement of Fort St. Andrew, etc.

The Darien Scheme was the project of Wm. Paterson (the founder of the Bank of England) for a Scotch Company with Headquarters on the Isthmus of Panama, as a counterpart to the British East India Company. It was opposed by William III., and failed, owing to the opposition of the Spaniards and the unhealthy climate.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1699 A.D. [1993] [RIDDPATH (George)]. DARIEN SCHEME. A Defence of the Scots Settlement at Darien. With an answer to the Spanish Memorial against it. And Arguments to prove that it is the interest of England to join with the Scots, and protect it. To which is added, A Description of the Country, and a particular Account of the Scots Colony. By "Philo-Caledon."**

Small 8vo, new boards.

Edinburgh, 1699.

£4 15s

Sabin 18549.

The dedication is signed Philo-Caledon, who is said to be George Ridpath, or Riddpath.

The Heads propos'd to be insisted upon in the following Sheet, are, The Legality of the Scots Establishment: The Advantage or Disadvantage that may redound from it to England: Whether the Scots without the assistance of the English may be able to maintain their footing in America; and what may probably be the consequences if the Scots should be oppos'd therein by the English, and miscarry in the Undertaking."

The Darien Scheme was the project of Wm. Paterson (the founder of the Bank of England) for a Scotch Company with Headquarters on the Isthmus of Panama, as a counterpart to the British East India Co. It was opposed by William III., and failed owing to the opposition of the Spaniards and the unhealthy climate.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1699 A.D. [1994] BUGG (Francis). Some Reasons Humbly Proposed . . . why the Quakers Principles and Practices should be Examined, and Censured or Suppressed.**

With an engraving of "The Quakers Synod."

Large folio broadsheet, in four columns, printed on both sides. Size 12½ by 17 inches.

London, Rich. Janeway, Jun., on Addle-Hill, near Doctors'-Commons, 1699.

£3 10s

This is an attack on William Penn and the Quakers, and contains several references to Pennsylvania and other of the American States. The engraving includes portraits of Wm. Penn, G. Whitehead and others.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE SCOTS SETTLEMENT AT PANAMA.

- 1699 A.D. [1995] PHILO-BRITAIN. The Defence of the Scots Settlement at Darien, answered, Paragraph by Paragraph.**

Small 8vo, boards.

London, 1699.

£3 3s

Sabin 18550.

An answer to Ridpath's "Defence of the Scots Settlement" (No. 1993 in this catalogue), in which the matter is judged from the English point of view.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1699 A.D. [1996] GAGE (Thos.). A New Survey of the West-Indies. Being a Journal of three thousand and three hundred Miles within the Main Land of America. By the only Protestant that was ever known to have travel'd these parts.**

With a folding map of the West Indies, Gulf of Mexico, and adjacent coasts.

Small 8vo, original calf.

London, for J. Nicolson, 1699.

£3 10s

Sabin 26301.

Gage originally belonged to the Dominican order, but joined the Church of England prior to writing his travels. He appears to have been a believer in witchcraft and sorcery, and admits into his work many curious relations on those subjects. (Small wormhole in the margin.)

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

BURNT BY THE PUBLIC HANGMAN.

- 1700 A.D. [1997] [HODGES (James).] A Defence of the Scots abdicating Darien: including an Answer to the Defence of the Scots Settlement there. By "Phil-Scot."**

8vo, boards.

(Edinburgh), 1700.

£4 4s

Sabin 78209.

The volume contains accounts of the life of Wm. Paterson, the founder of the Scheme; of how the Company was floated, and of its leading members; the expedition, and of the occurrences at Darien. The introduction is an appeal to Scotchmen not to waste their money in the Scheme. In one place the Author suggests that having once founded the Panama Colony, it was the Scots' intention to pass "over that Isthmus to the Phillipin Islands, California, China, and to Japan, if they could turn Dutch Men."

The whole work is written in an extraordinary satirical manner, and raised tremendous indignation in Scotland, so much so that the Treasury was required to offer a reward of £6,000 scots for the arrest of the author, and the book was condemned to be burnt by the public hangman. At the time a certain Walter Herries was supposed to be the author, but Halkett and Laing attribute it to James Hodges.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

SCOTS SETTLEMENT AT PANAMA.

- 1700 A.D. [1998] PLANO del Puerto de la Calidonia hasta la Isla de Pinos. Con todas sus Islas, Bajos, y Plazeras, y la demostracion de la tierra mirada a distancia de dos leguas al sudoeste.**

Manuscript map, with descriptions in Spanish, of the Scotch Settlements on the Isthmus of Darien, size 2 feet 5 inches by 1 foot 7 inches. 1700.

£4 4s

CONFESSONARIO
EN LENGUA CUMANAGOTA,
y de otras Naciones de Indios de la
Provincia de Cumaná, con vnas Ad-
vertencias previas al Confessionario
para los Confessores.

POR FRAY DIEGO DE TAPIA,
*indigno Frayle Menor, Hijo de la Santa
Recoleccion de la Provincia de Sevilla,
y Misionario Apostolico en las vivas
Conversiones de Piritu.*

DEDICALO

A LA SOBERANA REYNA
de los Angeles, y hombres Ma-
ria Santísima, Madre de Dios,
y Señora nuestra, con la
Advocacion de los
MILAGROS.

CON PRIVILEGIO.

En Madrid. Por Pedro Fernandez. Año
de 1723.

Title-page from:—

TAPIA's Confessionario en Lengua Cumanagota.
MADRID, 1723.

See Item No. 2045.

PLATE XXVIII
A
JOURNAL
OF THE
PROCEEDINGS
IN

The Detection of the Conspiracy

FORMED BY

Some *White* People, in Conjunction with *Negro* and other *Slaves*,

FOR

Burning the City of *NEW-YORK* in *AMERICA*,
And Murdering the Inhabitants.

Which Conspiracy was partly put in Execution, by Burning His Majesty's House in Fort *GEORGE*, within the said City, on Wednesday the Eighteenth of *March*, 1741. and setting Fire to several Dwelling and other Houses there, within a few Days succeeding. And by another Attempt made in Prosecution of the same infernal Scheme, by putting Fire between two other Dwelling-Houses within the said City, on the Fifteenth Day of *February*, 1742; which was accidentally and timely discovered and extinguished,

CONTAINING,

- I. A NARRATIVE of the Trials, Condemnations, Executions, and Behaviour of the several Criminals, at the Gallows and Stake, with their *Speeches* and *Confessions*; with Notes, Observations and Reflections occasionally interspersed throughout the Whole.
- II. AN APPENDIX, wherein is set forth some additional Evidence concerning the said Conspiracy and Conspirators, which has come to Light since their Trials and Executions.
- III. LISTS of the several Persons (Whites and Blacks) committed on Account of the Conspiracy; and of the several Criminals executed; and of those transported, with the Places whereto.

By the Recorder of the City of NEW-YORK.

Quid facient Domini, audent cum talia Fures? Virg. Ecl.

NEW-YORK:

Printed by *James Parker*, at the New Printing-Office, 1744.

Title-page from:—

HORSMANDEN'S Journal of the Proceedings in the Negro Conspiracy.

NEW YORK, 1744.

See Item No. 2075.

THE CONQUERORS OF CHILE.

- 1700 A.D. [1999] CHILE.** Nombres de Algunos de los Capitanes que se hallaron en la conquista del Reyno de Chile, cuyas Patrias se ignoran y por consiguiente las rainas de los apellidos a que pertenecen. Manuscript (in Spanish) giving the names of the pioneers in Chile. 3 pp., folio.
N.D. (1700 ?). £3 3s

It is explained that in many cases the nationality of these officers is unknown, but some of them can be traced by their surname. Don Miguel de Gasco is probably a member of the well-known Seville family of that name, while Bahamonde, of which family Don Joseph was one of the conquerors of Chile, is a well-known Seville surname. Others mentioned are Don Juan de Ocampo San Miguel, who was reputed to be a native of Salamanca; Don Juan Osorio, Don Balthasan de Herrera, Don Antonio Verdugo, Don Martin de Guzman (probably of German origin), Don Joseph de la Puebla y Roxas, Don Gomez de Lagos, Don Juan de Serezera Y Bravo, and Don Pedro de Olmos de Aguilera, all of which are typically Spanish names.

- 1700 A.D. [2000] A SHORT VINDICATION** of Phil-Scot's Defence of the Scots abdicating Darien: being in Answer to the Challenge of the Author of the Defence of that Settlement, to prove the Spanish Title to Darien, by Inheritance, Marriage, Donation, Purchase, Reversion, Surrender, or Conquest.

8vo, boards.

London, 1700.

£2 18s

Sabin 18571 and 78234. See item No. 1997.

The volume includes many references to various buccaneers who had visited Panama.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1701 A.D. [2001] BUGG (F.).** A Seasonable Caveat against the Prevalency of Quakerism. Containing a list of one of their Parliaments, and Forty-four of their Canon Laws, etc. Together with a Hint also of their Arbitrary Government in Pensilvania, and a Touch-stone for Robert Barclay's Apology.

12mo, boards, partly uncut.

London, 1701.

£3 3s

Not in Sabin.

Pages 106-111 contain "A Brief Narrative of the Proceedings of W. Penn."

This is really an attack on Wm. Penn's administration in Pennsylvania, and more especially of the conduct of certain of the Justices of Philadelphia who were Quakers, in respect to three of their number who were Churchmen.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1703 A.D. [2002] A COLLECTION OF VOYAGES undertaken by the Dutch East-India Company, for the Improvement of Trade and Navigation. Containing an Account of several Attempts to find out the North-East Passage, and their Discoveries in the East-Indies, and the South Seas. Together with an Historical Introduction, giving an account of the Rise, Establishment and Progress of that Great Body.

With ten engraved maps.

8vo, original calf, gilt back.

London, 1703.

£4 10s

Sabin No. 14401.

This volume includes Pontanus' "Dissertation on a North-West Passage," short account of Hudson's first attempt to find the North-West Passage, and "An Account of the Five Rotterdam Ships which sailed June 27, 1598, to the Streight of Magellan," and of various voyages to the East Indies, notably to Java and Sumatra.

1704 A.D. [2003] WAFER (Lionel). A New Voyage and Description of the Isthmus of America.

With an engraved map and three curious folding plates of Indians.

Small 8vo, original calf.

London, James Knapton, 1704.

£6 6s

"Giving an account of the Author's Abode in the Isthmus of America, the Form and Make of the Country, the Coasts, Hills, Rivers, etc. Woods, Soil, Weather, etc. Trees, Fruit, Beasts, Birds, Fish, etc. The Indian Inhabitants, their Features, Complexion, etc. Their Manners, Customs, Employments, Mariages, Feasts, Hunting, Computation, Language, etc. With Remarkable Occurrences in the South-Sea and elsewhere. To which are added, The Natural History of those Parts, and Davis's Expedition to the Gold Mines, in 1702."

The plates comprise:—"The Indians' Manner of Bloodletting; The Indians in their Robes of Council, and Smoaking Tobacco after their way; The Indians marching upon a Visit, or to a Feast."

This work contains the best account, that had yet been given, of the Isthmus of Panama, of the Indians there, and of the natural products, and contains many interesting items. It is in this edition that Wafer makes his strong appeal to the Government to make a settlement on the Isthmus, whereby—among other advantages—"a free passage by land, from the Atlantic to the South Sea, might easily be affected, which would be of the greatest consequence to the East India trade." It was at this period that the unfortunate Scotch Settlement was made at Darien.

In 1681, whilst with the buccaneers marching across the Isthmus soon after the taking of Santa Maria, Wafer was injured by an explosion of gunpowder and was left behind among the Darien Indians, with whom he lived until he was eventually sent to the coast and taken on board Dampier's sloop at Le Sound's Key, He was held in high esteem by the Indians, being a surgeon, and was able to gain all his information concerning them at first hand.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1705 A.D. [2004] · PENN (William). Founder and Proprietor of Pennsylvania. **Autograph Letter Signed (with addressed wrapper showing a magnificent impression of William Penn's seal) to Col. Evans Lt.-Gov. of Pennsylvania.**

1½ pp., 4to.

11th March, 1705.

£21

"Pray look upon this gentleman as a Person well recommended to me, and indeed he appears to be a discreet and knowing man, of a good and genteel Humour, and as such, shew whatt Civility and Kindness thou canst. I know tis thy naturall temper. I have writt to thee by the last and this ffeet, and therefore say nothing here of business. saving yt I would have thee be as courageous as discreet, and so direct thy conduct. This person's intelligence may be an argument; who is intelligent, and knows the posture of our affaires, and those of Europe." Etc.

1705 A.D. [2004a] [BEVERLEY (Robert)]. The History and Present State of Virginia, in Four Parts.

I. The History of the First Settlement of Virginia, and the Government thereof, to the present time.

II. The Natural Productions and Conveniences of the Country, suited to Trade and Improvement.

III. The Native Indians, their Religion, Laws, and Customs, in War and Peace.

IV. The present State of the Country, as to the Polity of the Government, and the Improvements of the Land.

By a Native and Inhabitant of the Place.

Engraved frontispiece, 14 copperplates of the Indians, and folding table.

FIRST EDITION, 8vo, original calf.

London, R. Parker.

£12 12s

Sabin 5112. Church Catalogue No. 821.

"This is the First Edition of the earliest history of Virginia, after Captain John Smith's, and was written primarily to correct Oldmixon."

Beverley is the best authority concerning the particular subjects delineated in his quaint and agreeable pages; and his work affords the most vivid, comprehensive, instructive, and entertaining picture of Virginia at the date of his writing that is to be found, being most useful for the period following the Restoration, and especially important for its interesting particulars relative to the numerous Indian tribes, then resident in the State, but now extirpated or greatly diminished.

The Author, who died in 1716, was a native of Virginia, and was Clerk of the Council about 1697, when Andros was Governor, so obtaining considerable experience in the public records of the Colony.

LETTER TO THE INDIAN CHIEF.

1705-6 A.D. [2005] EVANS (John). Deputy Governor of Pennsylvania.

Autograph Letter Signed to the King of the Shauonois.

1 page, folio.

Philadelphia, 16th March, 1705/6.

£10 10s

This is the Draft of his letter to the King of the Shauonois, entirely in the hand of John Evans.

" . . . I send this to request you that without delay you will choose three or four of your chiefs and appoint them to meet me at Philadelphia, there to consult of matters relating to your own safety which is earnestly wished."

1705 A.D. [2006] HARRIS (J.). A Complete Collection of Voyages and Travels: Consisting of above four hundred of the most Authentick Writers, relating to any Part of Asia, Africa, America, Europe, or the Islands thereof, to this present time. All original Papers are printed at large, as the Pope's Bull, to dispose of the West Indies to the King of Spain, etc. To which is Prefixed, A History of the Peopling the several parts of the World, and Particularly of America, etc.

With nine engraved maps and 23 plates, including many portraits.

FIRST EDITION, 2 vols., folio, calf.

London, 1705.

£5 5s

Sabin 30482.

"It appears to have been got up in competition with Churchill's Collection, but differs entirely from that work, being a history of all the known voyages and travels, whereas Churchill's is a collection of some particular relations and histories."

Several entire sections of this work concern America.

Book 1.—Description of the Circumnavigations of the Globe, including voyages of Columbus, Pope's Bull, Magellan's Voyage, Drake's, Cavendish's, Oliver Noort's, Spilbergen's, etc.

Book 4.—Voyages, Trafficks, and Discoveries to Russia and the Northern Parts. Includes voyages of Hy. Hudson, Thos. Edge, Frobisher, Davis, Sir Humphry Gilbert's voyage for discovering Countries North of Florida, etc.

Book 5.—English Voyages to the East, West, and South Parts of America, with their Land and Sea-Fights and Victories over the Spaniards; also the many strange and dangerous Adventures of Englishmen amongst the Americans. Including: Last Voyage of Cavendish; Voyages of Francis Sparrey, Capt. Leigh, Robt. Harcourt, etc., to Guiana; Account of Brasil; Alvaro Nunez's Voyage to Florida; Fernando de Soto's Florida; Samuel Champlain's Voyage to Canada; First English Plantations in Virginia; Capt. Gosnoll's Voyage to Virginia; Capt. Waymouth's Voyage to Virginia; Percy's Account of Virginia Plantations; Capt. John Smith's Virginia; Attempt to Plant and Discover New-England; Nova Scotia; etc.

Four of the maps relate to America, one plate represents the Natives of Virginia, and included are portraits of Gilbert, Cavendish, Frobisher, Drake, Raleigh, Grenville, and Hawkins.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

FOUNDATION OF NEWCASTLE FORT IN PENNSYLVANIA.

1706 A.D. [2007] PENNSYLVANIA. "The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the Towne and County of New Castle" to John Evans, Governor of Pennsylvania, containing 53 Autograph Signatures.

1 page, folio.

1706.

£52 10s

A petition from the inhabitants of Newcastle, Pennsylvania, signed by Robert French and others, requesting that a fort be erected in that town.

"For as much as our Poverty renders us altogether incapable of our selves to Raise any fortification for our safety and defence, we therefore most humbly recommend this our condicion unto your Hon^{rs}. consideracon and hope that your Hon^r. will consider of the most effectual and expeditious meanes for accomplishing thereof which we humbly psume will be by calling an assembly for the makeing of a law whereby to compell all vessells both fforreigne and domestick bound into this River to pay by way of Tonnage what shall be thought fitt towards the erecting and mantaining of a ffort in this Towne pursuant to the example of all her Matys. Plantacons."

A most interesting Historical Document, in the early days of the Colony.

Proud in his "History of Pennsylvania" gives the following interesting account of the alarm at Newcastle, and mentions Robert French, the first signer of the petition:—

Governor Evans, in conjunction with Robert French of Newcastle, Thomas Clark, an attorney at law, of Philadelphia, and some other of his associates, it is said, for their diversion, and to try the disposition of the people, but most probably that of the Quakers chiefly, concerted a scheme to raise and carry on a false alarm, in order most effectually to terrify the inhabitants by a sudden surprize, and thereby oblige them to have recourse to arms, for their defence.

It was at the time of the fair in Philadelphia, on the 16th day of the Third-month. O.S. 1706. when this plot was put in execution; French acted at Newcastle, by sending up a messenger to the governor, at Philadelphia, in the greatest haste, and apparent consternation, to acquaint him, that a number of vessels were then actually in the river.

But the design, it is said, was suspected, or understood, by the more considerate part of the people, even at the beginning; and endeavours accordingly were used, to prevent its taking effect; but the conduct and artifice of the Governor, with the help of his numerous assistants, and the easy credulity, common to the more inconsiderate part of mankind, very much frustrated their endeavours, till the first transport of amazement had subsided.

Soon after the Assembly of the territories had met in legislation, independent of the province, Governor Evans proposed to them the building of a fort at Newcastle; upon which a law was passed there, entitled, "An act for erecting and maintaining a fort, for her Majesty's service, at the town of Newcastle upon Delaware." This law imposed a duty of half a pound of Gun-powder, for every ton, that all vessels whatever, coming from the sea up the river, should measure by the carpenter's rule, whose major part was not owned by persons residing on the river and bay of Delaware; (except ships of war) and by it all vessels, both inward and outward, were obliged to stop, drop anchor, and the commander to go on shore, make report, and have leave to pass, from the commanding officer of the said fort, under penalty of paying five pounds, besides twenty shillings for the first gun, thirty for the second, and forty for every gun afterwards, that should be fired on the occasion, in case of neglect, besides the forfeiture of five pounds, for contempt, etc.

CELEBRATING MARLBOROUGH'S VICTORY OF RAMILLIES.

1706 A.D. [2008] SEYMOUR (Colonel John). Governor of Maryland.
Letter Signed and Subscribed to the Earl of Sunderland.

1 page, folio.

Maryland, 6th March, 1706-7.

£18

Referring to his instructions as to the sailing of merchant ships with Convoy : then continuing as to the rejoicings in Maryland over the Duke of Marlborough's victory against the French at Ramillies.

" . . . I am likewise to acknowledge your Letter confirming the wellcome news of the Glorious Victory gained by her Matys, and the forces of the Allies, under the Comand of his Grace the victorious Duke of Marlborough over ye French and Bavarians. Whereupon pursuant to her Matys. comands, wee had a solemn Day of Thanksgiving sett aparte, and renew'd our Rejoycings on that happy occasion in the best manner wee were capable. . . . But having no comerce with Jamaica or the Spanish Settlements am not able to acquaint them therewith." Etc.

1706 A.D. [2009] NAIRNE (Captain Thomas). **Letter Signed.**

2 pp., folio.

South Carolina, 4th November, 1706.

£16

Complaining of malicious treatment by the Governor, Sir Nathaniel Johnson.
 " . . . After he had by one Illegal warrrt. of committmt. kept me nigh 5 months in prison, ye Gaoll Delivery came, I presented myself to Tryall wth. 16 evidences to Attest my Innocence ye Evidences for ye Queen likewise attending. But Mr. Attorney Generall told me yt. the Governors orders were yt he should prefer no Indictment against me but stay untill another Sessions 6 months hence, at wch. time I must be at Expences to procure my Evidence, some of which live neigh 300 miles off.

" This sort of Treatmt. hath already exhausted nigh 300£ of my small Estate, and Governor Johnson pursues matters wth. such violence yt he endeavours to bring me to beggary, for he pretends yt. after I'me harrassed and ruined here, hee'le procure her Majestyes mandamus, to send me to England, and all hath happened because ye Late Assembly were pleased to appoint me as ye best qualified pson. in ye Province, to be one Agent among ye Savages, they paid Governor Johnson 400£ and 100£ per annum for passing one Act, to Regulate the many abuses, wch. the English traders Dayly comitted and wch. were a Constant cause of complaint. But his Honr. alwaies found his Account in them, ye most Culpable being most Industrious to procure presents for him." Etc.

TRAVELS IN FLÓRIDA, GEORGIA, ALAEMAMA, MISSISSIPPI, LOUISIANA.

1706 A.D. [2010] SOTO (Ferdinand de). **De Gedenkwaardige Voyagie van Don Ferdinand de Soto, na Florida.** Engraved folding map of S.E. of the U.S.A., including Florida, Virginia, Carolina, and the Mississippi Basin, and 9 engraved folding plates of the Indians and the fights with the Spaniards.

8vo, wrappers, uncut.

Leiden, 1706.

£1 5s

This Dutch Edition is based on the account given by a Portuguese gentleman of Elvas who accompanied the Expedition.

De Soto's journey was made in the year 1539-42, and contains an account of his travels through Florida, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana, and of his discovery of the Mississippi.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE SUPPRESSION OF VICE IN PHILADELPHIA.

1707 A.D. [2011] JONES (Griffith). Mayor of Philadelphia “**The Reply of the Mayor and Comonalty of the City of Philadelphia to the Governour's Answer to their Remonstrance.**”

Document Signed by Griffith Jones, Mayor of Philadelphia, and addressed to John Evans, Deputy Governor of Pennsylvania.

1 page, folio (*circa* 1707).

£52 10s

A most valuable and interesting document issued by the Quaker Mayor of the then Infant City of Philadelphia, in reply to the Governor's answer to their remonstrance refusing to allow the Court Magistrates to have jurisdiction over the City of Philadelphia and dealing with the suppression of vice within the City.

“Whereas in thy answer to our remonstrance thou are pleased to intimate that thou doubted the good people grieved at thy two last Proclamacions are such as are offended at any thing that is done in favour of the present administration, we take leave to assure thee that we and those we represent, so farr as we know, are not such, but on the contrary, we do heartily desire the prosperity thereof in all laudible things . . . and were silent untill we perceived the Evill consequences that attended it by the insolent behaviour of several persons in comission as well as common soldiers who, we charitably believe were intended by thee a guard to the Civill Magistrate. Tho' by an abuse of thy commission it happens otherwise, of which abuse it is that we complain.

“As to the Justices in the County having a concurrent power wth us in the City, we think it is a mistake, except in the County Quarter Sessions & Court of Pleas, where we have a concurrent power with them, and the Mayor & Recorder of the Quorum, but have been sparing in the exercise of it; but in the City, so far as it is become a distinct Jurisdiccon by the Charter, we cannot allow the County Justices a concurrent power wth us in any case cognizable, by us arising within the limits thereof, as we hope will appear upon an impartial perusal of the Charter.”
Etc.

1707-1710 A.D. [2012] VETCH (Colonel Samuel). Colonist. Employed in Negotiations with the Indians. Commanded the Colonial Troops at the Conquest of Nova Scotia 1710; afterwards Governor of the Province. **A most interesting Collection of 14 Letters Signed (five autograph), addressed to Lord Sunderland, Mr. Pringle, Col. Ingoldsby,** extending to 24 pp., 4to and folio.

Dated from Boston and New York, between June, 1709, and February, 1710.

Also 3 Documents relating to the punishment of Samuel Vetch for trading with the enemy.

5½ pp., folio.

September, 1707.

£45

A very fine and interesting series of letters dealing almost entirely with the projected expeditions against Canada and Port Royal.

" . . . The Armie upon Albany side having with the utmost diligence, by the zealous and prudent conduct, of Coll. Nicholson, long agoe finished, their forts, store-houses, boates and canoes, at the Wood Creek & other convenient places upon the side of the Lake: though with the greatest fatigue & Expense Imaginable: but could not advance for want of Her Majesties further orders." Etc.

" . . . AND WHEREAS, we are wholly att a loss, what Her Majesties further pleasure is with relation to the sd. Expedition, and the troops raised in the severall Governments for the same.

" Least therefore the so vastly Expensive and laborious preparations which have been made, should not only, Intirely be lost, but Her Majesties subjects, In the severall Governments, concerned In the same, rendered In a much more Dangerous & exposed condition then they were, before any such preparations were made: for should the forts built towards the Lake (by the Honble. Coll. Nicholson, and the troops under his Comand) together with the boates, Store-houses & Canoes, to be left abandoned to the enemie, as it would be of the most fatall consequence to All Her Majesties subjects, upon the Continent: particularly the Frontier Government, so it would almost inevitably Indanger the totall loss & defection of the Five Nations to the french, who have been so long the Barrier betwixt us & them, whose Defection and Enmitie would render uninhabitable, the greatest part of Her Majesties Colonies of New York, Jersies, Connecticute & New England." Etc.

" You will perceive by the Orders from My Lord Sunderland relating to the Men of War that Attended your Coasts; that they are to follow your orders In reducing the Bohema Islands, this having been a part of the project, Coll. Vetch laid before the Court, that After the returne of the fleet from Canada to pass the winter, the frigate and some Regular Troops should be sent to resettle the ffort & Isle of Providence with 200 Regular Troops In order to recover the rest of the Bohema Islands, but there being no Troops, ordered for that place I order to settle A Garrison there; to encourage the Resettlement of the sd. Islands; And there being no Enemie to drive from the said Islands, the sending of the Men of War thither will be altogether useless, and whereas It is agreed unanimously all the Congress to Attack Port Royall; And your Government by Her Majesties orders to My Lord Lovelace to joyne all your forces and give us all, Imaginable Assistance In that Affaire: which we doubt not, you will readylie doe." Etc.

" . . . It was fully agreed att the Congress to attack Port Royal: the reduction of which place is of the last Consequence to all the English Empyre in America." Etc.

1707 A.D. [2013] MARYLAND, Address from Quakers. "The Humble Address of the Peaceable People called Quakers given forth at their Meeting at West River in Maryland," to Colonel John Seymour, repudiating a scurrilous libel.

1 page, folio. 11th May, 1707.

Also Letter Signed and Subscribed from Governor John Seymour forwarding the Address to the Earl of Sunderland, and commenting on the affair; further enclosing copy of an Act recently passed in Carolina, which he had considered pernicious.

3 pp., folio.

Maryland, 16th August, 1707.

£35

Of great historical interest concerning the settlement of Quakers in America: also touching the relationship of Maryland with Carolina, the latter having passed an Act to which the former objected.

The address of the Quakers was called forth by a person named Clark having made use of their phraseology in issuing a scurrilous libel which he intended should be taken as coming from one of them: they however in this Address disconnect themselves entirely from it.

"... Wee do humbly take liberty to declare, that that person Clark named in the said written paper and now an outlaw in Rebellion against the Government wee believe is a wicked and ungodly man and all his actions which have been and are continued to be villanous, abusive, rebellious against the peaceable government of this Province. And all his confederates, ayders, assisters and abettors therein we do from our hearts denye, disowne, detest and abominate." Etc.

Governor Seymour in his letter refers to the Act recently passed in Carolina and states it to be of pernicious consequence to the more useful Plantation of Maryland: he then deals with the man Clerk and the Address delivered by the Quakers.

"Upon Richard Clerk first going to Carolina he called himself by ye name of Robert Garrett, saying he was Sir Nathaniel Johnsons nephew and pretended to be a Quaker. Since which he return to this Province, where he now is conceal'd & harboured by many of his friends, he has wrote several letters to me under a Quaker stile, sticking them up in the night at outhouses and dropping them in the roads. In some he sues for pardon offering to discover the ill-practices of many of his confederated, & in others he threatens to bring thirty thousand of ye French Indians upon the Country by land, and to direct the French to bring a navall force to invade the Country. . . ."

"The Chiefe of the Quakers here understanding Clark's practices and that he wrote his letters in their stile presented me with the inclosed Address to which I could not in Justice do less than make the Returne endorsed on the back thereof." Etc.

- 1707 A.D. [2014] UNDERDOWN** (Captain John). Commodore of the Newfoundland Convoy. Destroyed the French Northern Fishery in 1707. **Letter Signed to the Earl of Sunderland, Secretary of State, reporting his destruction of the French Northern Fishery.**

3 pp., folio.

St. John's Harbour, 22nd September, 1707.

£6 10s

Giving a long and most graphic description of his successful attack (supported by Major Thomas Lloyd, Commander at St. John's), on the French Northern Fishery, when he captured, destroyed and dispersed 13 French men-of-war, also burnt some 228 fishing boats, and did other damage to the French, including the destruction of a vast quantity of fish caught by the enemy.

- 1707 A.D. [2015] SEYMOUR** (Colonel John). Governor of Maryland. **A lengthy Letter Signed to the Earl of Sunderland.**

3 pp., folio.

Maryland, 13th October, 1707.

£10 10s

Concerning the sailing of the merchant vessels without men-of-war convoys: further as to Richard Clark and his associates; then as to the robbing of Indian monuments; and to boundary troubles between Maryland and Pennsylvania.

" . . . Wee still continue a Garde on our Magazine; and tho' wee have apprehended & convicted some of Richard Clarke's accomplices, yet himself & others his associates still keeping out, give us not the least uneasiness; but your Lordp. may be assured that I shall do all in my power to keepe this her Matys. Province and her subjects therein in as much peace and security as may be. And th' some other Villians have committed unheard of Barbaritys in robbing the Indian Monuments, I have taken proper measures to putt a stopp to their resentments, notwithstanding our Maryland jurors will never convict any of their Natives for ye worst of crimes.

" My Lord, there will be absolute necessity for her Majisty determining the Bounds of Pensilvania and Maryland; the two Provinces being ready to cutt throats about their lymitts." Etc.

- 1707 A.D. [2016] [BEVERLEY (Robert)]. Histoire de la Virginie.**

Engraved frontispiece, 14 engraved plates of the Indians, and a folding table of the chief towns and their populations.

FIRST FRENCH EDITION, 8vo, original calf, gilt.

Orleans, et se vend à Paris chez Pierre Ribou, 1707.

£2 15s

Sabin 5115.

See footnote to No. 2016 of this Catalogue.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1707 A.D. [2017] {BEVERLEY (Robert)}. Histoire de la Virginie, Contenant:—I. L'Histoire du premier Etablissement, etc. II. Les productions naturelles, etc. III. La Religion, les Loix, & les Contumes des Indiens Naturels, etc. IV. L'Etat présent du Pais, tant à l'égard de la Police, que de l'Amelioration du Pais.**

Engraved frontispiece, 14 engraved plates of the Indians and their customs, and a folding table of the chief towns and their populations.

8vo, original vellum.

Amsterdam, Thos. Lombrail, 1707.

£2 15s

Sabin 5116.

The first edition of this famous work was published in London in 1705, and was the earliest History of Virginia after that of Captain John Smith's, and was written primarily to correct Oldmixon. It was published anonymously, by a Native and Inhabitant of the country, and is illustrated with reduced reproductions of engravings from De Bry, by Gribelin. It is a work of considerable merit, particularly relative to the numerous Indian tribes, then resident in the State, but now extirpated or greatly diminished. It was translated into French, and appeared in two editions at Orleans and Amsterdam very soon after its first publication in London.

Beverley is the best authority concerning the particular subjects delineated in his quaint and agreeable pages; and his work affords the most vivid, comprehensive, instructive, and entertaining picture of Virginia at the date of his writing that is to be found. Beverley, who died in 1716, was a native of Virginia, and was Clerk of the Council about 1697 (when Andros was Governor), so obtaining considerable experience in the public records of the colony.

The volume includes Beverley's account of the life of Captain John Smith, and contains the History of the Colony from the first English Settlement in 1585 until 1700, and is especially important for its account of the Indians.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1707 A.D. [2018] NEWFOUNDLAND, Destruction of French Fisheries. Tabulated Account Signed by Captain John Underdown, Commdore of the Newfoundland Convoy, and two others, of the "Damage done to ye Enemy in their Northern Fishery in Newfoundland in cur late Expedition there."**

1 full page, large folio.

St. John's Harbour, 18th August, 1707.

£2 2s

A most interesting tabulated account of the capture, destruction or dispersal of 13 French men-of-war, giving names of Ships and Commanders; also of the burning of 228 French fishing boats, besides other destruction, including that of fish caught by the enemy.

The other two signatures are Captain John Carleton and Mayor Thomas Lloyd, Commander at St. John's.

1708 A.D. [2019] MARYLAND. Address to Queen Anne, 1708. Original Manuscript Address Signed, from the Governor and Council of the Province of Maryland, congratulating Queen Anne on the defeat of the Pretender.

1 sheet, folio.

Maryland, 16th August, 1708.

Signed by Governor John Seymour and Wm. Bladen, Clerk to the Council.

Also the Account of all the ordinary Licenses granted in the Province of Maryland, October, 1703, to October, 1707. Signed by Wm. Bladen, Clerk to the Council.

2 pp., folio.

£28

"We your Majesty's most dutifull and loyal subjects in this your Plantacon so farr distant from your Sacred Person were surpriz'd to hear the French king had equipt the Popish pretender with a vaine force to invade yor. Majesty's Dominions; and reduce yor. happy subjects to the same slavery and misery those of that ambitious Monarch continually groan under; and overjoy'd that your Majesty's vigilant and wise provision has dispeld that small cloud of heat on the first sight thereof. That wretched instrument of yor. Majties. ancient and inveterate enemy to your kingdom & people, before he would discerne your Majties. Navall Force, making shamefull and speedy flight with his French and traitorous succours back to France with the wofull news of his discomfortune." Etc.

1708 A.D. [2020] SEYMOUR (Colonel John). Governor of Maryland. A lengthy Letter Signed to the Earl of Sunderland, Secretary of State, reporting on the state of affairs in Maryland.

6 pp., folio. Maryland, 10th March, 1708-9.

Also two Lists of Slaves imported from 1698 to 1708 and referred to in the letter.

2 pp., folio.

Together, £26

Sending the Laws and Journals of the Maryland Assembly and commenting adversely thereon, complaining bitterly of "turbulent spirits" of the Lower House; further as to the Lord Proprietor (Lord Baltimore) introducing Papists into the Province who were proselyting "and often are heard to say that this Province was favourably created by King Charles the first as an Asylum for them." He likewise makes lengthy allegations against the County Court Justices and their endeavours to establish themselves independently of the Queen's Government. He then mentions the boundary dispute between Lord Baltimore and William Penn.

"I should be glad to have her Majties. Commands about running the northern lyne of this Province, or to heare my Lord Baltimore and Mr. Penn had adjusted that difference between themselves, that her Majties. subjects here might be in some certainty of their possessions; the Borderers in both provinces being hardly restrayn'd from committing violence on each other, which I shall be sorry to see, and in the meane tyme to take the best care I can to prevent it."

In conclusion, he refers to the two lists of negro slaves, being a general account of all that had been imported into the Province since 1698 "though the Royal African Company had not imported any."

1708 A.D. [2021] VIRGINIA (Troubles of, 1708). **Two Letters Signed and Subscribed from Edmund Jennings, President of the Council of Virginia.**

Together 5½ pp., folio.

Virginia, 21st March, and 20th September, 1708.

£12 10s

(1) Letter Signed and Subscribed. 2½ pp., folio. 21st March, 1708.

"There is lately arrived here from the West Indies a person of good credit, who was last Fall at the Island of St. Thomas, and there (as being in a Neutral port) had opportunity of discoursing with several French privateers who cruised last summer on the Northern Coast of America, they told him they would certainly attack Virginia this Spring: and said they doubted not to find good Booty in Negros, plate and other goods; they used great endeavours to engage him to be their pilote into James River, York and Rappahannock, offering him a hundred pounds sterling in hand, besides a full share of what plunder they should gain, but he very honestly refused their proposals. This design of the French Privateers is also confirm'd by others, taken prisoners by them, who heard the Captains discourse of the expectations they had of getting great Booty in this Country & how easy it might be had. . . .

"Every man who reflects on the openness of our Rivers, the many convenient landings in them & the Bay, which can neither be fortified nor otherwise defended by the solid strength of the inhabitants and how easy it is for the enemys privateers to land at any of those places & do mischief, and reimbarc their men before any force can be drawn together from our scatter'd plantations, must conclude that there can be no security against such attempts, but by a naval force, and when that is wanting, cannot but have very melancholy apprehensions of what the enemy may do, when so prepared with pilots well acquainted with all our rivers and inlets.

"In order to allay the fears of the people and to provide as far as possible for the defence of the Country, I have by advice of the Council ordered the Militia to be in readiness, & distributed amongst them the arms & ammunition sent in by her Majesty, look outs are appointed for discovering the enemys approach, and great guns planted in convenient places to alarm the Country upon their appearance." Etc.

(2) Letter Signed and Subscribed. 3 pp., folio. 20th September, 1708.

Stating that all trade and commerce with the Tuscaruro Indians had been discontinued, they not having delivered up those suspected of having committed a murder. Mentioning that "A nation of Indians called the Saponies who were formerly tributaries to this Government and removed westward about twenty or twenty five years agoe, have lately prayed the protection of this Government and land to be assigned them for a settlement which by advice of the Council, I have granted them in consideration of their being one of those nations included in the articles of peace made with the Indians in 1677 their number is not considerable being only about 30 bowmen, but the character they have of being stout fellows and withall very friendly to our inhabitants makes me hope their settlement will be a kind of barrier against the Tuscaruros or any other Indians that might be suspected to annoy us on that side, since they'll be able to advise us of the motions soon enough to prevent both ours & their danger."

Also discussing (inter alia) the serious trouble in the North Carolina chiefly occasioned by the Quakers there.

1708 A.D. [2022] SEYMOUR (Colonel John). Governor of Maryland.
A lengthy Letter Signed to the Earl of Sunderland, Secretary of State.

2½ pp., folio.

Maryland, 6th September, 1708.

£25

A long and particularly interesting letter recounting the celebrations at Annapolis in connection with proclaiming of Queen Anne as Queen of Great Britain on the union of England and Scotland; also as to the danger of Papists, and commenting on their intercourse with the Pretender; further on other important matters.

" . . . Give me leave to informe your Lordship that by the unhappy loss of the Chester and Ruby, it was the fourteenth of June last before I had any Comand to proclayme her Majesty Queen of Great Britain. . . Which I put in execution as soone as received by issuing a proclamation to the severall Countys to that end. And at this place (Annapolis) being the seate of Government, on the 18th of July, having ordered severall Troops of the Militia to Review, and invited the best of Her Majesty's Subjects here to the handsomest Entertainment the Country would admit me to make them, wee proclaimed her Sacred Maty. Queen of Great Britain, the Act of Union being read on the Court House Hill. After which Her Maty. and many other good loyall healths were drunk, and the guns discharged to ye great joy and pleasure of her Majesty's subjects. . .

"Observing the Roman Catholiques in this Province were very attentive to the late design'd invasion by the pretended Prince of Wales, I thought it might not be amiss, to enquire the number of them in the severall Countys, which I might compute their ability in case any misfortune should befall us: which God forbid! and have enclosed the said List, for I am satisfied those people have an illegal correspondence somewhere, they having reported the raising of the seige of Thoulonsome months, and the invasion by the pretender several weeks before wee could have any intimation thereof." Etc., etc.

1708 A.D. [2023] DU PERIER. **A General History of all Voyages and Travels throughout the Old and New World, from the first Ages to this present Time.**

With engraved frontispiece and five plates.

8vo, original calf.

London, Edmund Curll and Egbert Sanger, 1708.

£3 10s

Sabin 21331.

"With the exception of the Introduction, the whole of this volume relates to the early voyages of the Spaniards to America."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE EXPEDITION AGAINST THE FRENCH IN CANADA.

1709 A.D. [2024] "PROCLAMATION of the Honourable Coll. Francis Nicholson and Coll. Samuel Vetch," assuring a supply of Arms or their value in money to all as shall volunteer for the expedition against Canada. Rare Printed Broadside in 1709.

Folio. Dated from New York, 26th May, 1709.

New York, printed by William Bradford, Printer the Queen's most Excellent Majesty, 1709.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XXV.).

£105

An exceedingly rare American Broadside in fine state and with untrimmed edges.

"Colonel Samuel Vetch went to England in 1708 with the full authorisation of the Colony of New York to propose to Queen Anne the seizure of Canada. The Queen favoured the proposal and issued instructions to the Governors of the different Colonies to aid in rendering the project effective. Vetch placed these proposals before the Governors, and issued proclamations asking for volunteers, but the Expedition against Canada fell through owing to the non-arrival of the fleet promised by the Queen."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE EXPEDITION AGAINST THE FRENCH IN CANADA.

1709 A.D. [2025] "PROCLAMATION by the Honourable Col. Francis Nicholson, and Col. Samuel Vetch," assuring all Volunteers for the expedition against the French in Canada that they shall be under the Command of their own proper Officers, that good fire-locks and ammunition should be supplied and be their own for ever, and safe return to their respective homes. Also that all Colonies contributing towards the Expedition should have a preferential trade with the conquered Territory. Rare Printed Broadside.

Folio, dated from Boston, 9th May, 1709.

£85

In fine state with untrimmed edges. Extremely rare. (Boston, N.E. Printed by B. Green 1709.)

1709 A.D. [2026] MASSACHUSETTS BAY. Original Manuscript Address to Queen Anne entitled "The Humble Representation and Address of the Governor, Council and Assembly to the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England convened in General Court," representing their dutiful obedience to Her Majesty's commands, delivered by Colonel Nicholson and Colonel Vetch, for the designed expedition against the French of Canada, and their hopes of being delivered of the oppressive charge which they had so long laboured under for the necessary defence of themselves against the insults of their ill neighbours and their dependent Indians. After praying for assistance with respect to the heavy charges incurred in the preparations for the expedition, and stating their willingness to loyally support a fresh expedition in the following Spring, etc., etc. Signed by Governor Joseph Dudley, ISAAC ADDINGTON, Secretary to the Council, and JOHN CLARK, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

1 sheet, folio.

Dated from Boston, 18th November, 1709.

£21

In splendid condition, and bearing the rare signature of the Governor; also those of the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and the Secretary of the Council.

OF CANADIAN INTEREST.

1709 A.D. [2026a] VETCH (Samuel). Colonist. Governor of Nova Scotia. Autograph Letter Signed from Captain C. Martin of H.M.S. "Dragon" to the Hon. Col. Vetch and Col. Nicholson, whom he was conveying aboard his ship to America.

1 page, folio. 475 leagues from the Lizard, 13th April, 1709.

Also contemporary abstract of Col. Vetch and Col. Nicholson's Journal concerning their proceedings after landing at Boston on 28th April, 1709.

2 pp., 4to. Circa 1709.

Together

£10 10s

Vetch had visited London to urge the Conquest of Canada, and he returned with Col. Nicholson on board H.S.S. "Dragon." The Captain of the ship, experiencing a tempestuous voyage and finding the wind not favourable for New York, asks his two passengers for written permission to make for Boston instead.

"I need not tell you how contrary the winds have been, and how tedious our passage hitherto; that I am very short of water, my main yard disabled, the ship sickly, the wind much more favourable for New England or Road Island, then New York, and our passage for Boston at least 120 leagues shorter then to New York." Etc.

The Abstract of the Journal of Col. Vetch and his fellow officer, after their landing at Boston, contains important references to their proceedings which led to the conquest of Nova Scotia.

RELAÇAM DO COMBATE.

que tiverão

OS FRANCEZES CÔM OS NGLEZES,

Aonde se referem as proezas, que estes tem feito; com
algũas noticias da América, e tomada do Forte Bull.

*E se dá cabal noticia do rendimento da Praça de Por-
to Mahon, expondo-se, e declarando-se alguns Ca-
pitulos de sua entrega, que por falta de noti-
cias se omittirão na primeira Relação
e outras cousas notaveis.*



LISBOA:

Na Officina de DOMINGOS RODRIGUES.

Com todas as licenças necessarias. 1756.

Title-page from:—

The First Published Account of the Capture of Fort Bull by the French.

LISBON, 1756.

See Item No. 2111.

L. 5. num^o 12. 1. t.

Diario que há formado el P. Fray Fran^{co}. Garces, Nipio el Colegio de la Santa Cruz de Queretaro, en el viaje hecho este año 1775, por el mandado del Ex^{mo} Sr. Virrey yrey Dⁿ Antonio de Aranda Ducaely y Oñiva, theniente G^{ral}, Virrey y Gobernador y Cap^l G^{ral} de N. E. en timado en su Capata de 2. de febrero del citado año, y determinado en la junta de guerra hecha en Mexico en 28. de Noviembre del año ante cedente con mismo mandado por el R. P. Fr. Romualdo Carrasena Guardian de dho Colegio por Capata de 20. de febrero del expresado año 1775. y por otra de su sucesor el R. P. Fr. Diego Ramirez el 17. de febrero del mismo año, en las que se me ordena que acompañado de otro Religioso me junta con el theniente Coronel Dⁿ Juan Bautista Ansa, y el P. Fr. Pedro Font. destinados al Puerto de S. Juan y que acompañándolos hasta el Rio Colorado, espere allí con mi Compañero su buelta, y en ese intermedio examini los Parages: trata con las Naciones inmediatas, y explore el animo, y disposicion de sus naturales al Cathequismo, y Vassallage de Nro Soberano.

Advertencias previas.

Este diario acompaña un Mapa, que há formado el P. Fr. Pedro Font con el maior cuidado, y exatidão y presente, para darle ámas delas noticias el Diario las que puedan servir para que valga como: Las observaciones, Numbos, y Leguas, que por lo visto la Laguna de Sta Eulalia, estan conformes con las del Diario y Mapa de dho P. Font. en cuya Compañia fui hasta el Rio Colorado; y despues bolui averendha Laguna. Las demas las hice yo con un Guairanta quemeprevio dho P. las que por su poca practica puede ser no sean de todo exactas. En el Mapa se halla todo el camino señalado con puntos, y las Comadas con numeros, para maior claridad, y tambien los nombres de las Naciones, distinguidos estas con puntos asin de que se conozca mejor, a que Numbos estan unas de otras, y hasta donde se encuentran, aunque es verdad que esto en algunas confines solo está fundado en juicio prudencial, Haviendo visto tanta variedad de variaciones, y sacado sus amigades Guerras, y Comercio (pero no en una misma parte, sino es ya una

1709 A.D. [2027] BRIDGER (John). Surveyor General of Woods in New England under Queen Anne. **Letter Signed to Lord Sunderland, Secretary of State.**

2 pp., folio.

Boston, 29th March, 1709.

£4 10s

Regarding the preservation of the woods and the illegal cutting of timber.

THE FIRST BOOK IN THE PORTUGUESE LANGUAGE PRINTED IN NORTH AMERICA.

1710 A.D. [2028] MORELLI DE CASTELNOVO (Fr. Juan Bautista). **Luzeiro Evangelico que mostra à todos os Christaos das Indias orientais o caminho unico, seguro, & certo da recta Fè, para chegarem ao porto da Salvaçao eterna, ou Instruçao dos principais Artigos da Religiao christao controvertidos, etc.**

Small 4to, original vellum.

Impressa em Mexico, Cidade da India occidental anno de 1710.

£15 15s

Medina, La Imprenta en Mexico, 2251.

The author of this work was a missionary in the East Indies, and his book was written principally to endeavour to combat the doctrines of the Lutherans and Calvinists which were appearing in India in Portuguese publications.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1711 A.D. [2028a] WILLIARD (Samuel). **Some brief Sacramental Meditations, Preparatory for Communion at the Great Ordinance of the Supper.** By the late Reverend, Samuel Willard, Vice-President of Harvard College, and Pastor of a Church in Boston.

12mo, crimson morocco, gilt, g. e.

Boston in New England: Printed by B. Green for Benjamin Eliot, at his shop under the West End of the Town-House in King Street, 1711.

£5

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF CALIFORNIA.

1712 A.D. [2029] ROGERS (Captain Woodes). **A Cruising Voyage Round the World: First to the South Seas, thence to the East Indies, and homewards by the Cape of Good Hope. Begun in 1708, and finish'd in 1711.**

With five engraved folding maps of the American coast.

FIRST EDITION, 8vo, original calf.

London, A. Bell, 1712.

£9 9s

Sabin 72753.

"Containing a Journal of all the Remarkable Transactions; particularly, of the Taking of Puna and Guaiquil, of the Acapulco Ship, and other Prizes; An Account of Alexander Selkirk's living alone four Years and four Months in an Island; and a brief Description of several Countries in our Course noted for Trade, especially in the South Sea. With Maps of all the Coast, from the best Spanish Manuscript Draughts, and an Introduction relating to the South-Sea Trade."

"A Work of great interest and of a quaint humour that renders it delightful reading. In many respects the Voyage was a notable one, but in none more than this, that with a mongrel crew, and with officers often insubordinate and even mutinous, good order and discipline were maintained throughout. The original edition is extremely rare."—Dict. Nat. Biog.

Captain Woodes Rogers' privateering expedition set sail from Bristol on August 2nd, 1708. It touched at Angra dos Reis on the Coast of Brazil, and passed round Cape Horn in January. Having been driven very far to the South in a great storm, and the crew having suffered greatly from the cold, Rogers resolved to make the Island of Juan Fernandez, the exact position of which was still undetermined, but which he reached on January 31st. Arriving off the Island at night, a light was seen, which they thought might come from an enemy ship. In the morning, a boat was sent to the shore, and brought off a man dressed in goatskins and speaking English with difficulty. This was the celebrated Alexander Selkirk, who had been marooned there four years before by Capt. Stradling of Dampier's Expedition. The character given Selkirk by Dampier, who was acting as Rogers' Pilot, caused him to be at once appointed mate.

The expedition now cruized along Peru, taking several prizes, and sailed up the coast to California, and then across to the East Indies and the Cape of Good Hope, and so home.

The volume contains the account of Alexander Selkirk's Adventures and life on Juan Fernandez, which furnished Defoe with the subject of his famous book, *Robinson Crusoe*. Pages 312-316 contain an account of **California**, under the heading "**California Describ'd.**"

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

CONVERSION OF THE INDIANS IN NEW MEXICO.

1712 A.D. [2030] XIMENEZ SAMANIEGO (Joseph). **Prologo, y relacion de la Vida de la Venerable Madre Sor Maria de Jesus de Agreda.**

8vo, original vellum.

Madrid, Blas de Villa-Nueva, 1712.

£2 2s

Chapter XII. concerns the "Marvellous conversion of the Infidels," and contains an account on pages 83-96 of the conversion of the Indians in **New Mexico**, by Benavides and others.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

A WELSH COLONY IN SOUTH CAROLINA.

1713 A.D. [2031] HUGHES (Pryce). A series of five Autograph Letters (four signed), addressed to Duchess of Ormonde, Duchess of Powis, his brother-in-law Mr. Jones, Captain Nairne, and Dr. Noble.

Extending to 8 pp., folio, and 1 page, 4to.

Carolina, circa 1713.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XXVI.)

£95

A very interesting Series of Letters. The writer had a scheme for founding a Welsh colony in South Carolina, and all these letters deal with this scheme. He was anxious to get the Royal help and patronage, and the letter to the Duchess of Ormonde was intended to accompany a letter and map addressed to Queen Anne. Taking the letters together, they give a notable account of the project and of the country.

"The French King has given the utmost encouragement to his Colony at Movile. 'Tis he that sends over settlers thither and in a manner bestows the carriage of all the goods. Besides this (to his immortal memory be it spoken) he maintains Missionaries. . . . The French when sensible of our designs will probably send some settlers to our neighbourhood from Movile. But probably they'll be little the better for it when we have a precedent title both by claim and possession. . . . The Britains I believe will not be subject to their prescriptions in America, having as yet some little of our old courage as well as discretion left. To say the truth on't the Welch (who are first design'd for ye Settlement) have distinguisht themselves by their courage and industry wherever they've gone. They have likewise thro' all the Revolutions of State and amidst the unsteddy humours of the English continued firm subjects to the Crown: having allways espoused Principles that were consistent with their obedience. In short they are persons of a frugal, downright honest, generous and loyal temper—inseparable incidents to a true Britain."

In other passages he suggests changing the name Carolina to Annarea, gives a most interesting description of the Cherokee Indians, who on hearing that England was ruled by a Queen

"desired me to send that good Woman (for so they styl'd her) a present from them viz. a large carpet made of mulberry bark for herself to sit on and twelve small ones for her Counsellours."

"This Summer I've been a considerable way to the Westwd. upon the branches of the Mesisipi, where I saw a countrey as different from Carolina as the best parts of our countrey are from the fens of Lincolnshire. There is not at present an Inhabitant upon the many Rivers there, only some nations of Indians whom I found of a very friendly & civil temper & very desirous of having white men amongst them. The countrey abounds with many fine navigable Rivers, pleasant Savannahs, plenty of coal, lead, iron, lime & freestone wth. several salt springs; a through intermixture of Hills & Vales & as fine timber as the largest I ever saw in England. In my travells with ye Indians we killed abundance of Deer, Buffelo, Bear, Turkeys & fish. . . . As for future comers they shall goe round by sea to ye mouth of ye Mesisipi & not by way of Carolina. . . . Tho' ye Mesisipi abounds wth. ye advantages above mentioned & lyes very well for trade, yet persons must not think to live there by doeing nothing. . . . but sure I am that many a poor man who labours hard in England may with ye like industry here live like a Gentleman. . . . besides there's no land in America now l fit yt's worth anything but whats on the Mesisipi, for abt. 150 familys from Pensilvania have written over to me that they design very soon to settle at Cape Fear River in this Province." Etc.

EARLY HISTORY OF TEXAS.

- 1713 A.D. [2033] JOUTEL** (Henri). *Journal Historique du Dernier Voyage que feu M. de la Sale fit dans le Golfe de Mexique, pour trouver l'embouchure & le cours de la Riviere de Missicpi, nommée à present la Riviere de Saint Louïs, qui traverse la LOUISIANE. Où l'on voit l'Histoire tragique de sa mort, & plusieurs choses curieuses du nouveau monde. Par Monsieur Joutel, l'un des Compagnons de ce Voyage, redigé & mis en ordre par Monsieur De Michel.*

With the fine engraved folding map of the Mississippi Basin, with an inset of Niagara Falls.

FIRST EDITION, 8vo, original calf, gilt.

Paris, Estienne Robinot, 1713.

£12 12s

Sabin 36760. Church Catalogue 855.

The map is important in the history of American Cartography, as it was designed by Joutel, and is the first map showing the results of the last two journeys of La Salle, and gives a very accurate delineation of the course of the Mississippi as far as its mouth.

La Salle set out in July, 1684, with four vessels, and a small party of soldiers, ostensibly to found a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi, but really to push on and secure a favourable base for operations against the Spanish. He landed his soldiers at Espiritu Santo Bay, TEXAS, and put up a fort, pretending in order to mask his design, that Beaujeu, the commanding naval officer, had treacherously carried him beyond the Mississippi. Two years were spent here, while he wasted the time in aimless excursions by land, never getting beyond the present limits of Texas.

The promised reinforcements under Peñalosa never arrived, and in January, 1687, he set out with part of his remaining force to reach Canada by way of the Mississippi and so obtain relief. However, when near the Trinity river he was assassinated by some of his followers. Some of the survivors, among whom was Joutel, reached the Arkansas and returned to France by way of Canada.

Charlevoix, who knew Joutel, says that he was a very upright man, and the only one of La Salle's party on whom he could rely, and Parkman remarks, that "Of the three narratives of this journey, those of Joutel, Cavelier, and Douay, the first is by far the best."

The work contains much interesting information gathered during La Salle's two years' stay in Texas.

- 1713 A.D. [2034] PALAFOX Y MENDOZA** (Juan de), Bishop. *Carta que escribio al Padre Oratio Carocchi.*

Small 4to, old sheepskin.

Louvain, E. Denique, 1713.

15s

Sabin 58285.

This is a letter written by the famous Bishop of Puebla de los Angeles in Mexico, and largely concerns his troubles with the Jesuits in Mexico.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1714 A.D. [2035] THE TRAVELS of several Learned Missioners of the Society of Jesus, into Divers Parts of the Archipelago, India, China, and America.

Translated from the French original publish'd at Paris in the Year 1713. With two engraved plates.

8vo, original calf.

London, R. Gosling, 1714.

£4 18s

The American sections of this important work comprise:—

Abridgement of a Spanish Relation, concerning the New Mission of the Moxos, in Peru, giving an account of the Life and Death of Father Baraza, the founder of these Missions, with an account of the life and customs of the Moxos Indians, the discovery of a new way over the Mountains of Peru, etc. (pp. 230-254).

A Letter from Father Marest to Father de Lamberville, procurator of the Missions of Canada, concerning the French Settlement at Hudson's Bay; their war with the English; abandonment and recapture of the Fort under Mons. d'Iberville, account of the Voyage; Manners and Customs of the Indians; Recapture of the Fort by the English (pp. 254-277).

Extract of an Account of Accadia (Nova Scotia), with the Customs, Manners and Religion of the Indians. Written in 1710 by a Frenchman and sent to a Jesuit Missionary (pp. 277-318).

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE SCOTS SETTLEMENT AT PANAMA.

1715 A.D. [2036] [OLDMIXON (John)]. Memoirs of North-Briton; in which it is Prov'd, that the Scots Nation have always been zealous in the Defence of the Protestant Religion and Liberty.

8vo, original calf.

London, J. Baker, 1715.

18s 6d

Sabin 47571 and 78227.

Contains an account of the Scots Colony of Darien (Panama), with a Vindication of King William's Honour and Justice therein. Giving an account of some of the causes which led to the failure of the Colony, and the reasons which made it impossible for England to send help there. It describes the bitterness in Scotland, against England, which culminated in the unjust execution of Capt. Green of the Worcester Frigate and two of his men, for supposed piracy, and the supposed murder of Capt. Drummond of a Scot's ship belonging to the African and Darien Company. It also gives an account of the massacre of Glencoe and other matters.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1717 A.D. [2037] MONTGOMERY (Sir Robert). **A Discourse concerning the design'd Establishment of a New Colony to the South of Carolina, in the most delightful Country of the Universe.**

With a large folding "plan representing the Form of Setling the Districts, or County Divisions in the Margravate of Azilia."

8vo, polished calf, gilt, g. e., by Rivière.

London, 1717.

£28 10s

Church Catalogue 866. Sabin 51194.

"Sir Robert Montgomery obtained a grant of all the land between the rivers Altamaha and Savanah, now a part of Georgia. This territory he called Azilia, and issued these proposals for settling it. Although extensively advertised, his scheme failed to meet with public favour and ended with disappointment."

1717 A.D. [2038] FREZIER (Amédée François). **A Voyage to the South-Seas, and along the Coasts of Chili and Peru, in the Years 1712-4. Particularly describing the Genius and Constitution of the Inhabitants, as well Indians as Spaniards: Their Customs and Manners; their Natural History, Mines, Commodities, Traffick with Europe, etc.**

With 37 engraved maps and plates, including plans of Concepcion, Valparaiso, Santiago, Coquimbo, Arica, Callao, Lima, San Salvador, etc.

4to, original calf.

London, Jonah Bowyer, 1717.

£4 4s

Sabin 25926.

"This English translation contains the same engravings as the original, and is preferable to the latter by reason of Halley's Postscript, in which some Geographical errors of Frezier are corrected. An interesting account of Guano is given on page 147."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF CALIFORNIA.

- 1718 A.D. [2039] ROGERS** (Captain Woodes). **A Cruising Voyage round the World: First to the South-Sea, thence to the East-Indies, and homewards by the Cape of Good Hope. Begun in 1708, and finish'd in 1711.**

With large map of the world, shewing the route of the expedition, and four other maps of the American Coast, from the best Spanish Manuscript Draughts.

Second Edition, corrected. 8vo, original calf.

London, Andrew Bell, 1718.

£7 15s

Sabin No. 72754.

"A work of great interest and of a quaint humour that renders it delightful reading."

This interesting account of the privateering expedition of Captain Woodes Rogers includes the relation of the rescue of Alexander Selkirk, the original of Robinson Crusoe, from the Island of Juan Fernandez, and also contains, on pages 312-316, an account, "**California Describ'd.**"

See footnote to No. 2029 in this catalogue.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1721 A.D. [2039a] MORENO** (Pedro). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **and Manuscript Statement of Account to the Duchess de Medina de las Torres, announcing the despatch of a consignment of silver, with the Spanish fleet.**

(Together) 5 pp., folio.

Nueva Veracruz, 12th May, 1721.

£1 1s

1721 A.D. [2040] A GENERAL REPORT concerning the State of His Majesty's Plantations on the Continent of America. Made by the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantation the 8th September, 1721.

Official Manuscript on 129 pp., folio, boards, vellum back.

1721.

£125

This report is divided into various sections, treating of each of the Colonies separately, and giving interesting particulars of conditions therein in 1721.

These sections comprise:—

Nova Scotia. 10 pages. Advising that the French Inhabitants of the Towns of Minas and Chignecto be obliged to remove from the Province, as they are entirely in sympathy with the French, are intermarrying with the Indians and gaining them to their party, and might revolt at any moment, and attack the English at Annapolis, at Canzo, and at other settlements. Due encouragement should be given to English settlers, and a small man-of-war should be sent for their protection. Also particulars concerning the fisheries.

New Hampshire. Six pages. The population of the Colony on the arrival of the Governor, Col. Shute, in 1716, was about 9,000, including 150 blacks; during the four past years this had been increased by 500 more. The Indians, known as the Eastern Indians, are entirely in the French Interest, etc.

Massachusetts Bay. 14 pages. The Government is really vested in the Crown, but there is too great power in the Assembly, with the result that "this Province is, and is always likely to continue, in great Disorder, they do not pay a due Regard to your Matys. Instructions, do not make a suitable Provision for the Governor, and on all occasions they affect too great an Independence of their Mother Kingdom." Population is about 94,000, including 1,200 civilised Indians. Principal export is horses to Surinam and the French W. Indies. Account of Fortifications. Revenue returns, etc.

Rhode Island. Three pages. The writer considers it necessary that the law passed in 1697, requiring the governors here to give good security each year owing to Rhode Island and neighbourhood, having become a "great Receptacle" for Pirates, and various illegal trades, should again be put in force.

Connecticut. One page. Same as applies to Rhode Island.

New York. Seven pages. Governor receives a salary of £1,200 a year. In 1709 the Queen sent over 2,000 Germans to be employed at her expense in producing naval stores, tar, etc.. Governor Hunter had to pay them himself without receiving any remittance, and was finally obliged to disband them, the Germans, for the most part, dispersing into the neighbouring colonies and settling themselves "in a riotous manner on Lands belonging to other persons." Recommending the appointment of a Governor-General for New York, the repair of the forts and building of a new fort in the country of the Seneca Indians, near Lake Ontario, as a safeguard against the French, on the River Canada, and their Indians, etc.

New Jersey. Three pages. Population mostly consists of Quakers. Has a revenue of £1,300 per year. Since 1702 their Governor has been that of New York, which the people object to, as they would rather pay a larger salary to a governor of their own, who would live in their province, and not in a neighbouring one, etc.

Pennsylvania. Six pages. A proprietary government granted by Charter to Wm. Penn, Esq. Advising that the King should take the Government back into his hands, and pay Wm. Penn the remaining £11,000 for his rights, £1,000 having been paid in 1712 by Queen Anne. The Delaware is the only river of consequence

General Report on Plantations in America—continued.

for trade. The fortifications and defences are neglected, four-fifths of the inhabitants being Quakers, there is "only one old ruined Fort at Newcastle, with six useless guns," but a good understanding is cultivated with the Indians, so no force will be needed unless the French stir up the Indians; etc.

Maryland. Five pages. Population in 1704 was 35,000, in 1719 it was 80,000, the great increase being partly due to the Transportation of the rebels from Preston and to the purchase of slaves, etc. Particulars concerning Tobacco, etc.

Virginia. Four pages. Jamestown and Williamsburg are the only towns. Christiana and several other forts have been erected to guard against the Western Indians. The writer advises the adoption of the suggestion to fortify the mountain passes dividing Virginia from the French and hostile Indian nations. Various particulars concerning the Revenues and the Tobacco trade, etc.

N. Carolina. Four pages. The Commissioners advise the King to resume the Government here and make N. Carolina a part of Virginia once more, as "The Government of this Province, having been for many years a very disorderly one, it is become a place of refuge for all the Vagabonds, whom either Debt, or the Breach of the Laws, have driven from the other colonies on the Continent; and Pirates have too frequently found Entertainment amongst them"; etc.

S. Carolina. Twelve pages. Some time since the white population was 9,000, and blacks 1,200, but the frequent Indian massacres of the past few years, instigated by the French and Spaniards, had diminished the whites, while the increase in manufactures has greatly increased the number of blacks, who lately attempted and very nearly succeeded in a revolution. Unless more military forces are sent this valuable Province will probably be lost, as it is in danger from the French, Spaniards, and Indians. The French are expected to try and force their way through S. Carolina, as they are having great difficulty in the navigation of the **Mississippi**, and have given back **Pensicola** to the Spaniards, and they need an outlet to the sea for their great settlement at **Mobile**. Indian nations lying between Carolina and the French Settlement on the Mississippi number 9,200 fighting men, of whom many are in the French Interest. Particulars concerning the fortifications at Charlestown, Port Royal, and Savannah Town. Much trouble is caused by the Spaniards at **Fort St. Augustine**, who give shelter to all runaway slaves from Carolina, and without regard to Peace or Treaties, commit frequent acts of hostility. Cannot say if they have yet resettled **Pensicola**, but they have a fort at the mouth of the **River Chathahooke**. Various particulars concerning trade and Revenue; etc.

The Consequence of the Plantation Trade. Fifteen pages. Particulars concerning the trade between the American Colonies and other countries, with various tables.

Account of the French Settlements. Twelve pages. Account of the French Settlements extending from Quebec to the mouth of the Mississippi, and of the menace they are to the English Colonies. Describing the route from the St. Lawrence to Lake Erie, and the three routes the French take from Lake Erie to the Mississippi. The First, and shortest, is by the River Miamis or Onamis, then overland to the Riviere de Portage, down the **Hohio**, and so to the Mississippi and the Gulf of Mexico. The other two routes are longer, and are shewn in Hennepin's Map. The second is via Lake Huron, Lake Illinois (Michigan), the River **Chigagon** (Chicago), the River Illinois, and so to the Mississippi. The third is via Lake Illinois, Lake Du Puans, River Puans, River **Ovisconsin** (Wisconsin), and thence to the Mississippi. Giving particulars concerning various Indian Tribes, the Miamis, Illinois, Ottoways, Nokes, Fellesavoins, Sakes, Puans, Missouries, Ozages, Acasias, in all about 60,000 men who are in the French Interest. Various other particulars concerning the Great Lakes, and the Mississippi Basin; etc.

1721 A.D. [2041] SENEX (J.). A New General Atlas, containing a Geographical and Historical Account of all the Empires, Kingdoms, and other Dominions of the World: with the Natural History and Trade of each Country.

With 34 fine engraved coloured folding maps, each measuring 23 × 20 inches, and including eight relating to America, and 14 engraved plates containing 784 Coats of Arms of the subscribers to the work.

Large folio, original half calf.

London, for Daniel Brown, etc., 1721.

£6 6s

Sabin 52769. Phillips 563.

The American section occupies pp. 237-261 of the second half of the volume, and comprises:—

I. The English Empire, Discoveries, and Settlements, in North America, with sub-titles for the various parts, such as Hudson's Bay, Nova Scotia, New England, New York, New Jersey, Pensilvania, Maryland, Virginia, Carolina, etc. West Indies.

II. The French Dominions in America, including Canada and Louisiana.

III. Dutch Dominions.

IV. Spanish Dominions, with sections on **California, New Mexico, Mexico,** and the Islands.

South America contains descriptions of Terra Firma, Peru, Country of the Amazons, Chili, Terra Magellanica, Río de la Plata, and Brazil.

The American Maps are:—A new map of the World; A new map of America (**California as an Island**); A new map of the English Empire in America, viz., Virginia, Maryland, Carolina, Penn, New York, New Jersey, New England, Newfoundland, New France, etc., with an inset of the Atlantic, showing the American, African and European coasts; A new map of Virginia, Maryland, and the Improved Parts of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, 1719; New map of the English Empire in the Ocean of America, or West Indies (a series of 8 maps on one sheet); A map of Louisiana and of the River Mississippi; Maps of the Golden and Adjacent Islands, and of the Isthmus of Darien.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1721 A.D. [2042] " SENOR. La Ciudad, y Comercio de Manila, Cabeza, y la mas principal de las Islas Philipinas (con la veneracion possible) questa à los Reales pies de V. Magestad, dice: " etc. Printed Petition addressed to the King of Spain.

15 pp., folio, wrappers. N.P. (1721).

£5 5s

Not in Medina, Sabin, or Retana.

Petition from the City and Merchants of Manila to the King of Spain asking for better trading facilities between the Philippines and Mexico (Manila and Acapulco), reporting on the various commodities they are allowed to trade in, and discussing the trade rivalry of their enemies the English, French, and Dutch, in these parts, from their Settlements at Batavia, Madras, Pondicherry, etc., and begging the King to withdraw the restrictions on trading in various articles of luxury, so as to give them a chance to compete with their rivals.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

FINED FOR NOT ATTENDING CHURCH ON SUNDAY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

1722 A.D. [2043] PENIMAN (James). A Curious and Interesting Petition, signed by James Peniman, of Braintree, Mass., and Joseph Marsh, and addressed to the Judges of the Quarter Session at Boston, in which an endeavour is made to release James Peniman from paying a fine for not attending Church on Sundays.

1 page, folio, bound in full levant morocco, gilt, gilt edges.

Braintree (Massachusetts), 28th April, 1722.

£12 12s

This interesting document reads:—

"Whereas I am cited to answer before your Honrs. to a Presentment for not attending the Publick Worship of God, in his house, on the Lords Day, I humbly confess to your Honrs. that the Presentment is just, and that I have by my neglect exposed myself to such Punishment as the Law has Justly layd on such a neglect, besides (what is worse) the anger of God! but in as much as the Presentment was to a former Court (near a Twelve month ago) and when I was under some prejudice to our worthy minister (which I then thought I had just Reason for, tho' now I think otherwise) which prejudice is since Removed, and I hope effectually & for ever, and I have lately for some time attended the public worship of God, and Resolve by his help to continue to do so, and that nothing frivolous shall hinder me, and since the end of the Law is Reformation, I Humbly Crave of your Honours to Remitt the fine the Law Justly Demands for such my neglect; believing that my Reformation will be more pleasing, and acceptable to your Honrs. than my Money." Etc.

At the end is a footnote by Joseph Marsh, probably the minister referred to, which states that "James Penniman has lately made a publick Confession of his sinful and scandalous life—and has attended publick worship in this Place (Braintree, Mass.) several Sabbaths." Etc.

An interesting document showing the state of religious liberty in the early days of Massachusetts.

1722 A.D. [2044] [BEVERLEY (Robert)]. The History of Virginia, in Four Parts.

I. The History of the First Settlement of Virginia, and the Government thereof, to the Year 1706.

II. The natural Productions and Conveniencies of the Country, suited to Trade and Improvement.

III. The Native Indians, their Religion, Laws, and Customs, in War and Peace.

IV. The present State of the Country.

Engraved frontispiece and 14 engraved plates of the Indians.

SECOND EDITION, revised and enlarged by the author.

8vo, original calf. London, 1722.

£8 8s

Church Catalogue 885. Sabin 5113.

"The dedication in the first edition of 1705 is omitted here, and the preface is entirely different, and there are many suppressions and additions."

See footnote to No. 2004 in this Catalogue.

- 1723 A.D. [2045] TAPIA** (Father Diego de). **Confessionario en lengua Cumanagota, y de otras Naciones de Indios de la Provincia de Cumanà, con unas Advertencias previas al Confessionario para los Confesores.**

With a woodcut frontispiece.

Thick 8vo, morocco.

Madrid, Pedro Fernandez, 1723.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XXVII.).

£31 10s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 2490.

"This very scarce work was composed by a missionary of the Franciscan Order who had spent more than 30 years among the Indians (he joined the missions in 1693 with Father Ruiz Blanco). It was printed for distribution among the missions of the province of Cumana, practically the entire edition being sent to America.

Cumanagota is spoken by the Indians living on the banks of the Orinoco (the old provinces of Cumana and New Andalusia, now Venezuela). It is also called Tamanaques, and belongs to the Galibi family."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1723 A.D. [2046] BARCIA** (D. A. Gonzalez). **Ensayo chronologico, para la historia general de la Florida, contiene los descubrimientos, y principales sucessos, acaecidos en este Gran Reino, à los españoles, franceses, suecos, dinamarqueses, ingleses y otras naciones, entre si, y con los Indios, etc. Desde el año de 1512 (que descubrió la Florida, Juan Ponce de Leon), hasta el de 1722.**

With the folding genealogical table of the Counts of Canalejas, the governors of Florida.

FIRST EDITION. Thick folio, original vellum.

Madrid, Oficina Real, 1723.

£18 18s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 7885. Sabin 3349.

The work was very severely criticised in Joseph de Salazar's "Crisis," etc., 1725, (see No. 626 in our Catalogue 429).

"Though called a Chronological history of Florida, this work comprises nearly the whole Continent of America north of Mexico," including **New Mexico, Cinaloa, Quivira**, Virginia, New York, Foundation of Jamestown, various other parts of the **United States**, and a great deal of information concerning Canada.

A most important historical work, containing several references to Captain John Smith and to "Potahonda."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1723 A.D. [2047] REGLAMENTO Y ORDENANZA DE LAS SOLDADAS,**
que ha de ganar la gente de la Tripulacion de los Navios Marchantes, que navegan á la America; Gratificaciones de Carena, y Raciones de Bastimentos, que han de gozar; y de lo que los Capitanes, y Marineria deberán observar en los viages.

13 pp., folio, wrappers.

Cadiz, 1723.

£10 10s

Not in Medina or Sabin.

The regulation and ordinance for the soldiers who are to guard the crews of the merchant ships that sail to America; the allowances for repairs, and the supplies of provisions for their use; and duties to be observed by the Captains and sailors during the voyages.

In addition to their ordinary crews the merchant vessels sailing to America used to carry a complement of soldiers to safeguard them against their enemies and the pirates, and so save the expense of a convoy. This work fixes the rates of pay given to the soldiers on the various American routes, including those to Buenos Ayres, Havana, Trinidad, Puerto Rico, etc.; their rations, including special meat, fish, and cheese days; and their various duties during the voyage and on arrival in America.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1723 A.D. [2407a] CASAFUERTE** (Marques de). Viceroy of Mexico.
Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Don Manuel de Silva, promising to pay the debts due by the Royal Treasury to the Conde de Enjarada.

2 pp., folio.

Mexico, 10th November, 1723.

10s 6d

- 1724 A.D. [2048] LABAT** (Jean Baptiste). **Nouveau Voyage aux Isles de l'Amerique.** Contenant l'Histoire Naturelle de ces Pays, l'Origine, les Moeurs, la Religion & le Gouvernement des Habitans anciens & modernes: les Guerres et les Evenemens singuliers qui y sont arrivez pendant le long séjour que l'Auteur y a fait: le commerce et les Manufactures qui y sont établies, & les moyens de les augmenter.

Engraved map and 68 plates.

2 vols., thick 4to, original calf, rebacked, gilt.

The Hague, 1724.

£4 4s

Sabin 38411.

Labat went to the West Indies as a Dominican Missionary, and gives in this, his most famous work, details of all the Islands he visited, and notably of Martinique and Guadeloupe. He speaks also of many of the smaller islands; of some of them this is the only early information we possess. He gives accounts of the cultivation of tobacco, sugar, indigo, etc., and many anecdotes of the inhabitants.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

FLORIDA, LOUISIANA, CENTRAL AMERICA AND THE WEST INDIES IN THE
EARLY EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

1726 A.D. [2049] CONTEMPORARY MANUSCRIPT (in Spanish), giving
a very interesting account of the natural, commercial and early
political history of Florida and Central America (76 pp.), with
additional essays on Cuba, Jamaica, Puerto Rico, etc.

Together 99 pp., folio.

Circa 1726.

£52 10s

The writer explains that, although much of his information was supplied by other authorities, he has obtained most of his data from personal observation and study during the fifteen years of his residence in America "in His Majesty's service by land and sea." He mentions that in the various diaries he has written he describes the roads and natural resources of all these countries.

Translation:—"Florida.—At 29 degrees 45 minutes latitude, and 293 degrees longitude, there is the largest population of any place which His Majesty possesses in these parts. The area is small and without ramparts. There is a citadel, which was attacked by the English from Georgia and Carolina in the year 1706, who were unable to conquer it, in spite of having caused some of the native Indians to mutiny and go over to them. In this fortress reside the Governor and Commander in Chief with the garrison of Infantry and Cavalry. The pay and expenses for the maintenance of this garrison are remitted by the Bishop of the city of Puebla de los Angeles in New Spain, in accordance with the King's commands. The families in this town are confined to daily rations, this being under military rule and because there is no local produce. They make a beverage called 'cacina'; and on these shores . . . the Indians catch (a species of chamois) which yields beautiful leather.

"Ecclesiastically it is under the bishopric of Havana, and there are Franciscan Convents whose monks teach in some of the Indian encampments.

"The Harbour does not permit of the entry of large vessels, which anchor at the roads and smaller craft go out to meet them.

"This coast extends so far north that it comprises the provinces of Georgia, Carolina, Virginia, the whole of New England, New France, as far as Newfoundland.

"But from Florida towards the south it is 200 leagues to the Cape of Cañaberal . . . near this cape there is a beach called Palmar de His [the district now known as Palm Beach] where, on the 31st July, 1715, Don Juan de Ubilla's fleet was shipwrecked together with the galleons of Don Antonio Chevest: it is a desert shore and low-lying.

"From the Cape of Cañaberal to the Cabeza de los Martires, which is at 25 degrees latitude, 290 degrees longitude, a distance of 58 leagues, the coast runs southward, and there are many outlying rocks. From the Cabeza de los Martires to the Tortuguilla sound, which is 25 degrees 50 mins. latitude, 289 degrees longitude, the distance is seventy leagues bearing round to the west, that is if the vessel proceeds along the coast which is all flat and liable to be flooded and with numerous reefs" [the coast referred to is that in the vicinity of what is now Mangrove Swamp]; "here live Indian infidels, who are nevertheless tractable. . .

"From the Tortuguilla to the Bay of Carlos, which is forty five leagues to the north, the coast is all flat, with mangrove plantations, and there are some Indians. From the Bay of Carlos to Apalache, the coast runs north west, a distance of seventy five leagues. Here dwell peaceful Indians, who are under the Government of Florida and in years gone by there was a community known as San Marcos. Today a detachment of troops from the capital covers this district."

Describing St. Joseph's Bay the writer says: "Years ago this was occupied by the French, who abandoned it . . . but it was usefully occupied by His

Manuscript on Florida, Louisiana, etc.—continued.

Majesty's armed forces in 1719—and Squadron Commander Cornejo assisted in this faction, on the instructions of the Viceroy the Marques de Valero. From St. Joseph's Bay, now inhabited to Panzacola, a distance of forty leagues, the coast runs northward. In this part, there are stretches of beach and some rivers.

"**Panzacola** is also known as Santa Maria de Galve, alias Punta de Siguenza. Today there is a fort in an island called Santa Rosa off the Punta de Siguenza, where there is a commandant and a moderate garrison paid annually by the Viceroy of New Spain, who remits the allowances by means of a vessel from the Fleet at Barlovento. Ecclesiastically they are under the bishopric of Havana, whence Franciscan religiosos proceed to minister to this garrison, taken from the French in 1719. It produces nothing save timber for warships. There are many Indians who are skilful hunters with bows and arrows, and hunt chamois and deer.

"From Panzacola to the Mississippi River which is 30 degrees 15 mins. latitude and 298 degrees 10 mins. longitude, the distance is 50 leagues. Between these places run flat sands, shallows and islets and the rocks of San Diego, where in the year 1696, a frigate was lost from the Barlovento Fleet under the command of Don Andres de Arriola.

"Mississippi is also called **La Mobila**, where, by the banks of a mighty river the French are established as far as the province of the New Philippines and fortress of the **Texas**. This district is called **Louisiana**. The capital is **New Orleans** where the Commander in Chief resides with a good garrison, equipped as in Europe.

"Facing the mouth of this River is an island with a fort for the protection of vessels arriving here: it is called the Island of Maracla where the ships unload their cargo.

"From Mobila to the Cabo de Lobo, the coast runs southward for thirty leagues, where there are many reefs, shallows, rivers and salt marshes.

"From Cabo de Lobo to St. Bernard Bay, alias El Espiritu Santo, 112 leagues away, the coast lies to the west. Here is the Bay of Asuncion inhabited by Indian infidels; a bad port for large vessels; and the rest consists of sands and rivers. The above mentioned Bay of Espiritu Santo is today inhabited by the Armed Forces of the King, with a Captain and one hundred men . . . who serve in case of an emergency; and although there is no fort, they have some small mounted guns. There are Indian infidels here. The Bay is big, the harbour bad—indeed only brigs and bilanders can enter, the water being shallow and there being many sandbanks.

"Years ago this bay was in the occupation of the French and they constructed a fort, but their supplies having run short, they died of starvation.

"This garrison is paid and maintained by the Viceroy of New Spain once a year; and, ecclesiastically, it is under the Bishopric of Guadalajara in New Galicia."

The writer then gives detailed particulars of the ports and rivers in Mexico, with some interesting information about Tampico, where, "at the mouth of the river Tampico, there is a watch tower with a guard in charge, who explores the coast and informs the Chief Justice of any vessels he discovers; for which purpose he is paid by the King. To the west, there is a tiny settlement of peaceful Indians called the Olives; and at the mouth of the river is an island called la Isla de Lobos (the Isle of Wolves) quite near shore, where, indeed, numerous sea wolves appear. . . . This province is known as Tampico, it is governed by a Judge who resides in a place called Tantoyuca; but there is no city or town at all. The whole country is overrun with dense forests, very hot and unhealthy. There is an abundance of large cattle. Honey and wax are also produced and wild maize and beans. There is some fishing to be had; and from the sweet-cane they obtain honey which is made into little cones of raw sugar. There is a certain amount of trade in salt between this province and Havana (whence it is shipped) and Vera Cruz; and there is a great variety of exquisite birds. . . ."

"Spiritually they are under the authority of Mexico, ministered by Augustinian

(Continued over)

Manuscript on Florida, Louisiana, etc.—continued.

and Franciscan monks and clergy; and although the Indian communities are many, there are also Mulattos, and other tribes unknown to Europeans such as Zambos, Cozotes and half-castes. . . .”

Long and interesting descriptions are given of Vera Cruz and its important military and commercial position in the New World. He has many interesting things to say about the surrounding country, and a quaint item of information regarding Tabasco is that it produces, in addition to cocoa, vanilla, tobacco, and cattle, a large quantity of parrots and monkeys, “the latter being eaten as though they were as delicious as mutton.”

He traces the route practically all along the coast facing the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean Sea, giving his personal observations and snatches of history and legend. He comments upon the expert knowledge of the English residents in these parts, “who know the ins and outs better than the Spaniards . . . and trade in dyes with the inhabitants of Jamaica.”

We are informed that Camayagua (in Honduras) possesses a fine cathedral, a college, a church and the convents of San Francis and La Merced. The country produces aniline dyes, tobacco, leather, gold dust and silver, and amongst the animal-kind are tigers, lions, tapirs and birds of all kinds; “and there are quantities of monkeys and parrots.”

Describing the route to Carthagena across the Darien Gulf, he mentions that “in 1699 the English were situated there but were expelled by Don Juan Diaz Pimienta the Governor of Carthagena with Admiral Peredo’s squadron.”

Amongst the public buildings was the Castle of Boca Chica situated close to the port, where warships were at anchor; and the Cathedral, which “though not sumptuous, is well built.” The Institutions include several convents for the Franciscan, Dominican and Augustinian monks, three nunneries, a seminary, a hospital, and an Inquisitorial Court with jurisdiction over Cuba, Trinidad, Santo Domingo, Panama, Puerto Rico, Caracas, etc.

An interesting description is given of Cuba with full notes referring to Havana and its history. “The port is large, clean and safe, so that whoever cares can step ashore from the warships by means of a gangway. The garrison consists of a battalion of Infantry a company of Cavalry and another of Artillery well equipped. The Governor lives in the Castle and the Viceroy of New Spain sends funds annually for their maintenance.

The city is beautiful—and the estates which extend to the seashore are protected against the enemy’s intrusion. Near the Citadel is a shipbuilding yard where, at the King’s expense . . . three warships of more than fifty guns have recently been constructed.”

Describing Jamaica, the writer mentions that the capital was then known as “Santiago de la Vega where the Governor resides, and is the most important commercial town although there are many merchants and some Jews in Kingston and Spanishtown. All the land is fertile and produces sugar, gin, rum, cotton . . . and pepper, and there is much mercantile traffic between London, New Bermuda and adjacent islands and all the coasts of Spain . . . and notwithstanding the efforts of the Governor and Judges to handicap this illicit commerce, the inhabitants persist in it, regardless of the punishment they may merit. . . . There is a group of small islands to the west of Jamaica, which are usually noticed by the ships sailing to New Spain, which are inhabited by English people who fish for tortoises and sell them in Jamaica.”

The manuscript also contains an interesting description of Isla Española (Haiti and Santo Domingo) and Puerto Rico, and there are short references to Durango, Guadalajara, Monterey, Zacatecas and Valladolid.

Corner of one leaf is slightly defective.



Fig. 1. Indio que recoge la Cochinilla con una colita de Venado.
 Fig. 2. dicha. Fig. 3. Xicalpettele en que aparan la Cochinilla.

Drawing in colours on vellum from ALZATE Y RAMIREZ,
 MANUSCRIPT ON THE COCHINEAL INSECT.

Mexico, 1777.

See Item No. 2186.



"INSIDE OF A HOUSE IN ALASKA."
One of the Drawings in colours from the Collection of 46 Water Colour Drawings
by Webber. 1777-1779.
See Item No. 2190.

THE MONTEZUMA ESTATES IN MEXICO.

- 1727 A.D. [2049a] VIVERO DE MONTEZUMA** (Doña Maria). *Copia de unas informaciones, fees de Baptismo y casamientos y otros Instrumentos que se presentaron por Doña Maria de Vivero Montezuma y Don Nicolas de Vivero y Peredo en el Pleito de tenuta sobre el estado de Fuensaldaña y San Juan sacada en virtud de Real Provision Supplicatoria de los Señores Presidente y Oydores de la Real Audiencia de Mejico, Canada á pedimento de el Excmo. Señor Conde de la Enjarada para lexitimar su persona. Transcript (in Spanish) of Baptismal and marriage certificates and other Documents presented by Doña Maria de Vivero Montezuma in support of the claim to the estates of Fuensaldaña and San Juan. The item, comprising some 680 pages of manuscript, contains all the data concerning this famous lawsuit in respect of the Mexican estates of the Montezuma descendants.*

Thick folio, unbound.

Valladolid, 14th May, 1727.

£5 5s

- 1728 A.D. [2050] REYNOLDS** (Rev. Richard, Lord Bishop of Lincoln). *A Sermon Preached before the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts; at their anniversary meeting in the Parish Church of St. Mary-le-Bow, on Friday, the 16th of February, 1727.*

32 pp., 4to, boards.

London, J. Downing, 1728.

12s 6d

Sabin 70441.

Containing a reference to the progress of Christianity in America, which at first was very successful, but then lost ground so much as to be scarce visible now, "where yet our modern Missionaries find ground for Conjecture that some Evangelists must have been before them."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1728-9 A.D. [2051] MATHER (Samuel). The Life of the very Reverend and Learned Cotton Mather, D.D. and F.R.S., Late Pastor of the North Church in Boston. By Samuel Mather.

Boston, New England, Samuel Gerrish, 1729.

Also:

MATHER (Samuel). The Departure and Character of Elijah Considered and Improved. A Sermon after the Decease of Rev. Cotton Mather.

Boston, G. Rogers, 1728.

Also:

PRINCE (Thos.). The Departure of Elijah lamented. A Sermon occasioned by the Decease of Rev. Cotton Mather.

Boston in New England, D. Henschman, 1728.

Also:

GEE (Joshua). Israel's Mourning for Aaron's Death. Sermon preached after the Death of Rev. Cotton Mather.

Boston, S. Gerrish, 1728.

4 vols. in 1, small 8vo, contemporary calf.

Boston, 1728-9.

£8 15s

I. Sabin 46799. At the end is a long list of Mather's Works, in chronological order, and comprising 411 works. NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

II. Church Catalogue 908. Sabin 46793. Contains some account of Cotton Mather's last illness and death.

III. Sabin 65588. NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

IV. Sabin 26830. NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1730 A.D. [2052] PORTULAN, on vellum, of the Gulf of Mexico, and part of the Caribbean Sea. Shewing all the coast of Florida and of the United States, to the Rio Grande, and the rest of the American Coast as far as the Isthmus of Panama. Including the Florida Keys, and part of Cuba.

Size 2 ft. 2 ins. by 2 ft. 7 ins.

Spain, circa 1730.

£15 15s

1730 A.D. [2053] PORTULAN, on vellum, of the West Indies. Shewing the South of Florida, the West Indian Islands, and the Coast of America from Honduras to the Mouth of the Orinoco, including Panama.

On vellum, size 26 ins. by 26 ins.

Spain, circa 1730.

£12 10s

1730 A.D. [2054] PORTULAN, on vellum, of the West Indies, the S.E. of Florida, and the Coast of S. America from the Isthmus of Panama to the River Orinoco.

Size 2 ft. 3 ins. by 2 ft. 1 in.

Spain, circa 1730.

£12 10s

1730 A.D. [2055] PORTULAN, on vellum, of the West Indies, including the Coast line of the Isthmus of Panama, and of the North of South America from Panama to the River Orinoco.

On vellum, size 2 by 2½ ft.

Spain, circa 1730.

£10 10s

1730 A.D. [2055a] CUBAN SUGAR TRADE WITH SPAIN. Manuscript (in Spanish), being a petition to the King of Spain by the inhabitants of San Cristobal de la Habana (owners of the sugar plantations there) appealing for a reduction of taxes on exports to Spain.

3 pp., folio.

Granada, 5th April, 1730.

£2 2s

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF PHILADELPHIA AND PENNSYLVANIA.

1730 A.D. [2056] CHETWOOD (W. R.). *Les Voyages et Avantures du Capitaine Robert Boyle . . . , avec la Relation du Voyage, du Naufrage & de la Conservation miraculeuse du Sr. Castelman, où l'on voit une Description de la PENNSYLVANIE & de PHILADELPHIE sa Capitale.*

With seven engraved plates.

2 vols. in 1, thick 12mo, boards.

Amsterdam, 1730.

12s 6d

Sabin 12554.

"Boyle's Narrative is probably fictitious, but that of Castelman bears marks of authenticity. The latter's visit to Philadelphia took place in 1710."

The work has been attributed to Benj. Victor, and also to Daniel Defoe.

(The second title-page has been slightly cut into at the bottom.)

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1730 A.D. [2056a] CASAFUERTE** (Marques de). Viceroy of New Spain. **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Duque de Bejar, referring to the departure for Mexico of Don Francisco Ximenes de Velasco as Judge of the Town and Mines of Zimapan.**

3 pp., folio.

Mexico, 2nd February, 1730.

10s 6d

- 1732 A.D. [2057] POPPLE** (Henry). **A Map of the British Empire in America with the French and Spanish Settlements adjacent thereto.** Engraved on 20 sheets, No. 1 being the key map, and containing the printed slip of Index at end.

FIRST EDITION. Folio, original half calf.

London, Stephen Austen (1732).

£22 10s

Sabin 64140.

"Engraved by Wm. Henry Toms, and up to its date the largest and best map of America." Included in the map are various insets, comprising views of **New York**, Quebec, Niagara Falls, Mexico City, Sir Chs. Wager's Naval battle with the Spanish, and plans and maps of Placentia, Annapolis Royal, **Boston**, Charles Town, Bermuda, **St. Augustine in Florida**, Providence, Havana, St. Jago, Kingston, Port Antonio, Port Royal, Barbadoes, Antigua, Cartagena, and Porto Bella.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1732 A.D. [2058] DUGUAY-TROUIN** (René). Daring French Admiral. Defeated the English 1694, the Dutch 1696. Captured Rio Janeiro 1711. **Autograph Letter Signed to Cardinal Fleury.**

3 pp., 4to.

3rd April, 1732.

£2 12s 6d

Translation:—" . . . I heard with real joy that the King had chosen Mr. Aë, keeper of the Seals to second your zeal and relieve you. I feared Monseigneur that your health would at last break down under such weighty and numerous business. Happily you have chosen a second of most distinguished zeal and merit." Etc.

- 1733 A.D. [2059] LAFITAU** (Joseph François). **Histoire des Découvertes et Conquestes des Portugais dans le Nouveau Monde.**

Engraved folding map of the World, and 15 engraved plates.

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., thick 4to, original calf, gilt.

Paris, 1733.

£4 4s

Sabin 38591.

Although for the most part concerning the Portuguese voyages and conquests in the East Indies, the Malay Archipelago, and Melanesia, there is also much concerning their American voyages.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 734 A.D. [2060] MATTOS** (Antonio de). *Descripcion o Carta Redivida de la costas de Tierra firme de la America Meridional en la Mar de Sur o Pacifico. Calculado la longitud al Meridiano de Tenerife, y corregido algunos Terros, pr. lo que toco, al Estrecho de Magallanes, y el de Maire, y toda la Tierra del fuego, y las Islas al Sur dlha. Tierra.*

PORTULAN, on vellum, of the Coast of America from Acapulco in Mexico, down to Terra del Fuego, and up the Eastern Coast of South America to Bahia Blanca.

On vellum, measuring $2\frac{1}{2}$ ft. by 4 ft.

Hecho en la ciudad de San Lucar de Barramedo, por Antonio de Mattos, año de 1734. £25

An interesting Portulan. The original coast line is coloured.

SIGNED BY ONE OF THE ORIGINAL COUNCIL FOR GEORGIA.

- 734 A.D. [2061] DIGBY** (William, Fifth Lord). *Large Document on vellum in reference to the lease of lands in the county of Kildare, Ireland, with signature and seal of William Digby, one of the Council for Georgia.*

5th August, 1734.

10s 6d

In June, 1732, Oglethorpe, with twenty associates, among whom was Lord Digby, obtained a charter for settling the colony of Georgia in America, which they named in honour of George II.

- 735 A.D. [2062] COCKBURN** (John). *A Journey over Land, from the Gulf of Honduras to the Great South-Sea.*

With a map of America from Guatemala to Panama.

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, original calf.

London, C. Rivington, 1735.

£3 15s

Sabin 14095.

This Journey was "Performed by John Cockburn, and Five other Englishmen, viz. Thomas Rounce, Richard Banister, John Holland, Thomas Robinson, and John Ballman; who were taken by a Spanish Guarda-Costa, in the John and Jane, Edward Burt Master, and set on Shoar at a Place called Porto-Cavalo, naked and wounded, as mentioned in several News-Papers of October, 1731. Containing, variety of extraordinary Distresses and Adventures, and some new and useful Discoveries of the Inland of those almost unknown Parts of America: as also, an exact account of the Manners, Customs, and Behaviour of the several Indians inhabiting a Tract of Land of 2400 miles; particularly of their Dispositions towards the Spaniards and English.

To which is added, a curious Piece, written in the reign of King James I. and never before printed, intitled, A Brief Discoverye of some Things best worth Noteigne in the Travells of Nicholas Withington, a Factor in the East-Indias."

Lowndes remarks concerning this work, that it is "a curious and authentic narrative, and appeared so extraordinary as to be looked upon as little better than a romance."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1736 A.D. [2063] VOLTARE. *Alzire, ou Les Américains, Tragedie. Représentée à Paris pour la première fois, le 27 Janvier, 1736.***
8vo, boards. Paris, chez J. B. C. Bauche, 1736. **10s 6d**

The scene of this Tragedy is laid in Lima at the time of the early Spanish Settlement.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1738 A.D. [2064] ZENGER (John Peter). *The Tryal of John Peter Zenger, of New York, Printer, who was lately Try'd and Acquitted for Printing and Publishing a Libel against the Government. With the Pleadings and Arguments on both sides.***
4to, new half morocco, uncut.
London, J. Wilford, 1738. **£4 4s**

"John Peter Zenger began life as a printer at New York in 1726. In 1733 he started the second newspaper in that City, called the Weekly Journal. It soon assumed political importance from the unusual boldness with which the Government measures were attacked. In 1735 he was tried by commission for libel and acquitted, amidst the greatest excitement, the Advocate who defended him having the freedom of the city presented to him in a full Court of the Mayor, Aldermen, and common Council. This was the first trial, in a question concerning the liberty of the Press, in which the principle was successfully maintained against the adverse ruling of the Judges, that the Jury is judge of the law as well as of the fact. The trial attracted great attention in England as well as in America."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1738 A.D. [2065] [ZENGER (John Peter)]. *Remarks on the Trial of John Peter Zenger, Printer of the New York Weekly Journal, who was lately Try'd and Acquitted for Printing and Publishing Two Libels against the Government of that Province.***
4to, new half morocco, uncut.
London, J. Roberts, 1738. **£3 15s**

This trial formed one of the most important events of Colonial times in America. The writer signs himself "Indus Britannicus."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1739 A.D. [2066] BEHRENS (Karl Friedrich). *Histoire de l'Expedition De Trois Vaisseaux, envoyés par la Compagnie des Indes Occidentales des Provinces-Unies, aux Terres Australes en 1721.***
Two vols. in one. 12mo, original calf gilt.
The Hague, 1739. **£3 10s**

Sabin 4379.

This volume contains Behren's account of Roggewein's voyage round the world. The author was a native of Mecklenburgh, and was sergeant and commander of marines with Roggewein.

The object of the voyage was the discovery of Australia. A number of small Pacific Islands were discovered; Brazil, the Straits of Le Maire, and the coast of Chile, were visited; but the principle result of the voyage was the discovery of Easter Island.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

MANUSCRIPT DIARY OF THE SPANISH EXPEDITION AGAINST GEORGIA.

1739-1742 A.D. [2067] THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT DIARY of one of the Officers, possibly the Commander, on board the Spanish Warship "La Europa," attached to Don Antonio Spinola's Squadron, containing important and interesting particulars relative to Cartagena, Havana, and Veracruz, and a very long account, occupying 46 pages, of the Spanish Expedition against Georgia and Carolina, and the forces of General Oglethorpe, in 1742; the whole Diary covering the period from June, 1739, till July, 1742.

160 pp., 4to, original vellum.

1739-1742.

£160

An exceptionally interesting Diary, and of the greatest importance for the early history of Florida, Georgia and Carolina.

From June, 1739, until March 2nd, 1740, the author is stationed at Cartagena, and gives full particulars of all the interesting events happening during that period in the City, which for the most part consists of accounts of the various vessels, Spanish, English, Dutch and French, entering or leaving the harbour, with mention of various corsairs, and of events happening at various places in the West Indies, etc. At this period news arrives of a threatened attack on the port by the English, under Admiral Vernon, and the "La Europa" is prepared for war, and apparently leaves the harbour. On March 6th, 1740, Admiral Vernon bombarded Cartagena, and on the return of the "La Europa" to that city, an account is given of the damage done, etc., by the bombardment.

Particulars of the various happenings in Cartagena are given up to February 7th, 1741, which include an account of the visit of the Viceroy. On February 7th the ship leaves for Havana, where two weeks are spent, an account being given of affairs there during that fortnight. Veracruz is reached on April 19th, when news comes through of Admiral Vernon's disastrous siege of Cartagena, detailed particulars of which are given. On October 25th, 1741, the vessel leaves Veracruz for Havana again, which place is reached on November 13th.

On May 7th, 1742, the author refers to an Expedition to be sent to New York, and several references are made to affairs in Florida. On May 17th it is announced that an Expedition is going to be sent against the English along the coast of Carolina, and on June 5th, 1742, appears a special heading in the Diary, which reads in translation, "Diary of the Navigation from Havana to Florida with 23 transports carrying 1400 men for the Expedition which is being sent to Carolina." Florida is reached on June 15th. Then follows a second heading, "Diary of all the happenings in the carrying of the supplies of Brigadier Don Manuel de Monteano, Governor of Florida, from Florida for the most part, to the place of the convoy's destination at the bar of the Port of Gualquini" (St. Simon Sound in Georgia). Then follows a detailed and closely written account (occupying 46 pages, of the Spanish expedition against Georgia and the forces of Georgia and Carolina under General Oglethorpe, in which expedition England came so near losing those Colonies.

In June, 1732, Oglethorpe, with twenty associates, obtained a charter for settling the Colony of Georgia, and landed there with 120 settlers. For nine years
(Continued over)

Diary of a Spanish Officer on Expedition against Georgia—continued

his life, and that of the Colony, are identical. He founded Savannah, became friends with the Indians, and induced many more colonists to join him. A second settlement was founded at Frederica about 60 miles south of Savannah.

That portion of Oglethorpe's career which stands out conspicuous in importance and interest is the defence of his colony against the Spaniards. In the Spring of 1736 the Governor of St. Augustine, without any declaration of war, sent a force to reconnoitre the English positions, with discretionary orders to attack if it seemed safe and advisable. In the autumn of 1739 war was declared by England against Spain, and Oglethorpe was ordered to harass St. Augustine. Spain attacked first, at Amelia Island, and Oglethorpe retaliated with the capture of a Spanish outpost, and in May, 1740, made an attempt on St. Augustine, but was forced to withdraw.

"In the Spring of 1742 came the crisis which was to form the most glorious incident in Oglethorpe's career as a colonist and as a soldier." This was the defeat of the great Spanish attack on the colony, a Spanish account of which, given by an officer connected with the expedition, is contained in this Diary.

"Thanks in part to Oglethorpe's arrangements, in part to the natural features of the position, an attack on the colony by land was fraught with difficulty. The Colony was covered by St. Simon's Island, and no invading force could with safety leave that position in the rear. The island was guarded by a small fort—St. Simon's—to the south, by Frederica to the north. The only approach to Frederica was flanked by a dense forest, offering a secure protection to a defending force." Oglethorpe destroyed St. Simon's, and concentrated on Frederica. He sallied out and beat off the Spanish vanguard, being himself conspicuous for his personal prowess, and later he attacked the main Spanish force from the woods, the Spaniards being routed with heavy loss. "Yet Oglethorpe was glad to avert by stratagem the possibility of a second attack. A Frenchman had joined the English as a volunteer, and had then deserted to the invaders. Oglethorpe astutely used him as a channel for conveying to the Spanish commander a belief that the English were ready, and even eager, to meet a second invasion. He also said that he expected a fleet to come to his relief. By a strange and fortunate chance his statement was confirmed by the appearance of some English ships out at sea. Oglethorpe's combination of daring and strategy succeeded. Georgia was safe, and the pauper Colony had moreover served its secondary purpose; it had proved a bulwark to the more prosperous neighbour on the northern frontier, and Whitfield wrote, "The deliverance of Georgia from the Spaniards is such as cannot be paralleled but by some instances out of the Old Testament."

The Diary closes with the entry of the returning Spanish forces into St. Augustine de la Florida, on the afternoon of July 31st, 1742.

1740 A.D. [2067a] ZAPETILLO (Miguel). Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Don Joseph de Carvajal, informing him as to the state of the lawsuit in which the Conde del Valle was concerned.

4 pp., folio.

Mexico, 28th September, 1740.

7s 6d

1741-8 A.D. [2068] " NUESTRA SENORA DEL CHORO " (Warship). **Libro de Inventario del Cuerpo del Navio, Arboladura, Aparejo, pendiente, respetos, y demas utensilios del nombrado N.^a del Choro, en el qual se lleva la quenta y razon de los consumos que se hicieron durante el viage que esta para ejecutar al Puerto de la Aquayra.** Manuscript book (in Spanish), containing an Inventory of the contents on board the warship " Nuestra Señora del Choro," and the record of the consumption of supplies and munitions, etc., during the voyage to Guayra.

Folio, old vellum.

1741-3 (Caracas).

£7 10s

An interesting record of the fifth voyage of the " Senora del Choro," begun in 1741, giving full details of the cargo, from guns and munitions to the spices and herbs of the medicine chests. It is the type of book which very rarely finds its way into private ownership. Yet, technically and historically, it is of considerable interest, the inventory describing in detail the different parts of the ship, armaments and other equipment. In the records of the assistance rendered to other ships of the Spanish fleet, references to their encounters with the English off the coast of Venezuela are frequently made. The " Señora del Choro's " records account for the damaged parts which had to be repaired; as, for instance, in May, 1743, " one gun, damaged in lowering the anchors, to remove the cables laid by the English in front of the citadel of Puerto Cabello," and again, " 4½ braces," for the purpose of suspending the warship Isabel which had been sunk at Puerto Cabello to prevent the enemy entering."

La Guayra, which is the port leading to Caracas, was almost entirely destroyed by an earthquake in 1812.

1741 A.D. [2069] ESLABA (Sebastian de) and **MUR** (Pedro de). **Diario de Todo lo ocurrido en la expugnacion de los Fuertes de Bocachica, y sitio de la Ciudad de Cartagena de las Indias.**

Small 4to, new half morocco.

N.P. 1741.

£4 4s

Sabin 19951 (who gives the wrong date, 1743). Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 3265.

In March, 1741, Admiral Vernon, with a large fleet, and an army of 9,000 men under the command of Brigadier-General Wentworth, arrived off Carthagena. The divided command, the incompetence and self-conceit of Wentworth, and the natural antipathy between the two characters caused delays which proved fatal. The forts guarding the entrance to the harbour were reduced, and the fleet cut the boom blocking the Boca-Chica, and passed into the harbour. Wentworth delayed his attack on the forts dominating the City for four days, so giving the Spaniards time to recover. When he did assault, his attack was beaten off with heavy loss. The wet season set in, and of the force of 6,600 who had landed more than half were dead or dying. On April 17, the miserable remnant re-embarked, and the fleet returned to Port Royal.

This " Diario " is the official Spanish Account of this unsuccessful attack on Carthagena, drawn up from the accounts sent to the King of Spain by the Viceroy of Santa Fè and his Adjutant-General.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1741 A.D. [2069a] MARQUES DE ASTORCA.** Viceroy of New Spain. Letter to the Viceroy of New Spain (in Spanish) Signed by the leading members of the community of Santo Domingo, with reference to the building and endowment of a Church.

3 pp., folio.

9th September, 1741.

10s 6d

- 1741 A.D. [2069b] ZAPETILLO (Miguel).** Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Don José de Carbajal, announcing the success of his claim to the title of Conde de Orijana and Viscount de San Miguel.

3 pp., folio.

Mexico, 20th February, 1741.

7s 6d

RELATING TO CALIFORNIA, TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, ETC.

- 1742 A.D. [2070] MOTA PADILLA (Mathias de).** Conquista de el Reyno de la nueva Galicia en la America Septentrional, Fundacion de su Capital Ciudad de Goadalaxara, sus progressos Militares y Politicos, y breve descripcion de los Reynos de la nueva Vizcaya; Nueva Toledo ó Nayarit; nueva Estremadura, ó Coahuila; NUEVAS PHILIPINAS, O TEXAS; nuevo Reyno de Leon; nueva Andalucia, ó SONORA Y SINALOA, CON NOTICIAS DE LA YSLA DE LA CALIFORNIA por comprehenderse unos de elhos Reynos en el Obispado de elha Ciudad, y otros en el distrito de su Real Audiencia.

Small folio, clearly written manuscript on 775 pp. (waterstained), half bound.

Guadalaxara, 1742.

£105

Probably the Author's own manuscript. The work was not published till 1855-6. The author was a canon in the Cathedral of Guadalaxara, and born in the City of Guatemala.

The work contains an interesting account of the discovery of Nueva-Galicia, with notes on its military and political progress, ancient rites and ceremonies of the Indians, and accounts of Texas, California, Sinaloa, New Mexico, etc. A long general index is given at the end.

The Californian sections comprise:—Discussion as to whether California is an Island or a Peninsula, deciding in favour of the former; when this Island commenced to flourish, containing mention of Salvatierra and Father Kino; Account of the Californian Missions, and by whom started, etc.

Texan sections comprise:—Short account of Texas, in the Bishopric of Galicia, and its latitude and longitude; in this province we saw Indians armed with guns and powder-horns. There are also numerous other references to what is now part of the U.S.A.

ADMIRAL VERNON'S ATTACK ON CARTHAGENA, AS RELATED BY THE SPANIARDS.

1742 A.D. [2071] DEFENSA DE CARTAXENA DE INDIAS EN EL AÑO

1741. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of the defence of Cartagena, with an engraved map of the district showing the position of the fortresses and the English warships.

8 pp., 4to.

N.D. circa 1742.

£21

Translation:—“In the year 1741, Heaven granted the Spanish nation one of the most splendid triumphs that have been witnessed in America.

“The American hero, Edward Vernon, Admiral of the English Fleet, conceived the idea of conquering Carthagena as though it had been its fate to surrender timidly. This arrogant leader proposed this enterprise to England, and being provided by his Government with the necessary, he sailed with a mighty fleet of 28 warships, of which eight were three-deckers, twelve frigates and packet-boats of 20 to 50 guns; two bomb-ketches and a few fire-ships, with 130 transports. Altogether there were over nineteen thousand men and two thousand negroes.

“On the 15th March, 1741, this fleet was sighted and, facing Carthagena after sounding the vicinity of the Castle of San Luis, at Bocachica, battered this fortress and those of San Felipe and Santiago whilst the fire from our guns damaged seven of their warships, which had to be towed away. On the 24th March, they landed on the shores of Chamba, and twenty days later, the 9th April, they took possession of the fortress with a loss of many Englishmen; and captured our warship the ‘Galicia’ which we had tried to sink, in order to impede their entrance into port. They penetrated the Gulf and the English Fleet took up its position in front of the city. This advantage the English Admiral communicated to London and, with overweening self confidence, they deemed the capture of Carthagena an accomplished fact, and the excited crews indulged in drunken orgies. They struck medals showing Admiral Vernon standing up, with Don Blas de Leso kneeling, and delivering up his sword, with the inscription: ‘Haughty Spain humbled by Admiral Vernon,’ and on the reverse, various ships. They indulged in many follies and excesses . . . let us leave these gentlemen offering incense to their God Bacchus, and consider awhile Carthagena, which had not yet been entirely skinned!

“As I pray, Admiral Vernon being posted in front of the town and finding the port blocked by the Spaniards, who had sunk a few ships for the purpose, the enemy—with much trouble—finally opened up two passages, through which they forced four galleys with bombs which they threw (doing little damage, however). But having achieved an entry they were able to land by the place which they call Texas de Gavalá, by which means they extended to the hill of Nuestra Señora de la Popa, whence they determined to attack and take by storm the Citadel of San Lazaro which they rushed with four thousand men on 20th April. . . . But the Viceroy, Don Sebastian de Eslava, realising the importance of defending it, himself took command of the troops. No sooner had the enemy arrived on the outer ramparts, than he ordered that the artillery should be turned full upon them which they did with such spirit that the English were routed, whilst we lost 80 men and had 200 wounded. They left us ‘in possession of the field’ and fled precipitately, and after a hasty council of war, embarked upon their ships whence they demolished the Castles of Bocachica, Castilla Grande and others.

“On the 20th May, the English Fleet retired to Jamaica leaving seven colonels, 3 lieutenant colonels, 14 captains, 18 lieutenants, two subalterns and more than nine thousand soldiers lying dead in the town, and six ships which they burnt.

“It should be mentioned that on our side there were 1100 Spanish soldiers, two companies of negroes and free mulattos and 300 members of the Militia; and

(Continued over)

Admiral Vernon's Attack on Carthagena—*continued*

in the port were six warships with 400 soldiers from the Garrison and 600 sailors under the orders of Lieutenant-General Don Blas de Leso, the troops in the city being commanded by the Viceroy of Santa Fé, Don Sebastian Eslava, and the result qualified the valour and conduct of these two Chiefs who, with so few men, offered so great a resistance which seems miraculous. We owe everything to these modest Christian gentlemen. Our total losses included 200 dead.

"The English Admiral had the effrontery to write to London, hushing up his defeat for very shame (if he had any) and merely mentioning the devastated condition in which he had left the town, through the demolition of the citadels: and that if they sent him another five thousand men, he would return to Carthagena and in a few days he would most assuredly take it. But there was none to guarantee the fulfilment of this promise, so they set out intent upon other conquests."

1742 A.D. [2072] A LETTER FROM A MEMBER OF THE LAST PARLIAMENT, to a New Member of the Present, concerning the Conduct of the War with Spain; with some Observations on the Hanover Neutrality, as far as it may relate to, or affect Great Britain.

8vo, boards. London, T. Cooper, 1742.

10s 6d

Sabin 40303.

Concerning a feared Spanish attack on the West Indies, the conduct of the war in America, Admiral Vernon's operations at Carthagena and Porto Bello, etc., and attacking the incompetence of the English Ministers in these matters

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1743-1789 A.D. [2073] d'ANVILLE (J. B. B.). Atlas Général. Including American Maps. Complete collection of 30 maps on 101 leaves, with manuscript table of contents, as issued.

Large folio, old half calf.

(Paris, 1743-1780.)

£7 10s

The American Maps comprise:—

Hémisphère Occidental, ou du Nouveau Monde. The whole of the American Continent, and those of the South Sea Islands that had been discovered. Paris, 1761.

Amérique Septentrionale. Map of N. America. On four sections in two large sheets, with a total measurement of 3 feet by 2½ feet. With an inset map of Hudson and Baffin's Bays. Paris, 1746.

Canada, Louisiane, et Terres Angloises. On four large sheets, with a total measurement of 4 feet by 3 feet. With a very large inset map of "Le Fleuve Saint-Laurent," represented in much more detail than in the large map. An important map of the Eastern half of the U.S. and Canada. Paris, 1755

Carte de la Louisiane. Dressée en Mai 1732. Containing the Mississippi Mouth, Mobile Bay and part of the Florida Coast to the river Apalachicola, with an inset map of the interior of Louisiana. Size 3 feet by 1 foot 9 inches. Paris, 1752.

Amérique Méridionale. Large map of South America on three sheets, with a total measurement of 2½ feet by 4 feet 2 inches. Paris, 1748.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1743 A.D. [2074] SALAZAR Y OLARTE (I. de). Historia de la Conquista de Mexico, Poblacion, y Progressos de la America Septentrional, conocida por el nombre de Nueva España.

FIRST EDITION. Folio, original vellum.

Cordova, Gonzalo Antonio Serrano (1743).

£3 3s

Sabin 75594.

"This work was written as a continuation of Antonio de Solis's history of the Conquest of Mexico, and for that reason is called 'Segunda parte.'"

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

HORSMANDEN'S "NEGRO PLOT" AGAINST NEW YORK.

1744 A.D. [2075] [HORSMANDEN (Daniel)]. A Journal of the Proceedings in the Detection of the Conspiracy formed by Some White People, in Conjunction with Negro and other Slaves, for Burning the City of NEW-YORK in America, and Murdering the Inhabitants.

Which Conspiracy was partly put in Execution, by Burning His Majesty's House in Fort George, within the said City, on Wednesday the Eighteenth of March, 1741, and setting Fire to several Dwellings and other Houses there, within a few Days succeeding. And by another Attempt made in Prosecution of the same infernal Scheme, by putting Fire between two other Dwelling-Houses within the said City, on the Fifteenth Day of February, 1742; which was accidentally and timely discovered and extinguished.

FIRST EDITION. 4to, original half calf.

New York, James Parker, 1744.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XXVIII.).

£57 10s

Sabin 33058. Church Catalogue 951b.

This is the first edition of the work which has come to be known as Horsmanden's "Negro Plot," and contains the half-title which is usually missing.

"This is one of the most important printed records of the early history of New York City and the main source of information respecting the negro plot of 1741, an event which threw the City and even the Colonies into a state of fear." "Slavery," says Eugene Lawrence, "has nowhere presented itself in a more odious form than in early New York. The slaves for a small provocation were whipped and tortured. It is supposed that they formed at this time about one sixth of a population of twelve thousand. The rumour of a plot drove the most reputable citizens into deeds of unexampled cruelty. It forms the darkest blot upon the history of New York."

"A close examination of the testimony fails to show that the conspiracy was as wide-spread as was believed at the time. The fires and intended murders were probably only the revengeful acts of a few of the 20 whites and 154 negroes who were indicted on insufficient evidence. Two thirds of the accused were found guilty, and from the list at the end of the book we learn that of these, 18 negroes and 2 white persons were hanged, 13 negroes were burned at the stake." Etc.

- 1744 A.D. [2076] ANNESLEY (James).** *The Trial in Ejectment between Campbell Craig, Lessee of James Annesley, Plaintiff, and Richard Earl of Anglesey, defendant; Before the Barons of His Majesty's Court of Exchequer in Ireland. Also:—The Trial of James Annesley and Joseph Redding, before the Lord Chief Baron Parker, at the Old-Bailey, for the Murder of Thos. Egglestone.*

In one volume, folio, original calf.

London, 1744.

£3 3s

James Annesley was born in 1715, and was the son of Lord Altham, a dissolute spendthrift. In 1716 Lord and Lady Altham separated, and the child remained with Lord Altham, who, after some years, owing, it is said, to the persuasions of a mistress, became alienated from his son. Left to himself, the boy wandered to different places, until his father's death in 1727. Lord Altham was succeeded by his brother Richard, afterwards Earl of Anglesey, in spite of the reports as to the existence of a legitimate son. This uncle finally succeeded in having the child kidnapped and sent to America and there sold as a slave for a period of seven years. During this period he managed to escape, and endeavouring to return and prove his identity, was retaken, and, according to the colonial laws, was sentenced to a further term of servitude for breaking his bond. At the end of his slavery, in 1740, he managed to enter one of the ships of Admiral Vernon's Fleet as a sailor, and telling his history to the officers, was brought back to England by Vernon, and an action for ejectment was brought against Lord Anglesey, his uncle.

On May 1, 1742, while shooting at Staines, James Annesley was unfortunate enough to kill a poacher, and was tried for murder, Lord Anglesey doing his best to get his nephew hanged, even saying that he did not care if it cost him £10,000 to effect it. However, Annesley was acquitted, and went to Ireland to carry on his action, where several attempts were made upon his life. At the trial the most contradictory evidence was brought forward, and nothing satisfactory was arrived at. It seems that Annesley was unable to raise the funds necessary to prosecute his case further. He died in 1760.

Sir Walter Scott turned the story to account in "Guy Mannering," and Charles Reade based his "Wandering Heir" on it.

The volume contains both these trials, the Trial for Ejectment and the Trial for the murder of the poacher. The first trial contains the whole of Annesley's life, and interesting particulars of the trade in "servants" or indentured slaves between England and Philadelphia and the West Indies.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1744 A.D. [2077] SAENZ RICO (Gaspar).** *Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Duke of Abrantes, notifying him of the departure of ships laden with silver for the King.*

2 pp., folio.

Veracruz, 27th Feb., 1744.

30s

Translation:—"On the instructions of Don Pedro Anselmo Sanchez, Inquisitor of Mexico, I am remitting to you, in two warships which arrived from Havana, treasure for the King. Two thousand pesos in silver are on board the Admiral's ship . . . and on their arrival I shall be glad if you will send me an acknowledgement of this and the other things."

1744 A.D. [2078] CALLAO. Plano del Puerto del Callao de Lima en el Mar del Sur o Pacifico.

Coloured manuscript map (size 16 by 11½), of Lima and Callao and the adjacent coast-line and settlements. With description in Spanish.

1744.

21s

1744 A.D. [2078a] SAENZ RICO (Gaspar). Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Don Joseph Carvajal y Lencastre on the establishment of a Convalescent Home in connection with the local hospital for the use of wounded sailors, etc.

3 pp., folio.

Veracruz, 24th November, 1744.

10s 6d

1745 A.D. [2079] TOTANES (Sebastián de). Arte de la Lengua Tagala, y Manual Tagalog, para la administracion de los Santos Sacramentos. With separate title and pagination to each part.

Printed on rice-paper.

FIRST EDITION. Two parts in one volume, 4to, calf, gilt back.

Pueblo de Sápalo Extra-muros de la Ciudad de Manila.

1745.

£21

Retana 277. Medina, Manila, 219.

A few leaves slightly formed, otherwise a very fine copy. Medina devotes 7 pp. to a description of this work, and Retana 6 pp.

"This 'Arte' by father Totanes is considered the best of all the writings by whose help the Spaniards learnt the Tagala language." Taking it as a whole it is based on the work of father San José, whose first edition was published in 1610; but as it was published so many years later it also combines the various improvements introduced by the Dominican and other writers. Its dedicatory prologue is especially important, and in it the author remarks, that this language may be considered the most general of all those tongues spoken in the Philippine Islands, as well as being the most central.

A scarce and extremely important work. Being printed entirely on rice paper, copies of this work are usually damaged or very badly wormed.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1745 A.D. [2080] CAREW** (Bampfylde-Moore). **The Life and Adventures of Bampfylde-Moore Carew, the noted Devonshire Stroller and Dog-Stealer; as related by Himself, during his Passage to the Plantations in America.**

8vo, levant morocco uncut, t.e.g.

Exeter, Farley, 1745.

£4 4s

Not in Sabin. (Blank corner of title mended.)

This contains an account of Carew's life and adventures up to the time of his being deported to **Maryland**, and includes his visit to **Newfoundland**.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1745 A.D. [2081] VELEZ** (Miguèl Francisco de). **Noticia del Estado que han tenido, y tienen estas Misiones de Capuchinos de la Provincia de Caracas desde el año de 1658.**

Folio, 76 pp., wrappers.

(Madrid, 1745.)

£4 4s

Not in Medina.

This contains an account of the progress of the Capuchin Missions in the Province of Caracas in Venezuela from the year 1658 until 1745, and contains much information concerning the Indians there.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1746 A.D. [2082] PLANO DE LA DERROTA** que hizo el Navio Sn. Pedro de Alcantara del mando del Capn. de esta clase Don Pedro Colarte desde la Bahía de Cadiz al Puerto de Lima.

Original manuscript chart of South America, with an inset plan of Monte Video, outlined in colour, size 17½ by 23ins., shewing the route and daily progress made by the ship San Pedro de Alcantara, Capt. Pedro Colarte, in its voyage from Cadiz to Lima and back, via Monte Video and Valparaiso. With description in Spanish.

Circa 1745.

£3 10s

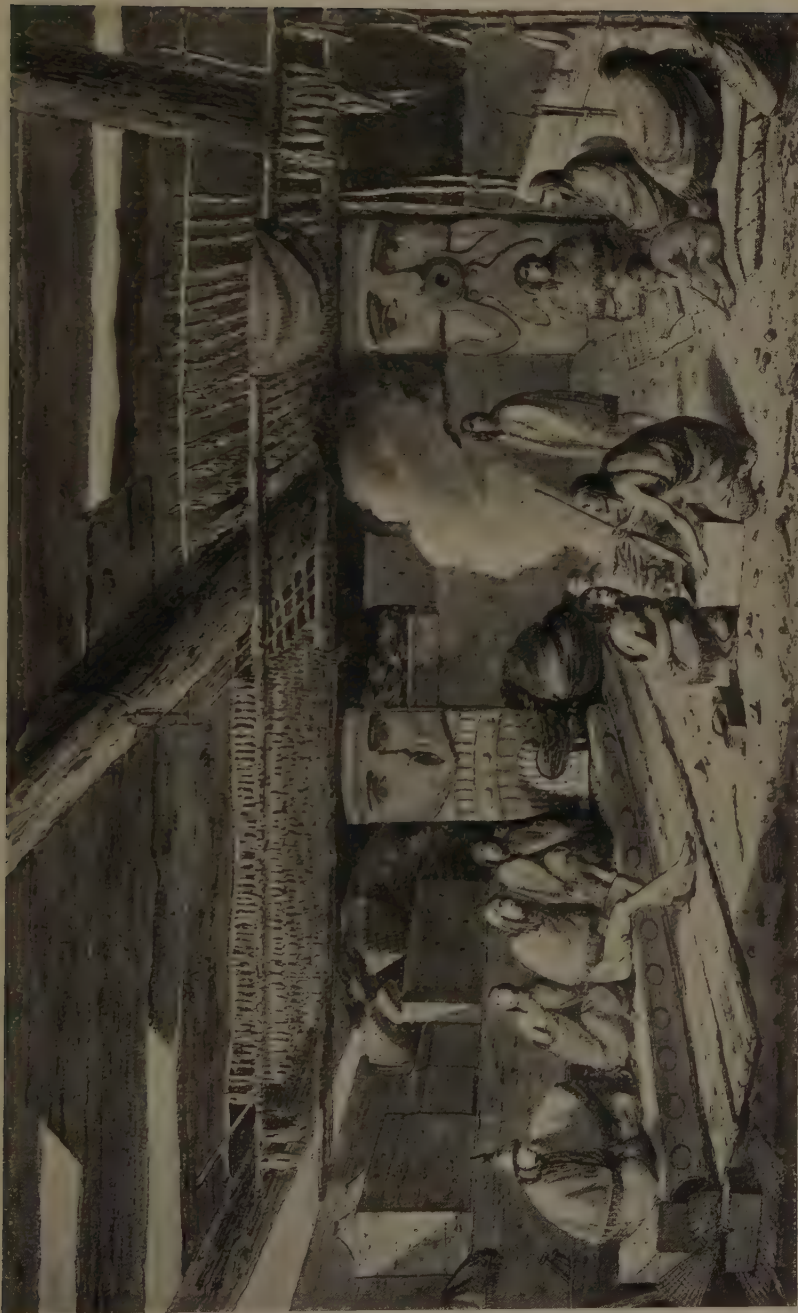
- 1745 A.D. [2084] THOMAS** (Pascoe). **A True and Impartial Journal of a Voyage to the South-Seas, and round the Globe, in H.M.S. Centurion, under the Command of Commodore George Anson.**
 . . . Together with some historical Accounts of Chili, Peru, Mexico, and the Empire of China . . . and lastly, several curious observations on a Comet seen in the South-Seas on the Coast of Mexico.

8vo, original calf.

London, S. Birt, 1745.

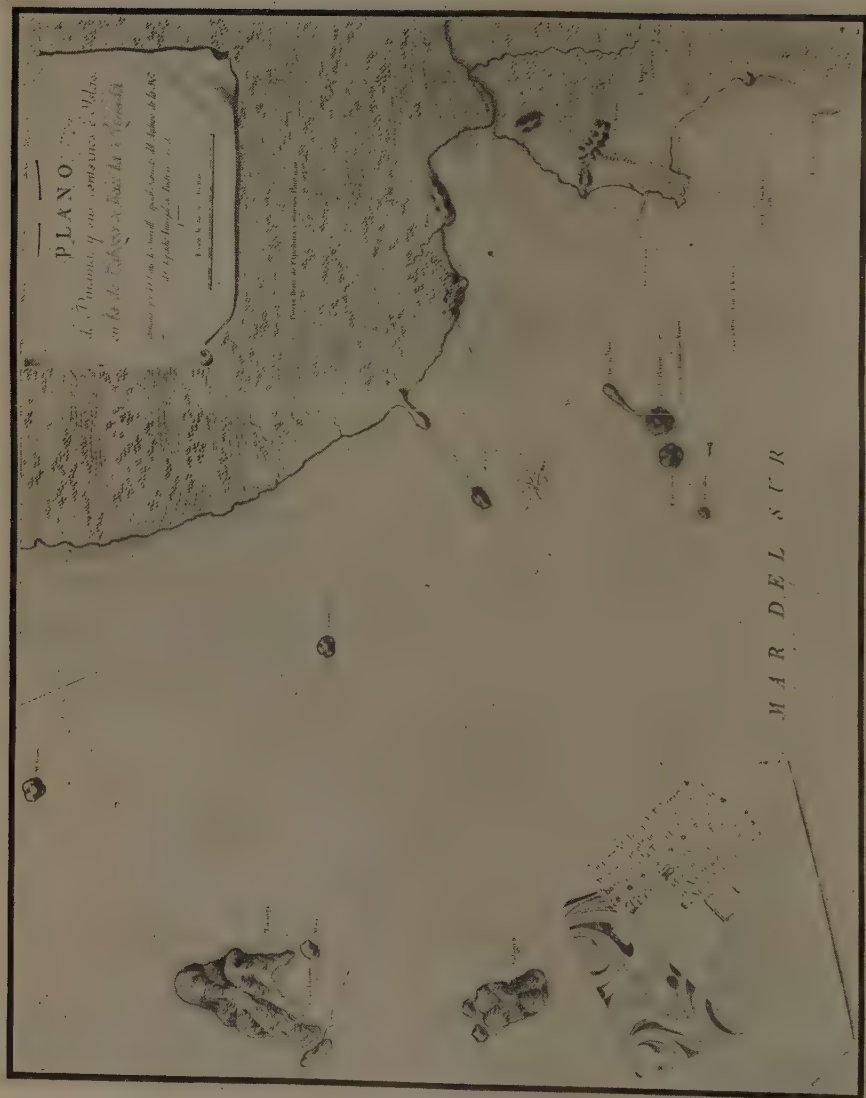
£1 10s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.



"THE INSIDE OF A HOUSE IN NOOTKA SOUND."
One of the Drawings in colours from the Collection of 46 Water Colour Drawings
by Webber, 1777-1779.
See Item No. 2190.

PLATE XXXIV.



MAP OF PANAMA drawn in colours by LOUIS DE SURVILLE, from his
Manuscript Description of Central and South American Ports. 1778.
With 14 exquisitely coloured maps.
See Item No. 2191.

- 1746 A.D. [2085] SHIRLEY** (William). **A Letter from William Shirley, Esq; Governor of Massachusetts Bay, to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle: with a Journal of the Siege of Louisbourg, and other operations of the Forces, during the Expedition against the French Settlements on Cape Breton; drawn up at the Desire of the Council and House of Representatives of the Province of Massachusetts Bay; approved and attested by Sir William Pepperrell, and the other Principal Officers who commanded in the said Expedition.**

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, half levant morocco, gilt, g. e., by Rivière.

London, E. Owen, 1746.

£7 15s

Sabin 80545.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1746 A.D. [2086] ORIGINAL LETTERS TO AN HONEST SAILOR.**

8vo, new boards.

London, R. Thomas (1746).

10s 6d

Sabin 57614.

"These interesting letters were addressed to Admiral Vernon by Admiral Sir Chas. Wager, W. Pulteney, Lord Cathcart, Speaker Onslow, Holles Duke of Newcastle, Lord Chancellor Harwicke, Lord Vere, Beaucherk, and Admiral Byng, and contain many interesting particulars relative to the expeditions to the West Indies, Peru, Mexico, etc., from 1730 to 1745."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1747 A.D. [2087] CAMPBELL** (Alexander). **The Sequel to Bulkeley and Cummins's Voyage to the South-Seas: or, the Adventures of Capt. Cheap, the Hon. Mr. Byron, Lieut. Hamilton, Alex. Campbell, and others, late of H.M.S. Wager, which was wreck'd on a desolate Island in the South Seas, anno 1741.**

8vo, 108 pp., boards, entirely uncut.

London, 1747.

£3 3s

Sabin 10205.

"Called in soon after it was published, and suppressed, so that few copies are at present to be seen." The famous account of this wreck given by Commodore Byron was not published until 21 years later.

"Containing a faithful Narrative of the unparalleled Sufferings of these Gentlemen, after being left on the said Island by the rest of the Officers and Crew, who went off in the long-boat. Their falling into the hands of the Indians, who carried them into New Spain, where they remained Prisoners of War, till sent back to Europe in 1746." With descriptions of the various countries, and an account of the manners and customs of the American Indians and Spaniards, in Chile and Argentine, and remarks on Valparaiso, Concepcion, Buenos Aires, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1747 A.D. [2088] ORDENANZAS DEL CONSEJO REAL DE LAS INDIAS, nuevamente recopiladas.

Folio, 220 pp., boards.

Madrid, Antonio Marin, 1747. **£2 10s**

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 3441. Sabin 57447.

This is an important volume on the Administrative History of the Indies, and contains 190 Ordinances concerning, for the most part, the administration of Spanish America.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1747 A.D. [2088a] MANSA (Joseph; Governor of Lima). Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Don José Carvajal y Lancaster, giving an account of the earthquake which destroyed the Garrison at Callao.

6½ pp., folio.

Lima, 16th March, 1747. **£2 2s**

1747 A.D. [2089] LA CONDAMINE (Charles Marie de). A Succinct Abridgment of a Voyage made within the Inland Parts of South-America; from the Coasts of the South-Sea, to the Coasts of Brazil and Guiana, down the River of Amazons: To which is annexed a Map of the Maranon, or River of Amazons, drawn by the same.

8vo, new half calf, gilt g.e.

London, E. Withers, 1747. **£2 5s**

Sabin 38488.

La Condamine (1701-1774) was a member, with Godin and Bouguer, of the great French Scientific Expedition to South America, for measuring an arc of the meridian at the Equator for more accurately determining the dimensions and figure of the earth. In order to increase their opportunities for making observations the members of the expedition decided to return from Peru by different routes, and La Condamine choose to return by way of the river Amazon, which he did, so making the first scientific exploration of that river, the account of which journey is contained in this work.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1748 A.D. [2090] CUEVAS AGUIRRE Y ESPINOSA** (José Francisco de). **Extracts de los Autos de Diligencias, y Reconocimientos de los Rios, Lagunas, vertientes, y desagues de la Capital Mexico, y su Valle: de los Caminos para su Comunicacion, y su Comercio: etc.**
Title printed in Red and Black.

With the scarce large folding map, engraved on copper by Antonio Morino of Mexico.

Folio. Spanish calf.

Mexico, Viuda de D. Joseph Bernardo de Hogal, 1748.

£21

Medina, La Imprenta in Mexico, 6200. Sabin 17848.

"The book is of the utmost topographical and historical importance," and treats of the surveys that were made of the rivers, lakes, waterfalls, and drains of Mexico City and its valley: of its main roads and commerce: of the various damages that were discovered: the remedies suggested, and the points decided upon: of the remedies carried out, and those reserved for further discussion.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1748 A.D. [2091] JUAN** (Jorge) **Y ULLOA** (Antonio de). **Relacion Historica del viage a la America Meridional hecho de orden de S. Magestad.**

Frontispiece and 34 large engraved folding maps and plates and a number of vignettes.

ORIGINAL SPANISH EDITION. 4 vols., 4to, original calf. gilt.

Madrid, 1748.

£5 10s

Sabin 36811. Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 3464.

"Juan and Ulloa's Travels may be selected as the most entertaining and satisfactory work of its kind; they are the acknowledged source of much that has been published in other forms."

"Ulloa's Voyage arose out of the desire of the French Govt. to send certain members of the Academy of Sciences to measure a degree in the equinoctial countries of Peru. This request was not only accorded in the most courteous manner, but the King of Spain conceived the idea of sharing the honour of a scheme devoted to the advancement of knowledge, and sent two of the most scientific officers of the Spanish navy to accompany the expedition. The party carried on a series of operations of unexampled difficulty, and encountered hardships and sufferings which demanded the strength of the strongest constitutions and the energy of minds stimulated by a love of science. Much information was collected and published, which has been reproduced in other works on South America."

The large plates include, plans of Cartagena, Quito, very fine and large plan of Lima, plan of Callao Bay, Concepcion Bay, Entrance to Valparaiso. At the end is an account of the Incas of Peru, preceded by a very large and finely engraved plate containing the portraits of the various Incas, and of the Kings of Spain.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1748 A.D. [2092] ANSON (Lord George). **A Voyage round the World, in the Years 1740-4.**

Illustrated with 42 maps and copper-plates.

FIRST EDITION. 4to, old calf.

London, 1748.

£2 2s

Sabin 1625.

On the outbreak of war with Spain in 1739, Anson was recalled from Carolina (where he had been engaged on active service for many years, and where a town and county were named Ansonborough after him), and entrusted with the command of eight vessels, equipped to annoy the Spaniards in the South Seas, and to co-operate with Vernon across the Isthmus of Panama. No national advantage arrived from this voyage; he lost seven of his ships along the American coast and rounding Cape Horn, etc., and most of his men from scurvy, but was able to enrich himself and his surviving companions by the capture of a rich Spanish galleon on her passage from Acapulco to Manilla. His book met with a most favourable reception.

The copper plates comprise views along the Coast of Brazil, Patagonia, Juan Fernandes (Robinson Crusoe's Island), Philippine and other Islands; the burning of Payta; engagement with the Spanish Galleon, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1748 A.D. [2093] ELLIS (Henry, Colonial Governor of Georgia). **A Voyage to Hudson's-Bay, by the Dobbs Galley and California in the Years 1746 and 1747, for discovering a North West Passage; with an accurate Survey of the Coast, and a short Natural History of the Country. Together with a fair View of the Facts and Arguments from which the future finding of such a Passage is rendered probable. To which is prefixed, an Historical Account of the Attempts hitherto made for the finding a Passage that Way to the East-Indies.**

With a new and correct Chart of Hudson's-Bay, with the Countries adjacent, and nine engraved plates.

LARGE AND THICK PAPER COPY OF THE FIRST EDITION. 8vo, original morocco.

London, H. Whitridge, 1748.

£4 18s

Sabin 22312.

The most important result of this voyage was that it definitely put an end to the idea that the N.W. Passage lay through Hudson's Bay. Ellis' work, although containing many valuable observations on tides, on the vagaries of the compass, and on the customs of the Eskimos, a people then practically unknown, mingles a great deal of speculation on the certain existence of the passage, on magnetism, on fogs, on rust, and other matters, all more or less ingenious, but now known to be wildly erroneous. Ellis was afterwards appointed successively governor of Georgia and of Nova Scotia, from which employment he retired about 1770.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

STORES FOR THE LOUISBOURG EXPEDITION.

- 1748 A.D. [2094] LOUISBOURG EXPEDITION.** Document Signed by Charles Apthorpe, Thomas Hancock and Joshua Winslow of Boston, being a Certificate of the Exchange at which Bills were drawn on the Board of Ordnance by the Storekeeper at Annapolis in June, 1746, and by Admiral Warren and General Pepperell in September, 1746.

2pp., folio.

Boston, 29th October, 1748.

£1 18s

Concerning payment for stores sent to Louisbourg for the service of the British Garrison there.

- 1748 A.D. [2094a] GARCIA** (Diego Julian). Manuscript Testimonial (in Spanish) to the services of Diego Julian Garcia in connection with the fortifications of San Felipe de Puerto Cavello, Venezuela.

11 pp., folio.

Caracas, 8th November, 1748.

£2 2s

- 1748 A.D. [2095] SOLIS** (Antonio de). *Historia de la Conquista de Mexico.*

Title in red and black.

Small thick folio, original vellum.

Madrid, Juan de Zuñiga, 1748.

£1 10s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 3495.

Spanish classical account of the Conquest of Mexico by the Spaniards under Cortès.

1749 A.D. [2096] TABARES (Diego: Governor of Cumana). **Two letters, Signed** (in Spanish), **to Don Joseph de Carbajal y Lancaster, giving him a very interesting account of the expulsion from Venezuela of the agents of the Royal Company of Guipuzcoa, the negro rebellion, and the manner in which he sent relief to the besieged Governor of Venezuela, etc.**

(Together), 12 pp., folio.

Cumana, 1749.

£7 7s

Translation:—"From the repeated notices sent to the Capital by the Agents of the Royal Guipuzcoan Company, you must have known how they were expelled from that province by the rebels; and that Governor, Don Luis Francisco Castellanos, is extremely intractable owing to the fact that the climate does not suit his health. Indeed, for the greater part of the year, he lies in bed, I am told, and they add that he had resolved to ask the King to spare him the burden of the Government under his care.

"Having (myself) rendered the King very special services in the province of Guayana and the famous River Orinoco, constructing a most useful fort, I have worked as you know . . . and earned the complete approval of the Viceroy of the New Kingdom of Granada.

"For twenty five years I have served in His Majesty's Navy and Army, sacrificing my patrimony during the emergency of war and raising a whole battalion on one occasion, fully equipped and armed, which was a heavy expense to me. . . . He gives further instances of his expenses and services to the Government and begs Carbajal to help him by soliciting the King's sympathy on his behalf, 'so that he may reinstate me in the Governorship of Caracas, which is about to become vacant . . . for which I am suitable, having acquired an extensive knowledge of the country and people whom I might be able to govern as satisfactorily as I have always endeavoured to perform my duties.

"The expelled agents who are loafing about the coasts, have been informed that in this Province under my charge, they will find a pleasant welcome and all the help they need, and I have already given them provisions, while one agent who arrived here, sent by the principals with a view to forwarding an account to His Majesty of all that has happened during the rising in Caracas, has received every assistance from me to facilitate his journey.

The second letter describes the sensations of the Governor of Venezuela "who told me that he was virtually a prisoner at Caracas, at the mercy of the rebels, compelled to give whatever orders they dictated . . . and having been informed that the malcontents intended to take possession of the citadel, and port of Guaira, and in due course govern the entire country, he resolved one night to go out, disguised, and alone and take possession of the Fort, which he did; considerable uneasiness prevailing throughout the city and Province in consequence of this news. The disturbance died down soon after, being followed by the news of the rebellion of a greater number of negro slaves, and it being to the common interest to quell this rising. About this time, the warship San Joseph put in at the port of Guaira. This ship belonged to the Royal Company and the agents made strong representations to the Governor to allow them to go to Guaira and Puerto Cavello to receive the cargo . . . the Governor agreed, and they had hardly reached the two forts before the representatives of the chief conspirator approached the Governor. . . . They stationed groups of soldiers along the way, preventing the supplies from reaching Guaira. . . . The Governor thus cut off, urged me to succour him with all kinds of provisions of which he was in need. I immediately ordered notices to be published in this City and in New Barcelona, so that all the citizens should get supplies ready and conduct them without loss of time to Guaira . . . ships

Tabares, Letters—continued.

of all sizes have been coming and going incessantly since then with all manner of provisions and will continue to do so until I have further notice from the Governor, who praises me for my assistance and will have begun to benefit by it now. In a letter dated July 30th he tells me that there is a rebel army in Caracas five thousand strong, marching on the fort, though they were not as yet within range of the guns, in view of which he begged me to assist him not only with supplies but with all the troops I could muster from this Garrison . . . but notwithstanding our small numbers and shortage of provisions and ships, my energy was such that in forty eight hours I armed a bilander for war; and in this and a big schooner, I despatched provisions and troops who sailed for Guaira on the 16th . . . four pickets, three being composed of picked artillery men from these forts, well armed and equipped, with five officers and fifty quaqueries, Indian bowmen, very experienced warriors. Altogether there were more than 230 men, which seemed to me ample assistance for so small a citadel as that of Guaira."

The worthy Governor of Cumana, swelling with pride at his efficient despatch of a relief-party, is anxious that all the authorities should have it on record; and with unconscious humour remarks: "No doubt the Governor (of Venezuela) will inform the King of my timely help with supplies and troops . . . but I am also informing His Majesty on this occasion."

1749 A.D. [2097] CORAM (Captain Thomas). **Trustee for Georgia. Planned the Colonisation of Nova Scotia. Founder of the Foundling Hospital.**

A very rare Autograph Letter Signed, addressed to "Mr. Austin, the Master of the Charity School in little St. Bartholomew Close, Without Alders Gate."

1 full page, 4to.

Leicester Fields, 4th January, 1749. With addressed fly-leaf.

£6 10s

Of the greatest rarity, and concerning some writing he wanted done from a draft he had prepared, possibly in connection with the subscriptions got up for his assistance, an annuity being granted to him in the following March.

1749 A.D. [2098] PIZARRO (Joseph). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Don Joseph de Carbajal y Lancaster, informing him that he has taken up his appointment as Viceroy of Santa Fé.**

2 pp., folio.

Cartagena, 26th November, 1749.

£2 10s

Translation:—"Having arrived safely in this city on the 6th instant after a forty-two days' run, and taken up my appointment as Viceroy here the same day after taking the customary Oath of Allegiance, in the presence of Don Sebastian de Eslava my predecessor in the Office—in compliance with my duty, I notify you; and not having been able, in the few days that have elapsed since my arrival, to obtain information as to the state in which this administration remains, and give an account of the same to you, I defer this duty for another occasion on which I shall be better able to execute it; and offer you further proof of the activity with which I shall endeavour to justify the confidence which His Majesty has reposed in my limited talents which I shall dedicate to your service."

- 1749 A.D. [2098a] OROZCO MANRIQUE DE LARA** (Francisco). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to (?) the Viceroy of Mexico, giving an account of his doings since the death of his brother, the Inquisitor General.

5 pp., folio.

Puebla, 25th May, 1749.

7s 6d

- 1750 A.D. [2099] [CIERTO** (Andres, Pilot)]. **Derrota que hizieron los dos Navios de S.M. "La Castilla," y "Europa," baxo del mando del Cefe de Esquadra, el Sr. Dn. Francisco de Oroasco, desde el Puerto del Ferrol, hasta Lima, y su buelta à España q salieron el 12 de Sept., 1747, y llegaron el día 9 de Junio de 1750.**

£5 5s

Manuscript chart of South America, in colour and pen and ink, size 15½ by 25 inches. Description in Spanish, enclosed in ornamental border, and a charming sketch in water-colours of two galleons. The chart shows the route and the daily progress of two Spanish warships, from Spain to Lima and back. 1750.

- 1751 A.D. [2100] LIQUERA Y ANTAYO** (Don Juan de). **Pilot of the Carrera. Plano y Costa de la Palisada ô de la Misipipi.**

A beautifully executed map, in colours, and pen and ink, size 34ins. by 13½ins., of the lower reaches and mouth of the Mississippi and the United States coast from Vermilion Bay to St. Joseph's Bay. Marking and naming the various settlements, such as **New Orleans**, **La Concepcion**, **Mobile**, **Pensacola**, etc., and giving various soundings.

Drawn for Señor Don Francisco del Postigo, captain in the Royal Spanish Fleet.

1751.

£12 10s

- 1752-6 A.D. [2101] ATRISCO** (Dugueso de). **Administracion de Rentas de la Excmā. Señora Marquesa de Astorga, Duquesa y Señora de Atrisco.** Two Manuscript Documents (in Spanish), giving an account of the rent collected, and the administration of the Duchess de Atrisco's estate in Mexico, from 27th August, 1752, to December, 1753, and from January, 1754, to February, 1758, submitted respectively by the Jesuit Fathers Juan Maria Casati and Juan Joseph de Villavicencio.

(Together), 55 pp., folio.

New Spain, 1752-6.

15s

A full statement of accounts is given by the Padres whose duty it was to administer the estate, and an interesting item of expenditure is the "freightage on the packing cases containing the money"—in marked contrast to the present-day method of remitting money.

SURRENDER OF THE GEORGIA TRUST.

- 1752 A.D. [2101a] SHAFTESBURY** (Anthony Ashley-Cooper, 4th Earl of).
Also a Councillor of the Colony of Georgia. **Autograph Letter Signed calling a meeting to consider the proposed surrender of the Georgia Trust.**

3 pp., 4to.

13th December, 1751.

Also a Signed Certified Copy of a Minute by the Secretary of the Trust referring to the above meeting.

2 pp., folio.

8th January, 1752.

Together, **£9 10s**

Shaftesbury's letter is written on behalf of the Georgia Trust and addressed to a statesman, evidently in a very high position, pressing his attendance at the Meeting.

The request I have to make of you, both from myself and also from the other gentlemen concerned in the Georgia Trust, is to beg your attendance at the Council Board next Thursday evening, the 19th instant. . . . Permit me to say, from the knowledge I have of the affair that something must necessarily be determined by the King's Ministers on the subject without delay, and therefore we beg leave to desire your attendance, not as a matter of course, but as a matter of Government. . . . Several of the Cabinet have promised to be there, and your presence will be highly requisite. You will find the thing a business of some importance with respect to the Trade of this Nation."

In the certified signed minute by the secretary, the Trustees and Common Council of the Trust approve and confirm the acts of the five members of the Committee on Dec. 19th, and direct that the thanks of the Trustees and Common Council be given to them for protecting the Rights and Privileges of the Inhabitants of the Colony: it further states that the Committee is empowered to take measures to perfect the surrender of the Trust "in confidence that his Majesty's subjects, inhabiting the Colony of Georgia, will suffer no diminution in their Rights and Possessions, by the Trustees delivering into his Majesty's hands the Trust which they received from His Majesty, on behalf of and for the benefit of his said subjects."

- 1753 A.D. [2102] CAMPILLO** (Gines). **Compendio Curioso del Atlas abreviado el que con mucha claridad dà noticia de todo el Mundo, y cosas inventadas.**

12mo, original vellum.

Pamplona, Los Herederos da Martinez, 1753.

£5 5s

Not in Sabin or Medina.

Pages 229-242 are on America, and contain short accounts of the various parts, finishing up with a paragraph on the **Island of California**.

Pages 242-248 concern unknown lands, which include Iceland; Greenland; Spitzbergen; Parts of **Canada** such as New Denmark, New South Wales, and Cumberland Islands; Antarctic lands or "**Australes Incognitas**," with mention of **Fernando de Quiros**, etc. There are also several American and Australian references in the preliminary chapter on the "Definition of Geography," in which occur the statement that **Australia** is supposed to be as large as Europe, Asia, and Africa combined.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

PRINTED IN GERMANTOWN, PHILADELPHIA.

1753 A.D. [2102a] K. (M.). The Fatal Consequences of the Unscriptural Doctrine of Predestination and Reprobation.

12mo, morocco, gilt, t. e. g.

Germantown, Christopher Sower, 1753.

£1 15s

Not in Sabin.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1754 A.D. [2103] CATESBY (Mark). The Natural History of Carolina, Florida, and the Bahama Islands: containing the Figures of Birds, Beasts, Fishes, Serpents, Insects and Plants: particularly the Forest-Trees, Shrubs, and other Plants, not hitherto described, or very incorrectly figured by Authors. Together with their Descriptions in English and French. To which are added, Observations on the Air, Soil, and Waters: with Remarks upon Agriculture, Grain, Pulse, Roots, etc., Revised by Mr. Edwards.

With a folding " map of Carolina, Florida, and the Bahama Islands with the Adjacent Parts " and 220 fine coloured engraved plates of birds, fishes, various animals, insects, and plants, etc.

2 vols., folio, half calf, gilt back.

London, C. Marsh, 1754.

£25

Sabin 11508.

"Catesby, after having lived in Virginia from 1712-1719, principally engaged in the study of its natural history, returned to England, when he was induced by Dr. Sherard and others, to undertake another voyage to America, for the express purpose of collecting and describing its natural productions. This work was the fruit of his voyage. It does great honour to him and to his native country, and is perhaps the most curious and elegant performance of its kind that has appeared anywhere in Europe."—Peter Collinson. Laurens also remarks that it is the best natural history of this country.

The work contains 100 plates to each volume, and 20 plates to the Supplement. At the end of Vol. 2 is a 44-page "Account of Carolina and the Bahama Islands."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1754 A.D. [2104] CIERTO** (Andres; Pilot). **Derrota que hicieron los dos Navios de S.M. "Castilla" y "Europa."** Coloured manuscript chart, size 2ft. by 2ft. 8ins., of the Southern half of South America, shewing the route followed, and the daily progress made by the Spanish Warships "Castilla" and "Europa," under the command of Don Francisco de Orosco, in their voyage from the Rio de la Plata, round Cape Horn, and so to Concepcion de Chile, in 1748.

Title within an ornamental border, and description in Spanish. A few additions were made, with description, in September, 1760. Cadiz, 1754. **£4 4s**

- 1755 A.D. [2105] DOUGLASS** (William). **A Summary, Historical and Political, of the First Planting, Progressive Improvements, and Present State of the British Settlements in North America.**

With a large folding map of North America.

2 vols., thick 8vo, original calf.

Boston, New England, Printed: London, reprinted for R. Baldwin in Pater-noster-Row, 1755. **£5 5s**

Sabin 20727.

Includes accounts of the Scotch Settlement at Panama; Spanish Settlements at **Florida, Pensacola**, etc.; French Mississippi bubble; French Settlements in Canada and **Louisiana**; the Hudson's-Bay Company; the History of the Provinces and Colonies of New-Hampshire, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, **New-York**, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1755 A.D. [2106] FRY** (Joshua) and **JEFFERSON** (Peter). **A Map of the most Inhabited part of Virginia containing the whole Province of Maryland with part of Pensilvania, New Jersey and North Carolina. Drawn in 1751.**

Engraved title with a scene on the Quay-side.

Coloured engraved map, on two large sheets, each 48 by 16 inches.

London, Sayer and Jefferys, 1755. **£2 2s**

An important map marking the latest explorations, and engagements with the French up to 1754.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1755 A.D. [2107] BUTEL-DUMONT** (George Marie). **Histoire et Commerce des Colonies Angloises, dans l'Amerique Septentrionale, où l'on trouve l'état actuel de leur population, & des détails curieux sur la constitution de leur Gouvernement, principalement sur celui de la Nouvelle-Angleterre, de la Pensilvanie, de la Carolina & de la Géorgie.**

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, original calf, gilt.

Londres, et se vend à Paris, Le Breton, 1755.

£1 10s

Sabin 9602.

The work is divided into eight chapters, on: The Hudson's Bay Colony; Newfoundland; Nova Scotia; New-England; New York and New Jersey; Pensylvania; Virginia and Maryland; Carolina and Georgia.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1755 A.D. [2108] COSTA DE CAMPECHE.** Manuscript Map (in Spanish), side 19 by 13 inches, outlined in colour, of the Campeche Bank in the Gulf of Mexico, with the coast of Yucatan and the various Settlements.

Circa 1755.

£1 1s

- 1755 A.D. [2109] THE FORTUNATE TRANSPORT;** or, the Secret History of the Life and Adventures of the Celebrated Polly Haycock, the Lady of the Cold Watch.

8vo, new boards.

London (*circa 1755*).

18s

Not in Sabin.

Containing an account of the life of Polly Haycock, who was sentenced at the Old Bailey for picking pockets, and transported to Jamestown, Virginia, and sold as an indentured slave; her life in Virginia, and, after obtaining her freedom, in Jamaica; her marriage and rise to great wealth, and final return to England. With some remarks at the close on the harsh treatment of servants by the planters.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1755 A.D. [2110] ALONSO** (Manuel de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Señor Don Felix Sanchez Bustamante announcing the departure of the new Viceroy for Mexico.

3 pp., folio.

Cadiz, 27th July, 1755.

10s 6d

The writer mentions that he is forwarding the two letters which Don Felix Bustamante sent for transmission to Mexico, "but although they say that the warship which is to take the new Viceroy over, is due to leave at any moment, it is believed that the voyage will be postponed a little longer."

FIRST PUBLISHED ACCOUNT OF CAPTURE OF FORT BULL.

1756 A.D. [2111] RELACAM DO COMBATE QUE TIVERAO OS FRANCEZES COM OS INGLEZES, Aonde se referem as proezas, que estes tem feitos; com algumas noticias da América, e tomada do FORTE BULL.

With a small woodcut of a tower on the title.

Small 4to, 8 pp., new levant morocco gilt, g. e., by Sangorski & Sutcliffe.

Lisbon, Domingos Rodrigues, 1756.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XXIX.).

£52 10s

We are unable to trace any mention of this pamphlet in any bibliography. The pamphlet contains an account, in Portuguese, of the capture of **Fort Bull** by the **French**, one of the events which led to their taking of **Oswego**.

Concerning this incident, Parkman, in his "Montcalm and Wolfe," remarks that early in the Spring of 1756 the French struck a blow against the English, that materially aided their schemes for the capture of Oswego, and the complete command of Lake Ontario. "The English had built two small forts to guard the Great Carrying Place on the route to Oswego. One of these, Fort Williams, was on the Mohawk; the other, **Fort Bull**, a mere collection of store-houses surrounded by a palisade, was four miles distant, on the bank of Wood Creek. Here a great quantity of stores and ammunition had imprudently been collected against the opening campaign. In February Vaudreuil sent Léry, a colony officer, with 362 picked men, soldiers, Canadians, and Indians, to seize these two posts. Towards the end of March, after extreme hardship, they reached the road that connected them, and at half past five in the morning captured 12 men going with wagons to Fort Bull. Learning from them the weakness of that place, they dashed forward to surprise it. The 30 provincials of Shirley's regiment who formed the garrison had barely time to shut the gate, while the assailants fired on them through the loopholes, of which they got possession in the tumult. Léry called on the defenders to yield; but they refused, and pelted the French for an hour with bullets and hand-grenades. The gate was at last beat down with axes, and they were summoned again; but again refused, and fired hotly through the opening. The French rushed in, shouting 'Vive le roi,' and a frightful struggle followed. All the garrison were killed, except two or three who hid themselves till the slaughter was over; the fort was set on fire and blown to atoms by the explosion of the magazines; and Léry then withdrew, not venturing to attack Fort Williams. Johnson, warned by Indians of the approach of the French, had pushed up the Mohawk with reinforcements; but came too late. It is certain that damage enough was done to retard English operations in the direction of Oswego sufficiently to give the French time for securing all their posts on Lake Ontario."

Mention is also made of the building of three new French Forts. These were probably the three forts on the **Ohio**, against which the unsuccessful expedition under **George Washington** was sent. The relation is contemporary, and is probably the first published account of this incident, some French vessel having probably put into Lisbon with the news.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1756 A.D. [2112] MUNOZ** (Gabriel) and **BLANCO** (Joseph). **Descripcion o Carta de Golfo que contiene la costa de España, Vezueria y Guinea hasta las Islas de Barlovento con sus derrotas de ida y Buelta a distintos parages.**

Manuscript Portulano on paper, size 3 by 2 feet, of part of the Atlantic Ocean, with part of the coasts of Venezuela, West Indies, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia, and marking the various routes taken by ships between Europe and America.

Cadiz, 1756.

£15 15s

This portulano shows the N. American coast (New Holland and New France) from Long Island to Cape Breton.

SPANISH MANUSCRIPT MAP OF THE COAST OF LOUISIANA, MISSISSIPPI,
AND ALABAMA.

- 1756 A.D. [2113] MONTES DE OCA** (Diego, Pilot). **Plano del Desembocadero del Rio Misipipi, en el seno Mexicano, con parte del Territorio de la Movila, el qual incluien los Franceses en la Provincia que han nombrado la Luisiana.**

Map, in colours and pen and ink, size 18 by 14 inches, of the mouth of the Mississippi, and Mobile Bay, giving the Mississippi and Red rivers as far as Natchitoches, and the whole of Mobile Bay and mouth of the Alabama River, shewing the various forts and naming the Indian Settlements, also giving various soundings. Executed under the supervision of Don Joseph Francisco Badaraco, master draftsman to the King.

Cadiz, 1756.

£10 10s

SPANISH MANUSCRIPT PLAN OF PANZACOLA.

- 1756 A.D. [2114] FLORIDA.** **Plano del Puerto de Panzacola ô Sta. Maria de Calle, situado en la Costa del Norte del Seno Mexicano.**

Manuscript plan, outlined in colour, of the Bay of Pensacola (size 18 by 13 inches). With description in Spanish.

Circa 1756.

£10 10s

- 1756 A.D. [2115] LINARES** (Juan; Pilot). **Plano y Descripcion de la Costa, desde el Cabo de Cañaveral, hasta cerca de la boca de la Virginia, contando, Costa de Florida, Georgia, y Carolinas del S. y N., con todos sus Puertos, Esteros, Caletas, Bajos, Islas, y Rios; segun las ultimas noticias, hasta oy Octubre de 1756.**

Manuscript Chart, outlined in colour, size 20 by 29 inches, of the coast of Florida, Georgia, N. and S. Carolina, from Cape Canaveral to Cape Lookout. Copied by Don Juan Linares, pilot of the Royal Fleet, under the supervision of Don Joseph Francisco Badaraco, Master Draftsman to the King in the said Squadron. Cadiz, 1756. **£10 10s**

- 1756 A.D. [2116] NOVA SCOTIA. A Fair Representation of His Majesty's Right to Nova Scotia or Acadie. Briefly stated from the Memorials of the English Commissaries; with an Answer to the Objections contained in the French Memorials, and in a Treatise, entitled, Discussion Sommaire sur les anciennes Limites de l'Acadie.**

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, half morocco, gilt, g. e., by Rivière.

London, Edward Owen, 1756.

£7 15s

Sabin 56129.

"The French Commissioners having, besides their voluminous 'Memoires,' published a pamphlet, 'in order to prejudice all the Courts of Europe in favour of their unjustifiable pretensions,' the English Commissioners thought proper, 'to obviate the wrong impressions that these might create, briefly to recapitulate what had been offered in support of H.M.'s claim, collected from the English memorials.'"

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

NAVAL OPERATIONS BEFORE LOUISBURG.

- 1756 A.D. [2117] THE CONDUCT OF THE MINISTRY Impartially Examined in a Letter to the Merchants of London.**

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, boards. London, 1756.

£5 10s

Sabin 15207.

This pamphlet for the most part deals with the case of some British subjects who had been seized, while trading on the Ohio in 1750, and taken by the French to Quebec, and then to La Rochelle in France, where they were still imprisoned; also concerning Grants of Land made to the Ohio Company, the preliminary Naval Operations, under Admiral Boscawen, before Louisburg, which led to the capture of that place during this year 1756, and some account of the other naval movements of the British and French American Fleets.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1756 A.D. [2118] [SHEBBEARE (John)]. A Fourth Letter to the People of England. On the Conduct of the M—rs in Alliances, Fleets, and Armies, since the first Differences on the Ohio, to the taking of Minorca by the French.

SECOND EDITION. 8vo, new boards.

London, M. Collyer, 1756.

£4 4s

Sabin 80046.

Contains an account of the French arresting some English traders on the Ohio in 1750, confiscating their goods, and imprisoning them; the alarm of the Virginians at the French taking possession of their frontiers, the defeat of Mr. Washington; the lack of interest shown in England at these events. General Braddock's Expedition. General Winslow's success over the French in Nova Scotia, with his New England Militia. The operations of the English American Fleet under Admiral Boscawen, and of the French American Fleet, etc. The whole "Letter" is an attack on the ministers for their paying too much attention to small affairs in Hanover, etc., when great issues were at stake in America and Minorca.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1756 A.D. [2119] BROSSES (Charles de). Histoire des Navigations aux Terres Australes.

With 7 engraved folding maps, 3 of which refer to America.

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., 4to, original calf, gilt.

Paris, Durand, 1756. Fine copy.

£3 18s

Sabin 8388.

An important collection of voyages which formed the basis for Callandar's "Terra Australis Cognita." It includes many of the famous American voyages, such as those of Vespuccius, Magellan, Drake (in which Northern California or New Albion was visited), Sarmiento, Cavendish, Richard Hawkins, Olivier du Nort, Le Maire, Nodal, Narborough and Wood, Sharp, Cowley, Dampier, Waffer, Woodes Rogers (visit to California and account of the island of Guam, etc.), Frezier, Anson, and various of the buccaneers.

Among the various voyages to the Polynesian Islands and Australasia are those of Tasman and Quiros.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1756 A.D. [2120] SOLIS Y RIBADENEIRA (Antonio de). Historia de la Conquista de Mexico, Poblacion, y Progresos de la America Septentrional, conocida por el nombre de Nueva España.

Title in red and black.

Small folio, original vellum. Barcelona, 1756.

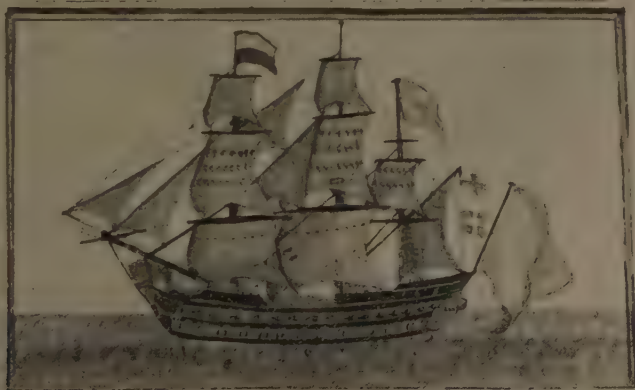
£1 10s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 3803.

The Spanish classical account of the Conquest of Mexico by the Spaniards under Cortès.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

*Ce cahier appartient
à L'Ainé cuisinier de M.
de Bougainville Chef d'Escadre
commencé à bord de L'Auguste Vaisseau de ligne
de 80 Canons, dans la Baie de Chesapeake
Nou Virginie le 28. novembre 1781.*



Frontispiece to the
Manuscript diary of L'Ainé chef to De Bougainville, begun on board the French
man-of-war "L'Auguste" in Chesapeake Bay, 1781.
See Item No. 2210.

—t—

Diario de la Navegacion
 que Yoel. Alf.^z de Navio de la R.^l
 Arm.^{da} D.^ñ Estevan Josef Marti
 nez, boy a executar al Pto. de S.ⁿ
 Lorenzo de Nuca, mandando la
 Frag.^{ta} Princesa, y Paguebot S.ⁿ Carlos
 de Orn. del Exmo. Sor. D.ⁿ Manuel
 Ant.^o Florez Virrey, Govern.^{or} y Capitan
 Gral. de N. E. en el Pres.^{te} Año de 1789.

- 1756 A.D. [2121] URERAN** (Antonio Gomez). **Plano del Callao.**
Coloured manuscript map of Lima, Callao, and the various adjoining Settlements, with the adjacent coast-line and Islands.
Size 16½ by 12 inches. Circa 1756. **£1 1s**

- 1757 A.D. [2121a] LOUDOUN** (John Campbell, 4th Earl of). Commander-in-Chief in America. **Document Signed being a "List of the Officers of His Majesty's Hospitals serving in North America under the Command of the Right Honble. the Earl of Loudoun from the 25th of December, 1756, to the 24th of June, 1757, both inclusive."**
2 pp., folio.
7th July, 1757. **£6 10s**

THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA BEFORE COLUMBUS.

- 1757 A.D. [2122] WESTMAN** (Georgius A.). **Itinera Priscorum Scandianorum in Americam.**
Small 4to, 24 pp., new half calf, gilt, g. e.
Abo, Finland, Jacob Merckell, 1757. **£4 10s**

We are unable to trace any mention of this curious pamphlet in any bibliography. The work is a treatise on the Discovery of America, and Scandinavian voyages there, before the voyage of Columbus, and was written at Abo University, Finland, at the time of the Rectorship of Dr. Peter Kalm, the celebrated author of American travels.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

ESTABLISHMENT OF A CHAPLAINCY IN MEXICO.

- 1757 A.D. [2123] BELZUNZE** (Marquis de) and **CASTORENA** (J. I. de). **Fundación de una Capellania Colativa en México que fundó el Illmo Sr. Don Juan Ignacio de Castorena y Ursua, con el pral de 8000 pesos; y derecho de Patron que recayó en el St. Don Juan Xavier de Coyeneche, Marques de Belzunze, Conde de Saceda y sus subcesores.** Manuscript book (in Spanish) relating to the foundation of a Chaplaincy in Mexico by Don Juan I. de Castorena, Bishop of Mexico, under the patronage of the Marques de Belzunze and his successors.
Folio, vellum.
Mexico, 1757. **£2 2s**

The document gives the full text of Castorena's statement regarding a bequest from Doña Maria Gallo de Escarada, of Mexico, who appointed him her executor. He was to spend eight thousand pesos on endowing a chaplaincy for masses for her first husband, Don Martin de Possada. Details are gone into as to the investment of the fund, the names of trustees, the ordering of the Masses, of which eighty were to be said every year on certain saints' days, etc.

1757 A.D. [2124] MORENO (Maria). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Conde de Garzies, whose assistance she solicits, in consideration of her father's and husband's services in Spain and America.

5 pp., folio.

Cadiz, 8th November, 1757.

10s 6d

Translation:—"Although I have little claim . . . nevertheless I am obliged under the present circumstances, and I have been persuaded to put my case before you. . . . My father, Don Diego Moreno, died in one of the first battles with the Portuguese, some time ago, and although he was the Captain of the Regiment at (?Seville) and very able and distinguished, my mother—cowed by her many sorrows—did not seek assistance from relatives or demand the restoration of certain interests which my father had in the town . . . my distinguished parentage and education enabled me to contract a brilliant marriage with Captain Manuel de Bustamante. . . . The King having placed him in command of a detachment of troops, ordered out to Buenos Aires, we sailed, taking with us my mother." She relates how her husband died, and how she married again, being left a widow a second time with five children. She appeals to the Conde to help her and to further her sons' career, for the sake of their father's distinguished service.

1758 A.D. [2125] JUAN (George) and ULLOA (Antonio de). A Voyage to South America: describing at large the Spanish Cities, Towns, Provinces, etc., on that extensive Continent. Translated from the original Spanish.

With 7 engraved plates, containing maps and other illustrations.

FIRST EDITION IN ENGLISH. 2 vols., 8vo, original calf, gilt backs.

London, Davis & Reymers, 1758.

£1 10s

Sabin 36813.

"Juan and Ulloa's Travels may be selected as the most entertaining and satisfactory work of its kind; they are the acknowledged source of much that has been published in other forms."

"Ulloa's Voyage arose out of the desire of the French Govt. to send certain members of the Academy of Sciences to measure a degree in the equinoctial countries of Peru. This request was not only accorded in the most courteous manner, but the King of Spain conceived the idea of sharing the honour of a scheme devoted to the advancement of knowledge, and sent two of the most scientific officers of the Spanish navy to accompany the expedition. The party carried on a series of operations of unexampled difficulty, and encountered hardships and sufferings which demanded the strength of the strongest constitutions and the energy of minds stimulated by a love of science. Much information was collected and published, which has been reproduced in other works on South America."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE ENGLISH CLAIM TO CALIFORNIA.

1758 A.D. [2126] [BURKE (Edmund)]. An Account of the European Settlements in America.

With folding maps of North and South America.

SECOND EDITION, with Improvements. 2 vols., 8vo, original calf.

London, R. & J. Dodsley, 1758.

£1 1s

Sabin 9282.

The greater part of Vol. II. is on the English Settlements in the West Indies and on the Mainland of N. America, and contains accounts of the colonisation of the New England States, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Maryland, Carolinas, Georgia, Nova Scotia, Hudson's Bay, etc.

Part 3 is on Spanish America, and Chapter VII. gives an account of **New Mexico, and the English claim to California.** Chapters VIII.-XI. are on Peru and include an account of Quito.

This work was immensely popular, and it was translated into various foreign languages. It was attributed to various authors, but is now decided to be mainly the work of Edmund Burke, assisted by his brother Richard, and his friend Wm. Bourke.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1759 A.D. [2127] FRANKLIN (Benjamin). An Historical Review of the Constitution and Government of Pennsylvania, from its Origin; so far as regards the several Points of Controversy, which have, from Time to Time, arisen between the several Governors of that Province, and their several Assemblies.

Founded on authentic Documents.

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, original calf (repaired).

London, printed for R. Griffiths, 1759.

£3 17s 6d

Sabin 25512.

This work is generally attributed to Benjamin Franklin, although Sparks, in his life of Franklin, states, "It has recently been ascertained that he was not, in fact, the author, although it was written under his direction, and doubtless from copious material furnished by him." However, it was published under Franklin's name in Philadelphia in 1812, and is included in his collected works.

The work is dedicated to Arthur Onslow, Speaker of the House of Commons, and the author states: "The Subject of the following Sheets is an unhappy one:—The Controversy between the Proprietaries and successive assemblies of Pennsylvania." In it are traced many of the grievances which finally led up to the War of Independence.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1759 A.D. [2128] WOLCOTT (Oliver, of Connecticut). American Patriot and Statesman. Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Autograph Document of Six Lines Signed Twice.

Oblong 8vo. Litchfield, 23rd March, 1759.

£1 5s

Warrant, with two receipts indorsed and signed by Wolcott as Sheriff, for proceeds of an execution.

1760 A.D. [2131] JEFFERYS (T.). The Natural and Civil History of the French Dominions in North and South America. Giving a particular Account of the Climate, Soil, Minerals, Animals, Vegetables, Manufactures, Trade, Commerce, and Languages, together with the Religion, Government, Genius, Character, Manners and Customs of the Indians and other Inhabitants.

With 18 large folding maps and plans.

FIRST EDITION. 2 parts in 1 vol., large thick folio, original boards, uncut. Very fine copy in a most unusual state.

London, 1760.

£18 18s

Sabin 35964.

Part I. contains a Description of **Canada** and **Louisiana**. Including the History of the Discovery and Settlement of Canada; its Natural History; account of the Indian tribes, Eskimaux, Sioux, Assiniboels, Algonkins, Roundheads, Sal-tuers, Malhommes, Hurons, etc.; accounts of Quebec, Trois Rivières, Montreal, and numerous forts; Hunting; Expeditions against Quebec; account of Louisbourg, and the siege and conquest of Louisbourg and Cape Breton in 1745 by the New England troops; Siege and Reduction of Cape Breton in 1758; Siege and reduction of Quebec in September, 1759, including Gen. Wolfe's letter describing the preliminary operations of the siege, and the letters sent to Pitt by Gen. Monckton, Brig.-Gen. Townshend, Vice-Admiral Saunders, concerning the capture of Quebec and the death of Gen. Wolfe, and the Articles of Capitulation. The long account of **Louisiana** occupies 33 pages, and contains accounts of New Orleans, Inland Navigation from Canada, mines, various Indian tribes, German Settlers, Navigation of the Mississippi, etc.

Among the fine engraved maps may be mentioned:—Canada and Louisiana; Plans of Quebec and Montreal; very large map of "Nova Scotia and Cape Britain, with the adjacent parts of New England and Canada"; Large plan of Louisbourg; North America; New Orleans and the Mouth of the Mississippi.

Part II. Contains Part of the Islands of St. Domingo and St. Martin, the Islands of St. Bartholomew, Guadaloupe, Martinico, La Grenade, and the Island and Colony of Cayenne. With numerous maps.

An interesting work, especially important for its contemporary relation of the successes against Canada, and capture of Quebec, and being one of the earliest accounts of that victory. The account of the operations against Quebec is contained in 12 "starred" pages, which were added after most of the volume had been printed.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1760 A.D. [2132] PORTULAN, ON VELLUM, OF THE GULF OF MEXICO.

Neatly drawn on one sheet of vellum, size 23 by 24 inches.

Spain, *circa* 1760.

£15 15s

An interesting Portulan, showing the coast of the United States from Cape Romano in the South of Florida to the Rio Grande in Texas, with all the Spanish names, and the other parts of the American coast enclosing the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean Sea as far as Cape Gracias à Dios, with the coastal names.

MANUSCRIPT CHART OF PANZACOLA.

- 1760 A.D. [2133] FLORIDA.** Pansacola ó Santa Maria de Calle, puerto y presidio del Ry. de España situado en la Costa norte del Zeno Mexicano.

Manuscript Chart, in pen and ink, of the Bay of Pensacola, with description in Spanish.

Size 13 by 17½ inches. Circa 1760.

£5 5s

- 1760 A.D. [2134] A LETTER** Addressed to Two Great Men, on the Prospect of Peace; and on the Terms necessary to be insisted upon in the Negociation.

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, new boards.

London, A. Millar, 1760.

£2 10s

Sabin 40263.

"This tract, relating to the Treaty of Utrecht and the French Canadian question, has been attributed to Junius, also to Wm. Pulteney, Earl of Bath, but with more probability to John Douglas. The 'Two Great Men' were Wm. Pitt and the Duke of Newcastle. The writer urges upon the government, in making peace with France, to require from her the relinquishment of all Canada, Guadaloupe, and Senegal."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1760 A.D. [2135] REMARKS** on the Letter address'd to two great men. In a Letter to the Author of that Piece.

8vo, new boards.

London, R. & J. Dodsley (1760).

16s

Sabin 69470.

"It relates chiefly to affairs in America, and the aggressions of the French. The 'Two Great Men' were Wm. Pitt and the Duke of Newcastle. The authorship has been attributed to Wm. Burke, and also to the Hon. Charles Townshend." In this tract the author rather belittles the importance of the acquisition of Canada by England and exaggerates the importance of some of the West Indies which it was proposed to hand back to France. Also touching on the Ohio Country, New England, New York, Nova Scotia, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1761 A.D. [2135a] TORRES** (Conde de las). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Conde de Aguilar, and notes in reply from the latter, giving him news of the Court at Madrid and referring to his appointment as Gentleman-in-waiting to the King.

(Together) 4 pp., folio.

Lima, 10th April, 1761.

10s 6d

1762 A.D. [2136] LOPEZ (Thomás). La Luisiana, Cedida al Rei N.S. Por S.M. Christianisima, con la Nueva Orleans, é Isla en que se halla esta Ciudad.

Engraved map of Louisiana, with inset plan of New Orleans, and inset of the upper reaches of the Mississippi. Size 15½ by 15½ inches, with margins.

Madrid, 1762.

£1 15s

Lowery 467.

CONTAINING LE GOBIEN'S AND PICOLO'S ACCOUNTS OF CALIFORNIA.

1762 A.D. [2137] LOCKMAN (John). Travels of the Jesuits, into Various Parts of the World: particularly China and the East Indies. To which is now prefixed, an account of the Spanish Settlements in America.

With five maps, including that of **California**, a folding plate, and an engraved portrait of Denis Petau, the Jesuit, dated 1652, inserted.

SECOND EDITION. 2 vols., 8vo, old calf.

London, 1762.

£5 5s

Sabin 40704.

"A work so entertaining and curious, that it has been translated into most of the languages of Europe."

The American sections comprise:—

Letter from Father Stanislaus Arlet, to the General of the Society, concerning a new Mission in Peru. Containing particulars concerning the Moxos Indians and their manners and customs. Vol. I., pp. 93-101.

Letter from Father Le Gobien to the Jesuits of France, giving them an account of **California**, and of the work and travels of Fathers **Kino**, **Gogni**, **Salva-tierra**, and **Picolo**. In this letter Father Le Gobien remarks: "As the account given of **California** is the newest and most curious part of this collection, in order that the Public might not be ignorant of what we have been able to learn hitherto, concerning a Country, of which no History that I know of, has yet been writ; I thought proper to add a succinct Relation of the Attempts which have been made, from time to time, to enter that vast Country; and the Manner how our Missionaries discovered very lately, that **California** joins to the Continent of America; and is not an Island, as our modern Geographers had always imagined." With the engraved folding plate of **California** and part of **New Mexico**. Vol. I., pp. 348-356.

An Account of the State of the Missions, newly settled by the Jesuits in **California**, by Father Francis M. Picolo, a Jesuit, one of the first Founders of that Mission. 1702. Translated from the Spanish. Vol. I., pp. 395-408.

A Descent made by the Spaniards, in the Island of **California** in 1683. Vol. I., pp. 408-420.

A Concise Account of the Spanish Dominions in America. Including brief account of **California**, **New Mexico**, and **Florida**. Vol. I., Supplement, 24 pp. Not in the First Edition.

Letter from Father Nyel to Father De la Chaize, giving an account of the Straits of Magellan. With engraved folding map of Terra del Fuego Vol. II., pp. 27. Etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

LEGITIMATE AND CONTRABAND TRADE IN THE 18TH CENTURY.

1763 A.D. [2138] COMMERCE BETWEEN SPAIN AND AMERICA.

Formalidades que oy se practican para el despacho de los Navios que van a las Indias, etc.

Eleven Manuscript Documents (in Spanish) setting forth the formalities to be observed by mercantile ships between Spain and America during the period of 1755 to 1762; with statistics of merchandise and minerals.

(Together) 58 pp., folio.

(Spain, circa 1763).

£21

One of the conditions of qualification for the position of ship's commander was "that he should have matriculated in commerce at Cadiz, and should furnish proofs that he is of this nationality, of clean blood, and that he is not one of the new converts to our Catholic Faith (or Marrano, i.e., converted Jew). No merchant shall be allowed to despatch a ship to America without a licence from the Ministry of the Indies [American territory] or from their authorized agents." The owner of the merchant vessel was free to nominate the captain but this nomination was to be made formally before the clerk employed by the President of the Board of Trade. All particulars of tonnage—subject to verification by an Inspector—were to be given to the President of the Board and after numerous other formalities, in which time and penmanship were freely spent, the clerk of the Board of Trade was required to notify the owner that his ship had been "passed" and could start loading.

Another document gives a list of the Spanish ports which were open for free navigation to Puerto Rico, Trinidad, Monte Cristo, Cuba, Campeche, Vera Cruz, **Mississippi, Louisiana, Gulf of Darien, Portobello, Carthagena, Buenos Aires, etc.** In each of these Spanish ports were officials from the Ministry whose business it was to see that the many formalities were observed. "Any subject of his Majesty is free to build ships wherever he wishes in this Peninsula . . . and for this purpose shall have free access to the hills to fell the necessary timber, after arranging the question of price with the owner—the only exception being made in the case of ships capable of carrying 60 guns, which might be taken for service in the Royal Navy." It was stipulated that the crews should consist of Spaniards only, but in an emergency the number might be increased by one-third, by the admission of foreigners, whose religious denomination, however, was bound to be Catholic. All produce was to be Spanish, the duty being 5 per cent. of its value, with the exception of flour, which might go duty-free if Spanish, but if foreign, a tax of 12 reales de vellon (about 3s.) per quintal, was to be paid on it. With regard to clothes and fabrics, all Spanish goods could be exported duty-free, but foreign goods were taxed at the rate of 6 per cent. On arrival at the American ports, they were required to declare on oath all that had happened during their voyage, and to produce their papers referring to the merchandise they carried.

A table of the respective duties payable on imports from America shows that silver, either as metal or coin, was taxed 7 per cent., whilst the duty on gold, either as money or bullion, was only 2 per cent.

No duty was payable on imports of tobacco which had to be deposited in warehouses, but could be withdrawn without payment of duty, provided it did not leave the country—this export was strictly prohibited. Comparatively high taxes were put on imports of cocoa, chocolate, vanilla, jalap, etc., the duty being 10 per cent. on imports and the same on subsequent exports of these goods. An amusing item included in the list is "Foreigners," whose influx "it is advisable to pro-

(Continued over)

Commerce between Spain and America—continued.

hibit." Two documents furnish actual figures of fabrics shipped, including silks, linen, stockings, clothes and gold and silver lace for uniforms. These trade returns cover the period "of the war in 1762, when commerce was interrupted." Before that date large quantities of gold and silver had been safely shipped from New Spain, Peru, Chile, Guatemala, Argentine, Portobello, etc.

One of the documents deals with the "pernicious habit of contraband practised along the Islands and Coasts of America," persistent smuggling being one of the "customs" which were by no means authorized by the imposers of "duties"! Stringent measures are set forth for the suppression of this evil; and the assistance of the civil population in discouraging this abuse is solicited. One paragraph states that smugglers have repeatedly traded upon the benevolence of the priesthood, and stored their contraband in the monasteries whilst the Religiosos have harboured the contrabandists. The King is petitioned to order the Bishops "to prohibit these practises under rigorous penalties." Another measure suggested is that the miners should, at the end of each month, state on oath exactly how much gold or silver they had extracted from the mines, and that these quantities should be checked by means of an elaborate system of bookkeeping!

Another document is devoted to the question of the quicksilver and other mines in America from which the King still drew a considerable revenue, particulars being given of the output, value, etc., and the conditions of work affecting the miners.

DESPATCH BOATS FROM SPAIN TO THE WEST INDIES AND AMERICA.

- 1764 A.D. [2138a] REGLAMENTO PROVISIONAL QUE MANDA S.M. OBSERVAR PARA EL ESTABLECIMIENTO DEL NUEVO CORREO MENSUAL QUE BA DE SALIR DE ESPANA A LAS INDIAS OCCIDENTALES.** Interesting document setting forth the rules to be observed by the pilots of the monthly mailboats sailing between Spain and America and other officials in Mexico, the West Indies, etc., concerned with the post.

20 pp., small folio.

Madrid, 11th September, 1764.

£3 10s

THE WAR OFFICE IN CUBA.

- 1764 A.D. [2139] RECOPIACION DE REALES CEDULAS, Ordenes, y Cartas acordadas, que existen en la Secretaria de la Intendencia General de Ejercito de la Isla de Cuba, referentes à varios articulos de la Real Instruccion de 26 de Abril de 1764, que tratan de la recaudacion y administracion de los Ramos de Real Hacienda, de las obligaciones de los principales Cefes de las oficinas establecidas à el efecto, del metodo Judicial; y del que deve observarse en el Tribunal de Apelaciones.** Manuscript extracts (in Spanish) from Royal Decrees, Documents, etc., in the offices of the War Department, Cuba, referring to the administration of that branch of the Treasury, the duties of the Heads of Departments, and the judicial procedure.

Folio, calf.

Cuba, 1764.

£2 2s

1764 A.D. [2140]. [BOULANGER (Nicolas Antoine)]. The Origin and Progress of Despotism, in the Oriental, and other Empires, of Africa, Europe, and America.

Post 8vo, new half calf, g. e.

Amsterdam (London), 1764.

18s

Sabin 6885.

This volume was in reality printed in London, at the private press of John Wilkes, and contains several references to the Customs of the ancient Mexicans. The translation is supposed to be by John Wilkes himself.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1765 A.D. [2141] TORRE (Manuel de la, Bishop of Buenos Aires). Letter Signed and the last eight lines autographed, to his Father Confessor, giving him a long and interesting account of the political intrigue in which he was victimised.

7 pp., folio.

Buenos Aires, 17th December, 1765.

£25

Translation:—" . . . When I was employed under the Venerable Prelate the Illustrissimo St. Bustamante in the most populous towns of my bishopric, in missionary work. . . . I was called by His Majesty Ferdinand the Sixth to the spiritual leadership of Paraguay, where they had never before seen a bishop, and at a time when the controversies raging round the Jesuit Missions were causing so much stir in Europe.

"This call, so unexpected, caused me such unutterable terror, that I was stricken with fever for some days, until—realizing the obedience which was due to my Sovereign—I bowed the head like another Moses, not lacking the *ego ero tecum* of His Majesty, who always promised me his powerful assistance, so that I might freely investigate matters, about which incorrect information had purposely been disseminated. And, so that I might not lack the wherewithal for my search for the Truth, His Majesty supplied me with all that was necessary, instructing them to hand me, from the Exchequer at Cadiz, twelve thousand pesos.

"In this connection, my Reverend Father, I investigated everything with the utmost diligence, and I have sampled the greatest perils both by land and sea in order to see everything—everything. Indeed, the difficulties I have faced must seem incredible to the Patricians, traversing roads and rivers which have never been negotiated, and always infested with wild animal life. I saw everything so thoroughly that I can truly say with the Prophet: *Visitans visitavi*.

"This visit resulted in the deep hatred of the Governor and all his set, of whom he is the Chief, fearing—and with every reason—that my ingenuity would discover some of the fraudulent artifices and studied deceptions with which the Sovereign is misled, so that his company may remain under his despotic rule to his advantage, as it is after the death of Ferdinand the Sixth. One might say: *Leone mortuo, lepores insulant*. . . . And in order to discredit my truthful representations and revelations, he has invented sacriligious calumnies against my mode of living. 'Amongst the delirious imputations, not the least is that—brought by false witnesses—to the effect that I, with the clergy of Corrientes, was the instigator of a rising, which took place some two months after my departure, against the new Lieutenant-Governor.' He dilates in a very interesting manner, upon the 'iniquitous

(Continued over)

Manuel de la Torre's letter—*continued*.

methods' of the Governor and his Lieutenant in wielding their tyrannical power, both with regard to the government of the people and their intrigues in spreading scandalous statements against the clergy whose vigilance on behalf of the natives did not suit the tyrants' convenience. The Bishop of Buenos Aires, though fearless in his determination to expose these abuses and grimly adamant when threatened with what he calls 'political excommunication,' does not, however, rise to the height of sublime indifference at which he aims. There is a note of bitterness throughout his letters, although they are frequently enlivened with flashes of humour, and his appreciation of the dramatic effect of his battle with the political rulers reveals how deeply he felt his wounds. He mentions the beatification of the Venerable Señor Palafox, and says, 'I must inform Your Reverence that I am innocent of all the misdeeds imputed to me by my adversaries who call me the Second Palafox of the Company.'

"Through their Excellencies Don Julian de Arriaga and the Marquis de San Juan, I inform His Majesty at great length (about all this), convinced that God has permitted all this disturbance so that the network of intrigue should be exposed . . . for everybody else being intimidated, none has dared to tell the Sovereign. . . . The principal author of these devilries is the Seraphic Prominister, who is now on his way to Spain, whom I used to revere in Paraguay."

1765 A.D. [2141a] TORRE (Manuel de la; Bishop of Buenos Aires).
Letter Signed and Subscribed (in Spanish) **to Don Antonio Gascon,**
referring to the controversy in which he was implicated.

2 pp., folio.

Buenos Aires, 15th December, 1765.

£25

Translation:—"I say to you, . . . that I am aware of your steady affection; and in mine, you will perceive the appreciation of your kindly acts, your activity being very necessary these days on account of the storms that have arisen against this poor bishop, because he is not half-witted . . . and during your conversations with my mother, you will be able to gather something of the devilry which I have guardedly written about, so that—plunged into the subject—she will have some data to talk about to those whose visits she may receive; but I must assure you that I am innocent of all the slanderous charges against me.

"The Captain of this devilry is the Prominister Parras, whom I regarded in Paraguay as the goat regarded the wolf. . . . He has hopes of becoming Bishop of Buenos Aires, for they are foretelling my future, and if they do not eject him from that capital, he is capable of involving them all in his deceptions."

"I am pointing out to my mother my consistent disinterestedness: for he is going about in Buen Retiro, talking of the increase in my capital in Paraguay," which he explains to his friend is quite untrue. He says he is anxious to vindicate his character, and has written to the Ministers and to the King, to this effect; but he adds that there will undoubtedly be much perturbation in the Consejo on account of the Governor's mischievous reports.

"I send to Don Francisco Thomas de Aoiz, the papers for transmission to the Ministers and the Copy of the Proceedings against the priests of Corrientes, in which you will see the General's injustice towards the Ecclesiastical State. May the Almighty help us, and our Sovereign reform these matters, as I beg His Majesty to do.

"I have no head for answering letters, but I always appreciate your greetings and news . . . you must bear in mind that you are nominated in default of Aoiz, although this Governor may have elected one of his agents. Certain it is that Dr. Zamudio affirms the niceness of your conduct and the accuracy of your work, as we have communicated, I confirming it, according to my knowledge of your activities." Etc.

- 1765 A.D. [2142] TORRE** (Manuel de la, Bishop of Buenos Aires). **Letter Signed, and last four lines autographed** (in Spanish), to **Don Antonio Gascon, referring to Don Carlos San Martin, and the contentions in his Bishopric.**

2 pp., 4to.

Buenos Aires, 18th December, 1765.

£12 12s

Translation:—"The Bestower" is Dr. Don Carlos de San Martin, who is on his way to Spain to regain his health, and hopes to establish some ecclesiastical claims which I endorse in one of my letters, and present more specifically to the King through the intermediary of Señor Baylio.

"I have told him of your capability in managing any affair that may arise and will be grateful if you will credit it so that I may have reason to be still more grateful, for I am interested in the progress of this godchild who will report all the troubles I have had here. . . . I beg you to relate everything to my mother. You can imagine the state my head is in, having to attend to everything, and especially at present, when I am in the midst of all my tribulations, my curates being in the Fort. with sentries in charge as though they were criminals convicted of some iniquity." Etc.

- 1766 A.D. [2142a] CALLANDER** (John). **Terra Australis Cognita; or Voyages to the Terra Australis, or Southern Hemisphere, during the 16th, 17th, and 18th Centuries. Containing an account of the Manners of the People, and the Productions of the Countries, hitherto found in the Southern Latitudes; the Advantages that may result from further Discoveries on this great Continent, and the Methods of establishing Colonies there, to the advantage of Great Britain.**

With large folding maps of Straits of Magellan, The Southern Hemisphere, and Australia.

3 vols., 8vo, new half calf.

Edinburgh, 1766.

£5 5s

Sabin 10053. Containing Francisco de Ulloa's voyage to N.W. of **California**, 74 pp.; Villegagnon's to South America; Drake's, Americo Vesputio's, Magellan's, Camargo's, Cavendish's, Sarmiento's, Fenton's, Silva's, John Winter's, Hawkin's, Nodal's, Hy. Brewer's, Wm. Dampier's, Lionel Wafer's, Narborough's, Sharp's, Cowley's, voyages to S. America and the Straits of Magellan; and numerous other voyages, some of which had not appeared in English before.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1765 A.D. [2143] CAGE** (General Thomas). **Commander-in-Chief in America. Governor of Massachusetts at the Outbreak of the Revolution. Autograph Letter Signed marked "Private" to Rt. Hon. Welbore Ellis, the English Secretary of War.**

1½ pp., 4to. Fine specimen.

New York, 10th April, 1765.

£3 18s

"Your private letter of the 11th of January has given me concern, to find I have been guilty of an omission which could give you cause of complaint. . . . This omission has arisen entirely from the information given me of the nature of my correspondence at my first catching on the command." Etc.

1766 A.D. [2144] TORRE (Manuel de la, Bishop of Buenos Aires). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Don Antonio Cascon, giving the news of the day, including his own ostracism, in his customary interesting and humorous style.**

2 pp., folio.

Buenos Aires, 27th April, 1766.

£25

Translation:—"My head reeling with the work of looking through so many papers, I tell you that I presume you are well versed in the news of this world, through the many people who have left this place for your capital. I have asked Don Carlos de San Martin to communicate to you all the news he has—my own affairs are common property.

"I enclose herewith a letter in duplicate to my dear mother . . . and repeating to you that I am absolutely innocent, you need not fear any of the slanderous statements you may hear, those manufactured by the Padre Pro-Minister not being the least slight. Together with the other associates of this most excellent Governor, he has raised the vexed question of my accounts in Paraguay; and I will always prove that . . . neither this Padre nor anyone else can say that either the Bishop or his friends, for themselves or on behalf of anyone else, have done any trade whatsoever. Although I left Cadiz with a hundred and thirty pounds of tobacco (having received numerous presents there), nobody can say that he has bought as much as a grain of dust from the Bishop, although the Captain and surgeon sold it at eighteen and twenty pesos, which was equivalent to eighty pesos in Paraguay. I have given it all away, reserving for myself (until this day) one last jar. My financial resources have been so low that my little sisters used to assist me with funds from the cotton industry, as can be verified in my town by the sale of property which was effected pending a judgment by the Chief Magistrate of Palencia.

"I have wished to inform you of all this . . . and although I and my people lived very decently on account of the substantial income derived from the curacy . . . I was never able to buy land or a vineyard, and was only able to add to my library, not having been able to recover a cent. of the two thousand five hundred 'reales' which our father left us.

"I am forwarding to the Council to-day my last representation on the fantastical peace with the Secular Chapter, and having got them to agree to give me whatever signed and authorized instructions they wished, I have spared myself the trouble of proving their nonsense. . . I want you to understand that I have resisted nothing, wishing to demonstrate, by what they write, the unreasonableness of all this scandal.

"A greater extravagance was committed by several of the principal capitularies who, induced by the Governor and a Secretary of State, came to make grimaces over a sermon which I preached during Lent against 'The Devil's stutters on the dumb demon's Sunday.' . . . A Dignitary of my church is anxious to have it printed at Cadiz." He then gives his friend some instructions with regard to some personal letters addressed to his nephew in Spain; and adds: "This country is an Egypt, and men are unrecognisable now that I am politically ostracised by the Governor in virtue of the irreverent doctrine taught by Padre Parras here: that nobody should visit the bishop . . . and that, right or wrong, the most excellent Governor's conduct should invariably be approved—he who engineers this outcry in the hope that he may speedily do away with the bishop, who with patience and a clean conscience can afford to laugh at bogeys."

1766 A.D. [2145] TORRE (Manuel de la, Bishop of Buenos Aires). **Manuscript Letter to his mother, informing her of the tribulations he was undergoing in South America.**

(This is the letter referred to in his letter to Don Antonio Gascon, 27th April, 1766; No. 2144 of this Catalogue).

4 pp., 4to.

(Buenos Aires, 1766).

.£25

Translation:—"My mother and most revered Lady.—I notify you that I am living amidst the tribulations which it is customary for the ministers of the Crown to inflict upon bishops in America, agitating against the pious commands which, in various Royal Decrees, our Sovereign issues, demanding due respect for the Ecclesiastical authorities; but I am comforted by the reflection that in the School of Christ, the first lesson is that of Christ crucified.

"If the Padre-Maestro, Fray Eugenio Diaz (who was the bearer of my recommendation) has arrived at your capital, he will have told you all he knows about your poor son, who has written a long letter to his beloved mother per the ship called Principe San Lorenzo, which began to hobble along on leaving the river and nearly sat down altogether on one bank. The cause of the collision was attributed by the crew to the presence amongst the passengers of one Jonas (*not* the prophet), who has distinguished himself as the perpetrator of a tissue of calumnies against the bishop . . . he may be equally capable of involving the capital in his intrigues just as he did this Province. I used to revere him at first, thinking him a true brother, and son of Saint Francis.

"To-day that ship is in port at Rio Janeiro, having put in for repairs . . . there is a large number of interested passengers on board . . . who will be advocates for the Bishop and Governor of Buenos Aires if they reach Cadiz.

"By the frigate Sta. Getrudis which left on the 23rd February I also wrote you a letter, and requested Brigadier Thomas Hilson to call on you, as he is a very important witness of all my deeds, as of those of the Government; and should he obtain an audience, the Ministers and the King will be promptly undeceived as to the shams and fallacies which none cares to perceive over there—of if they do, they fear to speak the truth. Of me, it is possible you will hear accounts of my arianism, but I beg you not to fear, but rather to reverence the wisdom of God Who permits so classic an example of blindness in this Chief and his associates, so that I may be the oculist to apply the celandine of Truth with which to open all their eyes.

"Do not forget that they who seemed to be the venerable Elders of Israel, would have been accorded the respect due to their grey hairs had not God permitted them to slander the chaste and innocent . . . by which their deception was discovered, the venerated slanderers bearing their first punishment. We need here, mother mine, another Daniel to reveal so many deceptions.

"Don Antonio Gascon will be able to tell you what he hears from the Council. . . . I have humbled myself to the dust so that these discontented and oppressed people should not do anything untoward, seeing their bishop—whom they love and want—outraged; I trust in the mercy of God, Who ignores the haughty and gives to the humble and downcast His Grace—this I desire for my mother, brothers, and family, to whom I give my cordial benediction."

1766 A.D. [2146] TORRE (Manuel de la, Bishop of Buenos Aires). **Letter Signed and Subscribed** (in Spanish) **to Don Antonio Cascon, in which he discourses upon the political and ecclesiastical questions of the day, in which he was personally involved.**

2½ pp., folio.

Buenos Aires, 28th April, 1766.

£21

Translation:—"Dr. San Martin and the many other people who sailed last January will have told you much of the news of this city; my persecutions and my conduct—I being firm in the single-mindedness and innocence of my procedure before God, Whose help I rely on for the confusion of my adversaries; and you must share in this confidence, not allowing the stories you hear to alarm you in any way. You may rest assured that (thank God) there will never be another bishop in these parts, more loved, wanted and respected by his subordinates, than the one of Buenos Aires; and in spite of the fact that many seem to be leagued with the Governor, in reality they truly esteem and like me, notwithstanding their orders to avoid any communication or intercourse with me, for they would not wish to experience any harsh treatment at the hands of this political Chief, who places spies all round, to see and note who enters my palace. Some people, for this reason, are obliged to enter by a door let into my drawing-room which communicates with the Church. So you see this Governor has compassed the political ostracism of the bishop and his flock; this, my master, they do not wish to believe over there, until God enlightens the Ministers who are so deceived by the studied machinations of those who have power here. . . .

"I am now forwarding to the Supreme Council a full report of all that has happened up-to-date with regard to the imagined complaints of the Chapter. . . . Above all, their greatest iniquity was to send representatives of the Government on the third Sunday in Lent, to censure the sermon which I preached in the Cathedral. This being done in public, was a grave irreverence to the Divine Word—and uttered by a Bishop who is the Guardian of the fount of Christianity. . . . The town is scandalised, having always eagerly attended to the bishop's sermons and receiving from him his sane and clear teaching. For this reason I have—to the point of boredom—repeated to the Council all I said in my sermon, which cost me some pains in penmanship, for all my life I have been in too great a hurry to write at length. Accompanying this is a lengthy attestation from the Chapter, but I have refrained from any ambiguous or satirical references to any particular individual, directly or indirectly. . . .

"You can imagine the state my head was in, for six days after having written and sealed the other letters, I found this one, which had been lain forgotten. . . . I have no time to repeat the one which I signed last night."

1766 A.D. [2147] TORRE (Manuel de la, Bishop of Buenos Aires). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to a friend, Padre Diaz, giving him some very interesting political news. He mentions the famous Argentine Field Marshal San Martin.**

4 pp., folio.

Buenos Aires, 20th September, 1766.

£21

Translation:—"Reverend Padre.—I shall be glad to hear that Your Reverence has arrived safely on the good 'San Telmo,' and that you will be enjoying as pleasant an atmosphere at the court there as here"—the witty bishop's pun on Buenos Aires (meaning "good air") is almost impossible to render into English—"these Buenos Aires have blown in a westerly direction at the present moment, with the unexpected arrival of the Excmo. Señor Bucareli, whose advent at Montevideo on the 23rd July caught everybody—like death!—**turbatus est Herodes et omnis societas cum illo**; the news of his embarkation for this land having been received with scepticism. On landing at Monte Video . . . he realized how badly off were the troops, who appeared before him so scattered and unkempt and in such a variety of costumes as to disgrace a King of Spain. But his Excellency consoled everybody with his pleasant attentions.

"There he was informed how eighty-seven soldiers had deserted from Rio Grande and had proceeded to Rio de Janeiro from sheer penury and lack of pay during the space of eighteen months. It was thought that all the army would have mutinied if Señor Bucareli's arrival had been delayed another month.

"His new Excellency has been utterly bewildered by so many Memorials, complaints and claims. The cries of the poor people in the camps have reached Heaven. On the 18th July there was an extraordinary massacre of men, woman and children, besides many captives . . . in the absence of the Council, the army had been faithfully administered by a committee—under a Royal Decree—maintaining the garrison at the forts with punctual payments. These having ceased since the year '61, the garrison gradually became demobilized, as you know, and [St. Cevallos] having been warned by Field Marshal San Martin during the last days of the previous June that the troops were leaving barracks on account of their not having received their pay and had no means of subsistence, except by theft and other lawless practises, he was told on behalf of his Excellency **to allow them to go—they were not needed.** This the Field Marshal regretted, knowing as an experienced man, the dangers to which they were exposed. He told me this himself when he came over from the fort to see me after having had a conference with the General . . ." He relates how more troops deserted, and the fighting that took place between them and the Indians. "Some of the soldiers rallied round Don Clemente Lopez, who pursued the natives for forty days in heavy rain, which swamped most of the roads; and gradually the troops returned to the garrison, although the Indians had stolen most of the horses. . . . Don Clemente has returned convalescent, to the great joy of the family.

"Señor Bucareli arrived here on the Day of the Assumption, in the morning, finding me ill in bed where I had been for twenty days and where I received his visits, to the confusion of my rivals—these having studiously retarded the despatch of launches in order to proceed further with their intrigues. Señor Cevallos did not go out to meet him as was the practise of other Governors; merely sending the

(Continued over)

Manuel de la Torre's Letter—*continued.*

Committee to deputise for him." He relates all the mean intrigues and petty ruses of his rivals, who were somewhat disconcerted by Bucureli's unexpected habit of thinking for himself and acting on his own initiative instead of conforming to their plans.

" . . . In short, my Padre, Señor Bucareli, has shown fine integrity, impartiality, generosity and affability towards everyone, being diametrically opposed to Sr. Cevallos, who in his miserliness, has opened a general shop for the sale of oil, cheese, beans, tobacco—not omitting old clothes, worn out coachman's liveries and finally new and old shoes, which albeit pointed objects, are nevertheless contrary to the point of honour!—(of those who wear the Habit of Saint Genaro).

" Señor Bucareli is bewildered by infinite complaints and military debts, half a million pesos not being enough for arrears of pay to the troops and what with the losses and those who deserted from sheer want, military service has become very obnoxious—though the army would be very complete here, without reinforcements from Spain, if the soldiers were paid as His Majesty wishes. In this way has been unmasked the hypocrisy of remitting pesos to Spain, whilst the troops here are labouring under their grievances as your Reverence knows: indeed some of them have actually had to sell their swords, to buy bread." Etc.

1766 A.D. [2148] TORRE (Manuel de la, Bishop of Buenos Aires). **Letter Signed and Subscribed to Sr. Dr. Don Carlos San Martin (a brother of Field Marshall San Martin, "The Liberator of the Argentine")** referring, in his usual interesting and amusing manner, to political and ecclesiastical questions of the day.

4 pp., 4to.

Buenos Aires, 20th September, 1766.

£21

Translation:—" *Qualis vita, finis ita.* Well, yesterday, Thursday afternoon, the former General embarked on his launch, leaving the Residency with his customary speed and stealth; taking the launch without Señor Bucareli's permission, and leaving behind on land the purser and other officers of the Frigate; and it is not known whither he goes. I have, meanwhile, little time to say more than greet your Excellency and hope for your safe arrival at the capital in which I take no inconsiderable interest." He then repeats the news of Señor Bucareli's arrival in Montevideo and other news already given in another letter included in this Catalogue.

In commenting upon the skirmish with the Indians, he says: "It seems that these affairs will raise much dust . . . and Alabarder has wrangled bitterly with the Commandant Morfi for not allowing so brazen a show of detestable and irreligious perjury. . . . I cannot stop to write much now, as the last launch will soon be leaving for Montevideo but I have written a long letter to Padre Diaz who will communicate to you all I have said. I hope you will tell us all about the lies and mischief which this General spreads right and left. I am still suffering from an affection of the right arm . . . and fear it may extend to the fingers; but as soon as I can use my hand, I shall give proof of my goodwill towards your Excellency whom God spare for many happy years."

1766 A.D. [2149] TORRE (Manuel de la, Bishop of Buenos Aires). **Manuscript Letter** (in Spanish) **to his friend Antonio Gascon, giving him some interesting news.**

3 pp., 4to.

Buenos Aires (1766).

£15 15s

Translation:—"I am not sure whether I shall be able to write to you as fully as I would like, because the vessel is ready to set sail, and the Principe San Lorenzo (in which I am sending my letters to you and my mother) is fully loaded; it seems to have moved on into port at Rio Janeiro, having had a collision, which the simple passengers attribute to the presence on board of one Jonas (who is no prophet) who has uttered false prophecies against the Bishop; and it is not known when this Principe will leave on account of the general repairs it is in need of.

"By the Sta. Gertrudis which left on the 23rd February, I sent you a letter through Brigadier Thomas Hilson, requesting him to call on my mother to whom he will be able to relate all my news as a reliable witness. . . . You will thus be able to perceive from the smoke, the nature of the fires which burn this way, which increase daily and I do not know where they will end—unless the Almighty remedies matters. . . . Some day enlightenment will come, removing the screens which are studiously arranged to cast shadows and conceal the hyperboles and malice. And in spite of all you may hear against your Bishop, do not be afraid, for nothing alarms me; consider him to be affable towards all, soft towards none, and familiar with only a few, equal in manner towards everybody which is precisely what displeases those who consider themselves offended, for treating him like the rest was what caused the indisposition of a certain evangelical pharisee.

"Herewith the duplicates (of papers) concerning the disputes anent the peace and the schemes for war with regard to my downfall . . . and you will tell me what is said about the deaf-mute devil, my accomplice in the sermon I delivered on the third day of Lent, about which I wrote you per the ship San Ignacio, which left on the 19th May. I have not the head to write further, but would refer you to my nephew. . . . I beg you when writing to me to do so under cover addressed to Don Domingo Boravilbazo, for . . . you know how matters stand with regard to postal communications."

1766 A.D. [2150] TORRE (Manuel de la, Bishop of Buenos Aires). **Letter Signed and Subscribed** (in Spanish) **to Don Antonio Gascon, referring to the contemporary political quarrels, etc.**

2 pp., 4to.

Buenos Aires, 20th September, 1766.

£4 4s

Translation:—"Being ill in bed on Señor Bucareli's arrival, I have not yet been able to attend to the correspondence. I have no head for papers, and my right arm from which I am still suffering, makes even the signing of letters a difficult task.

"Having, however, had the letters read to me in a faltering manner, I find confirmation of the favourable impression created by Señor Bucareli, who has arrived here as a Moses in this Égypt; being an unspeakable comfort and inexplicable joy to this Province."

Referring presumably to the retiring General, he says: "The mischief he will make at Court will be more apparent to you than to me. If only our King knew the malice and perverse ends to which he has worked in his underhand manner, I do not doubt he would make an example of him—but the Holy Ghost has said '*vidi impium exaltatum*.'"

"I have given Padre Diaz other news which he will communicate to you but which I cannot repeat here. . . . I am without news of my mother, and fear she must have reached the full measure of her days . . . that is why he is bearing double mementos [the two parts of the Mass in which the sacrifice is offered for the quick and the dead] and you will offer it on the first possible occasion; and if she is alive, let her know how I am for, by the 'Principe San Lorenzo' [the ship bearing his letters to his mother] I had sent news of all that had happened to me until then.

"As the best launch is ready to set sail. I cannot stop to write more, hoping that this letter will reach your hands."

1766 A.D. [2151] CAMPILLO (Gines). **Compendio Curioso del Atlas abreviado, el que con mucha claridad dà noticia de todo el Mundo, y cosas inventadas.**

Small 8vo, original vellum.

Madrid, Juan de S. Martin, 1766.

£3 15s

Not in Sabin or Medina.

Pages 185-222 are on America, and are divided up into various sections: **Canada** (3½ pp.); **Luisiana**; **Nueva Bretaña**; **Nueva Inglaterra**; **Neuva Yorck**; **Virginia**; **Carolina**; **Florida**; **Island of California**; etc.

Pages 222-227 concern the Unknown Lands, which include Iceland; Greenland; Spitzbergen; Parts of Canada such as New Denmark, New North Wales, and the Cumberland Islands; Antarctic Lands or "Australes Incognitas," with mention of Fernando de Quiros; etc. There are also several American and Australian references in the Preliminary Chapter on the "Definition of Geography," in which occurs the statement that Australia is supposed to be as large as Europe, Asia, and Africa combined.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1766 A.D. [2152] PEREZ DE SARAVIA (Francisco). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Brigadier Joachim de Viana, written in prison where he was, apparently, sent on a false charge. The letter is very suggestive of the political intrigues of the day. No mention is made of the name of the writer's enemy.

3 pp., 4to.

Fuerte (Mexico), 14th June, 1766.

£3 10s

Translation:—"My colleague and Friend.—Your Excellency will not wonder at my suffering at the outrage to my honour, credit and fortune, nor will you be surprised to hear that an attempt has been made on my life. . . . Your Excellency has had so many proofs of the man's manifest atheism, ambition, covetousness and despotism, neither respecting God nor King, whose authority we have seen openly flouted.

"From the moment that I heard that the order for your detention had been issued just as the Carmen had been lost to view, he vented all his wrath on me, having me arrested in the street, ignominiously, in spite of the fact that I was in uniform. The Major of Dragoons, his Aide-de-camp and another officer tried to bring me along—according to their orders—strapped with musket slings, and brought to this dungeon . . . deprived of all temporal and spiritual communication. I have been here three months without having had a single charge brought against me.

"To justify his action, he has compelled the officers to sign a representation as false as the author himself. . . . I have been invited to hand over or say what the Devil wishes. At any rate, in the surprise visit to my house and search amongst my papers, he found nothing of the sort that he was looking for.

"I am firmly resolved to lose my life before allowing myself to be conquered by infamy. The evidence of my conscience assures my victory. On this matter I trust your Grace will speak out fearlessly, as I have documents and good sponsors who will vouch for my innocence which has been involved in the net of malice. I therefore only ask that I may be given a hearing in all justice, free from the influence of a tyrant." Etc.

1766 A.D. [2153] [PITT (Wm.)]. Political Debates.

8vo, new boards.

Paris (London), J. W., 1766.

£1 10s

Sabin 63761.

It consists of extracts from Wm. Pitt's speeches relating to the taxation of America, and sums up with the statement, part of which also appears on the title-page, "Upon the whole, I will beg leave to tell the House what is really my opinion. It is, that the Stamp-Act be repealed Absolutely, Totally, and Immediately. That the reason for the repeal be assigned, because it was founded on an erroneous principle. At the same time, let the sovereign authority of this country over the Colonies be asserted in as strong terms as can be devised, and be made to extend to every point of legislation whatsoever. That we may bind their Trade, confine their Manufactures, and exercise every Power whatsoever except that of taking their money out of their pockets without their consent."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1767 A.D. [2154] NEVE Y MOLINA (D. Luis de). Reglas de orthographia, Diccionario, y Arte del idioma Othomi, breve instrucaoion para los principiantes.

Engraved frontispiece and engraved errata leaf.

FIRST EDITION. Small 8vo, calf, gilt.

Mexico, 1767.

£10 10s

Medina, "La Imprenta en Mexico," No. 5174.

"The author, according to Naxera, was of the Otomi race: born probably in the mountains in the environs of Mexico City, where the Indians are still very numerous. He entered the seminary of this City and became Professor of his native tongue.

"The Otomi language, spoken by the Indians of the North West part of the Anahuac Valley and of a part of the provinces of Michcacan, is one of the most interesting languages of Mexico. Certain philologists and ethnologists believe that its study may lead to most interesting and unforeseen discoveries on the origin of the people of the New World."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1767 A.D. [2155] VENECAS (Miguel). Histoire Naturelle et Civile de la Californie, contenant une description exacte de ce Pays, de son Sol, de ses Montagnes, Lacs, Rivières et Mers, de ses Animaux, Végétaux, Minéraux, et de sa fameuse Pêcherie des Perles; les Mœurs de ses Habitans, leur Religion, leur Gouvernement, et leur façon de vivre avant leur conversion au Christianisme; un détail des différens Voyages, et Tentatives qu'on a faites pour s'y établir, et reconnoître son Golfe et la Côte de la Mer du Sud.

With an engraved folding map of **California, Sonora** and **Cinaloa**.

FIRST FRENCH EDITION. 3 vols., 12mo, original French calf, gilt.

Paris, Durand, 1767.

£7 15s

This famous work contains the History of California from its earliest discovery, and accounts of the various voyages and expeditions there, the attempts made for its settlement, and the surveys made of its interior, its Gulf, and shores.

In the fourth part, Venegas brings his work up to date by a series of Apendices, in the Introduction to which he states that although "California, considered in itself, is the most disagreeable, barren, and wretched country in the World," yet Spain must conquer and settle it so as to prevent any other power settling there and so endangering her other colonies in America. These appendices comprise:—

I. Gomara. Short description of the outward coast of California.

II. Capt. Sebastian Vizcaino's Voyage in 1602 for surveying the Western Coast of California.

III. Father Fernando Consag's Voyage in 1746 for surveying the Eastern Coast of California and the river Colorado.

IV. Description of California by Capt. Woods Rogers in 1710.

V. Extracts of some passages in the Voyage of Commodore Anson, 1740, relating to California.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1767 A.D. [2156] GRANTZ (David).** *The History of Greenland: containing a description of that Country, and its Inhabitants; and particularly, a Relation of the Mission, carried on for above these thirty years by the Unitas Fratrum, at New Herrnhuth and Lichtenfels in that Country.*

With two maps and five plates.

2 vols., 8vo, old calf.

London, 1767.

12s 6d

Sabin 17417.

In speaking of this work, Dr. Johnson declared that very few books had ever affected him so deeply, and that the man who did not relish the first part was no philosopher, and he who could not enjoy the second, no Christian.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1767 A.D. [2157] PARSONS (James).** *Remains of Japhet: being Historical Enquiries into the Affinity and Origin of the European Languages.*

With two engraved plates and a folding table.

Thick 4to, original half calf.

London, for the author, 1767.

12s 6d

Sabin 58886.

Chapter VIII., pp. 218-244, is entitled "Observations upon certain passages in Josephus Acosta's Account of Mexico and Peru; and in Muller's Relation of the several Russian Expeditions to the North East; and some animadversions upon the first inhabitants of Mexico and Peru." In this chapter the author seeks to prove that America was peopled from the Eastern parts of Tartary. He also mentions the report of some travellers in Louisiana, "that a great river flows westward into the sea, from the head of the Missouri."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1767 A.D. [2157a] BUCARELI Y URSUA (Christoval).** *Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Manuel de Moda, informing him that investigations are being made with regard to his brother's (Don Francisco Bucareli of Buenos Aires) lawsuit against Don Antonio Gascon.*

3 pp., 4to.

Madrid, 11th October, 1767.

10s 6d

- 1768 A.D. [2158] BUCARELI Y URSUA** (Francisco). **Letter Signed (a page and a half autographed)** (in Spanish) **to Manuel de Roda, referring to the expulsion of the Jesuits from South America; and to his services to the Spanish Crown.**

3 pp., folio.

Buenos Aires, 26th December, 1768.

£2 10s

Translation:—"The letters which I have written, asking you to interest yourself in my return to Spain, were conceived under the two suppositions that I would first conclude the big work connected with the expulsion of the Jesuits in these extensive dominions; and the union of our Court with that of Portugal which many of the orders relating to this matter seemed to assure; but understanding from later orders which I have received, that some alteration is now feared, I do not intend to deviate from this plan in any way, and thus beg you to represent the matter to the King." The following is written in Bucareli's own hand: "I am told that you consider me an impatient man. You used to think differently of me when you were near me when I left Madrid. I have the satisfaction of knowing that I have served the King with fidelity, love, utility, and unselfishness in the most important and useful work. I am not ignorant of the manner in which others have discharged their duty. We are all supposed to be heated with equality, but perhaps I have fared worse than others, and therefore do indeed need patience, and not a little, with which to tolerate the position of being under the orders of one whom I should, by right, command." Etc.

- 1768 A.D. [2158a] BUCARELI Y URSUA** (Francisco). **Letter Signed (half of it autograph)** (in Spanish) **to Manuel Roda, referring to his services to the Crown; and the expulsion of the Jesuits.**

3 pp., folio.

Buenos Aires, 26th December, 1768.

£1 1s

- 1768 A.D. [2158b] [GRENVILLE** (George), and **KNOX** (William)]. **The Present State of the Nation: Particularly with respect to its Trade, Finances, etc., etc.**

8vo, new boards.

London, J. Almon, 1768.

10s 6d

Sabin 28768.

Concerning the considerable levies made in the English North-American Colonies for the defence of the W. Indies, The American fisheries, Cession of Florida to Great-Britain, Resistance of the American Colonies to the taxes imposed upon them, State of the American trade, and the revenue of the various states, the National debt, and various other matters.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1768-71 A.D. [2159] KITCHIN (Thomas). A General Atlas: or, Description at Large of the Whole Universe.

Complete collection of title and 11 large coloured maps on 22 sheets, and engraved on 44 large copper-plates.

Large folio, original boards.

London, for Sayer and Jefferys (1768-1771).

£5 15s

Phillips 643.

This work was published between 1768, the date on Map No. 4, "The East Indies," and 1771, the year of the death of Thos. Jefferys, one of the publishers.

The American Maps comprise:—

No. 1. **Dunn** (Samuel). *Scientia Terrarum et Coelorum*. Two large sheets. Giving the Map of the World in two Hemispheres, each two feet in diameter; Mercator's Chart of the World; Map of the Moon, Stars, etc.

No. 6. **Gibson** (Jonn). A New and Compleat Map of all America. With an inset of Hudson's Bay, and tables showing the various European possessions in America, and the Articles of the Treaty of Paris, 1763, referring to America. Two sheets, each 4 feet by 21 inches.

No. 7. **An Accurate Map of North America**, describing and distinguishing the British, Spanish and French Dominions. Also all the West India Islands. With inset Maps of Baffin and Hudson's Bay, and the **Passage by land to California discovered by Father Kino**, also the Articles of the Treaty of Paris, 1763. On two sheets each 4 feet by 21 inches.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1768-1781 A.D. [2160] LA RELATION CURIEUSE DES CHOSES LES PLUS REMARQUABLES. Collection of twelve numbers of a work published in France once a year containing an account of the most remarkable happenings during the year, and including much information of contemporary events in America.

With numerous crude woodcuts of battles, murders, views, etc.

12 parts in 1 volume, 4to, old French calf, gilt.

1768-1781.

£10 10s

Not in Sabin. These comprise:—

Year 1768. News of a Labrador Savage having been brought to Europe. Hurricane at Havana. Louisiana, which had been ceded to Spain by France, throws off the Spanish Yoke. Etc.

Year 1769. The Spaniards take possession of Louisiana; News from the English American Colonies; Quarrel between the inhabitants of Boston and the soldiers; Quakers in America free their slaves; Great damage in Virginia caused by a storm, etc.

(Continued over)

Relation Curieuse—continued.

Year 1771. New provinces of **Sonnora and Cinaloa in California** acquired by the Spaniards in America. Spanish discoveries in the South Seas.

Year 1772. Reduction of the Carib Indians by the British. Revolt of the Indians in Chile.

Year 1773. Earthquake in Mexico. News from the English Colonies in America.

Year 1774. Spanish expedition to **Monterrey, and the N.W. Coast of America.** News from the English Colonies in America.

Year 1775. English Colonies in America. Operations of the War. Expedition of the English against the American Colonies. Outbreak of Small-pox in Islands of St. Eustache in America.

Year 1776. News of the War in America. Unsuccessful attack on Sullivan Island in S. Carolina. Description of Staten Island. Descent of the English on Long Island. Capture of New York. New York burnt. Moderation of General Howe. Success of the English arms. Loss of Trenton. Progress in Canada. Capture of Rhode Island. Cruelty of the Provincials and Savages in America, etc.

Year 1777. Rebellion of Indians in Peru. Treaty between France and U.S.A. Deliberation in English Parliament on the American War. Progress of the War. Ravages of the English in New Jersey and on the Hudson River. Capt. Paul Jones off the English coast. Gen. Burgoyne's Expedition in Canada. Final News from America.

Year 1778. Capture of Dominica by the French, and of St. Lucia and St. Pierre and Miquelon by the English. Campaign in America.

Year 1779. French capture Dominica, St. Vincent, and Grenada. Count d'Estaing's Expedition to Georgia. Departure of a French fleet for America. English capture a Spanish fort in Honduras. Campaign in U.S.A. The Corsair Paul Jones.

Year 1780-1. Spanish, under Galvez, capture Mobile. Spanish Squadron arrives at Havana. French fleet leaves for America. Terrible hurricane in Martinique. The War in America. Death of Major André. English capture St. Eustache in W. Indies. Lord Cornwallis in Carolina.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1769 A.D. [2161] LOUISIANA. Descripcion de la Costa de la Luciana, y entrada en el Rio de Micisipi con sus sondas y Bajos. Nuebamente corregido y enmendado por los Pilotos de la Real Armada en el Año de 1769.

Manuscript chart, outlined in colour, size 20 by 12 inches, of the mouth of the Mississippi, and the coast of Louisiana, Alabama, and Florida, to the east of Apalachee Bay. Marking New Orleans, Mobile, and Apalache, and giving the soundings.

Dated 1769.

£10 10s

1769 A.D. [2162] LEE (Charles). Famous American General during the Revolutionary War. Held chief command in the Southern Colonies. Taken prisoner by the British, but, after the surrender of Burgoyne, was exchanged. Courtmartialled for disobeying Washington's orders at the Battle of Monmouth in 1778 and suspended.

A lengthy Autograph Letter Signed to Dr. Coleman.

3 pp., folio.

Warsaw, 8th May, 1769.

£9 10s

A very rare and exceedingly lengthy letter written by him whilst with the Polish Embassy. In it he gives a remarkable description of the anarchy then prevailing in Poland.

" . . . I have been in this place two months waiting for an opportunity to join the Russian Army, and I am afraid that I shall be oblig'd to wait a month longer, the communications being filled with the offals of the Confederates (who are themselves a banditti) that it is impossible to stir ten yards without an escort of Russians. The English are less secure than others, as they are esteemed the Arch enemies of the Holy Faith. A French Comedian was the other day near being hanged from the circumstances of his wearing a bob wig (which by the Confederates is supposed to be the uniform of the English nation)."

He then proceeds at great length to describe the conduct of the Cossacks, comparing their actions with the conduct of the English against the American Indians; and concludes by referring jocularly to his intention of settling in America.

1769 A.D. [2162a] BUCARELI Y URSUA (Francisco). **Manuscript Letter** (in Spanish) **from the Governor of Buenos Aires to the Conde de Aranda, referring to the administration of the South American Dominions during a very turbulent epoch.**

6 pp., folio.

Buenos Aires, 7th March, 1769.

£5 5s

Translation:—"In my letters of March, April, May and June, '68, and in those of January and February of this year, I inform you of the state of the tumults in these provinces, and more particularly in that of Tucuman, on account of the eagerness with which the Audiencia of Charcas and the acting-President, Don Juan Victorino Martinez de Fines, declared their intention of defending their relatives, the rebels, who—with such great commotion—arrested their Governor, Don Juan Manuel Campero, after having wounded him, and took him before the Tribunal, who decreed that he should be put in prison; and allowed those who conducted him to return, free, to Salta and Jujuy, to continue to rob the expelled Padres. I also informed you that although the Viceroy of Peru (with the consent of that Audiencia) had ordered to be sent to me Documents, and prisoners to be tried here, this has not been confirmed in fact."

He explains how the rebels had taken matters very much into their own hands; and that he had in the meantime despatched an expeditionary force to Uruquay and Parana, ordering the officers to maintain order in the province and protect the property which had been scattered by the rebels, and not to have any unpleasantness with the Audiencia. He describes the seditious intrigues of the Attorney, Don Thomas Alvarez de Acevedo, with Barcena, one of the principal "firebrands" in the movement; and how the former questioned Bucareli's own authority in sending troops to protect the property in Jujuy: and even obtained from the Audiencia an order to give Bucareli four thousand pesos if he did not obey their decree that the Commandant in charge of the troops should be taken before the Judges as a prisoner. "This example, which will amaze those who hear of it, will show how justice is administered in America, and will prove authentically that the project outlined from the first, of liberating the seditionists and not demanding the recovery of goods, is being carried out faithfully. . . . I beg you to intercede for me, and, with my profound respects to His Majesty, to obtain from him my release from the Government of Buenos Aires and any employment in America. . . . I do not know on what grounds the Viceroy supports the ideas of the Attorneys and Audiencias of Lima and Charcas, nor why he listens to the delinquents and their refined cruelty; for, notwithstanding the fact that the Gavela (Government tax) was extorted at Tucuman, for the construction of the Pilcomayo bridge, which I had ordered to be held over pending the issue of a Royal Decree, he persists in the matter . . . and opens the door to confusion and disorder" . . . and asks for edicts, clashing with Bucareli's authority. He earnestly requests the Conde de Aranda to inform him as soon as possible of the decision of the special council which was to confer on this vexed question, stating that he dreads further friction with the Government of Chile."

1770 A.D. [2163] PORTULAN ON VELLUM OF THE GULF OF MEXICO,
the West Indies and the coast of South America to the river
Orinoco.

On vellum, size 2 feet 8 inches by 1 foot 11 inches.

Spain, circa 1770.

£12 10s

An interesting Portulan, shewing the coast of the United States, with the coastal names, from Cape Hatteras (Co. Le Koru) in the North, round to the Rio Grande, and the whole of the American coast from the Rio Grande to Panama, and along South America to the River Orinoco. The whole of the West Indian Islands are given. The outline of the coast is in green.

1770 A.D. [2164] NEW SPAIN, Administration of. Manuscript draft of
Proposal for the re-organisation of the administration in New
Spain, in accordance with the representations of Don José de
Galvez, the "Visitador" from Spain.

34 pp. Folio.

Veracruz, New Spain (about), 1770.

£10 10s

The paper deals with the new system which had been established at Veracruz, with regard to the administration by the Governor, etc., Customs duties, officials' salaries, and the financial bases for fortification-buildings. It consists of a series of 137 clauses (with marginal corrections), of which the first is:—"That the Governor of that Town (Veracruz) should be nominated by a Judge, Keeper of all the (documents appertaining to the) branches of the Royal Treasury, so that he may be kept informed of all the negotiations concerning it in conjunction with the Assessor-General and War-Judge, nominated for this purpose by the Viceroy; it is understood that in cases of fraud and contraband, of which he will give individual notice to the Superior Government, he must receive the appeals on behalf of this Council, and in other affairs and negotiations of the Royal Treasury, he shall only submit appeals which refer to the general administration, the power for dealing with which is vested in the Viceroy." Another clause lays down that the Customs-House shall be established, where all duties shall be collected, except those referring to Government monopolies.

It was also proposed that every Monday there should be a meeting of the Council, including the Governor, the visiting sub-delegate, the treasurer, etc., so that the state of each department might be gone into.

The Administrator was also, with the assistance of the Treasurer, to ascertain what were the requirements of the Provincial Government offices, obtaining the treasurer's assent first to any remittance of money or goods, an account of which was to be sent to the King.

The Treasurer, on his part, was to be responsible for a monthly statement of accounts, "giving a precise statement of all moneys collected, expended, and paid in the previous month, which should be submitted to the Superior Government." He was also to see to the Army accounts, and provide for the soldiers' pay.

It was also laid down in the rules that everything entering or leaving Veracruz should pass through the Customs-House, for the detection of fraud, and guards were to be stationed there and in the cargo boats.

No Commander was to permit the unloading of any vessel on the adjacent coast; provision was to be made for the severe punishment of any who contravened this rule.

1770-1805 A.D. [2165] HAVANA. Collection of 11 manuscripts, (in Spanish), of Official Sailing directions for the Pilots of the port of Havana.

54 pp., folio, unbound.

1770-1805.

£10 10s

These sailing directions comprise:—

Route from the Port of Havana, to the Port of Ferrol (Spain), in Winter and Summer.

Entrance into the Port of Havana.

News for entering this port (Havana) and for conducting warships to the Arsenal. Giving the names of a number of pilots, and their instructions for entering the port and conducting vessels to the Arsenal.

Route from the Port of Havana to Veracruz. Havana, Sept. 25, 1800, signed by Andres de Otero.

Route from Havana to Veracruz, avoiding the Gulf of Campeachy. Havana, Feb. 5, 1805, signed by Andres Otero. Also giving the return route.

Route from Havana to Veracruz, avoiding the Gulf of Campeachy. Another account.

Route from Havana to Porto Rico. Havana, 1796.

Route from Havana to Porto Rico by the old Channel Havana, Dec. 20, 1802.

Secret route which would be the least exposed to Enemy raids, for the navigation of the packet boats to and from Havana and Buenos Aires. Feb. 13, 1799. Signed by Josef de la Guadra.

Route from Havana to Vera Cruz. Dated Havana, Jan. 11, 1803. By the Adjutant of the Havana Pilots, Andreas Otero.

Route taken by the Royal Barque "San Joseph" in the voyage from Cadiz to Havana, passing between Martinique and Dominica. Signed by Don Juan de Soto y Agueha, and dated from the "Isle de Leon," July 17 1770.

PASTORAL LETTER TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE CALIFORNIAS, TEXAS, ETC.

1770 A.D. [2166] RODRIGUEZ DE RIVAS Y VELASCO (Diego). Carta Pastoral, que el ilustrisimo señor Dr. D. Diego Rodriguez de Rivas y Velasco, Obispo de la Ciudad de Guadalaxara, en el Nuevo Reyno de la Galicia, escribió a su Grey.

Small 4to, 207 pp., wrappers.

Madrid, Ibarra, 1770.

£5 5s

Medina, Bibliotheca, Hispano-Americana 4501. Not in Sabin.

This is the Pastoral letter sent by the Bishop of Guadalaxara (who included in his Bishopric New Galicia, New Leon, Nayarita, the Californias, Coahuila, and Texas), to his flock, and is dated from Guadalaxara, Aug. 25, 1769.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1770 A.D. [2167] GOVERNOR OF CHILE. Transcript of Royal Decree (in Spanish), addressed to the Governor of Chile, with reference to the nomination of the Judge of the Military Court.

6 pp. Folio.

Madrid, 25th December, 1770.

12s 6d

The decree refers to the appointment of Don Francisco Lopez. The King asks why this post still exists, and if the work could not be carried on equally well by an Attorney. The general administration of the Army in Chile is also commented upon at length.

1770 A.D. [2168] SAN BENAVENTURA (Fr. Francisco Hermosa de). Autograph letter signed (in Spanish) to the Duchess de Uzeda and the Condesa de Aguilar, giving news of the Philippine Islands.

3 pp. Folio (slightly damaged on fore-edge).

Manila, 20th December, 1770.

£5 5s

Translation:—"Although you will have forgotten the steward of Nuestra Señora de la Porteria, who left Madrid to come to the Philippines on the 1st December, 1744. I have always had, still have, and will continue to have you in mind, and pray for your greatest happiness and that of your family. Perchance you will have thought it strange that I did not write to you in all these years; I have been acting as missionary for twenty years in the kingdoms of Cochin-China and Camboya, where it is difficult to find a sure means of despatching letters—this is the reason of my long delay in writing. Now that I am in the city of Manila, I do not wish to miss the opportunity of notifying you that I arrived here in 1769, to solicit help for the glory of God . . . but the enthusiasm has cooled down in these lands considerably, so that I have not been able to obtain what I sought, for which reason I am determined to return to Spain at the first opportunity to die at the feet of Our Lady. I do not do so now, as Sr. Don Simon de Anda, Governor of the Philippine Islands, has suggested that I should go to the kingdom of Camboya to help the Spaniards whom His Excellency intends to send for the purpose of establishing trade in that country, and soliciting such benefits from the King and Princes of the country, whence I came in the year 1751, with a deputation for the purpose of establishing Religiosos there to preach the Holy Faith, which they concede to us with full liberty to possess Churches for Divine Service.

" . . . Taking advantage of this opportunity, I am forwarding to you a Diary from the day I left the Chapel of La Porteria, in which I refer to all my trials and troubles, dangers I passed through, and miraculous escapes due to the benign influence of Our Lady, so that all you ladies of Nra. Sra. de la Porteria may have faith in her Patronage. . . . I am sending the Diary through the intermediary of Padre Juan Pereira, Senior Chaplain of the Frigate Venus, which left Manila for Cadiz in the middle of February. He mentions other personal letters which he sends, and asks that they may be handed to the various addressees.

- 1772 A.D. [2169] TORRE** (Marques de la). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to the Marquis de Montealegre acknowledging a letter of recommendation in favour of Don Francisco Jacot Ortiz. The reply from Montealegre is written in the margin, and is dated Aranjuez, 30th May, 1772.

3 pp. Folio.

Havana, 30th March, 1772.

5s 6d

Airy compliments are freely expressed on both sides, together with vague promises of performing any pleasant duty or dutiful pleasure in the future!

- 1773 A.D. [2170] PARKINSON** (Sydney). **A Journal of a Voyage to the South Seas, in His Majesty's Ship, The Endeavour. Faithfully transcribed from the Papers of the late Sydney Parkinson, Draughtsman to Joseph Banks, Esq., on his late Expedition, with Dr. Solander, round the World.**

Engraved portrait and 27 fine engraved plates, from the views and designs delineated by the Author. **LARGE PAPER COPY.**

FIRST EDITION. Large 4to, original calf, newly rebacked.

London, Stanfield Parkinson, 1773.

£3 3s

Sabin 58787.

With An Account of Cook's First Voyage, published by the brother of the Author. vocabularies of the South Sea Languages.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1773 A.D. [2171] WHEATLEY** (Phillis). **Poems on Various Subjects, religious and Moral. By Phillis Wheatley, negro servant to Mr. John Wheatley, of Boston, in New England.**

Engraved portrait.

Small 8vo, crimson morocco, gilt g.e.

London: Printed for A. Bell, and sold by Messrs. Cox and Berry, Boston, 1773.

£2 10s

"Phillis was brought from Africa to America in 1761, between seven and eight years of age. Without any assistance from school education, and only by what she was taught in the family, she, in 16 months, attained the English language."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1773 A.D. [2172] DER HOCH-DEUTSCH AMERICANISCHE CALENDER
 . . . 1773.

Curious woodcut frontispiece view of a port., full page woodcut
 "view" of Constantinople and the Dardanelles, and small wood-
 cut portraits of Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth.

4to, unbound, as issued.

Germantown, Philadelphia, Christoph Saur, 1773. **£2 10s**

See Sabin 32320. A scarce American Calendar. (First and last leaf some-
 what stained.)

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

REDUCTION OF ECCLESIASTICAL BENEFICES IN AMERICA.

1773 A.D. [2172a] CLEMENT XIV. (Pope). Printed Apostolic Brief (in
 Latin and Spanish) attached to Printed Royal Decree and a Manu-
 script relating to the reduction of ecclesiastical benefices in all
 the Spanish Dominions and America.

(Together) 51 pp., folio.

Madrid, 1773. **£1 10s**

1773 A.D. [2172b] HOYOS MIER (Luis Fernando de). Letter Signed (in
 Spanish) to the Duke of Abrantes, announcing the writer's nomina-
 tion to the Bishopric of Valladolid de Mechoacan; and referring to
 the Duke's lawsuit with regard to the collection of rent from his
 American estates.

3 pp., folio.

Mexico, 26th November, 1773.

10s 6d

1774 A.D. [2172c] BENEZET (Anthony). The Potent Enemies of America
 laid open: being some account of the baneful effects attending the
 use of Distilled Spirituous Liquors, and the Slavery of the Negroes;
 etc. Three parts in 1 vol.

12mo, original boards.

Philadelphia, Joseph Cruikshank, 1774.

£5 5s

Sabin 4678.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1775 A.D. [2173] JEFFERYS (Thomas).** *The West-India Atlas: or, a Compendious Description of the West-Indies: illustrated with forty correct charts and Maps, taken from actual surveys. Together with An Historical Account of the Several Countries and Islands which compose that part of the World. Their Discovery, Situation, Extent, Boundaries, Product, Trade, Inhabitants, Strength, Government, Religion, etc.*

Fine engraved folding frontispiece and 39 folding maps.

Folio, half morocco.

London, 1775.

£7 10s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1775 A.D. [2174] SIERRA (Josef Estevez).** *Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Don Joaquin de Plasa y Ubilla, giving an interesting description of the lands occupied by the English settlers in Omoa (Honduras) and Costa Rica.*

6 pp. Folio.

Verapaz (Guatemala), 25th September, 1775.

£7 10s

The letter begins, obsequiously: "As keenly aware of the duties of a subject am I, as of the old obligations imposed by a due sense of gratitude. My blundering hand therefore takes up the pen to write these few crude lines in order to satisfy your curiosity regarding the places I have so often seen. . . . First, there are the Indian dwellings and the homes of the English settlers. . . . According to Sergeant Martin Padillo, Evadisto Pamales, and other ancients of the Castle at Golfo Dulce, Costa Rica, as far as they can remember, about forty years ago, they entered the River Sarstoon in a small vessel, and on that day found along the river bank so many paths cut, and so many remains and evidences of recent occupation, that they feared to come in contact with the many people they believed must be occupying those parts, and, terrified, wended their way back. I could also testify to the evidences of an earlier occupation, but I do not wish to weary you. . . . The English are to be found on the hilltops, engaged in cutting wood and cultivating oak . . . there are four hundred and eleven ranches and three thousand two hundred negroes and seven hundred and twenty white men. Their little homes are nicely arranged; constructed of wood and freshly painted inside and out. . . . Everywhere there is an abundance of beautiful flowers and trees of all kinds. . . . They keep goats, pigs, and fowls, which are bred on the ranches in great numbers, and supply the food for the merchants who attend to the loading of their cargo-boats. . . . A few progressives have raised plans of this haven, setting their hands to draw what their eyes have never beheld. I have seen them, and they seem to me like the work of Praxiteles when he painted the bird resting on a sprig."

- 1775 A.D. [2176] NAVARRO (Luis Diaz).** Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Excmo. Sr. Don Frey Julian de Arriaga, giving an account of the earthquake in Guatemala.

1 p. 8vo.

La Trinidad (Philippines), 3rd February, 1775.

£5 5s

The writer describes upon the destruction of the city of Guatemala, and how it affected the inhabitants of the same. His impressions are vividly set down in the description of the earthquake of 1773, and he describes at length the organisation of the new settlement which the Governor and Clergy decided to found on the plain of La Virgen, nine leagues west from the destroyed city. He afterwards visited the devastated city which was a mass of ruins.

- 1775 A.D. [2176] BOSTON.** A Map of Forty Miles North, thirty Miles West, and Twenty-five Miles South of Boston. Including an accurate Draft (inset plan) of the Harbour and Town. With tables of References to the Harbour and Environs, and to the Town of Boston, at foot.

Size 17 inches by 16 inches. (1775.)

£4 4s

The map contains a reference to "The Provincial Battery, gained by the King's Troops in the Battle on the 17th of June, 1775" (Bunker's Hill).

- 1775 A.D. [2177] MONTRESOR (Captain John).** A Map of the Province of New York, with part of Pensilvania, and New England. From an actual survey by Captain Montresor, Engineer, 1775. Engraved by P. Andrews.

Copper engraved map, on two sheets, each 3 feet by 2 feet 4½ inches. London, A. Dury, 10th June, 1775.

£2 15s

Contains map of the continuation of the Connecticut River, and the continuation of Lake Champlain.

- 1775 A.D. [2178] ROSS (Lieutenant).** Course of the River Mississippi, from the Balise to Fort Chartres: taken on an Expedition to the Illinois, in the later end of the Year 1765. By Lieut. Ross of the 34th Regiment: Improved from the Surveys of that River made by the French.

Large engraved map, size of engraved surface 14 inches by 45. London, Robert Sayer, 1st June, 1775.

£1 10s

- 1775 A.D. [2179] PHIPPS (Constantine John).** A Voyage towards the North Pole undertaken by His Majesty's Command, 1773.

Folding map, one plate, and various tables.

8vo, old original calf. Dublin, 1775.

10s 6d

Babin 62572.

"An important addition to nautical science which does honour to its author. Besides a Journal of the Voyage, it contains a descriptive catalogue of the natural productions of Spitzbergen."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

A PIONEER'S DIARY DURING HIS TRAVELS IN CALIFORNIA, COLORADO,
ARIZONA, AND NEW MEXICO.

1775-1776 A.D. [2180] GARCES (Padre Francisco). **Diario que ha Formado el Padre Fray Francisco Garces (Hijo del Colegio de la Santa Cruz de Gueretaro) en el Viaje hecho este año de 1775 por Mandado de Excmo. Sr. Virrey. Don Antonio Maria Bucarely y Orma, Teniente General, Virrey Gobernador y Capitan General. . . . se me ordena que acompañada de otro religioso me junte con el Theniente Coronel Sr. Juan B. Ansa, y el Padre Pedro Font, destinados AL PUERTO DE SAN FRANCISCO, y que acompañandolos hasta el Rio Colorado, espere alli con mi Compañero su vuelta, etc.**

Contemporary Manuscript (in Spanish) of Garces' famous Diary during his travels to Colorado and California in 1775 and 1776.

Title reads (in translation): Diary kept by Father Francisco Garces . . . on his voyage performed in this year 1775, by order of the Viceroy of New Spain, Sr. Don Antonio Bucareli . . . ordered to proceed as far as the Colorado River with Lt.-Col. J. B. Ansa and Father Pedro Font, who were on their way to the Port of San Francisco (**California**) and to await their return there, etc.

60 pp. Folio.

In buckram portfolio.

October, 1775—12th August, 1776.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE NO. XXX.).

£250

This Manuscript is written in a neat, clear hand, which considerably facilitates the reading of the fascinating tale of this pioneer traveller in COLORADO and CALIFORNIA.

The dates have been neatly noted down, together with a second column of figures giving the "jornadas," or days of the journey, the other margin of the page being reserved for the distances in leagues which he traversed, the text being between these columns, which thus give a current statistical record of the journey. The diary ends on August 12th, 1776.

Father Garces (as the opening words of the Manuscript state) was ordered by the Viceroy of New Spain, after a "Council of War" in Mexico, on the 28th November of the previous year, "to proceed, accompanied by another Religioso, as far as the Colorado River with Lt.-Colonel Juan Bautista Ansa and Padre Fr. Pedro Font, who were on their way to **San Francisco (California)**. Whilst awaiting their return, I inspected the residences, I treated with the neighbouring tribes, and sounded the spirit and disposition of the natives towards the Catechism, and their position as subjects of our Sovereign."

Father Garces' Manuscript Diary—continued.

" . . . Having seen so many nations, and known of their friendships, wars and commerce, but not in one district only, and from what they told me and what I observed . . . I thought it would more properly complete the diary to give information regarding each individual nation, and combining all the news which I have thus been able to glean, to manifest the connection that exists between some nations and others; which are the dominant ones; which are the friends, and which the enemies; their commerce; boundaries, and finally, as a natural sequence to all this, I would propound the means—which I have deduced from all that which I have seen—to the desired end of entirely subjugating the Apache nation, of opening up the communication with Monterey, New Mexico, and these provinces.

Finding that I could best make myself understood amongst the Indians by means of symbols, I decided to take a printed linen sheet, on one side of which there was a picture of Holy Mary with the Christ-Child in her arms, and on the other side was a picture of a condemned man. In all my meetings with the heathen, I have observed that the holy Crucifix which I wear on my breast has inspired them with devotion. I have seen that they have ever adored it, and they have confided to me that it was a good thing, as will be seen in what I am about to relate."

Then follows a picturesque narration of his daily travels. He says:—"October 21st, I went to the Barracks at Tubac with my companion Padre Thomas Eysarch, and Padre Pedro Font, to join the Commandant of this expedition, Lieutenant Colonel Don Juan Bautista de Ansa."

The next day "we chanted a Mass, imploring the assistance of Holy Mary of Guadalupe, who was elected Patroness of this expedition. I celebrated Mass in honour of Saint Peter, who is my especial Patron Saint in this and other tours I have made amongst the heathen." On the 23rd they left the Fortress of Tubac, "and we stopped at a place called Canoa, whither we had walked five leagues in a north-easterly direction."

The writer faithfully records his doings and impressions from day to day, and interspersed with the important observations of this pioneer, are many minor ones, which add an amusing touch of individuality to the manuscript. Part of the way, he was accompanied by friendly natives, who cheerfully shared his discomforts and took pot luck, for he ruefully remarks that on the sixty-fourth day of the journey, he walked as far as a deserted encampment. It continued to rain, and they were cold and hungry, the inhabited huts being far away, and there was not a morsel of food to be had. "I therefore determined to kill a horse, to relieve the distress . . . and not even a drop of blood was wasted. Owing to the extreme cold, one of the Jamajab Indians who was accompanying me went back. The two who remained with me I protected, the one with a blanket, the other with a tunic. With the slaughter of the horse, there was plenty to eat, and they did not wish to leave for three days!"

Many delightful descriptions are given of the places he passed on the way, and of the names which he gave to the newly-discovered rivers, such as the Rio Santa Cruz, and hamlets.

The Diary has been fully translated by Elliott Coues in his two-volume work, "*On the Trail of a Spanish Pioneer—Garces Diary, 1775-6.*" In his introduction, this author says:—

"Garces was a Spanish priest and Franciscan friar who travelled extensively in **Sonora, Arizona and California** in the years 1768-81 as a missionary to various Indian tribes. In the earlier of these years he was the resident minister at San Xavier del Bac, then in Sonora, now in **Arizona**, on the Rio Santa Cruz. From this post of duty he made several expeditions, mainly for ecclesiastical purposes, i.e., to bring Indians under the catechism of the church and the vassalage of the King of Spain, but also in part to discover a means of communication between the widely separated settlements of **New Mexico and California**, and thus

(Continued over)

Father Garces' Manuscript Diary—*continued.*

for geographical purposes. The first two of these expeditions, respectively of 1768 and 1770, were of comparatively little consequence. The third one, of 1771, extended along **Rio Gila** and down **Rio Colorado**. . . . On his fourth expedition, in 1774, he accompanied Captain J. B. de Anza to the **Californian Mission of San Gabriel**. . . . These four "entradas," as they were called, are presented with sufficient particularity in the present volume; **but this work is devoted mainly to the Fifth Entrada** of our good missionary"—*of which this item is the manuscript*—"performed in 1775-76; in the former of which years Garces started with Anza's celebrated expedition for the establishment of a mission and colony at **San Francisco in California**, thus laying the foundation for that great city, but separated from the main party at Yuma, at the junction of the **Gila** and **Colorado**, then went to the mouth of the latter river, returned, went up the **Colorado** to **Mojave**, thence across **California** to **San Gabriel**, thence by way of **Tulare Valley** back to **Mojave**, thence to **Moqui** and back again to **Mojave**, thence down river to **Yuma**, and so on up the **Gila** to his post at **Bac**.

"The *Diario y Derrotero*, or Diary and Itinerary, which the indefatigable Padre kept on his long, arduous, and somewhat perilous journey, was fully written out by him at the Sonoran Mission of Tubutama, in January, 1777. . . .

"Of the high historical value of the Diary of Garces there can be no adverse opinions among those qualified to judge of such matters; and this narrative of adventure will have all the charm of novelty to most persons, to whom even the Spanish print is inaccessible for the double reason of its foreign tongue and its scarceness, while the manuscripts are unknown except to special students. To most persons, **Arizona** is a vague name of a place, in which there is a great chasm called the **Grand Cañon of the Colorado**, and where some strange Indians live like ants in a hill in places called pueblos. Again, what of **California** to the average person, over the Sierra Nevada, away from the populous parts? . . . As for **Sonora**, nobody seems to know much about it, though a considerable slice of what was Sonora in Garces' time now belongs to the United States, being all that portion of **Arizona** which lies south of the Gila. **There could hardly be a better introduction to a considerable amount of United States history than such a knowledge of its south-western corner, as the Diary of Garces affords.** In 1775-76, when our author travelled so far in all the regions just said, all that part of **Arizona** which was not **Sonora** was **New Mexico**. There was not a white man in Arizona, excepting two or three handfuls of them in some Spanish forts or mines along what is now its southern border; Tubac and Tucson were the uttermost white settlements. Over most of the land roamed the Apache, the terror of all whites and of most Indians in all that country. . . . Garces had been before across the **California** desert as far as **San Gabriel**, and what he saw seemed to influence his zeal for the salvation of souls, as well as to inspire his mind with a desire to achieve the more practical result of opening a way between Santa Fé on the Rio Grande del Norte and the new establishments on the Pacific coast. He was not to go to San Francisco, but to wander elsewhere, covering several hundred leagues without a white companion, relying upon Indians to show him the way he wished or was obliged to go. His peregrinations extended farther than those of any other missionary of his day who went unattended. His loneliness reached a pathetic climax at Moqui, his fathermost point, where those he loved and had come so far to save from perdition would have none of him or his religion, gave him nothing to eat or a place to lay his head, and turned him out of town between two days.

"If we follow Garces in his adventures, we shall learn much, and among other things to love the character of the man. Garces was a true soldier of the Cross, neither greater nor lesser than thousands of other children of the church, seeking the bubble of salvation at the price of the martyr's crown; his was not his own life, but that of God who gave it. Better than all that, perhaps, this humble priest, like Abou ben Adhem, was one who loved his fellow men."

1776 A.D. [2181] JONES (Capt. John Paul). Founder of the American Navy.

Autograph Draft Document Signed (initials), being a certificate of safe conduct for certain British Seamen whom he had captured. 1 page, 4to. On board the *Providence*, Sloop of War of the American Navy, off Casce, 24th September, 1776. Also an Autograph Draft Memorandum as to other British Seamen. $\frac{1}{4}$ -page, 4to.

Together $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp., 4to.

1776.

£42

Two most interesting documents entirely in Capt. Paul Jones' autograph, and displaying his kind consideration for prisoners of war.

"These may certify that I hereby give my prize the Schooner *Betsy* unto Mr. Peter Dorey and a number of fishermen from sixty to one hundred who with their ships and vessels have been taken by the American arms under my command . . . that is to say, I give the schooner aforesaid with a sufficient quantity of Provisions to enable the sd. Dorey to transport the subjects of Great Britain aforesaid from these parts to their respec(tive) homes or places of abode in Europe . . . and I do hereby strictly forbid any subject of the States of America from offering any violence or interruption to the said Dorey in the prosecution of his voyage, as they will answer at their utmost peril." Etc.

Also endorsed by Captain Jones in his autograph.

1776 A.D. [2182] FADEN (Wm.). A Plan of New York Island, with part of Long Island, Staten Island, and East New Jersey, with a particular Description of the Engagement on the Woody Heights of Long Island, between Flatbush and Brooklyn, on the 27th of August, 1776, between His Majesty's Forces commanded by General Howe and the Americans under Major General Putnam, with the subsequent Disposition of both Armies.

Size $1\frac{1}{2}$ by $1\frac{3}{4}$ feet.

London, 19th October, 1776.

£6 6s

Names of the various British ships are given and references to the Battle of Long Island.

1776 A.D. [2183] HOLLAND (Major). The Provinces of New York and New Jersey; with part of Pensilvania and the Province of Quebec.

Large coloured map on two sheets, with a total size of 1 foot 10 inches by 4 feet 6 inches.

London, printed for Robt. Sayer and John Bennett, 17th August, 1776.

£4 10s

Containing inset maps of: Chart of the Mouth of the Hudson's River from Sandy Hook to New York; A Plan of the City of New York; Plan of Amboy, with its Environs; and an engraved river scene at the foot.

All the land lying between the St. Lawrence and Lake Champlain and Lake George is called "Coughsaghage, or the Beaver Hunting Country of the Confederate Indians, and is not only uninhabited but even unknown, except towards the South."

- 1776 A.D. [2184] GALVEZ** (Joseph de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to the Conde de Tapa, replying to the latter's expression of gratitude on being included in the Ministry of the Indies.** 1 page. Folio.

San Ildefonso, 27th August and 24th November, 1776. **£3 3s**

The manuscript consists of a letter of thanks from (presumably) the Conde de Tapa, dated August, 1776, in which he says: "I am very grateful for your kind congratulations on my promotion to the Ministry of the Indies. . . ."

In a footnote, Galvez replies, on the 24th November: "You are a favourite of mine, it is therefore not surprising that I was delighted at your success. I was particularly gratified to see that His Majesty should have expressed his recognition of your merits by giving you a place in our Ministry."

Galvez, who was one of the Spanish political pioneers in Central America, was born in Malaga, Spain, in 1729, of humble parentage. They contrived, however, to give him a good education, and he subsequently obtained a post as advocate at the French Embassy, where he came in contact with many influential friends.

He was sent to Mexico in 1761, as Inspector General, and three years later was given supreme powers. He did much to help the Indians, and organised the expedition to **Monterrey**, which the Spanish reached in 1770, thus bringing to a successful end the two hundred years' effort of Spain to possess herself of **California**.

- 1776 A.D. [2185] GAMBOA** (Francisco Xavier). **Four Letters Signed** (in Spanish), **two addressed to the Marques de Montealegre, referring to personal matters and to the Earthquakes; and drafts of two replies from the Marquis.**

(Together), 9 pp., folio. Mexico, 1776. **£2 5s**

The first letter, dated 28th April, expresses Gamboa's regret at the death of the Conde de Altameira, son of the Marques de Montealegre. He mentions the terror caused in the neighbourhood by three earthquake shocks, which lasted four hours.

In the second letter, dated 26th May, he congratulates the Marquis on another son's appointment as equerry to the Prince. He refers to the administration of the "Department for the Indies" under José de Galvez, and of his own work, and expresses the hope of obtaining some means of further increasing his income, in view of the number of relatives dependent upon it.

- 1776-1792 A.D. [2185a] PAINE** (Thomas). **Common Sense; addressed to the Inhabitants of America. A New Edition with several additions.** London, 1776.

Also:—

Plain Truth; addressed to the Inhabitants of America. Containing Remarks on a late Pamphlet intitled Common Sense. Written by Candidus. London, 1776.

Also:—

PAINE (T.). Rights of Man; being an Answer to Mr. Burke's Attack on the French Revolution. Dedicated to Washington. Parts 1 and 2. London, 1791-2.

Three vols. in one. 8vo calf, gilt.

London, 1776-1792.

Sabin 58214; 10671.

£1 1s

- 1776 A.D. [2185b] [HORNOT (Ant.)].** *Anecdotes Americaines, ou Histoire Abrégée des Principaux Evénements Arrivés dans le Nouveau Monde, depuis sa découverte.*

Small 8vo, old sheepskin. Paris, Vincent, 1776

10s 6d

Sabin 33039. Tracing the history of America from its discovery to the outbreak of the War of Independence.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

ON THE COCHINEAL INDUSTRY OF NEW SPAIN.

- 1777 A.D. [2186] ALZATE Y RAMIREZ (Josef Antonio de).** *Memoria Sobre la Naturaleza, Cultivo, y Beneficio de la Grana. Dedicada al Rey Nro. Sr. Don Carlos Tercero por mano del Excmo. Sr. Bo. Fr. Dn. Antonio Bucareli y Ursua, Virrey Gobernador y Capitan General de esta Nueva España.*

Manuscript (in Spanish) signed by the author, on the cochineal industry of New Spain. With ten full-page coloured drawings on vellum of the insects, the plants on which they are found, and the process by which the dye is obtained, showing the native Indians engaged in the industry.

Folio. Old calf, gilt.

Mexico, 1777.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE NO. XXXI.).

£52 10s

In an introductory note, the author says:—"Men in general, hemmed in by buildings, or dulled by thoughts solely directed to the amassing of a fortune, disdain to glance, even, at the humble insect. On their arrival at any place, the first thing they do is to examine the public buildings, and to consider how they can best add to their material possessions, without realising that in the most despised living being are to be found more marvels, as regards their organic constitution, than in all the ancient and modern works fashioned by mortals. The Vatican, the Palace at Versailles, prodigious examples of architecture and power—yet how can they compare with the wonder of the construction of the despised little body of a flea!

Natural History does not present, at first sight, the means to great wealth, but the pleasure derived from the contemplation of any creation (of Nature) is so intense as to be inexplicable to those who have not personally experienced it. . . .

"Heaven has gifted America with many marvels in the matter of natural history. . . . The South produces Peruvian bark and ipecacuanha, the only two specifics of the vegetable kingdom which medical science recognises. In the North is found mechoacan bindweed, and jalap, and an infinity of resins, gum, etc., which are valued in Europe, both for medicinal purposes and the arts.

"If so many advantages have been found, when the resources have only been superficially discovered, a profound study of the subject would surely reveal the existence of infinite advantages to humanity."

He then describes at length the wheat, trees, butterflies, the habits of the cochineal, and their influence on the wheat-crops, native Indian agricultural methods, etc. Special mention is made of Mexico, Louisiana, Tucuman, Peru; and he quotes very fully some of the statutes of the Spanish Government with regard to the cultivation of grain.

THE BEATIFICATION OF PALAFOX.

1777 A.D. [2187] PALAFOX (John, Bishop of Puebla de los Angeles).

Sobre la Beatificacion del Señor Palafox y el expediente que se formó en el Consejo de Indias en razon de sus desavenencias con los Regulares de la Puebla de los Angeles especialmente los Jesuitas, por las licencias de Confesar y predicar. Manuscript Report (in Spanish, with the first five pages in Latin), on the beatification of John Palafox, and transcripts of the despatches from the Council for the Indies relating to the Bishop's dissensions with the priesthood of Puebla de los Angeles.

55 pp. Folio.

(Circa 1777.)

£85

Juan de Palafox y Mendoza, Bishop of Puebla de los Angeles and Inspector-General of Mexico, had taken the central figure in a violent ecclesiastical and political controversy. Taking up his appointment in 1640, and fully aware of his power as a judge and administrator, he soon came into collision with the Viceroy when the latter attempted to increase the prerogatives of the "Conservadores." Palafox consistently refused to acknowledge their authority, and stubbornly resisted the representations of the political administrators. His influence over the people was great, and with the definite ranging of his followers upon his side, there ensued a quarrel, "gaining strength and drawing in all manner of issues" as he writes to the Bishop of Guaxara, such as Mexico had never known before. Excitement ran high when he was threatened with excommunication, and the state of the town can best be imagined from the description of his militant tactics, given in one of the official reports quoted in this manuscript.

"The city of Los Angeles was in a tumult, and in danger of being lost. . . . The Bishop's resistance (against the 'Conservador' Judges) has created the greatest scandal: he has tried to influence the Ministers of the Read Audiencia to oppose the Viceroy and President, engineering disturbances and dissensions. He has asked the Bishop of Guazara to come to his assistance [the original letter to this Bishop is quoted towards the end of the paper]. . . . He has collected arms and gathered a number of clergy as troops on the pretext that he had been threatened with violence from two hundred ruffians from Mexico, who were paid by the Jesuits to rob his house and the church. He has armed men staying in his house, guarding it, with a great quantity of munitions, bombs, grenades, gunpowder. A clerical assistant of his named Pedro Ferrer, has been inducing clergymen to come and help, and in their turn to influence their relatives and friends; besides this, they are agitating amongst the populace and have a large following of negroes, mulattos, half-castes, and boys, and in order that these should enter and leave the house secretly, he had a secret door let into his garden . . . all of which has given rise to great disturbance and scandal in the town.

"In order to rouse the Mulatto slaves, the Bishop has published abroad the statement that he has in his possession a blank Royal Decree, to give their freedom to the negroes who followed him. He has made a standard of green cloth with the Royal Arms, for the purpose of raising companies, and says if there are not enough recruits in Puebla, they can be drawn from the countryside."

The Beatification of Palafox—*continued.*

On the 4th June, 1647, a mysterious order was given for the Cathedral bells to chime all day from early mass until late at night—"the bells chimed in uniform strokes of two, a most extraordinary way of pealing, never before heard, particularly as it was not a festival . . . with the result that the whole town was seething with excitement at the novelty, particularly the negroes, mulattos and half-castes. Crowds collected round the church and the Bishop's house, numbers of people running noisily to know the reason why the bell should toll thus, but they were told they would know on the following day, which made them feel uneasy! On the following day the bell began to toll again, rousing and disturbing the people as before. They clamoured for admission into the church, and soon filled it, the crowd overflowing into the streets . . . and, Mass being over, the Bishop entered and sat at the gate of the choir with the Chapter, as is customary when a sermon is to be delivered. The clergyman, Juan de Herrera, then mounted the pulpit and read an edict from the Bishop, saying it was their duty to follow him and defend him, repeating that they should not tolerate the *Conservadores* as Judges . . . then the Bishop robed himself and passed with the Chapter in procession, the Prebends wearing black cowls over their heads, with their robes dragging on the ground; and some clergyman walking in front of them holding aloft a Cross all draped with black, and candles in their hands until they reached a board which had been moved for the purpose, to the steps of the High Altar, draped with mourning draperies, where they sat; and the Bishop addressed the people, moving them to tears in his appeal for their help, for he said they had threatened to deprive him of his mitre. This over, he performed the ceremony of Anathema, blowing out the candles and stamping on them."

The Bishop seems to have had a keen sense of the dramatic, for on the following days he prepared another spectacular entertainment. "On the seventh of June, between four and five in the afternoon, the Cathedral bells resounded with a joyous peal, such as is played on the arrival of a new Viceroy, or Corpus Christi day, or on the arrival of the Fleet. Swiftly the crowds sped along the streets to the Cathedral and congregated outside the Bishop's house to know the cause of these chimes . . . when the news was given out that the Bishop had been proclaimed Viceroy, whereupon they shouted 'Long live Palafox the Bishop-Viceroy!'

Never had such a concourse been seen, and in the midst of it the Bishop emerged from his house, in the first of three coaches, accompanied by his Vicar-General, and Don Juan de Castilla of the Habit of Santiago, his confidant and ally . . . the news spreading, from his coachmen and footmen to the noisy crowd, that he had come to be Viceroy. They pressed round his state coach, negroes, mulattos and numbers of youths, applauding him and kissing his hands, which he held out on both sides, one of the crowd asking, 'What is this, Señor?' to which the Bishop replied, 'Nothing, my children; peace; peace.' In this manner he drove to the corner of the Cathedral Square, turned up the Calle de los Herreros . . . to the Alameda, and returned to his house after having made a detour of all the principal streets . . . this was a terrible day of tumult in the city, and many feared some of the characters who had appeared there . . . citing the disturbance of Mexico, which is that of the 15th of January, which began with little cause and ended in far greater and more dangerous consequences."

Further details of the Bishop's campaign are given in the succeeding pages, and the crowning sensation comes on the 17th June: "Quite unexpectedly on the Monday, the Bishop left the city of Los Angeles at night, with his servants, and went to the city of Tepeaca, five leagues away, on the pretext of meeting the Bishop of Guaxara. From there he proceeded to the estancia of Captain Juan de Vargas, and remained there the whole of the following day and stayed the night—

(Continued over)

The Beatification of Palafox—*continued.*

and from there he disappeared, for on the morrow he was missing, and it was realized that he had gone with some servants, and it is not known for certain where he went or where he is . . . following upon his absence there is great peace and quiet in the city . . . which proves that all the tumult and disturbances were caused by the Bishop himself."

The chronicler then records that no preparations had been made at the Augustinian and Jesuit Convents in opposition to the Bishop, as he had stated; and adds, with malicious precision, a statement of all the Bishop's debts (which were ascertained when, on the Viceroy's instructions, his house was searched for papers). The greater part of this very interesting document is taken up with transcripts of the original papers lodged in the various archives of the ministry for the Indies, and reveals the full case of Palafox's bitter contentions with the Jesuits and the political authorities in Mexico. The man's colossal moral courage in fighting for a principle is apparent throughout the many relations, and the testimony of eye-witnesses quoted in these pages; his influence—like that of all strong characters—being equally felt by his friends and enemies.

In a letter to the Judges (written, it is said, with the intention of influencing them against the Viceroy) Palafox writes, on the 26th May, 1647: "A person, zealous in the service of His Majesty, has informed me that the Jesuit Fathers, after exceptional efforts, have obtained from Viceroy the promise to assist them in the execution of their design—which is to bring in the Religiosos of Santo Domingo whom the Jesuit Father-Provincial nominated as Conservatives; and although this information can scarcely be credited, and the dispute is in its earliest stages . . . nevertheless, I am constrained to notify your Honour that if it is true that they are bringing with them persons for the purpose of disturbing this country and bishopric, many are the disturbances which are likely to result, to the detriment of the service of God and the King. . . . Although I desire peace and quiet in these dominions, and do all in my power to preserve it, it is regrettable that I am not so powerful as to pacify an entire community should any fire be kindled. Your Honour, as one of His Majesty's Ministers, should be notified of this, and should represent the position to the Viceroy, pointing out the many resultant dangers which are to be dreaded. In the midst of the King's many cares, it is incumbent upon us to maintain the peace; with a view to which I have written to you to propose the best means of dealing with so grave a matter of which I have already sent a report to the King. I also send His Majesty a copy of this letter. Let us await his Royal decision, for certainly the peace of the Kingdom must weigh more with him than the pretensions of the Jesuit Fathers, even if they were perfectly right and not contrary to the expressed decisions of the Councils and Papal bulls. I beg you again to put the matter to the Viceroy."

Five days later, news of these letters having reached the Viceroy, he addressed an official report to the King: "Since sedition could not have flourished in the mind of the public without having been implanted by the Author, his confession will be found in the words of the said letters. . . ." He then repeats what had taken place at a meeting of Alcaldes, where the Bishop Palafox had "threatened that his sheep could turn into lions to defend him without his being able to help it, and that a fleet would not be sufficient to carry his followers. . . . The Bishop's procedure was such that the Holy Tribunal found it necessary, in order to save the Faith from jeopardy, to issue its edicts"—thus the Viceroy had deemed it advisable to grant authority to the "Conservadores."

Palafox, "still intent upon causing a commotion," sent a sealed letter to the Judges, dated 6th June, 1647. "In this city great preparations are being made with arms at the Convents of St. Augustin and the Company of Jesus, and one

The Beatification of Palafox—*continued.*

proceeds very uneasily, awaiting daily, some disaster. The people have greatly resented the latest edict of those two priests who presume to order them not to obey their bishop in spiritual matters—a scandalous state of affairs in Catholic Provinces. Some Religiosos have published a statement that highwaymen from Mexico are daily expected to do some harm. I try to influence my subjects for peace, both privately and publicly. The accidents arising from this matter, only God can prevent. Each day threatens some disturbance and we do not know how it will end. I request you in the name of the King, as Inspector-General of this Kingdom and its Advisor, and as Prelate and vassal of the King, to remedy this. The King has ordered that my person should be safeguarded . . . and the responsibility for all damage, deaths and disturbances which might result from not having had the matter arranged with the Viceroy will be due to your omission and that of those gentlemen; for, as Ministers of the King, they are obliged to maintain the peace of these countries. . . . I therefore avail myself of the means of communicating with you under sealed cover.”

With regard to the Bishop's disappearance from Los Angeles, it is only fair to quote his letter to the Bishop of Guazara from which it is quite evident that he intended to meet him, although the chronicler was sceptical of this rendez-vous. “. . . . I cannot think of any better means of unravelling this tangle than that you should take the trouble of coming to this city, where being twenty leagues from Mexico, you would know all that is going on and recognise how much a prelate can do in search of peace without offence to Our Lord and without, in attempting to avert present troubles, incurring eternal penalties. If you care to do this service to God, the King, and myself, let it be soon, and set out in secret so that you may not be hindered at Mexico. . . . Let me know by a confidential messenger. I will send my carriage to meet you on the way and save you as much trouble as possible . . . and if I can accomplish no more than this I shall at least obtain so great a witness as your Eminence so that you may inform the King of all you see, and if necessary, inform him personally. . . . I send this letter with a priest so that he may assist you on the way. Your presence here is most important and necessary. . . . For God's sake, for that of the King, the Kingdom and the Bishop of Puebla de los Angeles.”

At a meeting of the administrators of Mexico, the Viceroy had suggested that the sentence of excommunication might be rescinded if the Bishop acknowledged the authority of the Conservadores. It was characteristic of the vigorous Palafox to have commented, on a previous occasion, that nobody had the power to excommunicate him except the Pope or Martin Luther himself. He therefore scorned to respond to the overtures of the Viceroy and his friends, who proposed to patch up a peace—or the semblance of it—between the Bishop and the Jesuits. He died, as he had lived, fighting for the welfare of his flock, on 1st October, 1659, in Spain. One hundred and twenty years later the question of his canonization was finally settled. On 28th February, 1777, at the last session under Pope Pius VI., his beatification was favoured by twenty-six votes out of forty-one. The Latin notes in this MS. refer to his beatification.

1777 A.D. [2188] FRANKLIN (Benjamin). La Science du Bonhomme Richard, ou Moyen Facile de Payer les Impôts.

Small 8vo, old calf, rebounded.

A Philadelphie et se trouve a Paris, chez Ruault, 1777. **£2 2s**

Not in Sabin.

Contains also the examination of Dr. Franklin before the British Parliament in 1766 (translated by Dupont de Nemours); The Constitution of Pennsylvania, as established in 1776; and the examination of Mr. Penn, at the bar of Parliament, in 1776 (translated by MM. Quetant and Lecuy).

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1777 A.D. [2188a] [DUCHE (J.)]. Caspina's Letters; containing observations on a variety of subjects, literary, moral, and religious. Written by a Gentleman who resided some time in Philadelphia. To which is added, the Life and Character of Wm. Penn, Esq; original Proprietor of Pennsylvania.

Two volumes, 12mo, original calf, gilt.

Bath, R. Cruttwell, 1777.

21s

Sabin 21048.

"The life of Penn annexed to this edition of Duché, was written by Edmund Rack, of Bath, and the whole work was edited by him; it includes an entire reprint of 'A brief account of the Province of Pennsylvania,' published by Penn in 1681, in folio. Duché was 'The Assistant Minister of Christ's Church and St. Peter's in Philadelphia in North America,' and his signature of 'Tamoc Caspina' forms the initial letters of those words."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1777-8 A.D. [2189] FORSTER (George). A Voyage round the World in H.M. Sloop, Resolution, commanded by Capt. James Cook, during the Years 1772-5. Two vols. with large folding chart of the Southern Hemisphere.

Together with:—

FORSTER (John Reinold). Observations made during a Voyage round the World, on Physical Geography, Natural History, and Ethic Philosophy.

FIRST EDITIONS. Together, 3 vols., 4to, old calf.

London, 1777-8.

£4 5s

Sabin 25130, 25140.

The first work, containing an Account of Cook's Second Voyage, is chiefly devoted to the description of scientific and philosophical subjects. The author's father, John Reinold Forster, was naturalist to the expedition, and his account anticipated the official report, and forms a necessary adjunct to Cook's Voyages.

The second work for the most part concerns the South Sea Islands, but there are numerous remarks and observations on America, more especially Terra del Fuego, New Georgia, and parts of South America.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

CAPTAIN COOK'S THIRD VOYAGE, FOR DISCOVERING THE NORTH WEST PASSAGE. ORIGINAL WATER-COLOUR DRAWINGS BY JOHN WEBBER, INCLUDING VIEWS IN VANCOUVER ISLAND, ALASKA, HAWAIIAN ISLANDS, ETC.

1777-1779 A.D. [2190] WEBBER (John). A most interesting collection of forty-six Water-colour drawings made by this Artist, who accompanied Captain Cook, on his third and last Voyage, as official draughtsman.

The drawings depict the costume, customs, and portraits of the natives, and the topography of various of the Islands, and parts of America and Asia that were visited during the voyage, and are mounted in a large atlas folio volume, green morocco gilt, and vary in size from $9\frac{1}{8}$ by $6\frac{7}{8}$ inches to 16 by $25\frac{3}{4}$ inches.

(SEE ILLUSTRATIONS, PLATES NOS. XXXII. and XXXIII.). **£1,250**

This Unique Collection comprises:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| A Man of Nootka Sound, Vancouver Island. | Summer and Winter Inhabitations in Kamtschatka. |
| A Woman of Nootka Sound, Vancouver Island. | Natives in the Interior of a Hut. |
| A View of the Habitations in Nootka Sound, Vancouver Island. | View on Sea Shore, large tree in centre. |
| The Inside of a House in Nootka Sound. | View of a Tomb. |
| A View of Snug Corner Cove, in Prince William's Sound, Alaska. | View of a Tomb on Sea Shore. |
| A Man of Prince William's Sound, Alaska. | A View of Christmas Harbour in Kerquelen's Land. |
| A Woman of Prince William's Sound, Alaska. | The Inside of a Hippah, in New Zealand. |
| A Man of Oona, Alaska. | A View at Anamooka. |
| A Woman of Oona, Alaska. | The Reception of Captain Cook, in Hapae. |
| Canoes of Oona, Alaska. | A Night Dance by Men in Hapae. |
| The Tschuktschi and Their Habitations. | A Night Dance by Women in Hapae. |
| Sea Horses. | Poulaho, King of the Friendly Islands, drinking Kava. |
| Inhabitants of Norton Sound and Their Habitations, Alaska. | A Flatooka, or Morai in Tongataboo. |
| The Inside of a House in Oona, Alaska. | Large drawing (varying from the engraved view). |
| Tereoboo, King of Owyhee, bringing presents to Captain Cook. | A Human Sacrifice, in a Morai, in Otaheite. |
| A Man of the Sandwich Islands (Hawai), Dancing. | The Body of a Tee, a Chief, as Preserved after Death, Otaheite. |
| A Canoe of the Sandwich Islands (Hawai), the Rowers Masked. | A Young Woman of Otaheite bringing a present. |
| A Man of the Sandwich Islands (Hawai) in a Mask. | A Dance in Otaheite. |
| A View of Karakakooa, in Owyhee. | Another scene. A Dance in Otaheite, interior. Not Engraved. |
| A Sledge of Kamtschatka. | A War Canoe, with Warriors. |
| A View of the Town and Harbour of St. Peter and St. Paul, in Kamtschatka. | A View of Huaheine (varying from the engraved view). |
| | A Morai, in Atooi. |
| | The Inside of the House in the Morai, in Atooi. |
| | An Inland View in Atooi. |
| | An Inland View in Atooi. Another View. |

(Continued over)

Captain Cook's Third Voyage—*continued.*

Engraved portraits of Captain James Cook, by J. K. Sherwin and F. Bartolozzi, and Captain James King, by F. Bartolozzi, are also inserted in the volume.

"The attention of Government having been turned to the discovery of a north-west passage in the Arctic regions, Cook volunteered to conduct the Expedition, and his offer was gladly accepted. Two ships, the 'Resolution' and the 'Discovery,' were speedily equipped and placed under his care. Cook's instructions were to sail first into the Pacific through the chain of the newly discovered islands which he had recently visited, and on reaching **New Albion (Northern California)** to proceed northward as far as latitude 65° and then to endeavour to find a passage to the Atlantic.

"Setting sail from the Nore, June 25, 1776, he cruised for a considerable time in the South Pacific, discovering several small islands. He continued for several months in the Friendly Islands, and only set sail for the north in Jan. 1778. On his passage from the Friendly Islands he discovered a group which he named the Sandwich Islands (Hawaiian Islands). After circumnavigating these, and laying down their position on a chart, Cook reached the **Coast of America** in March 1778; and following the coast-line northwards, penetrated into the bay afterwards known as **Cook's Inlet**. Disappointed of a passage in this direction, he sailed for Behring's Straits, where again he found the passage intercepted by an impenetrable wall of ice. Returning to winter at the Sandwich Islands, he discovered Mowee (Maui), and Owhyhee or Hawaii, where he met his tragical death."

1778 A.D. [2190a] CUBAN SLAVES. Manuscript Document (in Spanish) stating the resolutions passed by the Council with regard to buying and selling slaves in Havana.

2 pp., folio.

(Madrid), 16th January, 1778.

£1 1s

1778 A.D. [2190b] ABARRATTEGUI (Juan Antonio de E.). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) addressed to "His Excellency" (evidently some Cabinet Minister in Madrid) announcing the despatch of silver with the fleet.

4 pp., 4to.

Mexico, 26th August, 1778.

10s 6d

A DESCRIPTION OF THE POSITION OF THE PORTS, BAYS, CREEKS, AND SOUNDINGS, OF CENTRAL AND SOUTH AMERICA. WITH MAPS.

1778 A.D. [2191] SURVILLE (Luis de). **Description of the Situation of the Harbours, Bays, etc., of Cartagena, Portovelo, Perico de Panama, Guayaquil, Payta, Callao de Lima, Ilo, Arica, Cobija, Coquimbo, Valparaiso, la Concepcion de Chile, Baldivia, South America, with their respective plans. A beautifully written manuscript (in Spanish) on 64 pages, illustrated with 14 exquisitely executed coloured folding maps of Central and South American Ports, and ornamental title-page in sepia.**

Folio. Half levant morocco, g.e. by Rivière. Madrid, 1778.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE NO. XXXIV.).

£210

The Maps are:—

I. Plano General que comprehende la Plaza y Bahía de Cartagena de Indias, las Fortificaciones que la defienden, sus entradas y avenidas, etc.

II. Mapa de la Bahía y Ciudad de S. Phelipe de Portobelo, con todos sus contornos sitio donde se ideó mudar la Ciudad, Castillos que tenía demolidos por los Ingleses el año de 1739 y parages donde se han proyectado los nuevos, etc.

III. Plano de Panama, y sus contornos é Islas, en la de Taboga se hace la Aguada.

IV. Plano de Puerto y Rio de Guayaquil, en le Mar de el Sur.

V. Plano del Puerto de Payta. Situado en la Costa del Mar del Sur.

VI. Plano del Puerto del Callao de Lima y sus ynmediaciones

VII. Plano de los tres Puertos de Ylo, Arica y Cobija, situados en la Costa del Mar del Sur de los Reynos del Peru y Chile.

VIII. Plano del Puerto de Copiapo, situado en la Costa del Mar del Sur en el Reyno de Chile.

IX. Plano del Puerto de Coquimbo, en el Reyno de Chile.

X. Plano de la Ensenada y Puerto de Valparaiso.

XI. Plano de la Bahía de la Concepcion.

XII. Plano del Puerto, y Rio de Valdivia, en que se demuestran su entrada, costas, tierras, Fuertes, Playas, Fondos, Aguadas.

XIII. Plano del Puerto de San Carlos y Canal de Chiloe.

XIV. Plano de la Isla de Tierra de Juan Fernandez (Robinson Crusoe's Island) en la America Meridional.

Don Luis de Surville was the second official of the Archives of the Secretary of State and for the Indies.

COMMERCE BETWEEN AMERICA AND SPAIN.

1778 A.D. [2192] ENRIQUE (Juan Antonio). **Original Manuscript Proclamation** (in Spanish) **signed by Don. J. A. Enriquez, Minister of Marine at Seville, addressed to the Merchants of that port, with reference to the new arrangements for the registration of merchant ships trading between America and Spain.**

Large Folio.

Seville, 25th February, 1778.

£12 12s

Translation:—"I hereby inform all merchants of this port that by order of the King, dated 19th instant, the following has been communicated to me through His Excellency Don Joseph de Galvez, His Majesty's Secretary of State for the Department of the Indies, who forwards, for publication, the Tariff signed by His Majesty at El Pardo on the 16th instant."

The Tariff refers to the Registration Clerk's work at the American ports.

"For assisting in unloading the vessels of both classes [those used on the high seas and for inland traffic by river or canal] in any port . . . the owners, captains or deputies, shall pay them three pesos per day, it being understood that this assistance shall last three full hours in the morning and a similar period in the afternoon."

"For the certificate of registration which all ships are bound to carry between one port and another, they shall be paid one pesos and the cost of the stamped paper. . . . For the registration of the treasure, effects and produce carried by in-coming or out-going ships . . . they shall be entitled to six reales [about 1s. 3d.] for each sheet of paper covered by writing, and the cost of the paper (if this should not be supplied by the captains or commanders of the ships) but the said clerks shall not be entitled to any further emoluments, fees or duty; nor may they sell or renounce their post; nor omit to state at the foot of the Documents the total value of the fees obtained." A fee of four pesos was payable by Captains who used buoys in some of the ports, while the duty for anchorage was not to exceed two pesos per vessel.

1778 A.D. [2193] BURKE (Edmund). **Statesman and Author.**
Autograph Letter Signed to John Noble.

1 page, folio.

(Westminster, 3rd April, 1778.)

£12 10s

Concerning the protection of the Newfoundland Fisheries which were in danger of destruction from the American war vessels; also as to the "House Tax Bill" and the "Lighthouse Bill."

" . . . When I left the Admiralty to-day they were preparing a Protection for your ship and the moment it is received it will be transmitted with this. I wish you would inform the Gentlemen in the Newfoundland Trade, that protections are preparing also for them, and will be sent witht. delay. Messrs. Noble & Benson are also assured that the Salmon Fishery shall have a ship of Force to protect them and that all things shall be done as you desire. We sat up until two this morning and are now on the House Tax Bill. In a very unhandsome manner early this day and whilst I was settling your business at the Admiralty, they reported in my absence and in that of all the Members of the Northern Ports the Lighthouse Bill on the Smalls. . . . I am very busy and very much fatigued."

CONTEMPORARY ACCOUNTS OF THE PROGRESS OF THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

1778-1782 A.D. [2194] NOOTH (John Mervyn, M.D., F.R.S.). Physician General to the British Forces in North America **Series of Six most important and exceedingly interesting Autograph Letters, three of which are signed, addressed to his father, Henry Nooth, of Dorchester, 20 pp., 4to and folio, dated from Philadelphia and New York, 1778-1782, discussing the conquest of Long Island; Evacuation of New York by the Provincial Bands; Lord North's Speech of 17th February, 1778; Arrival of the French Fleet under Admiral D'Estaigne; Evacuation of Philadelphia; etc. Together with two other of his Autograph Letters Signed written from Prague in 1769, and Naples in 1770.**

In all 28 pp., 4to, and folio.

Preserved in a buckram case by Rivière.

Philadelphia, New York, Prague, and Naples, 1769-1782. **£130**

On the 22nd May, 1778, from Philadelphia, Nooth writes:—"The Behaviour of our Friend at Home has indeed fill'd us full of conjectures, but their ways are past finding out. What in the name of Wonder can Lord North mean by his late dastardly speech in the House of Commons? This cowardly desponding Conduct in his Lordship has done more mischief than our Arms can retrieve in a Campaign. The Rebel Rascals before the Arrival of this Speech had almost persuaded themselves that any further opposition would be vain, and of course their Aversion to the Service under Mr. Washington render'd it impossible to recruit the Army. But misconstruing as they have always done, our Lenity and Generosity and convinced from Lord North's Speech that one effort more would secure the Lists. . . . It is by some supposed that we shall evacuate Philadelphia. We are indeed every day committing absurdities . . . all our Errors seem to originate at Home from the orders which are sent to our Commanders by the Cabinet Generals at St. James's."

"You must ere now have heard of the Conquest of Long Island by the British Troops, and the Evacuation of New York by the Provincial Bands. . . . In a late Affair we got possession of 73 pieces of cannon, and by the report of deserters the provincial army is daily melting away. A report prevails that some of the members of the Congress have lately made their escape from Philadelphia under the pretence of going Ambassadors to some of the European Courts. If this is a fact, it will prove a very fortunate Event for the poor deluded Americans, and will in all probability put the finishing stroke to the Rebellion. By the present possession of Long Island and the environs of New York we have been able to procure some fresh provisions for the Troops, and particularly vegetables, a thing which our Southern Army was for eight months a stranger to. The only fresh provisions which I saw for that time was the Hind-Quarter of a Jack Ass."

New York, 19th July, 1778:—"It was the opinion of most of us that our sudden retreat from Pennsylvania was with the view of making war against the New Englanders this Summer by a Descent at or near Boston . . . every Plan must now be dropt on account of the arrival of the French Fleet under the Count D'Estaigne. Poor Lord Howe, with the best part of the Fleet under his command, has the mortification of seeing our Ships taken as fast as they arrive from Europe. You may assure yourself that Administration at Home does not escape our Curses, who could suffer a French Fleet to come and domineer over us in this insolent manner. . . . To complete our distress, Mr. Washington has entirely surrounded us with troops. . . . If we are not relieved very soon by the arrival of a powerful fleet from Britain we shall soon be reduced to the necessity of eating each other. Although our Freinds have been trifling and neglectful at Home, it

(Continued over)

Dr. Nooth's Autograph Letters—*continued.*

may be depended on that neither the Fleet nor Army have yet lost sight of the Conquest of this Country. The Appearance of the French seems to add new ardour to our Troops, and it is generally expected that we shall now be allow'd to enter seriously into the Dispute and to convince the Americans that hitherto we have only trifled with them . . . we fought with the Olive Branch in the one hand and the sword in the other, which, by the by, was never the method of reclaiming a Race that are proof against every liberal Sentiment, and are the most artful, ambitious, intriguing, and infamous part of Humanity. Instead of these artless, simple, innocent Creatures which the Americans are represented to be by the Patriots at home and the Espousers of the Revolution.

"By a rebel News Paper just brought in by a Deserter we find that General Lee's Conduct in the late Affair in the Jerseys is severely censured by Mr. Washington in his Letter to Congress, and the General is accordingly order'd under an arrest, and is to be tried as soon as possible for deserting his Post in the Rebel's Army, and for retreating with his Command as soon as they felt the weight of the British Fire. I had always myself a mean opinion of the courage of my old acquaintance, and heartily rejoice that he is humbled so far as to be tried by a set of Cobblers and Tinkers that his own Treachery and Rascality have exalted to the Rank of General Officers.

"By deserters we find that a General Attack is intended by Mr. Washington in concert with the French. . . . It seems in short, one general wish that Count d'Estaigne and Washington might attempt to carry the City, as, in all human probability a set of Wretches never got so good a drilling as, in that case, will await the **New Allies.**"

New York, 5th September, 1778:—"Soon after our Arrival at New York, the great and mighty Toulon Fleet made its appearance on our Coast, and happily it was for us that it did not arrive sooner. If accident or design had sent it a fortnight earlier it is highly probable that our Cause would have been totally ruined in America." Nooth goes on to speak of the movements of D'Estaigne's Fleet, and how it waited blocking up New York Harbour until "their Dear Allies could venture to attack by Land," which attack, however, Washington did not think prudent to make. The Fleet then sailed to Rhode Island, followed by Lord Howe and the British Fleet, but owing to bad weather no battle took place, and the Enemies Fleet and the Rebels who had landed there were obliged to retire.

New York, 12th December, 1779:—"We are at the Eve of a great Embarkation of Troops. . . . Our Losses among the Soldiery have been very great this Autumn, and the autumnal Diseases are still, notwithstanding the advanced season of the year, making dreadful Havock amongst us. . . . As we have done nothing this Summer, it is to be hoped we shall strike some important stroke this winter . . . it seems altogether certain that the **Carolinas and Georgia** will be the seat of war. . . . Our late accidental successes in Georgia seem to open the way to still greater things. Had D'Estaigne not met with that Gale of Wind in September off the Coast of Florida, he would undoubtedly have executed his plan, and after having taken Savannah and Rhode Island would have winter'd in Halifax."

New York, 9th October, 1782:—"The mysterious Conduct of the present Ministry and the general tenor of their behaviour awaken our fears and fill us all with the most gloomy prospects in this part of the World. Never surely were a set of people more determin'd to ruin their Country, and never was there a time when our Affairs might have been so easily retrieved as at the arrival of our present Commander. But, alas! every step has been taken by the New Ministry to alienate the minds of the Loyalists in America and to encourage the Rebellions to go on in the diabolical plan of seperating this country from Great Britain. Without, indeed, some sudden Change of Measures our Affairs will be irretrievable in America. . . . Charlestown is on the point of being evacuated, and we have our fears respecting New York. May the Year 1783 be my last in America."

UNCUT COPY IN ORIGINAL BOARDS OF THE MOST IMPORTANT WORK ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF MINNESOTA.

1778 A.D. [2194a] CARVER (Jonathan). Travels through the Interior Parts of North-America in the Years 1766, 1767, and 1768.

With a large folding map of the United States, large folding map of the interior parts of North America (Minnesota and Wisconsin), shewing Carver's discoveries, a view of the Falls of St. Anthony, and three other plates.

FIRST EDITION, ORIGINAL BOARDS, UNCUT.

London, Printed for the Author, 1778.

£7 10s

Sabin 11184.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1778 A.D. [2195] ENRIQUEZ (Juan Antonio). Original Manuscript Edict (in Spanish), issued and signed by Don J. A. Enriquez, Minister of Marine at Seville, in charge of American Merchant Ships, announcing the Royal Decree prohibiting the import into Spain and her possessions, of gloves, caps, stockings, wool, cotton, ribbon, etc.

Large folio.

Seville, 16th September, 1778.

£7 7s

1778 A.D. [2196] REAL DECRETO EN QUE S.M. HA RESUELTO AMPLIAR LA CONCESION DEL COMERCIO LIBRE, contenida en Decreto de 16 de Octubre de 1765.

Folio, 8 pp., wrappers.

Madrid, Juan de San Martin, 1778.

£2 10s

Not in Medina or Sabin.

Title reads in translation:—"Royal Decree in which the King has resolved to enlarge the concession of Free Trade, contained in the decree of Oct. 16, 1765. Order of the same date, and also later resolutions, referring to the Windward Islands, and Provinces of Campeachy, Santa Marta, and Rio del Hacha, including Buenos-Aires, with importation rights thence to the other parts of South America, extending them to the qualified ports on the Coasts of Chile and Peru."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1778-9 A.D. [2197] THE NORTH AMERICAN PILOT FOR NEWFOUNDLAND, Labrador, the Gulf and River St. Lawrence; being a collection of sixty accurate charts and plans, drawn from original surveys. Taken by James Cook and Michael Lane, Surveyors, and Joseph Gilbert, and other Officers in the King's Service. Chiefly engraved by the late Thos. Jefferys on thirty-six large copper-plates.

Together with:—

(Part the Second). **The North-American Pilot for New England, New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia; also, the two Carolinas, and Florida.** Drawn from original surveys, taken by Capt. John Gascoigne, Joshua Fisher, Jacob Blamey, and other Officers.

Two vols., large folio, old original boards.

London, Sayer & Bennett, 1778-9.

£30

Sabin 55557.

Bottom margins of the first few leaves of Part I dampstained, and strengthened by backing; the U.S.A. volume is in good state.

Part II. contains:—Chart of Boston Harbour; Chart of entrance of **Hudson's River**, from **Sandy Hook** to **New-York**; Chart of **Delaware Bay** and River; Chart of **Chesapeake Bay**, and plan of **Herring-Bay** in **Maryland**; Plan of **Cape Fear River**; Plan of **Charles-town** Bar and Harbour; Plan of **Port-Royal** in **South-Carolina**; River and Sound of **Dawfoskee**; **Amelia Harbour** and Bar in **East Florida**; Chart of **Gulf of Florida**.

The first part is especially interesting as having been made partly from the surveys of the famous navigator, Captain Cook.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1778-1800. [2198] ORAME (Brigadier Agustin). **Relacion de Dotacion, Existencia y Falta de la Artilleria, Armas, Municiones y Pertechos del Fuerte de San Francisco de Assis en la Antigua Guayana. . . Autograph Notes** (in Spanish) on the Reports made by Brigadier **A. Orame**.

25 pp., folio.

Guayana, 1778-1800.

£2 10s

This Report contains detailed lists of Armaments at the Fort of San Francisco de Assis in Guayana, and Notes on the respective merits of the types of guns, etc.

1778-1788 A.D. [2199] JONES (Captain Paul). **Album containing four portraits of Paul Jones as a pirate, two being coloured, and 17 cuttings from The Gazetteer and New Daily Advertiser, the London Chronicle, etc., dating from 1778 to 1788, concerning him, and his various naval engagements.**

Mounted in a thin folio album, half buckram.

£7 10s

The portraits are:—

- I. Paul Jones the Pirate, coloured, full length, pistol in left hand, sword in right, ships in background. Circa 1830.
- II. Paul Jones, full length, standing on deck, pistols in belt. Published 1837.
- III. Paul Jones, full length on deck, sword in left hand, pistols in belt. Circa 1830.
- IV. Paul Jones, coloured, full length on deck, with sword and pistols, an action proceeding in background.

PROHIBITION OF EXPORT OF TOBACCO TO AMERICA.

1779 A.D. [2200] ENRIQUEZ (Juan Antonio). **Original Manuscript Proclamation (in Spanish) issued and signed by the Minister of Marine at Seville, announcing the prohibition of the export of Tobacco to any American port, etc.**

Large folio.

Seville, 30th December, 1779.

£15 15s

Translation:—"Don Juan Antonio Enriquez, of His Majesty's Council, Commissary of Marine and Principal Minister of the same in the Province of Seville, Judge of the Court administering the Mountains and Plantations in the district, etc.

"I hereby notify the Trade of this City that by means of a secret communication from the Ministry for the Indies, the following Royal pronouncements have been conveyed to me for publication.—Due, dated 7th March, in which His Majesty prohibits absolutely the export of tobacco in the vessels leaving this port for any port whatsoever in America . . ."

Another, dated 14th October, refers to the regulations relating to the export of gin and wines, it being compulsory for the former to be shipped "in small flasks and not in barrels and bottles." Other edicts are referred to in the same proclamation, with regard to various exports and their shipment.

1779 A.D. [2200a] LINARES CATHEDRAL. **Plan de lo que importan los diezmos del nuevo obispado de Linares . . . segun las Certificaciones de los oficiales Reales de las cajas de San Luis de Potosi. Manuscript Account (in Spanish) of the tithes derived from the Bishopric of Linares, according to official returns from S. Luis de Potosi.**

19 pp., folio.

Mexico, 6th November, 1779.

£1 1s

THE CITY AND HARBOUR OF BOSTON.

- 1780 A.D. [2201] CAMPO** (Josef del). **Manuscript Plan, in pen and ink, of the City and Harbour of Boston; giving directions, and showing the route to be taken in entering the harbour, with the various Soundings and Islands. Also showing the various Settlements and Fortifications.**

Finely drawn map in red, black and yellow, with description in Spanish, executed towards the close of the War of Independence, size 3ft. 2ins. by 2ft.

With autograph signature of the cartographer. Circa 1780. **£25**

- 1780 A.D. [2202] [BURKE (Edmund?)]. An Impartial History of the War in America, between Great Britain and Her Colonies from its Commencement to the end of the Year 1779.**

With a large folding map, linen mounted, and all the 13 engraved portraits.

FIRST EDITION. Svo, calf, gilt, g. e., by Rivière.

London, R. Faulder and J. Milliken, 1780.

£20

Sabin 34375. Church Catalogue 1171.

Exhibiting a circumstantial, connected, and complete Account of the real causes, Rise, and Progress of the War, interspersed with Anecdotes and Characters of the different Commanders, and Accounts of such Personages in Congress as have distinguished themselves during the Contest.

The Portraits of American and British Generals include those of Washington, Arnold, Wooster, Putnam, Charles Lee, Com. Hopkins, Samuel Adams, Hancock, Franklin, Gen. Howe, Admiral Howe, and Gen. Gates.

Copies containing all the portraits are scarce, as the plates have usually been extracted for extra-illustrating purposes or for framing.

CALIFORNIA AND N.W. COAST.

- 1780 A.D. [2203] CARTA REDUCIDA que comprehende las costas septentrionales de la CALIFORNIA. MANUSCRIPT MAP of the N.W. Coast of N. America from the Bay of MONTEREY in CALIFORNIA, to PRINCE WILLIAM SOUND in ALASKA, giving many names along the coast. With description in Spanish.**

Circa 1780.

£15 15s

An important early map of the N.W. American coast, executed during the early days of its exploration.

The title reads in translation:—"Map of the northern coasts of California contained between the 36th and 61st degrees of northern latitude, discovered in the years 1775 & 1779 in the expeditions sent by the King for that purpose, the first in the Frigate 'Santiago' commanded by Lieut. Don Bruno de Hezeta which reached as far as the 50th degree of latitude, and next in the Schooner 'Sonora,' commanded by the frigate lieutenant Don Juan Francisco de la Bodega y Quadra, which reached the 58th degree, and lastly in the frigates 'Princesa,' commanded by Lt. Don Ignacio Arteaga, and the 'Faborita,' under the afore-mentioned Don Juan Francisco de la Bodega y Quadra, which reached the 61st degree of latitude."

1780 A.D. [2204] DELISLE (Guillaume). **Atlas Nouveau, Contenant toutes les Parties du Monde.**

With a fine series of 80 coloured maps, including a number of American interest, by Delisle, and the "Introduction à la Géographie" 34 pages by Monsieur Sanson d'Abbeville.

Folio, boards, calf back.

Amsterdam, Covens & Mortier (1780).

£5. 5s

The American Maps comprise:—

Mappe-Monde; Northern Hemisphere and Northern Arctic Regions; Southern Hemisphere and Australia; Western Hemisphere; Africa, showing part of South America; The Philippines; America, corrected from new observations made by D'Anville; Amsterdam; North and Central America; South America; Carte Particulière de l'Amérique Septentrionale; Henry Popple's Map of the British Empire in N. America, etc., with inset views of **Quebec, New York, Niagara, etc.**, and small plans of **Boston, New York, Charlestown, etc.**; Carte Générale des Treize Etats Unis; Map of the United States; Tabula Geographica Mexicae et Floridae, etc.; **Map of Florida (Mississippi basin, etc.), New Mexico, part of California, New England States, West Indies and Central America; South America.**

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN'S ORGANIZATION OF THE PRESS TRIBUNAL OF THE UNITED STATES.

1780 A.D. [2204a] FRANKLIN (Benjamin). **Descripcion que del Tribunal Supremo de Justicia de los Estados Unidos de America, es decir, del Tribunal de la Prensa, hizo en Ingles el Doctor Benjamin Franklin, uno de los principales autores de revolucion é independencia de dicho Pais.**

Manuscript of a Spanish translation of the 7 Articles respecting the establishment of a Press Tribunal, by Dr. Benjamin Franklin, "one of the principal authors of the revolution and independence" of the United States.

5 pp., folio.

Circa 1780.

£5 5s

1780 A.D. [2205] RIO DE JANEIRO. Carta Esferica de la Costa del Janeiro que comprende desde las Islas de Sta. Ana hasta Punta Joatinga.

Original Map, in pen and ink, of the harbour of Rio de Janeiro and the adjacent coast. Size 19 by 13 inches. With an inset view of the appearance of the land off the harbour. Circa 1780. **£5 5s**

1780 A.D. [2206] RIO DE JANEIRO. Plano del Puerto del Rio Janeiro.

Finely drawn manuscript map, in considerable detail, outlined in colour, size 2ft. 4½ins. by 1ft. 7¼ins., of the city and harbour of Rio de Janeiro, and vicinity. Marking the various fortifications, Settlements and Islands, and giving the Soundings. With a small inset sketch of the fortified Isla de Cobras, off Rio de Janeiro. Description in Spanish. Circa 1780. **£5 5s**

1780 A.D. [2206a] PIRATES. The History and Lives of the most Notorious Pirates, and their Crews; from Captain Avery, who first settled at Madagascar, to Capt. John Gow, and James Williams, his Lieutenant, etc., who were hanged at Execution Dock, June 11, 1725, for Piracy and Murder; and afterwards hanged in Chains between Blackwall and Deptford.

With 16 quaint woodcuts, containing the portraits of various pirates, including Capt. John Evans, the noted Welch Pirate, Capt. Martel, Capt. Teach, Capt. Vane, Mary Read, etc.

12mo, calf, uncut, by Rivière.

London, Sabine and Son, circa 1780.

£3 10s

Not in Sabin. Most of these piracies were committed in American Waters.
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1780 A.D. [2206b] BILLS OF EXCHANGE IN SPANISH AMERICA.

Manuscript Report (in Spanish) **by the Attorney General of Spain,** addressed to the Council for the Indies, with reference to the payment of duty on Bills of Exchange, etc.

12 pp., folio.

(Circa) 1780.

£2 2s

1780 A.D. [2206c] BAZAN (Pedro Fernandez). **Autograph Letter Signed** to the Duque de Abrantes, begging for the latter's help and protection. The writer was evidently a fugitive from justice, and makes a pathetic appeal to his friend and patron.

3 pp., 4to.

Mexico, 9th November, 1780.

7s 6d

1780 A.D. [2207] CUBA. Detailed coloured Manuscript Chart of the coast of Cuba from C. San Antonio to the Bay of Cardenas, giving the rivers, inlets, islands and shoals. With silhouettes of the coast.

Large oblong map, 4ft. 10ins. by 1ft. 7in. Circa 1780. **£2 10s**

1780 A.D. [2208] MOLINA (Abbot). **Ensayo sobre la Historia natural de Chile por el Abate Molina traducido del Italiano.** Manuscript Essay (in Spanish) on the Natural history of Chile translated from the Italian of the Abbot Molina, with additional notes by Abbé Gruvel, of Paris.

6 pp., 4to.

(Circa 1780).

£1 1s

A charming description of Chile, "one of the countries of America which is most deserving of attention. So little that is authentic has as yet been known of South America, that this description by a native of that country is all the more valuable, being as he is, well-versed in Natural History. . . . It has been truly said that Chile might be termed the Garden of South America, just as Italy is termed the Garden of Europe. The climate of these two countries is very similar. Their geographical form is similar also, in that their length greatly exceeds their breadth; and both countries are divided by a range of mountains, whence emerge the rivers which fertilize the whole countryside.

"The Abbot Molina began the work which he has given us, at a very early age. He has divided it into four parts: the first deals with the seasons, the meteors, volcanos, earthquakes and the climate in general. The three other parts describe all the natural phenomena, the mineral, vegetable and animal kingdoms." He has also added notes on the inhabitants of Chile, their remarkable longevity, powers of endurance and their personal appearance; and his reflections on the "patagones" or so-called giants, "who are the mountain-folk of that country. . . ." Etc.

PRINTED IN PHILADELPHIA.

1780-3 A.D. [2209] THE PLAIN PATH TO CHRISTIAN PERFECTION, shewing that we are to seek for Reconciliation and Union with God, solely by renouncing ourselves, denying the World, and following our Blessed Saviour, in the Regeneration. Translated from the French.

Together with

WEBB. A Letter from Elizabeth Webb to Anthony William Boehm, with his Answer.

Two vols. in 1, 12mo, calf, gilt, g. e.

Philadelphia, Crukshank, 1780-3.

£1 10s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

AMERICAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

1781 A.D. [2210] L'AINÉ. Recueil Contenant les Campagnes que j'ai Faites sur mer depuis le jour que je suis entré au service de Monsieur de Barras, chef d'Escadre, en qualite de cuisinier. Manuscript Log-book (in French) containing the original entries made by the Squadron-Commander's cook, and some extremely interesting transcripts of historical letters, referring to the Naval and Military Campaigns during the American War of Independence. With three water-colour drawings.

200 pp., 4to, old calf.

Begun on board the "Auguste" (French Warship), in Chesapeake Bay, off Virginia, 28th November, 1781.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XXXV.).

£210

This extremely interesting book, which is described by the author as his "Cahier, belonging to the head cook of M. de Bouguainville, Chef d'Escadre, begun on board the 'Auguste' eighty-gun warship, in the Bay of Chesapeake, Virginia, on 28th November, 1781," contains in diary form the contemporary history of the Naval engagements of the French Squadron under the Comte de Grasse, together with reports of the campaigns on land during the American War of Independence. The narration begins in January, 1781, when the author, leaving M. Barras' service as cook, joined his employer's ship, the "Auguste," embarking at Brest on the 11th January, whence they sailed with a cruising squadron of three other ships and a frigate for Belle Isle. He relates how they set out in heavy weather, and met many foreign ships on the high seas, some of which they were able to communicate with. He gives a list of the officers on board, and the names of the ships which were under Barras' command—the Ste. Esprit, the Northumberland, La Sceptre, La Diligente, and La Leste.

Later, in March, Barras leaves, and the command is taken up by Clavière. He describes the arrival of the celebrated de Castries, Minister of Marine, who arrived at Brest, and was received with much splendour. "He dined on board the Ville de Paris, which M. de Grasse the Squadron Commander has destined for America, and was greeted with loud cheers, the ships afterwards firing a salute." After further preparations and two more changes of commander, the "Auguste" finally sails under the command of M. Bouguainville.

Then follows a page of tables giving the names of ships and commanders of the three squadrons, the first division being the White squadron, the second the Blue-and-white, and the third, the Blue squadron. He gives a picturesque description of their voyage past the Madeira and Canary Islands, and of how they sighted the English Fleet, "numbering twenty-two warships to our twenty, separated in readiness for sailing in diverse directions. It was undoubtedly the English Commander's intention to prevent the entry of the Fleet into Port Royal, that was why the French squadron remained prepared to give battle the moment it had passed the Diamond." Describing the relative positions of the two Fleets, he then remarks: "Admiral Hood, the English Commander-in-Chief, having by his manoeuvres shown that he desired to fight, M. de Grasse likewise manifested the same desire, but he wanted a decisive engagement. The Languedoc, the Citoyen and the Glorieux, which sailed at the head of the line, fired several guns to see whether we could reach them, but as we were still too far, our cannon balls

(Continued over)

L'Ainé's Log-Book—continued.

did not penetrate the English ships. . . . Admiral Hood seized his advantage of possessing ships mounted with brass, which consequently enabled them to get about with greater speed. . . . The battle lasted two and a half hours, during which the enemy had to enter the Bay of Fort Royal, whilst we happily had not a single wounded man on board."

The writer describes the Island of Martinique, St. Lucia, and the embarkation of the troops in an entertaining manner. The book contains numerous interesting references to the skirmishes between English and French, the exciting pursuits on the high seas, and his impressions of the different places they passed. He describes how the ship "Intrépide" caught fire and was blown up. "The detonation was terrible, startling all the people in the town"—the squadron had reached Cap Français then, where they had landed some troops and taken on board some sailors, to replace those who had remained on the sick list in Fort Royal—"and it is impossible to depict the terror of the inhabitants during that terrible moment. The atmosphere was filled with columns of flame and smoke rising to a prodigious height, the sun was eclipsed for a space of about ten minutes, and then reappeared like a globe of fire, which many people took to be a blazing meteorite that would strike the town and the (sea) roads where there were more than three hundred vessels, and destroy them and all the sailors. Fortunately there was a strong breeze blowing. . . . without this blessing, and the prompt and wise orders of the commanders . . . the town and fleet might have been reduced to ruins."

Towards August, 1781, matters were progressing very seriously between the American States and England, whilst France threw the weight of her assistance both in men and war material into the balance—if not for the benefit of America, at least for the annoyance of her old enemy, England! The entries for this month mention the embarkation of troops, bombs, mortars, and numerous other munitions of war; the Comte de Grasse's tactics; and how they gradually reached Havana, having sighted "the Isle of Cuba, belonging to the Spaniards," at daybreak, the route having proved troublesome to negotiate.

A detailed description is given of the naval engagement of September 5th: "On the 5th, at daybreak, the frigate Aigrette set sail for the Bay (Chesapeake) and ran aground off Cape Henry; she signalled to the general for help, meanwhile by about seven o'clock, the rising tide helped to extricate her. At nine she signalled that she could see numerous sails to the east, whereupon Bougainville ordered a man to be on the watch, who did indeed confirm that there were numerous sails in sight, which seemed to be approaching the Bay. As there was some question of the arrival of an English convoy, we thought at first it was that. M. de Grasse signalled to the fleet to get under way, and to the frigate to rally. As the ships approached in great numbers, we discovered that it was a squadron, and were inclined to think it was Barras with the fleet which he commanded in North America, but the number of them undeceived us, on counting twenty-one warships, without mentioning the frigates, which numbered seven. Our ships set their flags at half mast, and fired a gun to recall the cutters which were close to the shore. Grasse signalled afresh to the ships to weigh anchor speedily, and at half-past eleven, he signalled the order that the ships which could not weigh anchor sufficiently promptly, should cut the cable, that was why we had to cut the cable of one of ours. The fleet, numbering twenty-four warships and two frigates, set sail immediately, the others remaining at the mouth of the York River, who could have no knowledge of the movements of the Fleet. Grasse signalled the order to range themselves in line for speed, in particular, ordering Bougainville to pass on to the head of the line. The ships Pluton, Bourgogne, Marseillais, Diademe, and Réfléchis, were already well ahead of us, we followed them with the Ste. Esprit, which was behind us—the rest of the fleet formed up in order, but a

L'Ainé's Log-Book—*continued.*

good distance away from us. The English Fleet lay to windward . . . and Admiral Grave revealed it and bore down upon us. The distance between us and the vessels ahead, and that of the *Ste. Esprit* and the rest of the Fleet, gave the English the opportunity to take advantage of our disorder, and sail before the wind. . . . Nevertheless our batteries were well prepared in spite of the short time we had had, and the depleted crew we had, who were still fit to fight, in view of the number of sick we had on board, and our two vessels which had taken the troops ashore and had not yet returned, and engaged at least sixty men. Each one impatiently awaited the order to fire, and desired only a decisive engagement, showing the utmost courage. . . . Two minutes later, the firing began in earnest, on both sides, the terrible English ship of 74 guns near us sent us a broadside, to which we replied with two consecutive discharges from our batteries, which compelled them to turn aside to avoid our fire . . . five others bore down upon us together, one of them attempting to get us astern and cut up our line, but the *Ste. Esprit*, which had perceived the manoeuvre, closed up to us, whilst firing heavily upon them, which happily circumvented their design. The battle thus engaged our ships at the head of the line, which fired upon those of the enemy . . . and as we joined them imperceptibly, we kept up a steady fire upon the enemy during two-and-a-half hours of the five-hour engagement, whilst we closed up the line. The enemy seeing that order was now restored amongst our ships, which gave our fleet the advantage of attacking them in concert, crowded all sails, and we did the same, but the evening was drawing in and we kept watch over them until the morrow.

"We had the misfortune to lose about a dozen men in this battle, amongst whom was M. Dupé D'Orvaule, Commander of that Division, who was killed by a cannon ball which pierced the gunwale on the (?) quarter-deck next to M. de Bougainville. The same ball killed two sailors and a boy . . . including the wounded there were about two hundred disabled."

Then comes the record of the news which heralded the establishment of America's independence. Under date August 19th, 1781, the chronicler writes: "In the morning, an American boat arrived with the news that the capitulation had been confirmed and signed, that the troops numbered 6000 Englishmen, not including the vast numbers who were taken prisoner, and had given up their arms. In the evening, all the vessels of the fleet hoisted their flags as a mark of rejoicing, and the next morning, twenty of them distributed double rations to the crew!"

"Generals Rochambeau and Washington came to dine on board the *Ville de Paris*, which, during the afternoon, fired a salute several times in honour of the two brave soldiers who had achieved this capture.

"During the evening, an English emissary arrived, and brought us a number of prisoners, some of whom had been taken at Halifax, or who had been divested since the capture."

He then gives a transcript of the fourteen "Articles de la Capitulation" which Cornwallis signed: "Conditions of Convention entered into between His Excellency General Washington, Commander-in-Chief of the combined Forces of America and France, His Excellency the Comte de Rochambeau, Lieutenant-General of the Armies of the King of France, Grand Cross of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, etc. . . . His Excellency the Comte de Grasse, Vice-Admiral of His Majesty's Navy . . . commanding-in-chief the French Fleet at Chesapeake Bay, on the one part; and the Right Honourable the Earl Cornwallis, Lieutenant-General in His Britannic Majesty's Forces, commanding the garrisons at York and Gloucester; and Thomas Symonds, commanding His Britannic Majesty's Naval Forces off the coast of York and Virginia.

"1. The Garrisons of York and Gloucester, including the officers and sailors
(Continued over)

L'Ainé's Log-Book—continued.

of His Britannic Majesty's Fleet, as well as all other seamen, shall surrender as prisoners of war to the combined Forces of America and France. The soldiers shall be prisoners of the United States, and the Navy shall surrender to His Christian Majesty's Fleet (Louis XVI.).

"2. The Artillery, arms, habiliments, military prizes, stores, etc., of all kinds, shall be surrendered without depredation, to the different heads of departments, appointed for the purpose.

"3. Today at midday, the two redoubts on the left flank at York, shall be delivered, one to a detachment of American Infantry, the other to a detachment of French Grenadiers. The York garrison shall march to a point which shall be decided upon, with their arms and flags, their drums beating . . . they shall lay down their arms and return to their camp, awaiting orders to proceed to their destination." The Gloucester garrison was to appear at 3 o'clock, the Cavalry with unsheathed swords and bugles sounding, whilst the Infantry was to march past like that of the York Garrison.

Clause 4 provided that the officers should retain their swords; they and the men should keep any private possessions whilst none of their luggage or papers were to be seized, searched or inspected. Officers' papers which were taken during the siege were also to be restored to them intact.

"5. The soldiers will remain in Virginia, Maryland, or Pennsylvania, in Regiments, as far as possible. They shall have the same rations as issued to the soldiers of the American Army; one superior officer of each nation, English, Ansbach and Hessian, and other officers on parole—at the rate of one man in fifty—will be free to reside away from their Regimental headquarters, and to visit them.

"6. The General, the civil officials and other officers not employed as hereunder stated, shall have permission to go, on parole, to England, New York, or anywhere else in America . . . the Comte de Grasse supplying the necessary ships to take them to New York in ten days from this date. As parties under a truce, they shall live in a place which shall be convened, until they embark. The officers of the civil department of the Army and Navy are ineligible. Those who cannot find room on board shall be furnished with passports.

"7. The officers shall be allowed to keep their orderlies as servants.

"8. The sloop, (?) Bonnetter shall be equipped, and commanded by its own commander and manned by its own crew, and placed entirely at the disposal of Lord Cornwallis, as soon as the Convention is signed. She shall receive on board an Aide-de-Camp to carry the despatches to Sir Henry Clinton. The soldiers who are to be sent to New York may go without being examined. . .

"9. Tradesmen retaining their property, and being granted three months in which to dispose of it, will not be considered prisoners of war."

All these clauses were mutually agreed upon, but the tenth presented difficulties, and could not be consented to. "The natives or inhabitants of the different towns in this country, at present at York or Gloucester, shall not be punished for having joined the English Army." It was explained that this point did not come under the jurisdiction of the Naval or Military authorities, and had to be dealt with in the Civil Courts.

Clause 11 provides for hospitals for the sick and wounded, who were to be treated by their own surgeons, on parole; the American authorities supplying them with medical assistants and provisions from American hospitals.

Clause 12 provides for conveyances for the officers and their luggage . . . also for surgeons to accompany the wounded en route.

Clause 13 says: "The ships and boats in both ports, with all stores, guns, etc., shall be delivered as they are, to an officer appointed for the purpose of receiving them," whilst the fourteenth and last clause provided against "the

L'Ainé's Log-Book—continued.

violation of any clause, under the pretext of reprisals," and should there be any doubtful terminology, the generally-accepted interpretation to be taken.

Amongst the many interesting entries in this book are transcripts of letters of historical interest. One, from an American Congressman to General Washington, is as follows: "General.—I hasten to send you a messenger to inform you that the French fleet has had a glorious battle with Admiral Grave. This Admiral is at present within sight of this port. Four of his vessels are so damaged that it will be impossible to get them repaired by next spring. The ship *Terrible* was so hotly oppressed by a French ship, that a few hours after losing sight of the French Fleet, it sank, there being only time to save the crew. . . . What a fine day for France, in which we heartily share."

There is a transcript of an interesting letter from Clinton to Cornwallis, which was found in a yawl on its way to York, giving a report of the naval engagement between Grave and the French squadron, and the mishap to the *Terrible*, which has already been quoted.

Another letter, from Washington to de Grasse, dated from Williamsburg, 25th September, 1781, refers to the movements of the fleet at Chesapeake Bay. He says: "It is imperative for me to represent the consequences that may ensue, and to insist forcefully upon the prosecution of the plans convened between ourselves. Allow me to repeat to your Excellency that the action on York, under the protection of your vessels, is as certain as any military operation can be . . . and the capture of the British Garrison is so important to it and to the consequences, that it brings us towards the end of the war and the certainty of incalculable advantages to the Allies. . . . If your Excellency should leave the Bay, it would leave an opening for relief to be sent to York, an opening which the enemy will instantly seize upon. Thus our brilliant prospect will fade. The consequences will not only mean the downfall and loss of an enterprise on which our best hopes are centred, after having expended our efforts and undergone untold hardships, but it will mean the total dispersion of the Army, one might say, owing to the lack of provisions, the present theatre of war being entirely destitute of means of carting (supplies) by road, in view of the number of great streams which cut them up, and which require an infinite number of boats for inland communication. This province has been so ravaged by the enemy . . . that the means of subsistence are only possible to obtain from afar, under the protection of a fleet in the Bay of Chesapeake."

"I earnestly beg your Excellency to consider that, if we miss the present opportunity, by removing your fleet from the position which we have convened, the future will never again offer us a similar opportunity to strike a decisive blow. . . . I am inspired by confidence in the force of character and nautical skill of your Excellency to take all possible measures which zeal might dictate, in the interests of the common cause."

This long letter refers to further tactics on the part of both belligerents, the predominating request to the French Commander being that his fleet should not leave Chesapeake Bay, and asking him to bear in mind the experiences of the past, which have taught them not to leave things to chance. He ends: "The Marquis de Lafayette, who is doing me the honour of taking this letter to your Excellency, will explain to you better than I can in writing, certain details regarding our position. . . ."

Another very interesting transcript is that of the letter from Washington to Rochambeau, in October, 1781. Written in the third person, it refers breezily to the successes of the French Army with the opening words: "Le Général félicite l'Armée du glorieux événement de la journée d'hier . . . the generous proofs which His Christian Majesty has given of his attachment to the American cause,

(Continued over)

L'Ainé's Log-Book—continued.

should confound the spirit of the most debased amongst our enemies, and convince them of the happy results of this alliance, and inspire all the citizens of this country with sentiments of the most unswerving gratitude . . . the most powerful fleet which has yet appeared on these seas, commanded by an admiral whose good fortune and talents promise the greatest success . . . an army composed of all that is most distinguished, both as regards officers and men.

"The General takes this opportunity of asking His Excellency the Comte de Rochambault to accept the expression of his gratitude for the advice and assistance which he has received from him on all occasions, and would like to extend his expression of gratitude to General Baron de Viosmenil and Brigadier General de Choisi, who commanded a brilliant campaign in the common cause." The maze of pronouns in the third person proving too much for Washington, he temporarily breaks into a more direct manner of addressing his distinguished colleague: "I hope the Comte de Rochambault will immediately convey to the Army under his command, my high opinion of their merits . . . and he (Washington!) begs him (Rochambault) to present in his name to the Regiments . . . the two pieces of bronze artillery, which have been taken from the enemy. He wishes them to keep them as a token of the bravery with which—sword in hand—they captured the enemy's redoubt on the fourteenth, and that they (the guns) may serve as a perpetual souvenir of an occasion when the officers and soldiers showed the most noble . . . and distinguished courage.

"If the General had to mention individually all those who merit mention, he would have to name the whole Army," but he specially mentions Lafayette, however. He then remarks that he would be singularly blameworthy "of an ingratitude with which he trusts none will ever reproach him, were he to omit to acknowledge most cordially his indebtedness to His Excellency, Governor Nilson, for personal assistance rendered to him and to the district under his command, and whose activity, enthusiasm and courage merited the greatest praise."

The chronicler next gives a quotation from the New York Gazette, dated 27th September, 1781: "On the fifth of this month, the English Fleet met the French fleet which was anchored at Cape Henry . . . the French fleet set sail with twenty-four ships, we had no more than nineteen. The action commenced at a quarter past twelve midday, and spread as far as the second ship of the centre group. The fighting was brisk, until the French fleet got to windward of us, to circumvent our manoeuvre, which tended to cut them off. Firing did not cease on either side until sunset; at 10 o'clock at night, we found that the vessels of our advance guard were so terribly damaged . . . that we could not leave them in the battle-line against the enemy, others were hardly able to remain afloat in spite of assistance from pumps." The account ends with a list of casualties, which included 91 killed.

An interesting description is given of the State of Virginia: "Virginia is one of twelve provinces of the great continent of North America, the United States at present possessing the greatest number, and if the war continues some time, it is to be feared for the British Nation that they will lose the little they possess there. It is here that the greatest blows have been dealt; the armies and fleets meet here every year at ordinary times, about July or August.

"The province is one of the finest in this continent. It produces in great quantities all that is required for the maintenance of life, particularly cattle, which is the reason why the English are at such pains to get us to leave it.

"All these provinces which together are considerably bigger than England, nevertheless belong in entirety to the English, but the greater number of them have united and formed a party which we call the Congress of the United States of America, but which the British nation calls the Rebel States, and it is this division which has been the beginning of the present war." A delightfully in-

L'Ainé's Log-Book—*continued.*

genuous passage in this description reveals the secret that "Christopher Americo Columbus, a great navigator, discovered this beautiful country, and gave it his name!"

The entries that follow this set-piece deal with the movements of his ship, and the fleet in general. Full descriptions are given of the orders issued by de Grasse, and of the daily happenings at Fort Royal, whence many of the ships sailed for Europe.

In February, 1782, the capitulation of the Islands of St. Christopher and Nevis is recorded, with the text of the Terms of Capitulation, entered into between the Comte de Grasse and the Marquis de Bouillé on the one part, and Thomas Shirley and Thomas Fraser on the other; to which the chronicler appends an interesting description of the Island of St. Christopher.

In May of that year the writer left the ship "Auguste," as Bougainville had given up the command, and was going back to France, and, he says, "I, too, would have gone back to France with him, but that I was fascinated by the campaign which I wished to see the end of, as I had been present at the beginning. I therefore remained under the command of the Captain of the Frigate 'Astrée'." In June his ship came under the command of the La Pérouse, Captain of the Sceptre, who was ordered to undertake the capture of Prince of Wales Fort in Hudson's Bay. "The weather was beautiful and the winds, very favourable. We passed Newfoundland, where we saw vast quantities of ice in the north-eastern region.

There were banks which must have been quite ten fathoms deep, and of a prodigious height." He describes the slow voyage amongst the icebergs and fog, as they crept towards the north-east, until the 3rd July, when the weather became fine and sunny once more.

On the 8th August he says: "Fine weather. At eight o'clock, our look-out man called out to us, saying he had sighted land. We had also seen this longed-for land, and the joy of it made us cry 'Long live the King.' As we approached we were able to distinguish the Prince of Wales's Fort, flying the English flag. From afar we also saw them firing guns. We hoisted a great English flag astern, and arrived within two leagues of the said fort. An officer went on ahead in a cutter to sound the depths, and at about four o'clock we had anchored in fifteen fathoms. The troops were all ready to land, but Major de Rostein decided to land only a hundred and fifty men of the company of Chasseurs of his regiment, M. de Rostein acting as General during the landing that night.

"... The French troops marched on the Fort, with forty-five guns. We sent an emissary to the Governor, asking if he were willing to surrender, to which he replied 'Yes.' We then asked if he wished to fight, and he replied 'No.' The troops then entered and took possession of the gates and warehouse, which was full of everything one could think of—superb furs, provisions, clothing, all manner of supplies to last three years and more. There were only fifty men and two hundred (?) natives. . . . As soon as the Fort was taken, the natives retired to the mountains, armed with rifles which had been issued to them for their defence against the persecutions of other natives in their district. It is strange that the people there should wage war against each other, like Europeans." The writer gives a picturesque description of the surrounding country, and the manuscript comes to an abrupt end on the 27th August, 1782.

1781 A.D. [2211] CAMPO (Josef del). **Carta que Comprehende la Nueva York, Nueva Inglaterra, la Acadia ô Nueva Escocia, la Isla Real, la de Sn. Juan, con parte de la de Terra Nova.**

Finely drawn map, in pen and ink, touched with colour, of New York, New England, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, etc., executed for His Excellency Señor Don Josef Solano, General in Command of the Squadron and Maritime forces of Havana. With description in Spanish.

Size 2ft. 7ins. by 1ft. 7ins. 1781.

£26

1781 A.D. [2212] ANDRE (Major). **The Cow Chace: an Heroick Poem, in Three Cantos. Written at New York, 1780.**

With explanatory notes, by the Editor.

FIRST ENGLISH EDITION. 4to, new half morocco, g. e.

London, printed for John Fielding, 1781.

£6 6s

Church Catalogue 1177. Sabin 1450.

"This Poem first appeared in three numbers of Rivington's Gazette for August 16 and 30, and September 23, 1780; the last canto on the very day of André's capture, and a singular verification of its prophetic epilogue:—

'And now I've clos'd my epic strain,
I tremble as I shew it,
Lest this same warrior-drover, Wayne,
Should ever catch the poet.'"

The poem itself is based upon General Wayne's unsuccessful attempt to take a block-house garrisoned by Tories, and known as "the affair of Bull's Ferry."

SURREPTITIOUS ACCOUNT OF COOK'S THIRD VOYAGE, BY AN AMERICAN.

1781 A.D. [2213] [LEDYARD (John)]. Journal of Captain Cook's last Voyage to the Pacific Ocean, on Discovery; performed in the Years 1776-79.

With a large folding Chart, and five engraved plates, one representing the murder of Capt. Cook at Owhyee.

8vo, original calf, rebacked.

London, E. Newbery, 1781.

£8 8s

The Introduction gives a précis of South Sea discovery and of attempts to discover a North-west Passage; gives at length the particulars of a love episode between Gowhanne, a New Zealand girl, and one of the sailors. Details of Cook's death differ considerably from other accounts.

This is a surreptitious and anonymous publication, anticipating the authorised account by more than two years; it was probably written by John Ledyard, a sergeant of marines on the "Resolution," despite the statement that his private journal was seized.

On Ledyard's return to America, his native country, he published an edition with almost the same title at Hartford.

John Ledyard (1751-88) was an adventurous American of some education. Visiting England, he entered as corporal of marines under Capt. Cook, then about to sail on his third voyage. Of this he kept a journal, which was claimed by the Admiralty. He died at Cairo, when about to explore in Africa on behalf of the African Association.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1781 A.D. [2214] LAMB (David). A Map or Chart of the Mosquito Shore. With the Islands, Keys, Rocks and Shoals adjacent to (or between) it, and Jamaica. Done from actual Surveys, notes and remarks, made between the years 1767 and 1774.

Manuscript Portulan in colours and pen and ink, size 3ft. by 3ft. 5ins., of the Mosquito Coast (Honduras and Nicaragua) and part of Jamaica, with the adjacent islands, shoals, etc. Giving all the various English and Indian Settlements along the coast, and having small inset maps of the Lake of Nicaragua, and of St. Juan's Harbour (Done from an actual survey). 1781. **£5 5s**

Under the title occurs the remark, "N.B. The Delineater haven had many Opportunities since the above period, to the yar 1781 to corect and adjust his own observations bi Compareing with those of many of the Kings Ships and having corrected the work accordingly, it is presumed this Cart is as Corect as Can be made."

PLAN OF PENSACOLA BAY.

1782 A.D. [2215] DONATO PAREDEZ (Don Antonio). **Plano de la Bahia de Pensacola.**

Interesting manuscript map and chart, in pen and ink and colours, size 16 by 12ins., of the Southern part of the Bay of Pensacola, with a small representation of the town of Pensacola. Giving the various Soundings; and marking the various forts and churches. With a description and various notes in Spanish.

Cadiz, 1782.

£10 10s

An interesting and important map of the Bay of Pensacola soon after its recapture from the British by the Spaniards under Galvez. Executed by the Pilot Don Josef Magule under the supervision of Ensign Don Pedro Rivellez from the original chart made by Don Antonio Donato Paredez.

1782 A.D. [2216] BARETTI (Joseph). Celebrated Writer, intimate friend of Dr. Johnson and Mrs. Thrale. **A very long and interesting Autograph Letter Signed to Sir Robt. Chambers (Judge in Bengal).** 8 pp., folio.

London, May 3rd, 1782.

£8 10s

On American and Indian Affairs.

"I wish they (the opposition party) may do well, though I have hated all along the violence with which they have opposed, and the great encouragement they have given our numerous enemies, by supporting their claims, and defending them in Parliament as grounded in reason and justice, meaning those of the Americans. They seem now somewhat puzzled by what they have done, as they see that the Americans will not deign to listen to any terms whatsoever, without the intervention of France and Spain, and the Dutch grow too high in their pretensions." He then proceeds to discuss the events of the time, expressing his opinions at considerable length.

1782 A.D. [2217] AMHERST (Jeffrey, Baron). Field Marshal. Commanded against the French in Canada. **Autograph Letter (third person) to the Earl of Sandwich.**

1 page, 4to.

Whitehall, 2nd January, 1782.

£3 15s

Sending the following extract from a letter received from Fort St. Phillips, Minorca, the previous November:—

"... If any fleet comes to our relief, it will be necessary to wait, for the cover of the night, that the men may be landed in small boats, as opportunity may serve, for no vessel can come into St. Stevens Cove without the greatest risk of being sunk by the shells or shot. They have constructed two booms across the harbour to prevent our ships from forcing a passage, the uppermost before the Hospital Island, the lower near the old Water Tower."

1782 A.D. [2218] HOWE (Richard, Earl). Admiral of the Fleet. Auto-graph Letter Signed to Admiral Milbank.2 full pages, 4to. "Victory," 12th September, 1782. **£2 10s**

A very interesting naval letter, containing instructions for the movements of warships, flag-signalling, etc., written during the American War of Independence.

" . . . I observe that our convoies spread the van and Rear Squadrons, to too great a distance from each other. I therefore beg you will make your Division close nearer to Comm. Nostrums, to narrow the space for the Convoy, towards the Rear of the Fleet. This may be done by Signal for closing. . . And I am further to request that you will direct your squadron to keep the convoies, as much as possible within the limits of the ships of war, when any of the former wander too far from their proper stations; or are inclined, by their negligence, to spread us too far astern of, or too wide from each other; until we can get rid of them, which we shall do as soon as we are consistently able to dismiss them. . . ."

Howe commanded the Squadron sent to America in 1775.

CONTAINING IMPORTANT DETAILS CONCERNING TEXAS.

1782 A.D. [2219] PAGES (Monsieur de). Voyages autour du Monde, et vers les deux poles, par terre et par mer, pendant les Années 1767-71, 73, 74 and 76.

With 10 folding maps and plates. FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., 8vo, original calf. Paris, Moutard, 1782. **£2 10s**

Sabin 58168.

The first voyage contains an account of de Pagès' voyage from France to New Orleans, and a long account of his journey through Louisiana up the Mississippi, along the Red River, up to Natchitoches, and his stay in that place. His journey from Natchitoches across Texas, to San Antonio, his stay amongst the Adaisses, and at Naquadoch. Journey from San Antonio to the Rio Grande, and crossing at Laredo into Mexico, and on to Saltillo. Then via Charcas, San Luis Potosi, etc., to Mexico City, and so to Acapulco. The journey through America occupies 130 pp., and contains many interesting details of the place visited, and of the Indians. From Acapulco, the author sails to Guam (Marianna Islands), and after a stay there, on to the Philippines, stopping at Manilla, then back to France, via Bombay (with an account of that part of India), Mesopotamia and Palestine. A very fine folding map is given of the route through Louisiana, Texas, and Mexico.

The plates include a fine large whaling scene.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1782 A.D. [2220] ELLSWORTH (Oliver). Chief Justice of the U.S.A. The "firmest pillar" of Washington's administration. Auto-graph Document Signed as State Attorney.

1 page, 4to. November, 1782. **£1 18s**

His Depositions as State Attorney in the name of the Governor and Company of the State of Connecticut that "one Wickham Brooks of Middletown did export & carry fourteen sheep, the growth of this State, in a certain whaleboat, to Long Island in the State of New York, the sd Island then & long before being in the power & possession of the Enemies of these United States at open war therewith."

THE FATE OF FLORIDA.

THE PEACE TREATY OF VERSAILLES, IN WHICH THE UNITED STATES INDEPENDENCE WAS RECOGNISED BY GREAT BRITAIN, 1783, AND AT WHICH BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WAS THE AMERICAN PLENIPOTENTIARY.

1783 A.D. [2221] PRELIMINARES DE LA PAZ CON LA INGLATERRA RATIFICADOS POR S.M. BRITANICA EN 20 DE ENERO 1783 Y CANCEADOS EN PARIS CON LA RATIFICATION DE S.M. EN 9 DEL CORRIENTE (FEB. 1783).

An extraordinary collection, of the highest historical importance, of the original Manuscript Spanish Documents referring to the Peace Treaty between England and Spain, ratified at Versailles on 20th January, 1783; including original notifications and orders to the various Governors and Naval and Military Authorities in the Spanish overseas dominions, to cease hostilities against British Warships on the high seas; the replies from these officials; the text of two of the Articles of the Peace Treaty; four original Proclamations—one of which, referring to the Peace, was published prematurely without the consent of the King of Spain and elicited a reprimand from him—draft of this letter from the King, and numerous other original documents and drafts of the greatest historical interest, forming an invaluable dossier of the Preliminaries of Peace, in which Treaty Great Britain acknowledged the Independence of the U.S.A.

Together (about 170 pp.), folio and 4to.

Madrid, Cadiz, Spanish America, etc., 1783-1787.

£500

As soon as the preliminaries of Peace had been entered into, the Spanish overseas Governors, the Minister of Marine and officers commanding the armed forces were notified that hostilities were to cease, and that, so far from British ships being attacked on the high seas, the two nations having agreed to enter upon "a sincere friendship," assistance was to be rendered in every case to Spain's erstwhile enemies. Copies of the Treaty were forwarded to the Admirals commanding the Fleets at Carthagena, Ferrol, and Cadiz for distribution; and to Havana, Carthagena (America), Rio de la Plata, Lima and the Philippine Islands. Some of the letters are from Don Joseph de Galvez, the able administrator of the Department for the Indies, whilst others are signed by Don Jose de Roxas, Luis de Cordova, the Conde de Florida Blanca, etc., and there are many drafts of letters addressed from the King's country residence at El Pardo. In one of these he reprimands the Minister of Marine at Seville for having proclaimed the Peace by means of notices published all over Seville, before authority had been given for

Peace Treaty of Versailles—continued.

the proclamation. These notices, the King ordered, were to be collected and destroyed—but at least one of them was preserved, and is included in this collection. [The papers covering a period of three or four years, they have been arranged in chronological order, and are catalogued *seriatim*, translations being given of some of the MSS. of special historical interest.]

(1) Draft of official minute issued by the King to Don José de Roxas and Don José Diaz de San Vicente commanding the forces at Ferrol and Cartagena, announcing the signing of the Preliminaries of Peace and forbidding the despatch of further war material or expedition.

1 page, folio.

El Pardo, 29th January, 1783.

(1a) L.S. from José de Roxas to the Excmo. Sr. Marques Gonzalez de Castejon, dated Cartagena, 1st February, 1783.—“On this date is circulated along this coast, the Royal notice which, with the one dated 29th January last, Your Excellency communicated to me . . . that the Preliminaries of Peace have been signed between this Power and the other belligerents; and I have addressed a document to the Minister of Marine at Barcelona, Don Agustin Navarrete, transcribing the said notification; instructing Navarrete to inform Don Balthasar de Sesma without loss of time so that this officer may take the necessary action, in accordance with this Order, in the event of his meeting with any British naval or mercantile ships. I have also notified Don Bartholomé Cabanillas to suspend the arrangements for armaments which he was preparing.”

(2) A.L.S. from Don Francisco de Banzas (the administrator of the Isla de Leon), to the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon, dated Isle de Leon, 2nd February, 1783, acknowledging the receipt of the latter's notification regarding the Peace Treaty and the King's decision to suspend the departure of any further expeditionary forces or supplies. He states that he has transmitted the information to the various ministers in his Department, including Ceuta.

(3) L.S. from Antonio Barcelo, officer in charge of the blockade at Algeciras, to the Marquis Gonzalez de Castejon, dated Algeciras, 4th February, 1783, and marked “*Secret*.” 2 pp., folio. “The day before yesterday the Duke de Crillon passed me a letter . . . saying he had received a special communication relating to the declaration of Peace, and notifying me, in consequence, that I should cease all hostilities and not pursue the warship ‘Saint Michael’ in case it should set sail, adding that we would later discuss the remaining points relative to this. On the 2nd instant I received another official note . . . from the Commander-in-Chief of the Armada, Don Luis de Cordova, in which he tells me that the Peace Preliminaries having been signed, His Majesty has ordered that no munition supplies should be despatched, and that all ships already on the seas should be recalled to port.”

“Your Excellency's penetration will enable you to see that the second order excludes the point of the first, according to which I should indubitably have erred if I had endeavoured to prevent the departure of the warship ‘Saint Michael’ . . . from which you will observe the consequences that are likely to follow if I am not informed promptly and accurately as to the decisions arrived at at the Court.”

(4) Autograph note (unsigned), evidently a draft of letter from the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon, acknowledging Roxas' letter and approving of his action in suspending the armaments prepared by Don Bartholomé Cabanillas, but not approving of Roxas' action in communicating with the officer in command of the warships in the Mediterranean, Don Balthasar Sesma. He says that “this circumstance was omitted in the terms of one of the Articles of the Peace Treaty, as Your Excellency will see by the Royal pronouncement which I am forwarding you, (Continued over)

Peace Treaty of Versailles—*continued.*

and of which you should notify Don Balthasar de Sesma promptly." It is dated from the Pardo, 4th February, 1783. 1 page, 4to.

(5) Précis of (No. 3) "Private and confidential letter," dated Algeciras, 4th February, 1783, referring to Crillon's communication to the officer in charge of the blockade. 1 page, 4to.

(6) Draft of Instructions to the officers commanding at Ferrol and Cartagena regarding the validity of captures after the ratification of the Peace Treaty. $\frac{1}{2}$ page, 4to. Pardo, 4th February, 1783.

(7) Draft of notification addressed to Don Luis de Cordoba, Don Joseph Diaz de San Vicente and Don Joseph de Roxas, commanding the forces in Ferrol, etc., stating that one of the stipulations of the Preliminaries of Peace was that any ships or effects captured in the Northern Seas within twelve days of the signing of the Treaty, should be restored; likewise any captures between the Northern Seas and the Canary Islands within one month from the date of signing; and proportionate periods for captures effected further south.

1 page, folio. Pardo, 4th February, 1783.

(8) L.S. from Joseph Diaz de San Vicente to the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon acknowledging receipt of the Royal notification regarding the Peace, and reporting that he had immediately notified the officers under his command.

2 pp., folio. Ferrol, 5th February, 1783.

(9) L.S. from Don Alfonso Albuquerque to the Marques G. de Castejon, informing him that he had forwarded the notification of the signing of the Peace Treaty, to all the Ministers and officials of his department, so that no further supplies of munitions should be sent out.

1 page, folio. Cartagena, 5th February, 1783.

(10) L.S. from Don José de Roxas to the Marques G. de Castejon, acknowledging the latter's communication in which the validity of captures within certain periods of the signing of the Peace Preliminaries are set forth.

1 page, folio. Cartagena, 8th February, 1783.

(11) L.S. from Don José de Roxas to the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon, stating that he was communicating with Don Balthasar de Sesma via Barcelona and Alicante and forwarding him a copy of the Marquis's letter regarding the validity of captures within the periods mutually agreed upon by the Parties to the Treaty.

1 page, folio. Cartagena, 8th February, 1783.

(12) Text of Two Articles of the Peace Treaty, with covering note, stating: "Don Joseph de Galvez forwards this copy of Two Articles to Sr. Castejon on the instructions of the Conde de Florida Blanca." 2 pp., folio.

Translation:—"Article 1. As soon as the Preliminaries are signed and ratified, a sincere friendship shall be re-established between His Catholic Majesty and His Britannic Majesty, their Kingdoms, States, vassals by sea and land all over the World. Orders shall be issued to the Armies and Squadrons as well as to the vassals of both Powers, to cease all hostilities and to live in perfect concord, forgetting the past, in which matter their Sovereigns set an example. And for the execution of this Article, both sides shall issue Passports to the warships which shall be despatched to carry this news to the Possessions of the said Powers.

"Article 10. To avoid any complaints arising from any captures that may be or have been effected by sea after the signing of these Articles, it has been mutually convened that all warships and material that might have been taken in the Channel or the Northern Seas within twelve days of the ratification of these present Articles, shall be returned on both sides. The period to be extended to one month (for any capture) between the Northern Seas and the Canary Islands inclusive, either in the Atlantic or the Mediterranean; two months, between the Canary Islands and the equinoxial line or Equator; and five months for any other

Peace Treaty of Versailles—*continued.*

part of the world, without exception or further specification of time or place."

(13) Transcript of letter from Don Juan Antonio Enriques, Judge of the Port Authority at Seville, under the administration of the Council for the Indies, to Exemo. Sr. Don Josef de Galvez, referring to the effects of the Proclamation of Peace on the Commerce of Seville. 3 pp., folio. Seville, 8th February, 1783.

Translation:—"The news having spread through this City on the 6th instant that, by order of the Assistant [of the Port Authority], the Edicts proclaiming the Peace which had been posted up the previous day, had been removed in compliance with His Majesty's command, this has given rise to much impertinent comment on the part of the populace, and no little scandal—some doubting the truth of the proclamation, others opining that it was the business of the Government and not the Ministry for the Indies, to communicate such news; others again adding that the edict which was published lacked information regarding Gibraltar, and for that reason its withdrawal had been ordered. To quiet these rumours, I assured everybody who asked me that the news was perfectly authentic according to His Majesty's notification, and that it was my duty merely to obey orders blindly and promptly as I had done, without entering into any discussion with those who had issued them . . . and that this Peace, compared with all the others entered into with England since the reign of Philip II., was the most advantageous to Spain under the circumstances. . . . To make sure of what had taken place, I requested the Clerk of this Court to ask the Guards of the Gate of the Arsenal how the Proclamation which had been posted up had been taken down, also those posted up at the Alcazar and other places, since the ones in the Plaza de San Francisco and the Customs House, etc., were still up. The upshot of his enquiry was that the Guards said that on the evening the Proclamation was posted up, they had taken them down, saying it was the duty of the Government to make the proclamation." The writer deploras the scandal occasioned by the withdrawal of the proclamation, in view of the impetus to trade that such an announcement might have given. He mentions some copies which he is forwarding to Galvez, who was then administering the Dept. for the Indies. One of these copies is included in these MSS.

(14) Proclamation of the Peace between Spain and England, posted up in the public buildings and street corners of Seville and withdrawn by command of the King. (This is the original in the autograph of Don Juan Antonio Enriquez.)

1 page, large folio. Seville, 9th February, 1783.

"Don Juan Antonio Enriquez, of His Majesty's Council, Secretary, Commissary and Principal Minister of Marine for the Province of Seville, Judge of the Court administering the Mountains and Lands in the district, and the arrival in Port of Merchant Ships from America.—I hereby notify all merchants that, by Royal communication forwarded to me secretly through the Council for the Indies on the 29th of last month, the plausible news of the Peace being highly interesting to Trade—I should make it known, for your satisfaction and guidance; and that one of the most interesting clauses relating to Spain in the Treaty signed with England, in Paris, on the 20th of the same month . . . is that Spain shall retain the Island of Minorca and western Florida; England will also cede Eastern Florida, within three months of the ratification of the final Treaty. Spain is to restore Providence and other islands to the condition they were in when conquered. The rights regarding Campeche will be convened with the English, in the definite Treaty, or six months after the ratification, and the position of their houses and warehouses decided upon, without prejudice to the Sovereignty of the King. New rules will be made with regard to commerce, but for the present the Treaties prevail."

[This original proclamation is unique, as the 10 copies made from it were
(Continued over)]

Peace Treaty of Versailles—*continued.*

subsequently torn down by command of the King, who ordered that they should be destroyed.]

(15) Draft of letter to Sr. Don Antonio Barcelo (apparently from Marques G. de Castejon), in which he tells him that the Duke de Crillon is authorised to communicate instructions to him. 1 page, 4to. Pardo, 11th February, 1783.

(16) Fuller draft of the same letter, in which the writer states that he was unable to send Barcelo [officer in charge of blockade at Algeciras] a copy of the Treaty, as certain matters had to be arranged at Gibraltar according to instructions issued by the Conde de Florida Blanca to the Duke de Crillon, with whom Barcelo is advised to confer, regarding the ships under his command. He is also requested to show the Duke this letter and the copy of the two Articles of the Treaty enclosed therewith. 1 page, folio. Pardo, 11th February, 1783.

(17) Précis of letter from the Admiral commanding the Fleet, acknowledging the receipt of Article 10 of the Peace Treaty which he has communicated to the Prize Courts. 1 page, 4to. Barcelona, 11th February, 1783.

(18) L.S. from from Don Luis de Cordoba to the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon referring to the articles of the Peace Treaty with regard to the validity of captures after the ratification of the Preliminaries. He states he has circulated the notice throughout his department and the Prize Courts, and asks for the date on which preliminaries were signed.

4 pp., folio. Cadiz, 11th February, 1783.

(19) Draft of letter from the King's Secretary to Don Juan Antonio Enriquez, Minister of Marine at Seville, reprimanding him for publishing news of the Peace Treaty with England. 1 page, folio. Pardo, 11th February, 1783.

Translation:—"It has been brought to the King's notice with no little surprise, that no sooner had Your Excellency received news of the ratification of the Preliminaries of Peace, than you took it upon yourself to print in your name a poster (*in which the cession of the Floridas was proclaimed*), manifesto, or whatever Your Excellency cares to call it, having it affixed to the street corners of your city for purposes of publication; without reflecting that the said news—which you would have received in advance from the Ministry of the Indies, solely for your own guidance, so that you should suspend the despatch of war supplies—would similarly have been communicated to all the Magistrates, through whom (had it been advisable) such publication should have been made, and not under any circumstances through you, whose conduct has much displeased His Majesty; and he desires that Your Excellency should collect all the notices that have appeared and burn them all . . . and that in future you should refrain from going beyond the limits of your authority, or cause anything to be printed without due Royal licence. You shall proceed in the regular manner in this and similar cases, for, should there be any infringement, His Majesty would take the serious measures that such a course would merit."

(20) L.S. from Don Joseph Diaz de San Vicente to the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon, acknowledging the receipt of the Articles of the Peace Treaty and reporting their transmission to the various officials in his department.

2 pp., folio. Ferrol, 12th February, 1783.

(21) A.L.S. from the Conde de Florida Blanca to the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon, referring to the King's disapproval of the action of the Seville Minister of Marine in posting up notices (*containing the news of the cession of the Floridas*) of the Peace without authority. 2 pp., 4to. Pardo, 14th February, 1783.

(22) Draft of letter (unsigned) to the Conde de Florida Blanca, apparently from the King's Secretary, informing him that he had reprimanded the Minister of Marine at Seville, by command of the King.

2 pp., 4to. Pardo, 15th February, 1783.

(23) A.L.S. from Don Juan Antonio Enriquez, Minister of Marine at Seville,

Peace Treaty of Versailles—continued.

to the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon, in reply to his letter, and the King's reprimand. 10 pp., folio. Seville, 19th February, 1783.

Translation:—"On the 11th instant Your Excellency informs me that it has been brought to the King's notice that no sooner had I received news of the Preliminaries of Peace than I exceeded my authority by posting up notices . . . [he quotes the wording of the letter addressed to himself very fully, and proceeds] . . . In obeying the order with due respect, it is patent that the King and Your Excellency have been greatly misinformed, I therefore think it necessary to vindicate myself and express quite simply to Your Excellency the truth relating to the same.

"The first notification I received of the signing of the Preliminaries, in my capacity as Minister of Marine, reached me on the 2nd instant . . . but it did not occur to me to publish it, as I was not requested to do so. Three days later I received a Royal Order of the 29th January, which Don Joseph de Galvez forwarded to me as Judge of the Arribadas de Indias [arrival in port of ships from the Indies], containing news of the greatest interest to Spain, terminating with the following exact words: 'This news being so interesting to Trade, I notify you by order of His Majesty, for your satisfaction and guidance.'

"In accordance with the spirit and tone of this communication, and following my usual custom in communicating news to the Merchants by means of similar proclamations, I promptly drafted the Notice No. 2 [included as No. 14 in these MSS.], called at the Asistente's house to show it to him . . . but on arrival at the stairs, I was told he could not see me, as he was busy despatching his correspondence, so I handed the draft to the clerk asking him to make ten copies in his own handwriting and fix them up as on previous occasions, on the Doors of the Law Courts, the Alcazar, the Customs House, etc., but not in street corners . . . on the same evening, the 5th, I replied to His Excellency enclosing a copy of the manuscript proclamation, and later, on the 8th, I made a Report on what had occurred subsequently; for some ill-intentioned people, trading upon the kindness of the Asistente, and considering that he was not aware of the procedure, went to him with the lie that I had affixed the proclamations without authority and in contempt of his own, falsely assuring him that this was the sole copy." He is very grieved at the success of the mischief-makers, when the Asistente might have cleared matters up by asking him direct, and he deplores the discord that had arisen amongst the Cabinet Ministers which had previously been in perfect accord. "You will see that I did not give the news as soon as I had received it, **neither did I cause any notice to be printed**, nor were the notices posted up in street corners; nor did I notify the Merchants on my own initiative, but rather in consequence of the King's Order (which I considered it would have been negligent of me not to have complied with promptly). And they were posted up in the customary places and were **manuscript**. **I am now assured**, by the person I ordered to destroy them, **that there are no more left, for the boys of the town are in the habit of pulling down notices at night**. . . ." In the course of a long and carefully-expressed letter, he states that he has put the matter to the Judge of the "Indies' Court," and in view of other precedents, he considered that the Minister of Marine had faithfully complied with his instructions.

"I can only add that in the thirty-five years in which I have zealously served the King, as is well known, this is the first time I have heard that my conduct has displeased His Majesty, which has caused me many a pang, because before God and man I consider I am blameless. . . ." He cites instances of his activities on the King's behalf when he was the King's Secretary, and mentions that the "Marquis de Grimaldi wrote to His Majesty's Minister at Genoa: 'You

(Continued over)

Peace Treaty of Versailles—continued.

forward in your letter, the one sent by Don Juan Antonio Enríquez, and the King applauded the zeal of this subject in the valuable news he communicates.

"In another, in 1775, His Excellency mentions my 'very estimable zeal' in a secret matter in the Royal service; and in 1779 the Minister for the Indies says: 'I give Your Excellency my best thanks for your zeal and care, of which I will inform His Majesty, so that he may know of the accuracy and vigilance which you exercise in his service.' Moreover, Your Excellency Yourself have addressed many communications expressing your approval of my work.

"And now that I had hoped for some expression of the King's favour, after having worked so much during the War . . . in sending the many things which have been forwarded from Seville to Gibraltar and other expeditions, and the economies I have effected in favour of the Royal Treasury, etc., . . . thinking that in recognition of all this I would get some promotion, after completing twenty-four years' service as Commissary of Marine, and being the first whom His Majesty nominated on his arrival in Spain, when I had the honour of being presented to him as Fleet Paymaster on board the *Phoenix*; I suddenly find myself—through a distorted report—deprived of the esteem I had gained. . . .

"I therefore beg Your Excellency to inform His Majesty of the true state of affairs, and of the blamelessness of my action . . . and to console me with the assurance that he is satisfied with my conduct," etc.

(24) Draft of letter to the officer in charge of the blockade at Gibraltar, announcing the ratification of the Treaty by the Kings of England and Spain; the exchange of credentials; and the date from which hostilities were to cease and captures by sea were to be restored.

1 page, folio. Pardo, 20th February, 1783.

(25) Draft of official minute to the officer commanding the Fleet at Guarico, forwarding copies of the Peace Treaty and ordering the cessation of hostilities.

1 page, 4to. Pardo, 20th February, 1783.

(26) Draft of official minute to Don Luis de Cordoba, forwarding copies of the Peace Treaty for transmission to the Commanders-in-Chief at Guarico, Cartagena, Havana, Veracruz, Montevideo, and the Philippine Islands. They are instructed to cease hostilities against English ships. Four English passports were enclosed in case of an encounter with English ships on the high seas, but "should the English Commander be sceptical of the authenticity of these passports, the Frigates shall be prepared as for war, and proceed cautiously . . . flying the 'bandera parlamentaria' (flag of truce) at the top of the mast."

5 pp., folio. Pardo, 20th February, 1783.

(27) Draft of minute to the Commanders-in-Chief at Ferrol and Cartagena announcing the ratification and exchange of credentials; forwarding copies of the Treaty; and ordering the cessation of hostilities.

1 page, 4to. Pardo, 20th February, 1783.

(28) Draft of minute addressed to the Ministers of the Provinces of Santander, San Sebastian, and Barcelona (as 27).

1 page, 4to. Pardo, 20th February, 1783.

(29) Draft of minute addressed to the Commanders-in-Chief at Cadiz (as 27).

1 page, 4to. Pardo, 20th February, 1783.

(30) Précis of contents of this Dossier. 1 page, 4to. February, 1783.

(31) Official minute (as 26), addressed to the Admiral in Supreme Command of the Fleet; forwarded with covering letter from Castejon, asking for the recipient's opinion, and "whether you suggest any alterations or additions in order to get it done." The reply is written at the foot of the page.—"There is no more to add. As the ratifications are due to-day or to-morrow, the Orders should be issued and the despatch boats ready to take them."

2 pp., folio. 20th February, 1783.

Peace Treaty of Versailles—*continued.*

(32) L.S. from Don Luis de Cordoba to the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon, acknowledging the receipt of twelve copies of the Peace Treaty.

2 pp., folio. Cadiz, 25th February, 1783.

(33) L.S. from Don José de Roxas to the Marques de Castejon, acknowledging receipt of four copies of the Peace Treaty, and his instructions with regard to the same. 1 page, folio. Cartagena. 25th February, 1783.

(34) Draft of letter (unsigned) addressed to the Conde de Florida Blanca, acknowledging the receipt of the Peace Treaty and reporting the execution of the King's orders with reference to the same.

1 page, 4to. Pardo, 25th February, 1783.

(35) L.S. for Don Luis de Cordova to the Marquis de Castejon, acknowledging receipt of instructions—and reporting their execution—with regard to the despatch of four frigates to various American ports, bearing copies of the Peace Treaty addressed to the Commanders overseas, etc. [See No. 26.]

8 pp., folio. Cadiz, 25th February, 1783.

(36) L.S. from the Marques de Castillis to the Marques de Castejon, acknowledging receipt of four copies of the Peace Treaty.

3 pp., folio. Isla de Leon. 25th February, 1783.

(37) L.S. from Don Antonio de Arce to the Marques de Castejon, informing him that his notification regarding the Peace Treaty has been communicated to the Departments of the various Provinces concerned.

2 pp., folio. Ferrol, 26th February, 1783.

(38) A.L.S. from Don Agustin Navarrete to the Marques G. de Castejon, acknowledging the instructions with regard to the validity of captures after the ratification of the Peace Treaty.

2 pp., folio. Barcelona, 26th February, 1783.

(39) L.S. from Don Manuel Ximenez de Carmona, Provincial Governor of Guarnizo, to the Marques de Castejon, acknowledging the receipt of four copies of the Peace Treaty. 1 page, folio. Guarnizo, 27th February, 1783.

(40) L.S. from Don Antonio Barcelo, officer in charge of blockade), acknowledging the receipt of four copies of the Treaty.

1 page, folio. Algeciras, 28th February, 1783.

(41) A.L.S. from Don Joaquin G. de Rubalcava to the Marques G. de Castejon, acknowledging the receipt of four copies of the Peace Treaty.

2 pp., folio. San Sebastian, 3rd March, 1783.

(42) Draft of letter from the King to the Minister of Marine at Seville, in reply to his letter (No. 23), remarking that he need not have published edicts, but might have informed the merchants of Seville verbally with regard to the Preliminaries of Peace. 1 page, folio. Pardo, 4th March, 1783.

(43) Draft of Note from the Marques Gonzalez de Castejon to the King, giving a précis of Don Juan Antonio Enriquez's letter (No. 23), and mentioning that "he requested that Your Majesty be informed, and satisfied with his conduct." A footnote gives the gist of the King's reply (42).

2 pp., 4to. 4th March, 1783.

(44) List of the Copies of the Peace Treaty sent to the various Spanish officials, and the numbers forwarded to their respective destinations. 1 page, folio.

(45) L.S. from the Conde de Florida Blanco to Don Antonio Valdes, announcing the signing of the Treaty at Versailles.

2 pp., 4to. St. Ildefonso, 30th September, 1783.

Translation: "On the third instant the Peace Treaty was definitely signed at Versailles between Spain and England; and our King, having received the ratification from the British King, has commanded that this happy event should be celebrated with a Te Deum, illuminations and three days' holiday (full uniform

(Continued over)

Peace Treaty of Versailles—*continued.*

for the first), the festivities to begin next Thursday. I inform Your Excellency, by command of His Majesty, so that you may carry out the instructions in which you are concerned."

(46) A.L.S. from Don José de Galvez to Don Antonio Valdes, notifying him of the despatch of several cases containing copies of the Peace Treaty which were being forwarded to Spanish America via Cadiz.

2 pp., 4to. 30th October, 1783.

(47) Draft of official minute announcing the final ratification of the Peace Treaty at Versailles, addressed to Don Luis de Cordoba, Don J. de Roxas, and Don Antonio de Arce. 1 page, folio. San Loro., 4th November, 1783.

(48) Draft of letter (as 47), enclosing copies of Peace Treaty for distribution, addressed to the Governors of the Provinces of Cadiz, Ferrol and Carthagena. 1 page, folio. San Lorenzo, 4th November, 1783.

(49) L.S. from Don J. de Roxas to Excmo. Sr. Don Antonio Valdes, stating that the two copies of the Treaty of Versailles were not included in the letter as announced. 1 page, folio. Cartagena, 8th November, 1783.

(50) L.S. from Don Francisco de Banzes to Excmo. Sr. Don Antonio Valdes, acknowledging receipt of ten copies of the Treaty of Versailles.

1 page, folio. Isle de Leon, 11th November, 1783.

(51) (52) (53) L.S. from Don Alfonso Albuquerque, Don José de Rosas and Don Luis de Cordoba, respectively, to Don Antonio Valdes, acknowledging receipt of copies of the Treaty of Versailles. 1 page, folio, each. 11th November, 1783.

(54) Letter (unsigned) from the Administrator of Ferrol, acknowledging ten copies of the Treaty of Versailles.

2 pp., folio. Ferrol, 12th November, 1783.

(55) L.S. from Don Antonio de Arce to Don Antonio Valdes, acknowledging two copies of the Treaty of Versailles. 1 page, folio. Ferrol, 12th November, 1783.

(56) L.S. from Don Francisco de Banzes to Don Antonio Valdes, acknowledging receipt of ten copies of the Treaty of Versailles, and asking for a further eight copies for distribution amongst the Garrisons of the Canary Islands and Africa, "where they should be informed in case any British ships should put into port." 1 page, folio. Isla de Leon, 18th November, 1783.

(57) Draft of letter to Don Francisco Banzes (in reply to No. 56), enclosing the eight copies he asks for. 1 page, folio. San Lorenzo, 28th November, 1783.

(58) L.S. from Don Alfonso Albuquerque to Excmo. Sr. Don Antonio Valdes, requesting that four more copies of the Treaty be sent.

1 page, folio. Cartagena, 29th November, 1783.

(59) Draft of reply to Don A. Albuquerque (see 58), enclosing the required copies of the Treaty. 1 page, folio. Madrid, 5th December, 1783.

(60) L.S. from Don Joseph Bermudez to the Excmo. Sr. Don Antonio Valdes, acknowledging the receipt of two copies of the final Treaty.

1 page, folio. Manila, 15th June, 1785.

(61) A similar letter to No. 60. Dated Manila, 30th June, 1786.

(62) Draft of letter to the Minister of Marine at Havana, enclosing "two copies of the Convention with the Court of St. James's for the evacuation of the Mosquitos territory, in accordance with Article 6 of the Peace Treaty of 1783."

1 page, folio. San Lorenzo, October, 1786.

(63) Draft of letter (as No. 62), addressed to the Minister of Marine at Rio de la Plata. 1 page, 4to. San Lorenzo, 25th October, 1786.

(64) L.S. from Don Domingo de Hernani, Minister of Marine at Havana, to Don Antonio Valdes, acknowledging the receipt of two copies of the agreement with regard to the Mosquitos territory (see No. 62).

1 page, folio. Havana, 31st December, 1786.

Peace Treaty of Versailles—*continued*.

(65) L.S., from Don Francisco de Morales to Don Antonio Valdes, acknowledging receipt of the two copies of the agreement regarding the Mosquitos territory. 1 page, folio. Havana, 31st December, 1786.

(66) L.S., from Don Antonio Basurto, Naval Commandant at Montevideo, acknowledging two copies of the agreement regarding the Mosquitos territory. 1 page, folio. Montevideo, 19th April, 1787.

1783 A.D. [2222] ABRANTES Y LINARES (Duke de). **Two Letters** (in Spanish) from Sr. Don Juan Antonio de Elosna Abarratequi of Mexico to the Duke of Abrantes, enclosing five original printed Bills of Lading referring to cargoes of silver, etc., from Vera Cruz.

Together 12 pp., 4to.

Mexico, 1st December, 1783.

£5 5s

Translation:—"Your Grace. To that which I wrote on 1st November, copy of which is attached herewith, I should add, that I do not enclose the letter of the 1st September, as this is now superfluous; but I enclose the second, through the papers granting authority to the commanders of the three ships of the present expedition, whose departure from Vera Cruz had not been verified when the weekly mail left that town.

"I also enclose a copy of the little account of expenses incurred in the handling and registration of the money. And as you will note in these papers the lack of customary phraseology, I say—that as soon as I had been notified, I made the claim and ordered that it should be noted in the Register that this sum represents the proceeds of the pension which you enjoy on the share of quicksilver from New Spain; and I was assured that this had been done. It is not to be wondered at that in a consignment of such magnitude and importance there should be a few little mistakes."

The papers certify that: (1) "I, Felipe Montes, Captain of the ship named San Felipe, which is at present anchored at the Port of San Juan de Ulua, and is the next to continue the journey to the Kingdoms of Castille, with licence to carry silver and other goods, declare that I have received from Don Pedro de Arangoena thirteen thousand pesos in silver of the new coinage, on instructions from Don Pedro Alonso de Alles of Mexico, on behalf of the Duke of Abrantes y Linares, as proceeds of the income due to him from these Dominions; the which I have duly received and have placed on board the said vessel . . . and, God taking me safely to the Port of Cadiz, I will hand to the said Duke of Linares," etc. It is signed and dated at Vera Cruz, October, 1783. The other documents relating to the various cargoes bearing other large sums of silver to the Duke of Linares on the ships Santo Domingo, La Capitaina, La Almiranta, and El Septentrion, are all from Vera Cruz."

1783 A.D. [2223] ESPINOSA (Manuel). Manuscript Diary (in Spanish) Signed by M. Espinosa, one of the Lieutenant Commanders on board the Frigate which conveyed the Documents relating to the Versailles Peace Treaty from Cadiz to Montevideo.

73 pp., 4to (unbound).

Montevideo, 13th May, 1783.

£2 2s

An interesting record of a happy mission. On signing the Preliminaries of Peace with England, the Spanish Government immediately forwarded notices to all their Dependencies in Spanish America, so that hostilities should cease with any English vessels on the high seas. This voyage took sixty-five days to accomplish from Cadiz. The writer has kept careful tabular records of the ships' course, winds, distances, and times, and gives daily meteorological notes; and news.

1783 A.D. [2224] ALONSO DE ALLES (Pedro). Manuscript Draft of Letter, probably from the young Duke of Abrantes, to Sr. Don Pedro Alonso de Alles, referring to the arrival of the new "Regent" (President of the Law Court) in Mexico, Don Vicente Herrera y Rivero, and business matters in which the Conde del Valle is concerned.

2 pp., folio.

Madrid, 24th January, 1783.

£2 2s

Translation:—"I reply to your letter of the 26th April last, to express my appreciation of the news you give me regarding the arrival of the new ruler, Don Vicente Herrera y Rivero, to take up office at the Court of Justice there; and the favours which this gentleman has dispensed me. I rely upon the integrity of his conduct and his erudition, to assist me . . . in re-establishing the position of my house after the serious losses it has sustained at the hands of the Conde del Valle. . . . I request you to welcome this Regent on my behalf, and to express to him my appreciation and gratitude for his favour, which I would wish to reciprocate in this country in any way I can." The writer proceeds to inform Alonso de Alles that it is not clear to him how matters were arranged in 1768 in the time of the Conde's ancestor, "nor does your reply afford me any enlightenment, for you do not answer my previous question"—which referred to an embargo on some rents. This order had apparently been issued by the High Court, and was not rescinded, owing to the opposition of the new Conde del Valle. "I infer from your letter that no claim has been made against this action, and that the Conde has been allowed to enjoy my rents which have been accruing during the long period of eleven years since his father's death.

"In any case, all this time and more, you have been in charge of the 200,585 pesos, and although they may have been handed to you as a deposit, the amount of the rents due to me having exceeded this sum, and having other resources in that kingdom from which to defray the cost of lawsuits, I think it would be fair to remit me that sum." And here follows the reason of the gentleman's joy on hearing that the new President of the Law Court had taken up office!

"Should the decision be confirmed at sight (which is the least I can expect), you will do all you can to establish the exemption . . . and you will see to it that the desired two sums, plus the remainder which is due to date, on my property, will be sent to me here."

P.S.—"The money will be forwarded by ship, unless I advise you to the contrary."

- 1784 A.D. [2225] COOK** (Capt. James) and **LANE** (Michael). **The North American Pilot for Newfoundland, Labradore, the Gulf and River St. Laurence: being a collection of Sixty Accurate Charts and Plans, drawn from Original Surveys. Chiefly engraved by the late Thomas Jefferys.**

Folio, original boards.

London, Sayer & Bennett, 1784.

£14 14s

It was Cook's successful and accurate surveys up the **St. Laurence** and off **Newfoundland** that led to his being put in charge of the expedition sent to the South Seas.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1784 A.D. [2226] LOUISIANA. CLEMES** (Andres). **Descripcion de la Costa de la Luciana, y entrada en el Rio de Micisipi.**

Coloured manuscript chart of the mouth of the Mississippi and the coast of Louisiana, Alabama, and Florida, to Charlotte Harbour, marking New Orleans, Mobile, and Apalache, and giving the Soundings.

Size 21 by 14 inches. Cadiz, 1784.

£12 12s

This chart is drawn by the pilot Andres Clemes, under the supervision of the Royal Master-Draftsman, Don Pedro Rebellez, and is based on the one executed in 1769.

- 1784 A.D. [2227] GREENE** (Nathaniel). **Famous American General in Revolutionary War, Commander of the Army in the South. Auto-graph Letter Signed to Col. Olney.**

1½ pp., folio.

Newport, March 9th, 1784.

£10 10s

An interesting and feeling letter about the complaint of a soldier of Col. Olney's regiment.

"George Townsend, a soldier in your Regiment, complains of being wronged by Lt. Wheaton. He will give you a history of the matter, and if you think it is true I beg you will interpose in the matter. The fellow is poor and in distress, and his mother is also in want, both are objects of charity and require the kind offices of some friend. I know you are a friend to the soldier, and if you can serve George, I shall be happy."

SPANISH SPYING IN JAMAICA.

- 1784 A.D. [2228] CARRANZA (Juan).** Officer commanding Coast Guards at Tierra Firme. **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **to Don Antonio Valdes giving him information regarding a secret mission instituted by the Archbishop-Viceroy.**

2 pp., folio.

Cartagena (America), 30th August, 1784.

£10 10s

Translation:—"In my letter No. 3, I advised you of the departure on July 1st of the schooner 'Chula' on a secret mission ordered by the Archbishop-Viceroy, and having returned to this Port on the 11th instant, I have heard unofficially from the Captain, Don Juan Antonio Ferro. He had to touch at the port of Jamaica after leaving here, to ascertain the whereabouts of the English Colonel Roberto Hodgson, and having entered port with a private flag, on the pretext of having damaged his vessel, and being informed that he [the Colonel] lived at Blewfields, he took two Curaçaoan sailors who were in port, and knew the abovementioned district, for which he made, and there handed the Viceroy's Documents to the said Hodgson, the latter giving him reply two days later.

"The English Colonel has settled in a small hamlet by the Blewfields Lagoon where some of his compatriots live; and further north, by the Pearl Lagoon, some others are likewise established, as also in the Islands of San Andrés & Sta. Catalina.

"Off the Island of Mangle, he found an English schooner and bilander which were out, turtle-fishing at the mouth of the Toro, and from their crew he heard that in the Mulatta Islands, between six and twelve vessels are regularly maintained throughout the year by this nation [the English] alongside the coast, engaged in the said fishing, in friendly partnership with the Darien Indians.

"The abovementioned Ferro has sent orders from the Viceroy not to divulge to anyone the nature of his mission, except direct to him, for which reason this letter is not written in a formal manner."

- 1784 A.D. [2229] LOUISIANA. CAMERINO (Leonardo Miguel . Descrip-**
cion de la Costa de la Luciana y entrada en el Rio de Micisipi.

Manuscript chart, in pen and ink, of the mouth of the Mississippi, and the coast of Louisiana, Alabama, and Florida, to Charlotte Harbour.

Size 21 by 14 inches. Cadiz, 1784.

£7 10s

This Chart is drawn by the pilot, L. M. Camerino, under the supervision of Don Pedro Rebellez, and is based upon that made by special surveys in 1769.

- 1784 A.D. [2230] SMYTH (J. F. D.). A Tour in the United States of America. . . . with a description of the Indian Nations.**

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., 8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, Robinson, 1784.

£5 15s

An important work containing many interesting details concerning Virginia, Maryland, the two Carolinas, Louisiana, Florida, Georgia, and Kentucky; and particulars concerning the towns and settlements of Jamestown, Williamsbourg, Richmond, Halifax-Town, Tarburg, Harrisburg, Salisbury, Salem, Hillsborough, New Kentucky Settlement, New Orleans, St. Augustine, Charlestown, Georgetown, Suffolk, Frederickshurg, Alexandria, New York, etc., with remarks on the result of the War of Independence.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1784 A.D. [2231] ENTICK** (John). **The General History of the War from 1755, to the Peace in 1763. Containing its Rise, Progress, and Event, in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America.**
 With numerous Portraits, Maps and Plans.
 5 vols., 8vo, original calf.
 London, 1784. £3

Sabin 22667.

"Containing many interesting particulars relative to the Catabaw, Cherokee, Chickesaw, Delaware, and other tribes of Indians," also numerous references to the operations in America. Capture of Quebec, Treaties with the Indians, Louisburg Expedition. Transactions in Nova Scotia, etc., and with a number of engraved portraits and maps of American interest, including, A New and Accurate Map of N. America; Operations at the siege of Quebec; New and Accurate map of Seat of War in W. Indies; plan of Havannah; Martinique; portraits of Pitt, Wolfe, Saunders, Monckton, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1784 A.D. [2232] CORDOVA** (Luis de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) **by the Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet at San Leon, to Sr. Don Antonio Valdes, referring to the re-organisation of the crews for various warships for America, and asking for the King's sanction. With Manuscript Note (unsigned) in reply, stating that the King had approved.**
 (Together) 5 pp., folio, and 4to.
 Isla de San Leon, 23rd April, 1784. £2 10s

The Commander in Chief of the Armada, in a very verbose letter to Valdes, informs him that two hundred sailors who were sent to man the warship "Rayo" had been drawn from the crews of the "San Joseph," "San Leandro," and "Librada," and in order to add a similar number to the warship "Septentrion," he had decided that the Commissary-General should apply to the nearest provinces for a further draft of 450 men. "besides those who have not yet arrived, of the 650 who had been previously sent for." He outlines his plan for the distribution of the crews, "and thus notify your Excellency so that His Majesty may be informed, hoping that it will merit his Royal approbation." The note in reply, dated Aranjuez, 30th April, 1784, says: "The King has been informed of the arrangements your Excellency mentions in the letter, number 477, of the 23rd, regarding the disposal of the crews for the warships Navio, Rayo and Septentrion . . . which have the Royal sanction."

- 1784 A.D. [2233] GREVEGOUR** (J. H. St. J. de). **Lettres d'un Cultivateur Américain . . . depuis l'année 1770, jusqu'à 1781.**
 2 vols. in 1, 8vo, original calf, gilt.
 Paris, Cuchet, 1784. £1 1s

Sabin 17494.

"The author was a native of Normandy, of noble birth, and came to the British Colonies at the age of sixteen. Having established himself on a farm near the frontier, he became one of the first victims of the War of Independence, the Indian allies of Gt. Britain setting fire to, and destroying his property. His work is a most pleasing report of the resources and charms of the country. Hazlitt delighted in its naive enthusiasm, and commended it to Charles Lamb."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1784 A.D. [2233a] CARRANZAS** (Juan, Commanding the Coast-Guards of Tierra Firme). **Letter Signed and Subscribed** (in Spanish) to Don Antonio Valdes, announcing that the brig "Amistad" had sailed for the coast of Caledonia and the Gulf of Darien (Panama) in compliance with the orders of the Viceroy-Archbishop of Santa Fé.
1 page, folio.
Cartagena (America), 28th July, 1784. **£1 1s**
- 1784 A.D. [2233b] CORDOVA** (Joseph de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Don Antonio Valdes, advising him of the execution of the orders issued on board ship.
3 pp., folio.
Rio Janeiro, 10th August, 1784. **£1 1s**
- 1784 A.D. [2233c] CORDOVA** (Joseph de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Don Antonio Valdes, announcing the unloading of munitions in port prior to the ship putting in for repairs.
2 pp., folio.
Rio Janeiro, 14th August, 1784. **10s 6d**
- 1784 A.D. [2233d] VACARO** (Antonio). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Don Antonio Valdes, announcing the transfer of the command of the Spanish Fleet to the Second-in-command, owing to the grave illness of the commanding officer.
2 pp., folio.
Lima, 5th October, 1784. **7s 6d**
- 1784-90 A.D. [2234] [RAYNAL** (William Thomas)]. **Historia Politica de los Establecimientos Ultramarinos de las naciones Europeas. Por Eduardo Malo de Luque.**
With 13 engraved maps and 7 folding tables.
5 vols., 8vo, original calf, gilt.
Madrid, Antonio de Sancha, 1784-1790. **£1 16s**
Contains an account of the voyages, discoveries, and settlements of the various European Nations in the East Indies, with some remarks upon the American War of Independance, and the effect the Discovery of America had upon discoveries in the East. Volume V. principally concerns the Philippines and contains a map of the Islands, and a plan of Manila.

MENTIONING BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

- 1785 A.D. [2235] JONES** (Captain John Paul, 1747-1792). The Great Naval Commander of the United States of America. **Autograph Letter Signed of American historical interest, addressed to Thomas Jefferson.**

2 full pages, 4to.

L'Orient, 24th August, 1785.

£85

It concerns the claims of one Pulchilberg, a French Merchant, to receive the prize money due to the sailors who served under Paul Jones in the Alliance, and which the latter was afraid they would never get if the money was paid to Pulchilberg. Jefferson had also interested himself in the matter and had asked for the Rolls of the Alliance, but these Paul Jones in this letter states were lost, but copies had been handed to Dr. Franklin, and another set to Mr. Secretary Livingston.

"I am exceedingly sensible of the favor you do me by your attention to my situation here: and it gives me great concern that it is not in my Power, at present, to send you the Roll you ask for of the crew of the Alliance. The Rolls were, in the proper time, sent to Court, and put into the hands of Mr. de Sartine, by Mr. Genet, first Commis. of Foreign Affairs. . . . These Rolls, however, have been mislaid or lost in the bureau. Copies of them were sent, at the same time to Dr. Franklin, but since my return, I never could obtain any account of them. A third set of the Rolls I carried with me to America, and, before I embarked in the French fleet at Boston, I put them into the hands of Mr. Secretary Livingston, and they were sealed up among the Papers of his Office when I left America.

"It is, however, impossible that any legal demands should be made on you for French subjects in consequence of your engagement to the Marechal.

"The Alliance was named in America and I never heard of any person's having served on board that frigate who had been in France except the Captain who as I was informed, had in America abjured the Church of Rome and been naturalised."

- 1785 A.D. [2236] PHILADELPHIA.** Baye de la Delaware avec les Ports, Sondes, Dangers, Bancs, etc., depuis les Caps Jusqu'à Philadelphie.

Chart in colours and pen and ink of the Delaware River, from its mouth up to Philadelphia. Giving the soundings, sandbanks, and settlements on the banks, with the sailing directions in French.

With small inset of the city.

Havana, chez de Mouñoz, 1785.

£10 10s

- 1785 A.D. [2237] PHILADELPHIA. CAMPO** (Josef del). **Plano de la Bahia de Delaware y entrada de Filadelfie.**

Coloured manuscript chart, size 18 by 27 inches, of the entrance of the Delaware River, showing the route followed by vessels, and giving the sailing directions in Spanish, for sailing up to Philadelphia. Circa 1785.

£10 10s

- 1785 A.D. [2238] PLANO DE PHILADELPHIA.** Manuscript Chart, size 28 by 20 inches, of the entrance to the Delaware River and the course of the river up to Philadelphia, showing the various ship channels, sandbanks, soundings, and the settlements along either shore. Circa 1785. £9 9s

- 1785 A.D. [2239] ALABAMA.** Plano del Puerto de la Mobila situado en Lat. N. de 30° 10 m. tornado a los Ingleses el dia 14 de Marzo de 1780.

Manuscript Chart, outlined in colour, of the entrance to Mobile Bay, giving the peninsula of Punta de la Mobilla (Morgan Point) and the Island Delfina (Dauphine Islands), etc., and marking the channel and various soundings.

Size 14 by 10 inches. Circa 1785.

£5 5s

- 1785 A.D. [2240] TEPA** (Conde de). Testimonio de los Autos que signe el Illmo. Sr. Conde de Tepa con Don Antonio Miranda, sobre tierras. Manuscript Documents (in Spanish) relating to some Mexican property of the Conde de Tepa and his wife, and the appointment of a responsible administrator, during their absence in Spain. Transcripts of Title deeds, etc., are included; together with other documents relating to the Count's litigation against Don Antonio Miranda, in respect of lands.

About 400 pp., folio (unbound).

Mexico, 1785.

£2 2s

- 1785 A.D. [2241] A LIST OF THE OFFICERS OF THE ARMY, AND MARINES;** with an Index: a List of the Officers on half-pay; and a succession of Colonels.

Thick 8vo, full contemporary red morocco, gilt, g. e.

London, War Office, 1785.

10s 6d

Containing the names of the officers in the American Garrisons, at Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Canada, Southern Caribbee Islands; and of many of those who served in the American War.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1785 A.D. [2242] CORDOBA (Luis de). **Letter Signed by General Luis de Cordoba** notifying Don Antonio Valdes of the arrival at the Isla de Leon of a warship from Montevideo under the command of Lieutenant Fernando Bustillo.

ALSO an official Declaration, signed by Bustillo, on board his ship the *Amalia*, off Cadiz, 24th January, 1785.

(Together) 3 pp., folio.

Isla de Leon, 25th January, 1785.

10s

1785 A.D. [2242a] CORDOVA (Admiral Luis de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Don Antonio Valdes, together with two other letters, referring to the equipment of several warships for transporting troops from Spain to Cartagena (America).

(Together) 8 pp., folio.

Isla de Leon, July, 1785.

10s 6d

1785-7 A.D. [2243] COKE (Thomas). **The Substance of a Sermon**, preached at Baltimore, in the State of Maryland, before the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, on 27th December, 1784, at the Ordination of the Rev. Francis Asbury, to the office of a Superintendent.

Together with:—

An Extract of the Rev. Dr. Coke's Journal, from Gravesend to Antigua, in a Letter to the Rev. J. Wesley.

Together, two pamphlets, unbound.

London, J. Paramore, 1785-7.

£1 5s

Sabin 14249 and 14242.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE CORRESPONDENCE OF THE VICEROY OF PERU.

1785-8. [2244] CROIX (Theodoro de). Viceroy of Peru. **Manuscript Letter-book** (in Spanish) **of the correspondence between Sr. Don Jorge Escobedo and the Viceroy of Peru, Don Theodoro De Croix.**

553 pp., thick folio, vellum.

1785-8.

£21

The book, which contains some original letters, and transcripts of numerous others, is a record of the business of administering the Government departments of Peru. Most of the correspondence is addressed to the Viceroy by Don Jorge Escobedo, Adviser to the Council for the Indies and War Department, and for some time one of the principal officials at the Treasury at Lima.

The correspondence, covering a period of three years, relates to many interesting subjects, including printing and the smuggling of prohibited books with misleading titles on the covers; the vexed question of firearms for the priesthood, and the retention of resident chaplains in the Viceroy's palace. Much attention is given to agriculture and special mention is made of trade with Chile. In his official capacity, Escobedo was also concerned with the cost and provision of public buildings, one of the chief ones coming under his notice, being the Viceroy's palace; and another the proposed Hospital for Women.

He was anxious to maintain harmonious relations with the Argentine, and in some of his messages to the Viceroy urges a friendly attitude towards the Government of Buenos Aires.

Of defensive institutions, much of the organization was influenced by him in his dual capacity as official to the Treasury and War Department. He was concerned with the police organization, the re-organization of the garrison at Chiloe and the cost of keeping up the Navy. He gives a long and interesting criticism of methods of navigation and of the mercantile marine: while in some of his letters he enters at length into the question of exports and local industries, of which, by the way, there were very few. Indeed, of the former, he mentions only copper, cocoa, vicuna wool and bark; and of the latter, there was apparently no other flourishing industry but the manufacture of straw hats—an industry which he records was started by an English visitor to Peru in the earlier part of the eighteenth century.

In some of these letters he puts before the Viceroy the condition of the natives, and discusses the question of slave labour; while many humane propositions are presented for the amelioration of the lot of the sick poor, and for sick and wounded soldiers.

Some interesting records are made of the milled and other coinage and of the recall of the old Potosi coinage. He records, too, Manuel del Rivero's discovery of quicksilver mines in 1786.

Amongst the mass of financial and municipal records is an interesting reference to an "ex-Jesuit"—apparently one of the Jesuits who had been expelled from Peru in 1767. He says: "On the 16th January this year [1785] on entering your Excellency's palace, I noticed that amongst the paupers who were gathered outside the Gate, was one whom—when I was Governor of Potosi in '81—I was unable to identify definitely as one of the ex-Jesuits or not. He was a suspect, and fled from the Hospital where he was sent, after being in prison, on account of the grave malady from which he suffered. Being satisfied that he was the same man, I had him arrested and detained in prison, and reported the whole matter as regards this incident, and the previous ones at Potosi, to Dan José Rezabal, the Judge of the Criminal Court; requesting him to inform me of the result of his investigations. . . . He seems to have confessed to being an ex-Jesuit, for the purpose of moving the people of whom he begged alms . . . and his circumstances have made of him a vagabond, with no finer object than to beg, aided by fictitious stories, which is all prejudicial to society." Etc.

1786 A.D. [2245] LOUISIANA. LAHAURIE (Joseph; Pilot). **Description de la Costa de la Luciana, y entrada en el Rio de Micisipi.**

Manuscript Chart, in pen and ink, size 20½ by 14½ inches, of the entrance to the Mississippi, and the coast of Louisiana, Alabama, and Florida to about Cedar Keys. Giving the various soundings and the settlements of New Orleans, Mobile, and Apalache.

Cadiz, 1786.

£9 9s

This chart was drawn by the pilot Josef Lahaurie under the supervision of Don Pedro Rebellez, Master Draftsman to the King, and is based on that dated 1769, No. 2161 in this Catalogue, but contains a few additional names, and shows rather more of the coast-line of Florida.

1786 A.D. [2246] VANCOUVER ISLAND AND BRITISH COLUMBIA.

Original Spanish Map, drawn in pen and ink, size 16½ by 21 ins., of the North of Vancouver Island, and the adjacent mainland.

With a large inset map of Quatsino Sound.

Circa 1786.

£7 10s

An extremely important and interesting map, executed before the discoveries of Captain Vancouver. The name "Isla de Cox" is given to what is now the northern district of Vancouver Island, Comox. The entrance to the present Queen Charlotte Sound is shown, and from this point an imaginary coastline is drawn across to Nootka Sound, so forming an island—Isla de Cox. The rest of "Vancouver" Island is treated as mainland.

The mainland given to the north of Isla de Cox is called "Nueva Hybernia," or New Ireland, and is extremely inaccurate, judged from our present maps. Smith's Inlet and Fitzhugh's Sound on the Eastern side of Queen Charlotte Sound, are given in their correct position, and appears to be the only names which are still in general use. To the north of Smith's Inlet is Lane's Bay, containing numerous islands, and being uncharted towards the East. The Bay terminates in the North in Fitzhugh's Sound. The land now stretches out to the W.N.W., terminating at Brown's Island, which, from its shape, appears to be Aristizable Island.

At the top of the map is a large inset, being an enlargement of a bay in the "Isla de Cox," here called Bahía de San Patricio, and Bahía del Duguen, which now form Quatsino Sound. Various soundings are given.

It was about this period that there was great Spanish activity along this coast, which they annexed. In 1792, Captain George Vancouver arrived at Nootka Sound and took over the territory from the Spaniards, for the British Crown.

1786 A.D. [2247] WEATHERWISE (Abraham). **Town and Country Almanack, for the Year of our Lord, 1786.**

With a woodcut frontispiece of "General Washington's Jack Ass."
Small 8vo, new half morocco.

Boston, J. Norman, 1786.

£2 2s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1786 A.D. [2248] JUDD (Eben. W.). The United States Almanack, for the Year of our Lord 1786.

Small 8vo, 40 pp., half morocco, uncut, t. e. g.

Elizabeth-Town, Shepard Kollock, 1786.

£2 2s

Containing: The Motions of the Sun and Moon, etc.; Judgment of the Weather; Festivals, and other Remarkable Days; Days for holding Courts in New York and New Jersey; etc. Also a Variety of Entertaining Matter, in Prose and Verse, including a short account of the various European countries and states; the Yearly and General Meetings of the Quakers. (Margin of last leaf mended.)

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1786 A.D. [2248a] MELCHOR ROJANO (Regent of Lima). Letter Signed (in Spanish) by the Regent of Lima to the Conde de Tapa, begging him, in consideration of the former's past services, to assist him to leave "this purgatory, where my separation from my wife and children is unbearable."

2 pp., folio.

Lima, 20th July, 1786.

£1 1s

ON CALIFORNIA.

1787 A.D. [2249] PALOU (Francisco). Relacion Historica de la Vida y Apostolicas Tareas del venerable Padre Fray Junipero Serra, y de las Misiones que fundó en la CALIFORNIA SEPTENTRIONAL, y nuevos establecimientos de MONTEREY.

With the scarce engraved folding map of NORTHERN and SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA, marking the towns of SAN FRANCISCO, MONTERREY, etc.; and engraved portrait of Father Junipero SERRA.

4to, original vellum.

México, Felipe de Zuniga, 1787.

£32

Sabin 58392. Medina, La Imprenta en Mexico, 7731.

This work is most important for the history of California, and is exceedingly scarce. It is not merely a biography, but is a most interesting account of the travels of the Missionary Serra and his companions in California.

Serra was born in 1713. After visiting Mexico, he went to California, where he spent thirty-six years, and where he founded various Missions, dying in 1784. He was succeeded in the Presidency of the Californian Missions by Francisco Palou.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1787 A.D. [2250] LOUISIANA. GOMEZ Y SANDE** (Juan; Pilot). **Descripcion de la Costa de la Luciana, y entrada en el Rio de Micisipi con sus sondas, y Bajos. Nuevamente corregido, y enmendada por los Pilotos de la Rl. Armada en el Año de 1769.**

Manuscript Chart, outlined in colour, size 20 by 15 inches, of the mouth of the Mississippi and the coast of Louisiana, Alabama, and Florida to the east of Apalachee Bay; shewing the various Islands and Bays, giving the soundings and marking the settlements of New Orleans, Mobile and Apalache. Corrected by the Master-Draftsman to the King, Don Pedro Rebellez.

Cadiz, 1787.

£11 10s

This is similar to the map dated 1769. No. 2161 in this Catalogue, but bears a few additional names.

THE COAST OF NORTHERN CALIFORNIA.

- 1787 A.D. [2251] MUNOZ** (Bernabe). **Carta que contiene parte de la costa de la CALIFORNIA desde los 44 grados hasta los 61. Con sus Yslas, y Bajos Adyacentes.**

Manuscript Map, 30 by 29 inches, containing the coastline of California, British Columbia, and Alaska, from the 44th to the 61st degree of Latitude, Naming the various Islands and Bays. Drawn by Bernabe Munoz, Pilot of the Spanish Northern Fleet, and corrected by the official draftsman, Ensign Pedro Rebellez.

1787.

£10 10s

The whole of the coastline is called "Costa del Norte de la California."

- 1787 A.D. [2252] TARLETON** (Lt.-Col. Sir Banastre). **A History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781, in the Southern Provinces of North America.**

Large folding map of the marches of Cornwallis in the South (the two Carolinas, Virginia, Maryland, and Delaware Counties), plans of the sieges of Charlestown and Yorktown, and battles of Camden and Guildford.

FIRST EDITION. Thick 4to, half calf.

London, 1787.

£5 18s

Church Catalogue 1224.

"This book has great value, especially because it contains many documents that cannot be found elsewhere without great labour. Portions of the work are trustworthy, but, as a narrative, it is spoiled by the vanity of the author, who distorts events in order to place his own services in a favourable light.

"The work begins with D'Estaing's fruitless attack on Savannah in the Autumn of 1779, and proceeds with great minuteness of detail to give the military events of the Carolinas and Virginia down to the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown."

PHILADELPHIA'S COMMERCIAL RIVAL IN SPANISH AMERICA.

- 1787 A.D. [2252a] NOTICIAS de las Provincias de Maracaybo y Barinas; de la pacificacion y civilidad politica moral de Indios en ellas, algunas de los Reynos de Sta. Fé y el Peru; de la libertad del comercio de España a los dos Americas, &c. Manuscript** (in Spanish) giving an interesting and comprehensive report on the Spanish-American dominions and the political position of the natives.

46 pp., 4to.

Madrid, 31st December, 1787.

£10 10s

The question of negro labour is dealt with, as well as that of general trade between Spain and North and South America; and some interesting statistics are given with regard to Dutch commerce as compared with Spanish-American commerce. Reference is made to the practises of smugglers in the West Indies, etc.; to the mines in Peru; the produce exported from Brazil, etc. It is stated that "the new province of Barinas . . . is most fertile and offers to commerce and agriculture as many or more advantages than the modern Philadelphia in North America."

- 1787 A.D. [2253] CANEL** (Sebastian). **Plano del Rio de la Plata nuevamente correjido.**

Fine manuscript map, in colours, of the mouth of the Rio de la Plata, and Buenos Aires, size 28 by 19 inches. Shewing all the settlements along the coast, and giving the soundings of the River. Drawn by Don Andres Baleato, from the original made in the year 1770 by Don Sebastian Canel and other pilots. With description in Spanish. 1787.

£5 5s

- 1787 A.D. [2254] AMHERST** (Jeffrey, Baron). Field Marshal. Commanded against the French in Canada. **Autograph Letter Signed to Sir George Yonge.**

1½ pp., 4to.

Montreal, 22nd June, 1787.

£4 10s

Concerning Ensign George Eberhard's request to sell his commission in the 60th regiment of Foot.

1787 A.D. [2255] BAILEY'S POCKET ALMANAC, being an American Annual Register, for the Year of our Lord 1787; and of the Empire the Twelfth.

With a folding map of the United States, a plate of various flags, and one other.

16mo, original wrappers.

Philadelphia, Printed and Sold by Francis Bailey at Yorick's Head, in Market Street (1787). **£2 2s**

Not in Sabin.

Contains, among other matters, some curious particulars regarding the old stage-coaches:—

"In summer the Stages reach New York in one day, and in Winter in two days."

"From New York the Stages reach Boston in six days."

"A Table of Distances between Fort Pitt and the mouth of the River Ohio and from there down the Mississippi to the Mexican Gulph."

"Time when, and places where, Courts of Law are held, in the States of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia." Etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1787 A.D. [2256] JUDD (Eben. W.). The United States Almanack for the Year of our Lord 1787. Containing every Thing that is useful or necessary in an Almanack. Also a Variety of Entertaining Matter in Prose and Verse. 32 pages.

Small 8vo, half morocco, uncut, t. e. g.

Elizabeth Town, Shepard Kollock (1787).

£2 2s

Includes a short poem, "Reflections over a Pipe of Tobacco and a Pinch of Snuff." Dates of the Supreme Courts in New-Jersey and New York. Roads from New York to Charleton, Long-Island, Hartford and Boston, and Quebec, giving the various towns en route. Various Maxims.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1787 A.D. [2257] PLAYFAIR (William). The Commercial and Political Atlas, which represents at a single view, by means of Copper Plate Charts, the most important public Accounts of Revenues, Expenditures, Debts, and Commerce of England.

With 40 copper-plates.

Oblong 4to, original boards, uncut.

London, 1787.

10s 6d

Includes charts and descriptions for:—Exports and Imports to and from the West Indies; to and from all North America, 1770-1782; to and from North America for eighty years; to and from the U.S.A., Spanish West Indies, Greenland, Bermuda; Chart of National Debt from accession of William III. until the end of War with America; Navy and Army expenses, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE UNITED STATES' INDEPENDENCE FROM THE SPANISH POINT OF VIEW.

1788 A.D. [2258] FLORIDA BLANCA (Conde de). **Manuscript Report** (in Spanish) to King Charles III. of Spain, giving a most interesting and important résumé of the diplomatic negotiations preceding the signing of the Peace between Spain and England; giving Spain's "secret" diplomatic manœuvres with regard to the United States and the cession of Florida.

257 pp., 4to, old calf.

San Lorenzo, 10th October, 1788.

£250

This important and unique item is of exceptional political interest, being the unrestrained confidential report of a prominent statesman to his sovereign, at a period when American and European events were fast becoming woven into the most interesting chapters of eighteenth century history. The Conde de Florida Blanca, who had represented his country as Ambassador to Rome some fifteen years before the date of this manuscript, had achieved considerable notoriety in the Catholic world on account of his activities against the Jesuits, and he was largely instrumental in bringing about the suppression of that Company in 1767. Later, he returned to Spain, where he entered the Cabinet and played an important part in the diplomatic negotiations which helped to shape the destiny of the United States of America.

The manuscript opens with the Conde's reference to his Ministerial appointment in February, 1777, "when I had the honour to place myself at your Majesty's service in the Department of State to which you had deigned to elevate me. The expedition had just left Cadiz for the Rio de la Plata to avenge the insults offered by the Portuguese in the Rio Grande de San Pedro, and at the same time, negotiations were proceeding in Paris for the adjustment of these differences through the mediation of France and England. The death of King Jose of Portugal opened a door to peaceful relations, the Ambassador to that Crown, Don Francisco Ignocencio de Sousa, having approached me with a view to a settlement of our misunderstanding. I immediately replied that I was willing to accede to his wishes so long as we came to an understanding alone, between this Court and that, without the intervention of mediators, to which he agreed, saying he would work to that end."

The remarks that follow throw an interesting light on the Spanish attitude towards England and France: "My reply was framed with the object of excluding from the negotiations two powerful Courts, which for all their friendliness, not having occasion to be jealous of Portugal, might well begrudge the aggrandisement and prosperity of Spain, whom they would consequently constrain to accept the least advantageous terms in the peace negotiations. I was also inclined to see Portugal thank your Majesty directly for any condescension you might show her, whereas, were France and England to intervene, the gratitude would invariably go to these Powers, to whose might would be attributed any sacrifice that Spain might be forced to make. . . ."

He remarks that the Treaty of October, 1777, had proved very advantageous to Spain, for by this convention, "Your Majesty acquired absolutely the colony of Sacramento which closed the Rio de la Plata to all other nations. Three times had Spain destroyed or conquered that colony: once, towards the end of the last century, after it had just been formed; a second time, during the War of Succession

Count Florida Blanca's Manuscript Report—continued.

at the beginning of this century; and again during the war of 1762, terminated by the unhappy Treaty of Paris. On all three occasions the Courts of France and England intervened to sign the treaties; and on all three, Spain was forced to restore the colony to Portugal. It was given to Your Majesty to terminate alone this affair; and it has been one of the best strokes of fortune during my ministry, to have been instrumental in bringing about this acquisition, succeeding in destroying the harbour of the foreign contrabandist in the heart of the Rio de la Plata, and wresting from our enemies the opportunity of disturbing the peace of our Provinces with sedition, and of taking possession and advantage of the riches of our South America.

"Of so much importance, for the above reasons, was this colony of Sacramento considered in the previous reign, that in order to acquire it, all the territory of Ibicui was ceded, which comprised more than five hundred leagues of the Province of Paraguay, for which the Treaty of 1750 was entered into with Portugal, and which Your Majesty found it necessary to annul on account of the resistance and intrigues of the Jesuits, and in view of the fact that the Portuguese had regretted the cessions made to this Crown."

He then traces the diplomatic relations between Spain and other European countries for the previous decade; mentioning the restoration to Spain of all the Ibicui colony and the lands in Paraguay which had been ceded, and criticises the merits and disadvantages of certain acquisitions. The mere acquisition of territory in Brazil did not appeal to him on practical grounds. "Not only would it have meant great expense and added responsibility . . . but as regards the benefit to be derived from whaling, we can obtain much larger quantities of whales off our Buenos Aires coast as far as the Straits of Magellan, where there is an abundance of them, of which we do not take advantage. And finally, our extending our dominion into Brazil as some would have liked, in view of the ancient rights of the famous line (of demarcation) of Alexander VI. was an impossible proposition and contrary to the later conventions and treaties, and to annul them we should have had to hand the Philippine Islands to the Portuguese as they touched upon that line of demarcation. The benefits from these Treaties were not limited to the acquisitions and advantages referred to: Your Majesty also gained, by their means, the cession of the Islands of Ammonbon and Fernando Po' with the right to trade in negroes on the coast of Africa. Only those who know Spain's need of negro labour for her vast colonies in both Americas, the immense sums we have paid for it to the Portuguese, French and English, and which we still pay to the latter, will understand the advantage of that concession and right. The use or misuse of this power up to now has not concerned me, since I had not been in charge of its administration.

"We also obtained the assurance that Portugal would guarantee the security of Peru and our other colonies in South America, not only against external enemies but against any native rising. It seemed as though we had foreseen the imminent war with the English which broke out in 1779; for the Government of London wishing to send an expedition against Peru and Rio de la Plata, the stern representations of the Portuguese Ministry, who did not desire to become involved, in view of their guarantee, were able to avert this danger. Consider the disastrous effects which would have followed upon an English expedition to those provinces, at a time when many of them were in revolt under the famous rebel Jupae-amaro and other partisans of his. The Hand of God had fashioned, for your Majesty's protection and that of this Monarchy, the Articles of the Treaty with the Court of Lisbon, to preserve us from the loss of those vast dominions."

He comments upon the assistance which Portugal gave Spain in conveying
(Continued over)

Count Florida Blanca's Manuscript Report—continued.

treasure from the Indies, and refers to his reluctance to accept the Grand Cross of Order of Charles III. which that monarch offered him for his services. Further interesting references are made to his dealings with the King of Morocco, with whom an advantageous Treaty was signed; and his advice to the Spanish King to solicit the friendship of King Frederick of Prussia. He also refers to his overtures of friendship with Russia, which ended in that country's assurance "not to enter into an alliance with England during the war, but to send two frigates with naval equipment for the assistance of our fleet." He mentions the achievements of the famous "armed neutrality," the pact by which—"with the Empress of Russia at the head of the neutral nations"—England was prevented from obtaining any assistance from other Powers, including her old ally, Holland. Florida Blanca reminds the King that this coup, although generally attributed to Russia, in reality originated in the Spanish Cabinet. Numerous other references are made to the important political events of his day in Europe, which are narrated in an exceptionally interesting style; leading up to the statement, "as Your Majesty and everybody else knows, the origin of this war was the insurrection of the American Colonies in the new United States. England, resenting France's assistance to the insurgents, and aggravated by their eventual alliance with them, decided upon the hostilities which began in 1778.

"Your Majesty also knows the efforts, acts, memorials and work performed by me under your orders, to avoid this rupture and later, all my endeavours to bring about a reconciliation and re-establish peace, through Your Majesty's mediation, which both Powers accepted." He describes Spain's diplomatic relations with France at this time, and mentions that Spain declined to recognize the United States' Independence until England had done so, thus "allaying some of the mistrust in which this nation held us, and her suspicions that we had an understanding with France." He remarks that if the English nation had seen the plans for reconciliation drawn up by him, and weighed up the relative gains which they represented as against the losses represented by the Treaty of 1783 they would have severely blamed their Ministers for rejecting those plans and adding Spain to their list of enemies. During the negotiations Spain had been preparing her navy both at home and in America "for the defence of her dominions and to attack her enemies in case of a rupture." Therefore, when it was discovered that England had not only rejected the King of Spain's peace proposals, but had, "during the mediation, given orders through their India Company to invade our Philippine Islands, and arranged to penetrate the Lake of Nicaragua through the River San Juan, destroying our establishments there, Your Majesty was able to end diplomatic relations with superior forces . . . uniting thirty six warships with the French squadron of thirty for an invasion of England; the blockade of Gibraltar; the attack on the towns of Panzacola and La Mobila; the Forts of Natchez and Baton Rouge, for the restoration of Florida and the sudden attack along the coast of Campeche, Honduras Bay and the Mosquitos country to oust the English from their extensive establishments in that vast continent. All these plans I had the honour of proposing to your Majesty, as well as that for the occupation of Minorca." He then reiterates the events that followed with regard to Spain's naval and military operations in Europe, his description of the programme for the combined efforts of the Spanish and French fleets against England being particularly interesting; ending, as he ruefully remarks, in their retreat with thousands of men *hors de combat* from plague. He remarks that much has been omitted from this manuscript, the object of which is principally "to represent coherently the deeds of my ministerial career, so that Your Majesty may punish or correct them and so that . . . the causes which frustrated our plans might serve as lessons so that we may avoid them in the future. After Langaxa's defeat [at Gibraltar] we endeavoured to send increased naval and military forces to our Islands, particularly to Havana and

Count Florida Blanca's Manuscript Report—*continued.*

Puerto Rico where invasions from the enemy were dreaded on account of Rodney's departure for those parts."

The writer describes the propositions put forward for increasing the Army by adding considerably to the Garrisons in Minorca, Havana, the troops on board the warships "for the conquest of Panzacola and La Mobila in Florida, for defence against the English and to oust them from the coast and establishments at Honduras; and to triumph over the rebels in Peru and Rio de la Plata. . . . Having achieved the conquest of Minorca, **Your Majesty also had the satisfaction of completing the acquisition of all of Western Florida** with the capture of Panzacola, which was due to the constancy of Your Majesty and your Generals, who attempted this enterprise three times and were beaten back by the seas and winds which destroyed their squadrons." He traces in detail the history of the British diplomatic move in presenting the preliminaries of Peace and tempting the Spaniards with the cession of Eastern Florida, "although, according to the instructions which I communicated to our plenipotentiaries, under Your Majesty's orders, we only demanded the retension of the Western part of Florida which we had conquered—that is, as far as Cape Cañaveral, to close the salient from the Mexican Gulf and remain masters of this and its coast, as we did. France urged our acceptance of these proposals, considering them advantageous and Your Majesty was not far from admitting it, but you saw that these conditions would have been more solidly established . . . had our proposed expedition sailed from Cadiz. This expedition would have given the English to understand that the project was no mere threat as they thought, and the knowledge would have caused that nation gladly to accept the peace preliminaries. . . ." He deplores the retirement of Lord Shelbourne and Lord Grantham who might have eventually ceded Gibraltar, "and the inclusion of Mr. Fox in the Ministry . . . who, by means of some equivocal expressions, sowed the seeds of further discord."

He stresses the importance to Spain of the restoration of the Mosquitos territory, "**where the English had planned to establish colonies with some of the families whom they called Loyalists, who had been expelled by the United States . . . and to prepare to usurp, in a formidable manner, our Indies from the River San Juan to the Lake of Nicaragua and even as far as the Pacific ocean and the region of California, according to their plans before the war, and which I was able to discover as Your Majesty knows.** . . .

"I need not dwell on the advantages obtained by this Peace . . . all the world has congratulated Your Majesty on concluding a peace, than which there has been none more advantageous to Spain during the last two centuries. The restoration of Minorca, the two Floridas, and all the Coast of Honduras and Campeachy are achievements of such magnitude that they cannot be overlooked by anyone; for the Mediterranean no longer affords shelter to our enemies in war time and the Gulf of Mexico is closed to the domination of foreigners who might be capable of destroying or rendering useless our great dominion of New Spain, our most useful American possession; and the mainland which joins our two Americas, free from risks."

The Conde de Florida Blanca then mentions the various Cabinet Ministers and officials whom he proposed for honours and titles; and refers to the fact that the King did not permit him to retire as he wished to do. He reminds the King of the latter's anxiety to confer the Grand Cross of the Order of Charles III., "and being alone with you. Your Majesty had the incomparable kindness to say to me: 'What will they say of me if I do nothing for you who have worked so much? Take it if only for my sake.' These words made me shed many tears and I kissed your hand."

(Continued over)

Count Florida Blanca's Manuscript Report—*continued.*

I will not deny to Your Majesty that the extravagance of my renunciation was not due to the virtues—which I have not—so much as to my natural disposition and temperament and my philosophy. I scorn all vanities, and accustomed by force of principle to working disinterestedly for the sake of glory, . . . I have from my youth believed that it was my vocation to work with no other object in view than to serve my King and country."

Although fuller quotations of this Statesman's references to America have been given in these notes, this manuscript contains an extremely interesting report of Spain's relations with other nations, in the light of which the contemporary secret history of Europe and America is cleverly revealed. An important report is also given of Spain's internal activities, administrative, ecclesiastical, judicial, financial, agricultural, scientific, artistic and industrial. He refers to the establishment of free trade with America as one of the important works worthy of note, "which has trebled the trade of our country with those places, and has more than doubled Your Majesty's revenue from customs and taxes in these and the other dominions." He states that the monopolists whose exorbitant charges ruined the Indians, and the smugglers, were the two principal obstacles to the legitimate absorption of European supplies in America, "and industry, agriculture and national trade were choked. . . . It has been said that commerce was ruined, that America was full of goods without a market, and that the principal business houses are bankrupt. I do not deny, Sir, that many houses have been ruined, but the same had happened before the establishment of free trade. . . . The monster, Luxury, and the vices adopted by the merchants as though they had the fixed income of the greatest lords, have devoured their gains . . . wealth is acquired and augmented by economy, and lost by dissipation. . . ."

"The formation of the Philippine Company sanctioned by Your Majesty in my time may turn out to be another source of wealth for the State."

In apologizing for the length of the relation, he mentions, briefly, amongst other matters, the "Indies!" Treasury; the Jesuits in America; and the census of the King's vassals. With regard to overseas administration, he sagely points out that a Corregidor might possess the necessary political qualifications and lack financial talent, whilst a military Governor might be a great soldier but a poor politician "for lack of instruction, tact or experience," and he urges that the election of these officials should be left more to the Sovereign's choice than that of Ministers of State.

He ends the document, expressing the wish that the King should testify to the truth of his statements in the relation, which is a record of his diplomatic career, and states "this is all the reward I crave for my services."

- 1788 A.D. [2258a] NAVIGATION FROM SPAIN TO PERU.** Instruccion de Derrota a Lima, del Sr. Don Roque Gunzeta, 1er Comandante del Navio, "Asia." Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of the Course from Cadiz to Callao de Lima by the Commander of the Warship "Asia," with meteorological observations by Don Esteban Mestre in 1785.

30 pp., 4to.

(Spain. Circa 1788).

£5 5s

A very interesting nautical work, giving explicit details of the course from Cadiz to Lima, notes on the most favourable seasons of the year to undertake this voyage, the winds, currents, soundings and variations affecting the compass. The writer observes that the best season to start on this voyage is between September and October; and that the most correct charts for this course are the French ones "of the Atlantic Ocean as far as the Equinoxial published in '86 the one of the Patagonian coast &c. made by the celebrated Cook . . . and the manuscript by the Pilot of the Fleet Don José Manuel de Moraleda."

He traces the route to Cape Horn, giving many interesting hints to navigators gleaned from the diaries of "learned navigators of this century"; and introduces some notes on the birds which live on the Patagonian and Chilean coasts.

- 1788 A.D. [2259] CHASTELLUX** (Francis Jean, Marquis de). **Voyages dans l'Amérique Septentrionale, dans les années 1780-2.**

With engraved folding maps of the neighbourhood of Long Island, and the coast from Philadelphia to Portsmouth; and of the James River, and three engraved plates.

2 vols., 8vo, original calf gilt.

Paris, 1788.

£1 10s

Sabin 12227.

Chastellux travelled through the States of Virginia, Pennsylvania, Connecticut, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire, and kept a journal of his expeditions, noting down everything that caught his eager eye. "His work abounds not only with observations which are of importance, but with details of even the most trifling incidents that bad roads, inconvenient inns and distracted times usually afford."

Among the accounts given by Chastellux may be mentioned: Description of Providence; Details concerning Vermont; Westpoint; Account of Major André; Reception by Washington; Description of Princetown College; Philadelphia; Account of various Forts, and engagements with the English; Visit to Payne, the author of "Common Sense"; Albany; Account of the Cohoes Falls; Remarks on the Indians; Description of New London; Richmond; Concord; Portsmouth, Salem; Details concerning Cambridge University; etc., etc.

NO COPY OF THIS EDITION IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

"MARTINEZ DIARY OF HIS EXPEDITION IN 1788-9 TO NORTHERN CALIFORNIA, ALASKA AND NOOTKA SOUND.

1789 A.D. [2260] MARTINEZ (Lt.-Commander Estevan Josef). **Diario de la Navegacion que yo el Alferez de Navio de la Real Armada, Don Estevan Josef Martinez, voy a executar al Puerto de San Lorenzo de Nuca, mandando la Fragata "Princesa" y Paquebot "San Carlos" de orden del Excmo. Sr. Don Manuel Antonio Florez, Virrey Gobernador de Nueva España en el presente año de 1789.**

Manuscript Diary (in Spanish) Signed twice by Estevan Josef Martinez, the officer commanding the Expedition to San Lorenzo de Nuca, which he undertook by order of the Viceroy of New Spain. This manuscript diary was written from his own rough notes jotted down during his voyage, as he states at the end of this MS.

Folio, in the original limp sheepskin binding with leather ties. 288 pp.

On board the Frigate "Princesa" at anchor off San Blas, 6th December, 1789.

(SEE ILLUSTRATION, PLATE No. XXXVI.).

£350

The events recorded in this important and most interesting diary are mentioned in Irving B. Richman's book, "California under Spain and Mexico," in which he states:—"Just after the northern expedition of Arteaga and Cuadra in 1780, Spain, satisfied that the Russians were making no dangerous approaches towards California, had ordered northern explorations to cease. But with the coming in 1786 of Pérouse—co-religionist, accomplished scientist, and gallant gentleman—fresh alarm was created. On Dec. 18th Estevan José Martinez, who had just returned to San Blas from a supply trip to Monterey, wrote to Viceroy Galvez: 'On the 14th Sept. last, while at anchor in the port of Monterey, two fragatas were seen, distant about five leagues and making as though to enter the port . . . said fragatas were the Binjula and Astrolabe under the Command of the Comte de la Pérouse . . . he assured me as a fixed fact that the Russian nation was in possession of the island of Onalaska . . . not only were they in possession of the said island, but of portions of the coast that extends from 61° southwest and their furthest establishment was in latitude 56°: 31'. The business of the Russians with the Indians, the Count assured me, was to exchange manufactured iron for other skins.'

"Martinez in the Princesa and Lopez de Haro in the San Carlos, were sent in 1788 by Viceroy Manuel Antonio Florez to make an investigation. They found the Russians on Kadiak and Unalaska Islands . . . and heard of them on Cook's River. Martinez wrote to Florez on Dec. 5th, 1778: 'Eustrate Delarof [Russian Factor at Kadiak] told me that as a result of his having informed his sovereign of the commerce which the English from Canton are carrying on at

Martinez Diary—continued

Nootka, he was expecting four fragatas from Siberia to sail next year for the purpose of making an establishment at Nootka. He assured me that his sovereign had a better right to that coast than any other power, on account of its having been discovered by the Russian Commanders Behring and Tscherkow, under orders from the Russian Court, in the year 1741. It therefore seems to me advisable that an attempt should be made next year, 1789, with such forces as you may have at hand, to occupy the said port and establish a garrison in it. . . . By accomplishing this we shall gain possession of the coast from Nootka to the port of San Francisco. I say this, at the same time offering myself to carry out the project; and to prove the feasibility of it, I will sacrifice my last breath in the service of God and the King, if you approve.'

"Here, bodily made manifest at last, were the Russians, for whom since 1774 Spain had been probing with such diligence the North; and, despite the decree of 1780, Florez felt warranted in heeding the request of Martinez and in sending him, together with Haro, back to Nootka in 1789 to occupy the spot and to protect it with fortifications. Martinez arrived in the Sound on May 5th, and discovered there an American vessel, the Columbia, and an English brig under Portuguese colors, the Iphigenia. The American craft was not molested, but between May 6th and July 14th the Iphigenia, her consort, the North-West America, and the Argonaut (the latter under Capt. James Colnett)—all British vessels—were seized by Martinez as poachers on Spanish preserves. Spain afterwards made restitution, but the matter was dwelt upon by Great Britain, and, after much warlike demonstration, the two Powers, on October 28th, 1790, ratified the Nootka Convention.

"By this treaty Spain yielded claim of exclusive sovereignty to the North-West Coast, but obtained from her adversary an agreement 'not to navigate or fish within ten leagues of any part of this coast which Spain already occupied.'"

Mention is also made of this expedition in Charles E. Chapman's "**The founding of Spanish California**," in which he states that "A Spanish interpretation of these events appears in a memorial of 278 paragraphs by Viceroy Revilla Gigedo, April 12th, 1793. This purports to be a history of the Department of San Blas and of the Californias (in the largest geographic sense of the term) since 1769." He also refers to "the best account of the Nootka affair" in William Ray Manning's "**The Nootka Sound Controversy**." **This signed manuscript account by the officer commanding the expedition is, therefore, of exceptional interest.** Some extracts from his diary follow.

Translation:—"Having successfully executed the expedition of Discovery which, by the King's command, had been placed under my care by His Excellency Don Manuel Antonio Florez, Viceroy of New Spain, I gave an account to His Excellency on 5th December of last year, of my operations during the campaign, and in view of these, he ordered me on the 16th and 17th of the same month, to prepare the same frigate 'Princesa' and packet-boat 'San Carlos,' and take my place as Commander-in-Chief of the new Expedition which he placed under my care, with reference to which he addressed his official instructions to me on the 23rd of the said month, as follows:—

"'The expedition which I confided to your care to the northern coasts of the Californias having been successfully terminated, I informed you on the 17th instant of my resolution regarding the important and prompt occupation of the Port of San Lorenzo of Nootka or King William.

"'The Russians have designs on it for next year, '89: according to the information acquired by you in the Island of Onalaska, they are convinced that they

(Continued over)

Martinez Diary—*continued.*

have a greater claim to establish themselves on these coasts and ultimately to hinder the commerce which the English engage in with frequency.

“ ‘These designs of the one and the other nation are as pernicious to our own [nation] as they are unjustifiable; indeed, neither the Russian Commanders Bering and Estirico knew the ports which our expedition discovered in 1779, and which were formally taken possession of, nor did the English Captain Cook sight Nootka before the Spaniards; for he arrived in these parts in 1778, whereas in the year 1774 the frigate “Santiago” had anchored, commanded by Don Juan Perez, and on which you served as second pilot.

“ ‘For these, and many other sound reasons, our prior claim and first right to occupy the coasts discovered to the north of the Californias is clear, and to defend them from other foreign colonies—which important objects are comprised in the truly delicate mission which I now place under your care, and which you will carry out, conforming in every respect to the following orders:—

“ ‘1. The above-mentioned Expedition shall be organized by you as ordered, with the frigate “Princesa” and packet-boat “San Carlos el Filipino,” the former under your direct command, and the latter under the pilot Don Gonzalo Lopez de Haro.

“ ‘2. Both ships, well equipped, to the Commanders’ satisfaction, shall carry the same number of officers and crew as in the last voyage, with an increased number of troops and the necessary armaments for the crew, who shall practise with arms on sea and in the ports when not otherwise occupied.

“ ‘3. Both ships shall sail punctually during the last days of next January, or at the latest the early days of February, but they shall have begun to navigate without fail by the 15th of the latter month.’

“The Viceroy then instructs him to give a full account of his doings, and to send his report with the ship which is to take provisions to those of the Expedition. He also forwards a plan of the port at Nootka, copied from the one made by Cook, ‘so that it may be of service to you’; and he warns him to be cautious in his dealings with the Indians. He also requests him to take advantage of any opportunity that may arise of ‘spreading the Holy Faith,’ for which purpose four Religiosos had been sent out with the Expedition.

“In any case you must pretend that you are establishing yourself permanently, later ordering the felling of timber and the erection of wigwams, which might serve as lodgings against the inclemency of the weather, as a place of assembly in which to treat with the Indians or as a refuge against their invasion if they should attempt it. In this wigwam some of the troops can remain by day, retiring to the ships by night for safety . . . but I leave it to your discretion to deal with the Indians as the occasion demands, since you will be on the spot . . . and with regard to the construction of that humble building, I suggest that it should be done essentially with a view to manifesting the proprietorship or dominion of our Sovereign at the port of Nootka and in the laterals of that coast.

“Should any Russian or English vessels arrive there, you will receive the commanders with the courtesy which the exigencies of peace and friendship demand with these nations, but at the same time impressing upon them our first claim to establish ourselves at Nootka; our prior claim to remain along the coast; and the steps which our superior Government will take to confirm them, directing expeditions by land with troops, priests and colonists, to attract and convert the Indians to the Faith and the mild dominion of our august Sovereign.

“All this you will explain with prudence, avoiding any harsh expressions which might cause grave displeasure and lead to any rupture; and if, in spite of

Martinez Diary—*continued.*

these measures, the foreigners should attempt to use force, you will repel the same to the utmost capacity of your own, endeavouring as far as possible to prevent their commercial and other relations with the Indians.

"With regard to the Russians, you will bear in mind, and avail yourself of the friendly political relations which Spain enjoys with her Sovereign Empress, (Spain's) Mediterranean ports being open to her warships and merchant vessels, and granting them all the necessary assistance, without which they would have no means of subsistence in those seas. It would, therefore, be a grave offence to his Catholic Majesty's vassals were the Russians to force hostilities upon them in America and would give just cause for a rupture between the two friendly Powers, and in such an event, Spain could count upon the assistance of her ally, France, leaving Russia well nigh stranded in the Mediterranean after her engagement with the Turks; with the war which Sweden has declared on her; with the progress lately achieved by this latter nation, and that which might yet be achieved in the future with Denmark.

"To the English you will represent quite clearly the priority of our discoveries to those of Captain Cook, for this man reached Nootka, according to report, in March, '78, where he redeemed the two silver spoons which in '74 the Indians robbed you of.

"You could make still stronger representations to the vassals of the independent American Colonies should they appear on the coasts north of California (which their vessels have not reconnoitred as yet). But from an official communication from the Viceroy of Peru, I learn that a frigate, which they say belongs to General Washington, left Boston in September, 1787, with the object of coasting near these parts, but a storm compelled them to put in at the Island of Juan Fernandez, whence the ship subsequently continued its course.

"You may perhaps meet this Boston frigate or a small packetboat which accompanied it and was lost sight of in the storm, which news will serve for your guidance, to take any precautions you may deem necessary, it being understood that our establishments are open to all foreigners as far as beyond Prince William port, which with the adjacent Islands we took formal possession of in 1779.

"I also enclose the plan of the port copied from Cook's book, for I desire that the most thorough reconnaissance should be made of all the coast from Nootka.

"For this purpose you will equip the packet-boat Filipino, after you have assured yourself of the friendliness of the natives and obtained the necessary store of food, medicines, and effects for our people, and knick-knacks and other necessary things to trade with the Indians.

"Thus the Filipino will embark upon its exploration of the coast, searching all the ports, Islands, and bays which Cook did not see between 50 and 55 degrees, and which our previous expeditions of the years '74 and '79 have not examined, the pilot, Don Gonzalo Lopez de Haro, taking the most minute particulars of the coast, and formal possession of the country in the name of our Sovereign, in the terms and with the formalities previously observed.

"With the same care, the Port of Bucareli shall be reconnoitred, correcting the discoveries in its immediate Archipelago to clear any doubt remaining with the members of previous expeditions as to whether or not there was any outlet to the sea . . . and continuing these investigations along the coast as far as the entrance to the port of Prince William, which shall be examined scrupulously, so that, on the Pilot Haro's return, this interesting information will be complete."

Furthermore, the Viceroy of New Spain promises continual and adequate assistance

(Continued over)

Martinez Diary—*continued.*

with supplies, etc., and enjoins the Commandant to maintain peaceful relations both with the strangers they may meet and the members of his own crew; and he impresses upon him the need for safeguarding their health.

The writer gives a list of the crews, etc., on board the vessels, the "Princesa" and "San Carlos" carrying, respectively, 106 and 89 passengers. Each boat had a chaplain and two Religiosos on board, and there was a small "garrison" of about fifteen soldiers in each vessel. They started on their historic voyage at 11 on the morning of the 17th February, 1789, and returned to the port of San Blas on 6th December, 1789.

The diary has been kept very regularly, there being an entry for practically every day. The Commandant seems to have complied faithfully with the Viceroy's instructions in keeping accurate records, which adds to the value of this unique work. An interesting item is the extensive vocabulary of words in the Nootka dialect, with the Castillian translations, which must have been useful to them in their dealings with the natives. Many interesting incidents are recorded, interspersed with the relation of facts, which are now historical. He describes his meeting with a native King, his bargains with native furriers, and his return amongst the Indians whom he had met in his previous expeditions, and who hailed him as "Guacash, Guacash!" ("Friend"). He describes his arrival at the port of Santa Cruz, which is adjacent to that of San Lorenzo de Nootka, in an amusing and breezy manner.—"On the 24th June, the day having dawned clear and calm . . . I landed at nine in the morning on the shore at Sta. Cruz . . . accompanied by the officers and chaplains of the two ships under my command, the four missionaries from the College of San Fernando and all the troops, and finding myself there, I took possession of the said port of San Lorenzo, the coast and adjacent Islands, in the name of my Sovereign, Don Carlos III. (whom God bless)—with the usual ceremonies. As soon as we had fixed the Holy Cross, the voice of the Gospel was heard, through the medium of a sermon preached to us by the Very Rev. Father Severo Patero, some strangers of the English and American nations having been present, and we engraved the name of our Lord Jesus Christ upon the Cross, also that of our august monarch, Charles III., and the date of the years in which I had been in this port, which were '74 and the present year '89. This ceremony over, the troops fired a volley, to which the 'Princesa' replied with a salute of fifteen guns, followed by a similar salute from the San Carlos, and the bulwarks of San Miguel.

"Returning on board with my officers and men . . . I ordered another salute to be fired, and having mustered the crew, as ordered by my instructions, we called 'Viva el Rey' seven times, amongst those present being the English and the men from Boston, who likewise gave seven cheers for the King.

"At noon I entertained the strangers and the officers of both ships under my command to a splendid banquet; and, this over, I, my officers, the Reverend Fathers and the strangers drank our august King's health, which was followed by a salute of fifteen guns as before, by the frigate, the packet-boat, and the bulwark, once again all of us giving three cheers for the King.

"The Declaration of Possession was placed in a bottle well covered with canvas, which was buried at the foot of a small hill which is on the beach from which spot the compass points NE½E. at Sta. Clara, NNE. at San Ignacio, and NE½N. at San Francisco."

1789 A.D. [2261] BRUCE (Alexander). **An Enquiry into the principal cause of the wide destruction of mankind in time of War, and of the slow ineffectual progress and permanency of Military and Naval Operations in General, Comprehending the Source of Plague throughout the World.**

Manuscript written on 209 pp.

4to, bound in full contemporary green morocco, gilt.

Dated June 1st, 1789.

£10 10s

Divided into three parts, and containing much material relative to Amèrica.

Part I. That the principal cause of general death in Fleets and Armies, as well as among the other classes of mankind, has not been discovered.

Including: A rational hint concerning the source of general death given to the French Colony in Canada in 1604 by the Hurons, which was not comprehended by the Europeans, and many examples of European Wars in which the forces had been decimated by disease.

Part II. A Specimen of Events at Sea from the year 1560 and downwards, in various climates, shewing how the Naval Armaments of many nations came to be quickly ruined by Sickness.

Including: Account of the French Expedition to Louisbourg in 1746. Account of Anson's voyage to the South Seas and round South America. Of General Murray's Situation at Quebec in Winter, 1759; etc.

Part III. Investigation and Explanation of the primary cause of general death as it takes its rise and operates in the vitals of the human frame itself, corroborating with the uniform events of History and the occurrences of war, in all Ages and in all Countries.

To which is added Copy of a Letter to Earl Mansfield at the commencement of Hostilities in North America, forboding the singular fate of our Colonies in consequence of the war, should it have an effect to interrupt their foreign commerce, exemplified by the desolation of the Roman Colonies in Africa towards the middle of the 5th Century. during a similar situation.

Letter to Sir Grey Cooper, 16th November, 1778, with hints for a decisive Campaign in North America, and how this might be effected at any period with a small force, a new idea in the conduct of military affairs and neglected by our Rulers of the War.

Major Hay's Letter to Mr. Bruce, with an account of his own management of troops during a very long passage from Leith to North America in 1779.

Of the preservation of the Negro Slaves on Shipboard and in the West Indies.
An interesting Manuscript Medical Treatise.

1788 A.D. [2262] QUEEN CHARLOTTE ISLAND. **Original Spanish Map, drawn in pen and ink, size 16 by 20 inches, of Queen Charlotte Island, and the adjacent coast, shewing the route followed by Captain Dixon in the "Queen Charlotte" during his explorations off that coast in 1787.**

Circa 1788.

£5 5s

An extremely interesting chart, differing somewhat from that published in Dixon's Account of his voyage in 1789. What is now Vancouver Island is shewn as part of the Mainland, an indication, however, being given of an opening into the land at Queen Charlotte Sound, and also at "Nootka" Sound. The northern shore of Hecate Strait bears the inscription, in translation, "No land visible along all this part."

- 1789 A.D. [2263] TENCH** (Capt. Watkin). **A Narrative of the Expedition to Botany Bay; with an Account of New South Wales, its Productions, Inhabitants, etc. To which is subjoined, a List of the Civil and Military Establishments at Port Jackson.**

Second Edition. 8vo, new boards, uncut.

London, J. Debrett, 1789.

18s

Contains an account of the sailing of the convict fleet to Rio de Janeiro, via Teneriffe, with some Remarks concerning Brazil, and an account of the City of St. Sebastian (Rio de Janeiro). From Brazil the fleet sailed to the Cape of Good Hope and so to Botany Bay.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1790 A.D. [2264] CALIFORNIA.** Manuscript Map of the coast of Upper and Lower California, and of the Gulf of California.

Size 3ft. by 1ft. 10ins. Circa 1790.

£15 15s

- 1790 A.D. [2265] HOMER** (Arthur). **INDEX AD BIBLIOTHECAM AMERICANAM.** Unpublished Manuscript Catalogue, extending to about 1,600 pages, of books concerning America, giving their locations, and listing about 10,000 volumes up to the year 1790.

5 vols., thick 8vo, original half calf. Circa 1790.

£10 10s

The Reverend Arthur Homer issued a prospectus of a work, similar in character to the Bibliotheca Americana of 1789 [which contained only about 1,600 entries, see Church Catalogue No. 1235], but with which he never went any further. The above is apparently the original manuscript of his unpublished work.

THE NOOTKA CONVENTION.

- 1790 A.D. [2266] KING CHARLES IV. OF SPAIN.** Manuscript Instructions (in Spanish) addressed to the Viceroy of Peru with reference to the establishment of the boundaries of San Lorenzo de Nootka as convened with Great Britain.

1½ p., folio.

Madrid, 11th December, 1790.

£10 10s

Translation:—"The King orders Your Excellency to send to the port of Acapulco, either the frigate 'Liebre' or one of the two named 'Sta. Xertrudis' or 'Sta. Barbara,' which must sail for that port from the Rio de la Plata, for the purpose of serving the Viceroy of New Spain in the matter of determining the boundaries, subsequent upon the convention entered into with Great Britain, regarding the settlements at San Lorenzo de Nootka, on the northern coast of America; choosing from amongst the three commanders, the one whom Your Excellency considers the most suitable for the execution of this commission with prudence and judgment. . . ."

1790 A.D. [2267] LOPEZ (Juan). Mapa Geográfico del Gobierno de la Nueva Granada ó Nuevo México: con las Provincias de Nabajo y Moqui.

Engraved Map of New Mexico, 15½ by 12 inches, with margins. With descriptive text. No place of printing and no date.

(Spain, circa 1790).

£3 10s

Not in the Lowery Collection of "Maps of the Spanish Possessions within the present limits of the United States, 1502-1820."

1790 A.D. [2268] COOK (Capt.). Voyages round the World for making Discoveries in the Northern and Southern Hemispheres. The First performed in the Years 1768-71.

The Second in 1772-75.

The Third and Last in 1776-80.

Containing a relation of all the Interesting Transactions which occurred in the course of the Voyages. Including Captain Furneaux's Journal of his Proceedings during the Separation of the Ships.

Portrait and numerous engraved maps and plates.

3 vols., thick 8vo, old half calf.

Newcastle, M. Brown, 1790.

£2 2s

Included in Vol. 2 are:—Phipps (Commodore) and Lutwidge (Captain). Journal of a Voyage for making Discoveries towards the North Pole in His Majesty's sloops Racehorse and Carcase. To which is prefixed an Account of the several Voyages undertaken for the Discovery of a North-East Passage to China and Japan.

Foster (Doctor). Description of a Man of War, tracing the Art of Ship-building, from its commencement to its present degree of perfection.

Phillip (Governor). Voyage to Botany Bay; with an Account of the Establishment of the Colonies of Port Jackson and Norfolk Island; together with a Short Account of the Animals in New South Wales.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1790 A.D. [2269] [ANBUREY (Thomas)]. Voyages dans les Parties Intérieures de l'Amérique, pendant le cours de la Dernière Guerre; par un Officier de l'Armée Royale.

With a folding map of the U.S.A.

2 vols., 8vo, original calf.

Paris, Briand, 1790.

£1 1s

Sabin 1368. The translation is attributed to P. L. Lebas. "This journey, written in the form of letters by an officer in the English Army, under the command of General Burgoyne, contains much curious and exact information on the history of the war with the United States, during the years 1776-81."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1790 A.D. [2270] FAUCHET (Abbé). Eloge Civique de Benjamin Franklin, prononcé le Juillet 1790, dans la Rotonde, au nom de la Commune de Paris.**

8vo, half bound, uncut.

(Paris), 1790.

15s

Sabin 23918.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1790 A.D. [2271] MARION (Monsieur). Le Cerf et le Cheval, Pot-Pourri Allégorique; présenté à la Nation Française & aux Etats-Unis d'Amérique.**

Small 8vo, 26 pp., unbound.

(Paris), 1790.

10s 6d

Not in Sabin. An allegorical poem with references to Washington, La Fayette, Adams, **Franklin**, Howe, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Delaware, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1790 A.D. [2272] ARCHBISHOP OF CARTHAGENA (Colombia). Auto-graph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Conde de Tepa of the Council for the Indies, describing his experiences from Portobello to Cartagena.**

4 pp., 4to.

Cartagena, 31st August, 1790.

10s 6d

The good Archbishop makes very "heavy weather" of his trials and shocks on board the unstable ship, and fears that his indisposition renders his case an exceptionally pathetic one!

- 1791 A.D. [2273] CALIFORNIA. Carta Esferica de la Costa Occidental de Californias.**

Map, drawn in pen and ink, of the coast of California from the Cabo de San Lucas in the South, to the Puerto de la Trinidad in the North, showing **SAN FRANCISCO, SANTA BARBARA, MONTEREY, SAN DIEGO**, etc.

Dated 1791.

£15 15s

- 1791 A.D. [2274] LONG (J.).** *Voyages and Travels of an Indian Interpreter and Trader, describing the Manners and Customs of the North American Indians; with an Account of the Posts situated on the River Saint Laurence, Lake Ontario, etc. To which is added, a Vocabulary of the Chippeway Language, names of Furs and Skins, in English and French, a List of words in the Iroquois, Mohegan, Shawanee, and Esquimeaux Tongues, and a Table, shewing the Analogy between the Algonkin and Chippeway Languages.*

With an engraved map, "Sketch of the Western Countries of Canada, 1791."

FIRST EDITION. 4to, new half calf, t. e. g.

London, 1791.

£9 10s

Sabin 41878. "A most faithful picture of the life and manners of the Indian and Canadian traders. It is also linguistically valuable. The author resided in the country for nineteen years, and has given a candid account of the injustice perpetrated on the Indians by the British."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1791 A.D. [2275] SAN ALBERTO** (Fr. Josef Antonio de). *Manuscript Letter (in Spanish) from the Archbishop of La Plata, South America, to Pope Pius VI., commenting on the events in France.*

23 pp., 4to.

La Plata, 24th September, 1791.

£5 5s

Translation:—"Beatísimo Padre—Behold, the Archbishop of La Plata, not in Spain, but in the Southern Indies [South America], who, conducted by the wings of love (which are great), and those of pain (which are greater still and lighter), prostrates himself at the feet of Your Holiness and speaks with you through the medium of this letter, his one recourse and solace, which can bridge the enormous distance of more than three thousand leagues which separate him from the Pontifical Throne. . . . This is not addressed, most Holy Father, for the purpose of renewing—and still less of adding to—the pain which must have assailed your paternal heart with the public and scandalous happenings in France." The Archbishop then traces the religious and political history of France from the fifth century, to the French Revolution, in a most scholarly manner, expressing a broad sympathy for Louis XVI. and his ill-fated family. Of the hated republicans, he writes: "Should the National Convention of France, or their partisans, singly or collectively, attempt to introduce by means of their emissaries, their new and perverse Philosophy into this country—should there be amongst them a presumptuous Goliath who should come to insult this chosen nation of God, entrusted to our care and tutelage—do not doubt, Holy Father, that this son of Israel (the most unworthy of Bishops), is prepared to go forth to fight without any weapons beyond five stones chosen from out the stream of Holy Scripture."

TRAVELS IN TEXAS.

1791 A.D. [2276] PAGÈS (Monsieur de). **Travels round the World, in the Years 1767-1771.**

FIRST ENGLISH EDITION. 2 vols. in 1, new half calf, gilt.

London, 1791.

£4 4s

Sabin 58171. Raines, Texas Bibliography, p. 66.

The first voyage contains an account of de Pagès' journey from France to New Orleans, and a long relation of his journey through Louisiana, up the Mississippi, along the Red River and up to Nachitoches, with his stay in that place. His journey across Texas or Tegas from Nachitoches to San Antonio. Visit to the Adaisse Indians, and at Naquaddock. Journey to Laredo on the Rio Grande, and so into Mexico; passing via Saltillo, Charcas, San Luis Potosi, etc., to Mexico City, and on to Acapulco. From here the author sails to Guam (Marianas) and to the Philippines, and back to France via Bombay (with an account of that part of India), Mesopotamia, and Palestine.

The author makes numerous observations on the manners and customs of the natives of Texas, and on the places he visited there. Especially amusing is his account of the conversion of the Indians by the Franciscan Missionaries. In recruiting from the savages "they use the thong, and lace them like wild horses. As soon as a savage has been caught, he is bound hand and foot and carried to the residence of a Missionary, who makes it his business, by threats, persuasion, severe fasting, gentleness, last of all by marriage, to tame and civilize the manners of his prisoner. Having been instructed in the existence of a Supreme Being, Providence, and the more peculiar doctrines of Christianity, he is admitted to the privilege of baptism."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

ADMIRAL LUIS DE CORDOBA'S LIEUTENANTS ON SERVICE IN AMERICA.

1791-2 A.D. [2276a] LASO (Juan Perez) and **ARCO** (Luis del). **Letters Signed by Admiral Luis de Cordoba and others, addressed to Don Antonio Valdes, relating to the promotion of Lieutenants Laso and Arco, and payment of arrears of pay due whilst serving in Vera Cruz and Havana.**

(Together) 33 pp., folio and 4to.

Isla de San Leon, 1791-2.

10s 6d

COPPER AND TIN MINES IN SPANISH NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA FROM
1560 TO 1785.

1792 A.D. [2277] PANES (Diego Garcia). *Manifiesto sobre Minas de Cobre y Estaño de Indias; su estado antiguo y presente, y utilidad de su fomento para los fines del Real Servicio, interés del estado y bien comun.* Manuscript Report (in Spanish), signed by Diego Garcia Panes, on the Copper and Tin Mines of America which were developed for the "benefit of the Treasury and the common good" during the period between 1560 and 1785.

4to, boards, 340 pp.

Madrid, 15th September, 1792.

£52 10s

Since the conquest of America, the Spanish Treasury had materially depended upon the supply of minerals—and particularly copper and tin—for its wealth. Extensive mines were to be found throughout the King of Spain's dominions in the Western Hemisphere, and for centuries these had been methodically worked to yield their quota of treasure. Numerous Royal Decrees were issued to a succession of Viceroy and Governors, instructing them to make it their business to supply Spain in abundance, which they did regularly. Nevertheless, we are assured that, so much were these minerals in demand, notwithstanding the colossal output, there came a time when Spain was obliged to buy these two minerals from foreign markets, for the construction of warships and artillery.

This interesting manuscript book gives a survey of the mineral history of America from 1560 until two hundred years later. The early conquerors of America soon found vast quantities of gold and silver mines, which they promptly set the natives to work, but these latter had already extracted mineral from the copper mines in the days of their heathenism, for the construction of swords, lances and other weapons. The mines of Peru and Caracas yielded abundant copper, and, according to Alvaro Barba, the metallurgist, these formed the basis of some of the famous silver mines in Potosi.—"He states, too, that there gold is to be found, together with the copper, but the latter is found more frequently with the second precious metal, silver." No wonder "the wealth of Peru" became a catch-phrase throughout Spain, even to the present day! Royal Decrees, issued since 1828, are quoted, exacting the King's tax of a "quinto" (one-fifth) on all gold, silver, lead, tin and copper extracted.

Interesting accounts are given of the mines and their administration in the Isla Española, Cuba and Puerto Rico. Mention is made of the exceptional quantity of copper to be found in Mexico and in the dominion of New Spain generally. Individual groups of mines are mentioned, such as "Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe," San Carlos, San Xavier, and the San Rafael mines. It is said that the mineral resources of New Spain have by no means been exhausted, the provinces of Michoacan, Nueva Viscaya [now included in the State of Durango], and New Galicia, being rich in tin mines. Discoveries were made on the banks of the Great Lagoon at Chacuyto of excavations by early miners, and later these mines were worked by the Spaniards. The book is of considerable technical and statistical interest, containing full descriptions of the mines and a rough analysis of the copper in Mexico and Peru; extracts from the ancient Spanish laws regarding mineral property; and much interesting general information relating to the subject.

CHART OF ST. SIMON SOUND IN GEORGIA.

- 1792 A.D. [2278] AULI** (Félice Abret). **Plano del Puerto de Gualquini poblacion Inglesa situado en la Latitud de 31°. 13. N. distante 25 Leg. de Presidio Español de San Agustín de la Florida al N.**

Manuscript Chart, in pen and ink, size 28 inches by 20 inches, of St. Simon Sound in the South of Georgia. Giving various soundings and marking the Settlements of St. Simon, Federico, and the forts. Dated 1792 £5 5s

At the date of this chart **Florida** belonged to Spain, having been re-captured from England in 1781. The harbour of St. Simon Sound or Gualquini lay only a few miles from the **Florida** border, and was considered by the Spaniards of considerable importance, and as a possible basis of any operations directed against them. The Spaniards had used this harbour as the basis of their attack on Georgia and Gen. Oglethorpe in 1742.

AUTHOR'S OWN ANNOTATED COPY.

- 1792 A.D. [2279] [PENNANT (Thos.).] Arctic Zoology.**

With numerous finely engraved plates.

Second Edition. 2 vols., 4to, original boards, uncut.

London, 1792.

£4 4s

Sabin 59757. Without the introductory volume.

Thos. Pennant's own copy, with a great many manuscript notes, corrections, and additions in his handwriting.

The work relates to the Kurile Islands, Alaska, British America, California, the Polar Seas of America, Greenland, Baffin's Bay, Hudson's Bay, Canada, and Nova Scotia, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1792 A.D. [2280] BARTRAM** (William). **Travels through North and South Carolina, Georgia, East and West Florida, the Cherokee Country, the extensive territories of the Muscogulges or Creek Confederacy, and the Country of the Chactaws. . . Together with observations on the manners of the Indians.**

Map of the Coast of Florida, and 8 engraved plates.

8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, J. Johnson, 1792.

£3 15s

Sabin 3870. "Unequalled for the vivid picturesqueness of its descriptions of nature, scenery, and productions." Coleridge remarked that it was written "in the spirit of the old travellers."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1792 N.D. [2280a] FRANKLINIANA, ou Recueil d'Anecdotes, bons Mots, Réflexions, Maximes et Observations de Benjamin Franklin.**

Engraved portrait of Franklin.

12mo, half levant morocco, uncut.

Paris, Tiger, circa 1792.

£2 2s

Not in Sabin.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1792 A.D. [2281] THE COLUMBIAN ALMANACK, and Ephemeris . . . for the Year of our Lord 1792; being Bissextile, or Leap-Year, and the Sixteenth of American Independence. Calculated for the Meridian of the Middle States, particularly New-York. Improved upon the Plan of the late John Nathan Hutchins.**

Small 8vo, 36 pp., half morocco, t. e. g.

New York, Samuel Loudon, No. 5, Water-street. 1792. **£2 2s**

Includes particulars concerning the New York and New Jersey Courts; various medical recipes; rules observed at the Bank, New York; List of Roads; various verses and anecdotes.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1792 A.D. [2282] FRANKLIN (Dr. Benj.). Bowles's Moral Pictures, or Poor Richard Illustrated. Being Lessons for the Young and the Old, on Industry, Temperance, Frugality, etc.**

A series of 25 small engravings, illustrating various sayings and proverbs by Benjamin Franklin, and including his portrait.

Linen mounted and folded to 8vo size, original cloth covers.

Manchester, Bancks and Co., Circa 1792.

£1 10s

- 1792 A.D. [2283] MORSE (Jedidah). The American Geography; or, A View of the present situation of the U.S.A. With a particular description of Kentucky, The Western Territory, and Vermont. To which is added an abridgement of the Geography of the British, Spanish, French, and Dutch Dominions in America and the West-Indies.**

Folding plate, and table.

8vo, old calf.

Dublin, John Jones, 1792.

£1 10s

Sabin 50924.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1792-5 A.D. [2284] ABRANTES** (Duchess de). **Manuscript Statements of Accounts** (in Spanish) rendered to the Duchess de Abrantes, as heiress to her son's estate.

50 pp., folio.

Mexico and Madrid, 1792-5.

£1 1s

The accounts include the costs of the lawsuit which the young Duke had against the Conde del Valle—a letter from the Duke, referring to this matter being included in this catalogue—and other interesting items are the amounts paid as tribute by the Indian vassals in Tacuba, Tenango, etc.

SECRET REPORT ON TRADE BETWEEN LOUISIANA AND TEXAS.

- 1793 A.D. [2285] REVILLA GIGEDO** (Conde de). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Don Antonio Valdes, enclosing secret Report regarding reciprocal trade between Louisiana and Texas.

Together, 11 pp., folio.

Mexico, 30th April, 1793.

£21

This is an important Document concerning Free Trade between the Provinces of Louisiana and Texas.

Revilla Gigedo, one of the ablest Viceroy's, who did so much to raise the political status of Mexico amongst its contemporary nations, deals very tactfully with "this delicate subject," and the question of safeguarding the frontiers of "this Kingdom. . . . I therefore beg your Excellency to present my two Reports to His Majesty so that I may decide upon the course of action most in conformity with his sovereign will."

He speaks of the "great scheme to encourage commerce between Texas and Louisiana, including also the territories of the Savannah."

SPAIN'S OVERSEAS PREPARATIONS IN CASE OF FRESH HOSTILITIES WITH FRANCE.

- 1793 A.D. [2286] ARREDONDA** (Nicolas de, Viceroy of Buenos Aires). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Don Antonio Valdes, marked "Secret," referring to his instructions with regard to the precautions to be taken by warships and merchantmen during the diplomatic negotiations with France.

1 page, folio.

Buenos Aires, 20th May, 1793.

£5 5s

Translation:—"By the Royal Order which Your Excellency communicates to me on the 28th January, I note that in view of the doubtful issue of our present negotiations with France, His Majesty desires that in the Ports of his Dominions and on board the warships and merchant vessels, the greatest vigilance and care should be exercised in the event of their being involved; and in order to have this carried out in the district under my care, I have issued the necessary order."

- 1793 A.D. [2287] ARREDONDA** (Nicolas de, Viceroy of Buenos Aires).
Letter Signed (in Spanish) **to Don Antonio Valdes, from the Viceroy of Buenos Aires, referring to the Declaration of War with France.**
 1 page, folio.

Buenos Aires, 30th June, 1793.

£3 10s

Translation:—"By the light vessel mentioned by Your Excellency in the Royal Order of 4th April, I received on the 22nd instant the Documents in which I am informed, amongst other things, of the Declaration of War with France; and in compliance with your request (the vessel) now returns bearing this reply, conveyed by the ship 'San Pio,' which was ready to set sail, as I advised Your Excellency in another official letter."

- 1793 A.D. [2288] BARTRAM** (William). **Travels through North and South Carolina, Georgia, East and West Florida, the Cherokee Country, the Extensive Territories of the Muscogulges or Creek Confederacy, of the soil and natural productions of those regions; together with observations on the manners of the Indians.**

Map of Coast of Florida, 7 engraved plates, and portrait of Mico Chlucco, King of the Siminoles.

8vo, half calf.

Dublin, 1793.

£2 2s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1793 A.D. [2289] REEVES** (John). **History of the Government of the Island of Newfoundland. With an Appendix, containing the Acts of Parliament made respecting the Trade and Fishery.**

8vo, original calf.

London, J. Sewell, 1793.

£2 2s

Sabin No. 68671. Reeves was the Chief Justice of Newfoundland. Presentation copy from the author.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1793 A.D. [2290] JUDD** (Eben. W.). **The United States Almanac, for the Year of our Lord 1793: being the First after Bissextile, or Leap-Year and the XVIIth of American Independence, 'till 4th July. Containing every thing that is useful or necessary in an Almanac. Also, a Variety of Entertaining Matter in Prose and Verse.**

Small 8vo, 36 pp., half morocco, t. e. g.

Elizabeth Town, Shepard Kollock, 1793.

£1 18s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1793 A.D. [2291] DOMINGUEZ** (Bernardo). **Manuscript Letters** (in Spanish), referring to the petition addressed to the Council for the Indies, by Don Bernardo Domingo, Minister of Finance at San Salvador, with regard to the seizure of his property and the imprisonment of himself and his wife.

(Together) 43 pp., folio.

Salvador, 1793.

£2 2s

This minister had been accused of misappropriating public funds—an accusation which he formally denies in a manuscript declaration: “I have not taken any of the King’s money, or abused my privileges or in any way transgressed. . . . In order to present the case quite clearly, it is necessary to go back to the very beginning of this affair.” A very long and not altogether coherent explanation then follows with regard to some debts for which the “Intendente,” or Administrator, Don Antonio de Aquilar, held him responsible. The accused minister protests that not only did he not take any money to which he was not entitled, but he did not refrain from publishing the sums received in his official capacity. He remarks bitterly that he does not understand how such drastic measures should have been taken against him unless he was the victim of the Intendente’s prejudice. He declares that “the Intendente, having made up his mind to make me appear a criminal, has left no stone unturned to bring or manufacture a case against me . . . the charges were that (1) I had taken three hundred and fifty pesos on account of my salary—which is no crime, and is quite a recognised proceeding, except in the eyes of the Intendente; (2) my not having included in the Treasury’s accounts the money produced from (the issue of) official documents—although there was absolutely nothing to show that I had handled this money—a despicable charge; and (3) my having failed to collect the “quinto” [a duty of one-fifth of the value of a thing, claimed by the Spanish Government], on the consecrated vessel in the Church of Saint Francis—a charge no less ridiculous than the others, for in the first place this article had been paid for out of charitable contributions, and, secondly, because the “quinto” was quite safe, the silversmith who made the vessel being responsible, and, failing him, I would have undertaken to collect the eighty-eight pesos which the tax amounted to. . . . It will be seen that in none of these charges is there anything blameworthy, in spite of the efforts to blacken me, on the part of the Governor and my other ill-wishers. . . . Not only do I know in my heart that I am innocent, but, try as I will, I cannot see how anything in my writing or my conduct could have justified the action in bringing me under the penal laws.”

- 1793 A.D. [2291a] [PENN.] Wilhelm Penn’s Kurze Nachricht von dem Ursprunge und Fortgange der Leute die man Quaker nennet; worin zugleich ihr Hauptgrundsatz, ihre Lehren, ihr Gottesdienst, ihr Lehramt und ihre Kirchenzucht.**

Small 8vo, boards.

London, James Phillips, 1793.

9s

This German edition of Penn’s “Rise and Progress of the People called Quakers,” is not in Sabin.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1794 A.D. [2292] MANILA** (Archbishop of). **Original Sealed Transcript** (in Spanish) of Documents referring to the nomination of certain ecclesiastical officials, together with covering letter, signed by three Royal Notaries.

15 pp. and 1 page, folio.

Manila, 21st July, 1794.

£5 5s

Translation:—“We, Don Fray Juan Antonio de Orbigo y Gallego, Archbishop of these Philippine Islands, of His Majesty's Council, etc. . . . inasmuch as it is necessary to nominate a person for the purpose of administering the stipends of the Ecclesiastical State, which are annually remitted by the Treasury at Mexico in the ships which convey the Royal allowance to these Islands from the Port of Acapulco; and that he should be of the requisite legal status, and trustworthiness, to collect and receive the funds, and distribute them according to our Warrants. Therefore, being as we are, entirely satisfied with Bachelor Don Thomas Francisco Cavañas, Acting-Prebendary of this our Holy Catholic Church, by these presents we do elect and nominate him such Administrator of the said Ecclesiastical stipendiary funds, giving him power and authority to collect—and to enter any Court of Law whenever necessary for the collection of such funds, and we stipulate that he shall render at the end of each year, a due account of all the moneys that have passed through his hands, of the payment of warrants, and receipts in proof of the same.

“Given at Manila, signed and sealed with the seal bearing our Arms, and countersigned by our secretary, 7th July, 1794.” Etc.

- 1794 A.D. [2293] GARCIA** (Padre Thomas). **Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to Don Juan Francisc Solano, announcing the death of Don José Garcia, etc.

6 pp., 4to.

Manila, 23rd July, 1794.

£5 5s

Translation:—“The first matter I have to announce to you is the death of my father. He ended his unhappy days on the 1st June this year, after a long illness, resulting from his attempt to make the voyage to Europe on the ship ‘King Charles,’ which left this bay on the 5th December, 1793, convoyed by five English ships, bound for Canton, which they eventually reached. However, their stay there was so prolonged, owing to the change of temperature and the fact that it was the coldest season of the year, that he contracted a grave illness and abandoned the idea of continuing the journey, merely endeavouring to retrace his way back in an English barque with which he was provided, to enable him to gratify his wish of dying amongst his own children, and so it happened.

“With reference to this, I reply to your letter, dated 24th November, '92, which includes a postscript dated 19th February, '93, addressed by King Charles to my late father; and as his executor, upon whom the duty of attending to all his affairs devolves, I am endeavouring in the short time at my disposal, to acquaint myself with all his affairs.

“I have no doubt that all you had offered to do on behalf of my father, will have been done and by now his affairs will be progressing . . . as well as the recovery of the sum of pesos which he claimed against the estate of Montenegro; and that which he would have liked to have collected from the share of tithes which you ascertained was in the hands of his (Montenegro's heirs in Galicia . . . in view of this event” (his father's death) “I need hardly say it would be most desirable to effect the recovery of the 6840 pesos; although we have the advantage of a deposit of 10,000 pesos belonging to the said Montenegro,

(Continued over)

Father Garcia's Letter—*continued.*

as you affirm in your letter. . . I beg that you will remit the money as soon as it has been collected, by draft, made out to some individual concerned in this kind of commerce, as I think this would be the safest means of conveying the money.

"I had been wanting to send you a Power of Attorney on my behalf, as my father's executor, but this has not been possible. Should I be able to do so, I will, but in the meantime, I beg you not to divulge the news of my father's death; keep it as a secret, for various reasons, as it is highly desirable that you should negotiate in the matter of the recovery of the Montenegro money."

Further news is given of other affairs, and he remarks: "You will see how inundated I am with negotiations and cares, including that of four little brothers and a sister, dependent upon what I earn from a chaplaincy of the third order . . . we therefore look to you to have compassion on these poor children, and befriend this unhappy family."

1794 A.D. [2294] HELMUTH (J. Hy. C.). A Short Account of the Yellow Fever in Philadelphia, for the reflecting Christian. Translated from the German by Charles Erdmann.

Post 8vo, wrappers.

Philadelphia, 1794.

£1 5s

Sabin 31268.

Account of the yellow fever which raged in Philadelphia in 1793, which the author considers as a just punishment on the City, because of her sins, theatre-going being apparently the most grievous one.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

PRINTED IN PHILADELPHIA.

1794 A.D. [2294a] PENN (William). Fruits of Solitude, in Reflexions and Maxims, relating to the conduct of Human Life.

12mo, half morocco.

Philadelphia, Benjamin Johnson, 1794.

18s

Sabin 59699.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1795 A.D. [2295] HUTCHINS (Father Abraham). Father Hutchins Revived; being an Almanack and Ephemeris, for the Year of our Lord, 1795.

Small 8vo, 36 pp., half morocco, t. e. g.

New York, Samuel Campbell, 124 Pearl Street, 1795.

£1 15s

Title slightly rubbed.

The work includes: "Two Remarkable Occurrences in the Natural History of Connecticut"; "Religious Persecution," said to be written by Dr. Franklin; Table of Roads; etc.

The title and last leaf bear the signature of John Wood of Newark.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1795 A.D. [2296] BURKE (Edmund, Famous Statesman and Orator).
**"The Rights of Man." A most important Autograph Manuscript
 on Government and "The Rights of Man."**

Comprising 52 pp., 4to. N.D. Circa 1795. Newly bound (with title-page and transcript inserted) in levant morocco. **£75**

Defining Government, its object and end: discussing the various forms of Government, particularly that "Combination of Monarchy and Republicanism . . . under which we have the happiness of living."

The following short extracts show the intense interest of this very important Burke manuscript:—

"The first article of these Rights of Man properly understood is undeniable, All men are equal in rights, or in other words, though the possessions of man are, and must be unequal, their rights to their different possessions are the same. . . . Two thirds of the people of France at least were convinced that the Proposition that Men were by Nature equal and that the preserving of them in a state of equality ought to be the object of all Governments. From hence may be infer'd many of the absurd opinions respecting the Government which have been afloat in France since that period, and though the framers of the Constitution of 1791 thought it necessary to put some restrictions on this principle, and particularly so in admitting the continuance of the monarchy, they found themselves obliged to adopt the principle to such an extent as render'd it impossible for them to establish any national or permanent system of Government. . . . Men are by nature unequal in talents, in strength, and in short, in every faculty which belongs to them. Government is not founded upon the equalities, but is a regulation of the natural inequalities of Mankind. Men in a state of Nature would be ten times more unequal than in a State of Society.

"It is impossible at this moment to say how long may be the duration of the American and French Republics. but they are both liable to the objection that the bodies which compose them are not sufficiently distinct in their nature to render it possible for them to be considered as effectual controul on each other. They are in fact both democracies, considerably mitigated undoubtedly, but liable at all times to be affected by the passions and prejudices of that simple form of government. . . .

"Without co-operation we should have no Government, without controul no Liberty. The question then will be whether the British Constitution unites both these advantages. In the first place I assert that the three estates which form that constitution are so composed as to co-operate on ordinary occasions. . . . The Monarchy is in itself a very important cement and bond of connection between the different orders of the state. . . . When a difference takes place and each branch of the Legislature remains for some time unalter'd in its opinion, the question must be ultimately decided by public opinion. . . . For a time public opinion may be resisted . . . and it is surely proper that in a good Government there should be the means of preventing the consequences of hasty decisions of which the public themselves would be ultimately ashamed, but in a country where freedom of discussion really exists and any important question arises, give the publick time to consider it, and if I may so express myself, to cool upon it, and their opinion will generally be right. . . .

"First by publick opinion must be generally understood the opinion of the
 (Continued over)

Burke's Rights of Man—*continued*.

upper and middle ranks of people. It is certainly true that in times of national convulsion, the lower orders of people will acquire from their numbers considerable influence. It is likewise true that at all times their influence must be considerable on questions in which they have an immediate and sensible interest, such for instance as the wages of labour and the price of provisions, etc., etc., but upon all General political questions the opinions of the lower orders of people will scarcely be considered. . . .

"Liberty is the greatest blessing a country can enjoy, but it is a blessing which it can only acquire by slow degrees. . . . All considerations of this nature should induce us Britains highly to value the blessings of which we are in possession. We possess what no country can acquire at once and what when lost can scarcely ever be recover'd. . . . Let us not forget that anarchy is the parent of despotism, & if the rigid rule of arbitrary power will disqualify a people from enjoying at once the blessings of national liberty, the horrors, bloodshed, & confusion of a pretended system of equality whilst it must eradicate the love of liberty from our hearts must render us still more incapable of possessing it."

1795 A.D. [2296a] GARCIA (Joaquin, Governor of Sto. Domingo). **Letter Signed to the Conde del Campo de Alange** (in Spanish), referring to the despatch of Armaments for his Garrison.

2 pp., folio.

Sto. Domingo, 20th March, 1795.

10s 6d

Translation:—"I understand that the frigate San José alias La Aurora, carrying the fifteen cases of munitions and two thousand bayonet-holsters . . . left Havana on the 13th November. The said armaments are for the garrison here; but we still need fifteen hundred rifles. I presume they have been lost in transit judging by the time which has elapsed since they were ordered—in October '93. I must inform you that of all the things we require, none are so urgently needed as the bayonet-holsters. There are some in the Arsenal, but absolutely useless and worm eaten!"

1795 A.D. [2296b] CRUZ (Vicente de la). **Manuscript Testimonial** (in Spanish) from the Real Audiencia of Chile in support of Don Vicente de la Cruz' application for an administrative appointment in Peru or Buenos Aires.

2½ pp., folio.

Santiago, 15th June, 1795.

10s 6d

LANDS GRANTED TO THE CHIEFS OF THE "FIVE NATIONS."

- 1796 A.D. [2297] BRANT** (Joseph, Mohawk Chief, and Author). Fought for England in the Indian and Revolutionary Wars. **Draft Letter Signed to Lt. Gov. Simcoe.**

2½ pp., 4to.

Grand River, 3rd April, 1796.

£10 10s

Giving the views of the Chiefs of the Five Nations concerning land on Grand River.

" . . . I am sorry to acquaint your Excellency that it is not altogether to their wishes as they apprehend it might injure their posterity, by leaving them liable to lose their possessions by some imprudent step, and think the penalty is much too severe.

" I am sorry to observe that we have differed in opinion from Your Excellency on both the deeds you have offered us, which we doubt not you imagined to be for our interest, though we thought quite otherwise, and if it is not in Your Excellency's power to give us a better, we will not trouble you any farther but will remain contented with that we received from Gen. Haldimand and his promises, from which we consider the land to be absolutely our own.

" We have no objection of making the first proposals to Your Excellency or whoever might preside at the head of affairs in Upper Canada of becoming leasees to our lands, and should they come up to the terms offered by others, we will certainly give them the preference agreeable to the sentiments of affection we have always testified to our friends the English and readiness we have continually shewn to serve them, and hope we shall never have any cause to deviate from it." Etc.

- 1796 A.D. [2298] LOPEZ** (Tomás Mauricio). **Carta reducida que comprende las costas septentrionales de la California.**

Map of the Coast of California, and the American Coast from San Francisco to the "Volan de Miranda" in Cook's Inlet, Alaska. With an inset giving an enlargement of the Coast of Alaska round Prince William's Sound. Size 13 by 15½ inches, with margins.

Madrid, 1796.

£2 15s

Lowery 709.

- 1796 A.D. [2298a] [WASHINGTON.]** **Address of George Washington, President of the United States, to his Fellow Citizens, on declining being considered a candidate for their future suffrages.**

12mo, half calf, t. e. g.

Boston, John Russell, 1796.

£2 2s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1796 A.D. [2299] THE NEW TOWN AND COUNTRY ALMANAC, for the Year of Our Lord, 1796.

Small 8vo, 48 pp., half morocco, t. e. g.

New York, Abraham Shoemaker, 1796.

£1 18s

Includes "An Historical description of the Province of Pennsylvania, including an account of the City of Philadelphia."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1796 A.D. [2300] ANINIAVAL (Gabriel). Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Godoy the Prince de la Paz, asking for his protection against the Governor of Sto. Domingo, who had slandered him and his subalterns.

1 page, folio.

Havana, 19th August, 1796.

10s 6d

Translation:—"As this humble petition will only reach your hands if our Minister of Marine thinks the defence of my honour and that of my subalterns—slandered by the Governor of Sto. Domingo—imperative, I beg for your Excellency's patronage in my cause if you deem it a just one, and for your sympathy in the position I find myself in after a campaign of four years which you yourself have sealed with the approval of my zealous labours."

1796 A.D. [2300a] BRANCIFORTE (Marques de, Viceroy of New Spain). Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Excmo. Sr. Don Pedro Varela, lodging a complaint against the officer commanding the Fleet at Acapulco for having taken up a criminal case without consulting the Viceroy. Together with two other Manuscripts referring to the case.

(Together, three MSS.) 13 pp., folio.

Mexico, 26th June, 1796.

10s 6d

- 1797 A.D. [2301] VERA CRUZ CONSULATE.** Extracto de las Solicitudes del Consulado de Mexico sobre que estingen los de Vera Cruz y Guadalajara, pasados al Consejo para que se consulte a S.M. Manuscript (in Spanish) containing extracts from petitions from the Mexican Consulate for the suppression of those at Vera Cruz and Guadalajara, and submitted to the King for his decision. 124 pp., folio.
(Vera Cruz), 6th May, 1797. £2 2s

Some sixteen years previously, a number of residents of Veracruz had had an audience of the King and petitioned him to establish a Consulate at what was termed "the Key to the extensive Kingdom of New Spain." In 1789 negotiations were still going forward, as the interested parties were informed by the Marques de la Sonora, but no Royal Decree was as yet forthcoming, although Vera Cruz was notified unofficially that the King had "benevolently promised to attend to the matter"! Further time was gained (or lost) by the documents becoming mislaid in some Government Department; whilst the merchants of "the Gateway to Commercial America" clamoured for their Consulate, the Viceroy of New Spain, Conde de Revillagigedo, forwarding their petitions to headquarters. They finally obtained their wish, by means of a Royal Decree dated 1794, authorizing the establishment of Consulates at Vera Cruz and Guadalajara, but before this precious document could be despatched, the Consulate at Mexico made representations to the King and the Minister of Finance, begging them to suspend the other Consulates until Mexico had stated its case. This manuscript gives the clauses of the concession for the establishment of the two Consulates, as well as the terms of the Mexican Consulate's petition.

THE FIRST GREENLEAF ALMANAC.

- 1797 A.D. [2302] GREENLEAF'S** New-York, Connecticut, and New Jersey Almanack, or Diary, with an Ephemeris for the Year of our Lord 1797. . . .
Containing usual Astronomical Calculations, and a greater Variety of other Matter than is common in an Almanack—all of which is useful-curious-and entertaining. To which is added, with directions, the New French Calendar.
Small 8vo, 48 pp., half morocco, t. e. g.
New York, Thomas Greenleaf, 1797. £1 18s
Sabin 28671.
The first Greenleaf Almanac.
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1797 A.D. [2302a] PAINE** (Thomas). A Letter to George Washington, President of the United States of America, on Affairs Public and Private.
8vo, half morocco.
Dublin, J. Stockdale, 1797. 8s 6d
Sabin 58224.
"Mr. Paine complains of Washington for not having interfered for his liberation when a prisoner in France, in the time of Robespierre; accuses him of wanting gratitude and humanity, and attacks his military skill, which he pronounces inferior to that of Generals Gates and Green."
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1797-8 A.D. [2303] PROUD (Robert).** *The History of Pennsylvania, in North America, from the original institution and Settlement under Wm. Penn in 1681, till after the Year 1742. With an Introduction respecting the life of Wm. Penn; with the first rise of the neighbouring Colonies, more particularly of West-New-Jersey, and the settlement of the Dutch and Swedes on Delaware. To which is added a brief Description of the said Province from 1760-1770, etc.* Portrait and engraved folding map.

Two vols., 8vo, half calf.

Philadelphia, Z. Poulson, 1797-8.

£3 3s

Sabin 66223.

"A learned and valuable work. The appendix contains several important documents and reprints, among which may be mentioned, 'Certain conditions, or concessions, agreed upon by Wm. Penn,' 'The Frame of the Govt. of Pennsylvania, 1682, 1683, 1696,' 'Charter of Philadelphia, 1701,' 'Journals of Christian Frederick Post, from Philadelphia to Ohio, 1758-9,' etc. Proud was a native of Yorkshire, England, who settled in Philadelphia in 1759, where he resided until his death in 1813. For many years he was a teacher in a School attended chiefly by Quakers."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1798 A.D. [2304] ARANZA (Miguel de).** *Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to Don Antonio Valdes, in which he informs him of the despatch of a frigate as a warning to the Seris Indians, Tipocas and Tiburones.*

8 pp., folio.

Mexico, 27th November, 1798.

£16 16s

Aranza, who was the Viceroy of Mexico at the time, had been asked by the Commander-in-Chief to send an expedition to the Gulf of **California**. The Indians of the **Sonora** coast had been giving a certain amount of trouble, and he says: "I wish to impress upon you the necessity of warning those restless people, who make frequent excursions to our parts." Evidently a powerful Navy was not necessary, for he adds: "Acting on instructions, we have sent the frigate *Princesa*, armed with war material and a crew of two-hundred men. . . . Not only these, but two lifeboats as well, and with this force we can realise our objective. . . . We all await reports of your progress."

- 1798 A.D. [2305] SHOEMAKER (Abraham).** *The New-Jersey and Pennsylvania Almanac, for the Year 1798.*

Small 8vo, 32 pp., half morocco, t. e. g.

Trenton, Matthias Day, 1798.

£1 18s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1798 A.D. [2306] GREENLEAF'S** *New-York, Connecticut, and New-Jersey Almanack, or Diary, for the Year of our Lord, 1798.*

Small 8vo, 36 pp., half morocco, t. e. g.

New York, Thomas Greenleaf, 1798.

£1 15s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1798 A.D. [2307] VANCOUVER (Captain George). **A Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Ocean, and Round the World; in which the Coast of North-West America has been carefully examined and accurately surveyed. Undertaken by His Majesty's command, principally with a view to ascertain the existence of any navigable communication between the North Pacific and North Atlantic Oceans; and performed in the years 1790-1795, in the Discovery Sloop of War, and Armed Tender Chatham.**

With 18 fine engraved plates of views, and 16 large engraved folding plates of charts and views of the Coast Line of North-West America, Australia, and the Sandwich Islands.

FIRST EDITION. 3 vols., 4to, old calf, and Folio Atlas of Plates, half calf.

London, 1798.

£38 10s

In 1789 Capt. Vancouver was appointed to go out with Capt. Roberts in the "Discovery," as second in command of an exploring expedition in the South Sea. It was at this time that the dispute with Spain occurred, concerning Nootka Sound, and on Spain giving way in the matter it was judged expedient that an officer should be sent out to Nootka Sound "to receive back in form the territory on which the Spaniards had seized," and also to make an accurate survey of the coast northwards from the 30th degree of north latitude. Vancouver was selected for this duty, and, as the "Discovery" was ready fitted, he was at once appointed to her, and the "Discovery" finally sailed from Falmouth on April 1st, having in company the Chatham tender, commanded by Lt. Wm. R. Broughton. As the route was left to his own judgment, he followed Cook's teaching (he accompanied Cook on his second and third voyages) and went westward, touching at the Cape of Good Hope, surveying the South-West Coast of Australia, where he discovered and named King George's Sound, Mount Gardner, Cape Hood, and other points in that neighbourhood. Then passing on to New Zealand, he examined the recesses of Dusky Bay, and where Cook had marked on the Chart "Nobody know what," he substituted a correct coast-line and the name "Somebody knows what." He reached Tahiti on December 30th, 1791, where he stayed for nearly a month. After visiting the Sandwich Islands (for several weeks) he proceeded to America, and on April 18th, 1792, sighted the West Coast of North America, and surveyed the coast of New Albion or **California**, and having settled the necessary formalities with the Spanish at Nootka, he visited **Port San Francisco**, and then proceeded to examine the Strait of San Juan de Fuca, discovered the Gulf of Georgia, and, passing on, circumnavigated the large island—Vancouver Island—which has since borne his name.

Most of February and March, 1793, was again spent at the Sandwich Islands, with the natives of which Vancouver had much intercourse, and in the affairs of which he took much interest. The two following years he continued his examination of the coast from **San Francisco**, northwards, which for the first time he accurately delineated. Part of the autumn of 1793 was spent in visiting the Spanish settlements in **New California**, and surveying the coast and coast region as far south as 35° N. Latitude.

This work ranks with the Voyages of Cook and La Pérouse among the most important of the 18th and 19th centuries.

This voyage is of the greatest importance for the early history of **California**, **Vancouver Island**, the coast of **British Columbia** and **Northwards**, and for the **Sandwich Islands**.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1798 A.D. [2308] JONES** (Capt. Paul). **Mémoires de Paul Jones, où il expose ses principaux services, et rappelle ce qui lui est arrivé de plus remarquable pendant le cours de la révolution Américaine, particulièrement en Europe, écrits par lui-même en anglais, et traduits sous ses yeux par le citoyen André.**

Frontispiece containing a portrait of Capt. Paul Jones, and a vignette of a naval engagement.

12mo, half morocco.

Paris, Louis, 1798.

£1 5s

Sabin 36559.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1798 A.D. [2309] [GARGES DE MARCILLA** (Pedro).] **Vida del Dr. Benjamin Franklin sacada de documentos autenticos.**

Small portrait on engraved title.

12mo, original calf.

Madrid, Pantaleon Aznar, 1798.

15s

Medina, Bibliotheca Hispano-Americana, 5840.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1798-1800 A.D. [2310] LA PÉROUSE.** **The Voyage of La Pérouse round the World in the Years 1785-8, with the Nautical Tables.**

To which is prefixed, Narrative of an Interesting Voyage from Manilla to St. Blaise. And annexed, Travels over the Continent, with the Dispatches of La Pérouse in 1787 and 8, by M. de Lesseps.

Translated from the French, and illustrated with a Portrait and 50 maps and plates.

Two vols. London, Stockdale, 1798.

Also:—

LABILLARDIERE. **Voyage in search of La Pérouse. Performed by order of the Constituent Assembly, during the years 1791-4.**

Translated from the French, and illustrated with 46 engraved plates.

Two vols. London, Stockdale, 1800.

Together, 4 vols., 8vo, original calf, gilt.

London, John Stockdale, 1798-1800.

£3 10s

“The Narrative of the enterprising but ill-fated Pérouse, is full of interest in all portions, but his relations of the peculiarities he observed in the natives of the northwest coast of North America, are especially valuable. The mysterious fate of this distinguished navigator has never been satisfactorily cleared up. The above account was transmitted from Botany Bay, and after leaving this place the Expedition was never heard of again.”

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE EMPEROR MONTESUMA'S HEIRS AND THEIR ESTATES.

1799 A.D. [2311] ABRANTES (Duque de). **Letters and transcript of Statement** (in Spanish) with regard to the Duke of Abrantes' claim to certain estates in Mexico as the descendant and heir of the Mexican Emperor Montesuma.

(Together) 124 pp., folio and 4to.

Mexico, 1799.

• £25

The document traces the Duke's descent through the Princess Isabel de Montesuma, who married a Spaniard soon after Cortes landed in Mexico and destroyed her father's Empire. The paper states that the Duke of Abrantes was granted permission to establish his claim to the estates bequeathed by Isabel de Montesuma in 1492. "which were granted to her in perpetuity. . . . The discovery of this new hemisphere and the conquest of its vast territory, whilst altering the aspect of the Old World . . . brought about the total ruin of its Empires, Kingdoms and Colonies. The Great Emperor Montesuma, to whose name alone many Kings and nobles made obeisance . . . saw with his own eyes, his great dominion, power, opulence, the fidelity of his friends and loyalty of his vassals, disappear in a moment. This Emperor for whom death held no terror, experienced his greatest grief at parting with his well-beloved children . . . his great affection prompted him to secure the surest means of distributing amongst them his property. Recognising in Don Hernando Cortes who represented his King, his high qualities, the Emperor commended his three children to him, expressing his wish that they should be baptized and that he should secure for them an estate which their status entitled them to. The Hero of New Spain . . . then, in the name of the King, granted to Doña Isabel the towns of Tacuba, Yxquilcan, Chomalpan, Chalpulmoloyan, Azcapuzaltongo, Botopee, Tacata, Castapee and Calaseo and married her to Alonso del Grado, one of the principal captains of his squadron, and a man worthy of so distinguished an alliance . . . the above mentioned towns were given to her permanently and Don Hernando Cortes promised, in the name of the King, that they should never be taken from her under any pretext whatever. They were likewise granted, not only to her, but to her descendants and successors, in whose favour they were entailed. . . .

"The Royal Decree given at Valladolid on the 20th June 1523 . . . as a result of the consultation with the Emperor Charles V. [King Charles I. of Spain] does not prove that Cortes was unauthorized to distribute these lands. True, he was forbidden to grant lands in the Indian countries, and was even ordered to revoke certain grants already made, but this did not apply to the lands granted to the Princess."

The document then sets forth the rights, tributes payable by the Indians, and other matters conveyed between Cortes and Ponce de Leon. It is mentioned that when Peru was discovered in 1536, Francisco Pizarro was instructed to distribute hereditary estates and that Cortes' grant to the Princess Isabel was then confirmed.

Particulars are also given of Isabel de Montesuma's second marriage with Juan Cano, and her bequests to the children of this marriage.

Finally, the writer states that the Duke of Abrantes "hopes that the privileges granted to the Princess Isabel by Hernando Cortes, and successively confirmed by Philip III., Charles II., and Ferdinand VI., may be pronounced permanent in view of the Royal rank of the Emperor Montesuma and the renunciations made by Doña Isabel in favour of the Crown of Spain."

1799 A.D. [2312] BRANT (Joseph). Mohawk Chief, and Author. Fought for the British in the Indian and Revolutionary Wars **Autograph Letter Signed to Sir John Jackson.**

2 pp., folio.

Beach, 17th March, 1799.

£21

Referring to an exchange of visits and Jackson's desire to see the Missisquoi chiefs.

" . . . In your letter you mention your wish to see a few of the Missisquoi chiefs; they are scattering at their several sugar camps; If you desire to see them at Niagara, I will soon collect them and bring them with us, or meet you at any other place or time you please to mention.

" General De Puisaye did us the honour to pay us a visit some time ago, and we paid him that respect we thought was due to his rank, as a Nobleman, and we have great reason to think him a true King's subject; I am surprized, and cannot help observing to you, that it seemed, to alarmed and affected the Public and that there is so many different opinions about this man." Etc.

1799 A.D. [2313] WELD (Isaac). **Travels through the States of North America, and the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada during the years 1795-7.**

Coloured folding map of part of the U.S.A., and 15 other engraved maps and plates.

FIRST EDITION. 4to, contemporary red morocco, gilt, g. e., by C. Kalthoeber, with his ticket.

London, John Stockdale, 1799.

£8 10s

The plates include plans of Washington and Quebec; views of the Patowmac River, Mount Vernon, Cohoz Falls, Bethlehem, Niagara Falls (4), map of Upper and Lower Canada, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1799 A.D. [2314] WELD (Isaac). Voyage au Canada, pendant les années 1795-7.

With a large folding map of the East U.S.A. and Canada, and 11 engraved plates, including views of Niagara Falls (3), Mohawk Falls, River Patowmac, Town of Bethlehem, etc.

FIRST FRENCH EDITION. 3 vols., 8vo, half calf

Paris, Munier, 1799.

£1 10s

Weld arrived in America in November, 1795, and "accompanied by a faithful servant, sometimes on horseback, sometimes on foot or in a canoe, he made his way (often under the guidance of Indians), through the vast forests and along the great rivers. He narrowly escaped shipwreck on Lake Erie and experienced all the adventure incident to passing through an unsettled country, while in the towns he mixed in the best society, and had the privilege of meeting George Washington. He paid a visit to Mount Vernon, and meditated upon the slaves' cabins that disfigured the prospect. The impediments to locomotion were such that it took him two days and two nights to reach Albany from New York, and eight days between Montreal and Kingston." He returned home in 1797, and his travels were published in London and Paris in 1799.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1800 A.D. [2315] ALABAMA AND FLORIDA. Costa desde la Mobila hasta la Bahia de San Josef.

Manuscript chart in pen and ink, size 28 by 20 inches, of the Coast of Alabama and Florida from Mobile Bay to St. Joseph's Bay, giving the soundings and marking the various Settlements.

Circa 1800.

£10 10s

1800 A.D. [2316] CHAVES (Antonio Lopez) and SAGUNDO (Mariano José). Relacion de la Artilleria, Montajes, Carruajes, Municiones y demas Generos que se Hallan en los Reales Almacenes de esta Plaza de la Guayra (in Spanish). Manuscript Report of Artillery, Munitions and other War materials in the Royal Arsenal of La Guayra, signed by the Officers in charge of the Ordnance Department.

12 pp., folio.

La Guayra, 1800.

£5 5s

Detailed and interesting list of all kinds of guns, grenades, bombs, bullets and cannon.

1800 A.D. [2317] DIAZ DEL CASTILLO (Bernal). **The True History of the Conquest of Mexico, by one of the Conquerors.**

Written in the year 1568. Translated by Maurice Keatinge.

With a plan of Mexico City.

4to, original calf, gilt.

London, J. Wright, 1800.

£2 10s

Sabin 19984.

The first complete version in English.

Diaz del Castillo was one of the Conquistadores who accompanied Cortes in his conquest of Mexico. Dr. Moses, in his "Spanish Colonial Literature in South America," remarks: "It is noteworthy that some of the most striking accounts of exploration in Spanish America were written by common soldiers. Bernal Diaz del Castillo, Cieza de Léon, and Ulrich Schmidel are instances. They interpreted the thoughts and sentiments of the subordinate class, and help one to see how the private soldier or the common man viewed the enterprises in which he was engaged. The position of men of this class made a sharp contrast between their writings and the writings of leaders."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1800 A.D. [2318] LEE (Henry, "Light-horse Harry"). Famous American General; afterwards Governor of Virginia **Autograph Letter Signed to Mr. Deneale.**

1 page, 4to. N.D. (1800.)

£2 10s

"I want the tobacco as I have sold it. You will then have the money which is the best thing." Etc.

1800 A.D. [2319] PUBILL (Santiago). **Autograph Statesment, Signed by Santiago Pubill, in Puerto Cabello, Dec. 31st, 1800, showing the artillery, ordnance, machinery, and other materials of War, in the Arsenals at Puerto Cabello.**

20 pp., folio.

Puerto Cabello, 1800.

£1 1s

The "war material" included copper and iron guns; little sacks of grape-shots; hand grenades; bombs for mortars; etc. The proportionate quantities of powder required for fireworks are also given, also a full list of munitions needed for the Infantry and Cavalry.

Puerto Cabello is one of the principal towns and ports of Venezuela.

STATISTICS OF ARTILLERY AND MUNITIONS AT GUAYANA.

- 1800 A.D. [2320] RELACION de Dotacion, existencia, y falta dela Artilleria, Armas, Municiones y Pertrechos de la plaza de Guayana, arreglada a la dotacion echa por el Brigadier Agustin Cramer en 7 de Febrero de 1778 y aprovada por S. M. en 20 de Septiembre. Manuscript Report (in Spanish) giving statistics relating to the Munitions and Fortresses at Guiana adjusted to the Report made by Brigadier Cramer in 1778. Signed by Joseph Aranje and Francisco Vernis.**

38 pp., folio.

Guayana, 31st December, 1800.

£1 1s

In addition to full lists of Ordnance in use, there are particulars of obsolete guns, etc., at the fortress; and notes referring to munitions which could be locally manufactured with a view to economising public funds.

To the seeker after statistics it is a valuable authentic record of the types of guns, and all their elaborate appurtenances, in use for the protection of the American forts in the days before Spain's political sun began to set over the New World.

- 1800 A.D. [2321] MARACAIBO. ARRES (José Toribio). Relacion o estado de la artilleria, montaxes, armones, carroaxis, petrechos, municiones, y demas generos que se hallan en los Reales Almacenes del Castillo principal San Carlos, Fuentes de la Barra. Manuscript Report (in Spanish), signed by José Toribio Arres, giving a complete account of the armaments and war material (guns, rifles, cannon, cartridges, artillery, grenades, position of gunpowder dumps, etc.) in the arsenal of Maracaibo, an important garrison town and port in Venezuela.**

24 pp., folio. Maracaibo, 31st December, 1800.

£1 1s

- 1800 A.D. [2322] CARACAS. Relacion individual de las Armas, Municiones, Pertrechos y demas Artilleria que deven construirse en esta Provincia para la dotacion de la Plaza de Puerto Cavello. . . . Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of the Artillery and munitions to be made in Caracas for use in the town of Puerto Cavello, in accordance with Brigadier Cramer's Specifications of 1785. Signed by Mateo Perez.**

6 pp., folio.

Caracas, 31st December, 1800.

15s

The Report gives a full list of the armaments required, in accordance with a Royal Ordinance dated 23rd December, 1785, and includes the munitions which were to be made locally.

- 1800 A.D. [2323] GARRISON AT SAN JUAN DE PUERTO RICO.** *Relacion de la Existencia, y Ocupacion de los oficiales de Ingenieros que se hallan destinados en esta Plaza.* Report (in Spanish) of the Engineer Officers and their duties at the San Juan and Island Garrison.

3 pp., folio.

Puerto Rico, 31st December, 1800.

10s 6d

The Report also includes a list of the Artillery and Munitions in use at San Juan. The Colonel commanding the Engineers is Thomas Sedeño (who signs the report) and he is assisted by a lieutenant colonel, captain, and adjutant. Another Colonel is employed "by Royal ordinance, upon a commission in this Island, entirely segregated from the others in the town"—but no hint is given of his mysterious occupation.

CONCERNING THE INDIANS.

- 1801 A.D. [2324] CREVECOEUR (J. H. St. J.).** *Voyage dans La Haute Pensylvanie et dans l'Etat de New-York, par un Membre adoptif de la Nation Onéida.*

Curious portrait of Washington, two fine views of Niagara Falls, and three other plates, five maps and plans, including the North of the U.S.A., plan of Niagara, and map of the Southern States from Kentucky to S. Carolina and Georgia.

3 vols., 8vo, original calf, gilt.

Paris, Maradan, 1801.

£3 10s

Sabin 17501.

The author spent nearly 25 years in America, saw Washington, in 1774, come to the first Congress fresh from his farm, witnessed his extraordinary career, and, in 1797, saw him retire to the private life of an agriculturist. His experience, therefore, enables him to give much information and personal gossip not readily found elsewhere." The portrait of Washington is an interesting one, "Gravé d'après le Camée peint par Madame Bréhan à Newyork en 1789." There are also five portraits of Keskétomah, an Onondagua sachem, and of Koohassen, an Oneida warrior. "This work is distinguished by its valuable details on the aboriginal tribes, and their gradual disappearance. No other writer has so well described the Indian great councils, or assemblies, where they deliberate on their public interests."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1801 A.D. [2325] HOLMES (Abiel).** *The History of Cambridge (Mass.).*

67 pp., 8vo, new boards, uncut.

Printed by Samuel Hall in Cornhill, Boston, 1801.

£1 15s

Sabin 32581.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1801 A.D. [2326] TALAVERA (Miguel).** *Examen Literario que consagra a la Memoria de su Jefe, el Sr. Coronel de Exercito Don Roque Abarca, Sub-Inspector General del Reino de Guatemala. Manuscript Tribute by his Secretary* (in Spanish and Latin).

46 pp., small 4to, old-calf, gilt back.

Guatemala, 23rd March, 1801.

£2 10s

"Theatre of War! Your aspect is horrible; you revolutionize the peaceful order of Nature, and here it is that suffering and faith and death reveal the valour of the man. Arms and the means of national defence are employed in Spain against Great Britain, and after that, against the Turk. Abarca leaves with his Regiment for the town of Gibraltar and for thirty-seven months, voluntarily carries on the work of Sapper with distinction." Colonel Abarca distinguished himself in the Peninsular War; and, being wounded, was given an administrative post as Inspector General of the Forces in Guatemala.

- 1801 A.D. [2327] LANDOLPHE (Jean François).** Captain in the French Navy. Served as a Privateer in the American War. *Autograph Letter Signed to Count Forestier.*

1½ pp., 4to.

Paris, 22nd July, 1801.

£1 10s

Referring to his court-martial; and to his having been a prisoner of war.

Translation:—" . . . I have also to call your attention to the fact that for my pay you have set me down as a prisoner of war, but that I consider myself absolutely free, having given no sign or parole whatever, to our enemies." Etc.

During the preceding year he had been captured by the English on the coast of Brazil and remained some months a prisoner.

- 1801 A.D. [2328] CARTAGENA. ESQUIAQUI (Domingo).** *Dotacion de Artilleria de la Plaza de Cartagena de Indias, y su Departamento por fin de Diciembre 1801. Long Manuscript Report* (in Spanish) Signed by Domingo Esquiaqui, with notes, relating to the munitions needed for the fortress of Cartagena in times of War and Peace, particularly with regard to heavy long-range guns for the fortress, the numbers required for war strength, or in times of Peace, for salutes, gun practice and various manoeuvres.

Folio. Cartagena, 31st December, 1801.

£1 1s

Cartagena was the chief naval arsenal of New Granada.

- 1801 A.D. [2329] CARTAGENA. ESQUIAQUI (Domingo).** *Departamento y Plaza de Cartagena de Indias. Relacion de los Pertrechos y efectos de Artilleria que se pueden construir y acopiar en esta Plaza por fin de Diciembre de 1801. Manuscript Report* (in Spanish), Signed by Domingo Esquiaqui, concerning the ammunition and artillery that can be made and stored in Cartagena by the end of December, 1801. Full particulars are given of the guns, artillery, gunpowder, rifles, bombs and cartridges in the city.

Folio. Cartagena, 31st December, 1801.

£1 1s

1802 A.D. [2330] TARLETON (Sir Banastre). English General. Served under Cornwallis in the American Revolution. **Autograph Letter Signed to Charles George, Esq.**

1 page, 4to.

12th March, 1802.

£2 10s

An interesting specimen of a very rare autograph. The letter concerns the office of Paymaster to the 22nd Dragoons Regiment.

"Go to the Regiment, if your securities are ready, assume the office of paymaster, and report the state of the regiment and your own situation to me."

1802 A.D. [2331] SAUER (Martin). **An Account of a Geographical and Astronomical Expedition to the Northern Parts of Russia, for ascertaining the degrees of latitude and longitude of the mouth of the River Kovima; of the whole Coast of the Tshutski, to East Cape; and of the Islands in the Eastern Ocean, stretching to the American Coast. Performed, by Command of Catherine II. of Russia, by Commodore Joseph Billings in 1785-1794.**

With a large Chart of Bering's Strait and the American and Asiatic Coasts, and 14 fine engraved plates.

4to, half morocco.

London, 1802.

£2 5s

Sabin 77152.

The appendix contains vocabularies of the languages of Kamtschatka, of the Aleutian Islands, and of Kadiak.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

NAPOLEON ON THE AMERICAN COLONIES.

1803 A.D. [2332] NAPOLEON I. (as 1st Consul of the French Republic). **Autograph Letter Signed "Bonaparte" to the Minister of War, concerning the completion of certain regiments in the French American Colonies.**

1½ pp., 4to.

Bruges, 25th Messidor, An XI. (13th, July 1803).

£25

The letter reads, in translation:—"Citizen Minister, the 8th & 46th (Brigades) have just received the order for completing their Colonial detachments; but there is many another half-brigade which has one or more companies, or, at least half a company, in the East or West Indies; among others, the 15th Light (Brigade) which should have a strong detachment in Martinique.

"It would be advisable for you to make a report so that these detachments might be replaced in France; and as in the 8th & 46th half-brigades, the over-sea detachments should count in with the rest of the Corps."

MEXICO, NEW MEXICO AND CALIFORNIA IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

1804 A.D. [2333] [CUCALON (Joseph)]. *Tablas Estadísticas de la Nueva España-Superficie y Poblacion.* Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of the population, mines and natural resources of New Spain, including many interesting references to California, New Mexico, Sinaloa, etc., in the eighteenth Century. (This Manuscript was evidently intended to be continued by the author.)

84 pp., small 4to.

Circa 1804.

£52 10s

Translation:—"New Spain, with the interior Provinces, has a population of 5,764,700 individuals, distributed over 81,144 square leagues of land, which is equal to 71½ inhabitants to the square league. This country being five times bigger than Spain (which has 15,700 square leagues of area with a population of 10 millions), it extends from 16° to 38°, its greatest length from S.E. to N.N.W. being 490 nautical leagues of twenty to a degree; and its greatest breadth from east to west at 30° latitude from the river Colorado in Texas as far as the Island of Tiburon, 292 leagues. . . . The distance between Veracruz and Acapulco is 87 leagues; that between Mexico and Veracruz, 59, and from Mexico to Acapulco, 54. More than half of this area, that is, nearly 423 square leagues, comes within the torrid zone, and of this, about three-fifths enjoys a climate which is rather more cool than warm, on account of the great altitude at which the land lies, which from Mexico to Durango, is from 900 to 1300 toesas above sea level—a height which is twice that of Vesuvius and produces all the plants of Europe.

"The dimensions stated, have been calculated by Don Juan Jose Oteyza and myself, for which purpose we used the map of this country which I made from my own astronomical observations and all the available material in this city." He then gives particulars of the snow-covered mountains and the seasons at which the snow thaws, with the consequent effect upon the atmosphere; whilst he attributes the lack of water in the central portion of the Country, to the "scarcity of trees, aggravated since the conquest, the artificial channels, and the scorching sun over extensive plains; which make agriculture impossible in some districts. The coast enjoys more humidity, excepting Yucatan, but the miasma produced by the putrefaction of so many organic parts in a soil so heated by the sun's rays, and other chemical causes which have not yet been fully investigated, produce diseases which, on the east coast, are aggravated by the influx of Europeans and other nations from the Temperate zone. . . . In the northern countries, the Sierra Verde on the East of Timpanagos at 41° of latitude, is the source of two valuable rivers, the River Bravo and the River Colorado, the course of the former being 410 leagues, and that of the latter, 200.

"It is impossible to gauge the exact population of this country before the conquest; for although it was certainly considerable, historians have greatly exaggerated the figures, which frequently happens in newly-discovered countries."

The writer then gives the statistics which the Viceroy, the Conde de Revilla Gigedo, published in 1793, and the approximate increase in the population during the decade that followed, bringing the total up to five and three-quarter millions.

In giving statistics of the causes of death, he states that the working of
(Continued over)

Gucalon's Manuscript Report—*continued.*

mines does not militate against the well-being of the natives, as in Peru, where the Indians are conscribed for work in the mines, and are sent compulsorily from one place to another where the climate varies, and is consequently prejudicial to their health. These Indians were called "Mitarios" (from "mita," a Peruvian system of distributing native labour for mine service), but they were unknown in the northern provinces of New Spain, where "in no other kind of work do the natives enjoy so much benefit and freedom to enjoy the fruits of their labour as in the working of the mines there." He adds that the technical knowledge which has been obtained in the method of extracting metal from the earth "will gradually render the work less noxious to the health, the heat diminishing from the plains of the mine called Valenciana—which, at a perpendicular depth of 650 'baras' rises to 93° Fahrenheit and 27° in the Reaumur thermometer—which represents 11 degrees more of heat than the mean temperature of Veracruz; and the atmosphere will gradually become purer, for in those plains there is no more than twenty four per cent. of oxygen, to four per cent. of carbonic acid gas.

"The number of miners in the whole country, including borers, labourers, and those who work with picks, is scarcely thirty thousand; which represents two-thirds per cent. of the entire population.

"The taxpayers do not exceed 480,000 in the whole country, in other words eight per cent. In Durango which consists of 121,000 inhabitants, there is not a single taxpayer.

"In the province of **Sonora**, amongst thirty-eight thousand inhabitants, there are only two hundred and fifty taxpayers; whilst in **Sinaloa**, in a population of fifty-five thousand, there are about 1,850. The Indian population of New Spain composes two-fifths of the entire population.

"In the northern countries beyond the tropics, with the exception of **California** and **Sonora**, there are hardly any Indians; and this is the reason of the scant population, which does not exceed thirteen persons to the square league; whereas in Puebla, where the Indians compose sixty-five per cent. of the population, there are 521 inhabitants to the square league.

"The continual emigration of the northern nations towards the south, even perhaps before the journeys of the Tultecas in the year 648; the Chichimecas and Nahuatlacos in 1170; the Acullhuas and Mexicans or 'Alztecos' towards the end of the twelfth century, and the barbaric state in which the entire northern region of Anahuac used to be, did not permit the Europeans to find in those provinces more than a few scattered tribes who retired to Bolson de Napimi, the River Gila and the Navajoa. . . . The Spaniards, or white caste, born of European parents, probably do not number more than a million, or rather less than one-fifth of the entire population."

America apparently had her own problem of the 'superfluous woman' in those days, for the statistician observes: "It is a general opinion in America that in the matter of sexes, nature does not maintain the same balance as in Europe, and that amongst the tropical races, there is an excess of females." He adds, however, that this opinion is not altogether based on fact, and gives the relative numbers of the sexes in the population of various districts. In **Sinaloa** and Guanajuato they were about equal, whilst in **Sonora** and **California**, the males preponderated; but in the cities the females were invariably the more numerous.

Of the ecclesiastical population, which totalled fifteen thousand six hundred, there were a great number of monks and nuns, the city of Mexico harbouring as

Cucalon's Manuscript Report—*continued.*

many as two thousand, out of a total population of 2,500! They represented, however, barely two per thousand of the entire population of the land.

Statistics are given of the relative Indian and Spanish population of Peru, Chile, etc. It is interesting to note that in Peru there were forty thousand slaves, or thirty per thousand of the population, whereas in New Spain the proportion was barely two per thousand. He gives the comparative area of America and European countries as follows: "Europe is four times larger than New Spain with the interior provinces. Russia in Europe, exceeds New Spain in size, with territory three times greater than the peninsula of Spain. The district of San Luis Potosi is as big as France. Sonora equals Norway in size; Zacatecas is as big as Switzerland; Guadalajara is a little larger than England, and Veracruz a little smaller than Ireland. The United States had in 1790 in the enormous area of 640 million acres (of which one-tenth is under water) nearly four million inhabitants, which is a smaller population than that of New Spain . . . the population of **Old California** is 9,000 to an area of 4,669 square leagues; that of **New California**, 15,560 to an area of 1,360 leagues, or eleven persons to the square league"; the former, therefore, being shown in a tabular list of provinces as seventh (as to size), **New California** being placed eighteenth on the list; their order, as regards population, being Mexico first and **California** last.

He gives a long and interesting account of the principal cities and towns, mentioning that **Old California** has "four thousand wild Indians, five thousand subdued Indians, and sixteen Missions which are beginning to decline; whilst in **New California** the population has increased so rapidly that in 1793 the population in both **Californias** did not exceed 12,666 and in 1801 and 1802 they baptized 4,728 in the eighteen missions. Since 1769 they have baptized 33,717 people." An interesting list of statistics then follows, including the record that there were 17,400 horses in **New California**, nearly 68,000 head of cattle, 107,000 sheep, etc. A large quantity of wheat and maize was sown there, and we are told that wine and oil were to be found in **San Diego**.

The writer touches upon the cotton and woollen industries, and commerce in general, giving the actual figures for import and export between Spain and America, etc. Veracruz contributed gold and silver, agricultural produce, such as wheat, indigo, sarsaparilla, jalap, tobacco, flour, hides, sugar, vanilla, etc.

The miscellany of imports comprises paper, cinnamon, iron, steel, cocoa, wax and clothing of all kinds, "for the war with the English made all these things scarce, and the price has consequently risen in proportion—sometimes being well-nigh exorbitant."

Records of trade with the South are also given, and a statement is made to the effect that "the revenue of New Spain is nearly equal to that of the King of Prussia, but exceeds threefold that of the King of Sweden"; while detailed statistics are given of the gold and silver produced and the proportion of such coinage which was minted in various American countries. "The increase in the coinage is due to the development of both the population and of industry; the reduction in the price of quicksilver in 1777; the development of the mine Valenciana in 1768; the establishment of the Mines Tribunal, and above all, to the establishment of free trade in 1778. This country has produced in gold and silver, from 1690 to 1803, 1,304,070,807 (pesos) and since the conquest, one thousand, nine hundred and twenty million. This sum has caused enormous revolutions in the moral and political condition of Europe."

- 1804 A.D. [2334] ALCOVER HIGUERAS** (Juan Josef). **Vida del V. Padre Fr. Juan de Alcover, y Epitome de las de sus quatro Companeros del orden de Predicadores, Martires todos en Focheu, Metropolis de la Provincia de Fokien en el Imperio de la China.**

With one plate.

8vo, half calf.

Madrid, 1804.

£2 2s

Medina, Islas Filipinas, 659.

Containing numerous particulars concerning, and a short account of, the Philippine Islands.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1804 A.D. [2335] RIO** (Jose del; Capt.). **Carta Esferica de la Parte Meridional de la Isla de Cuba.**

Finely drawn Manuscript Map in ink of the Southern Coast of Cuba, with the various Islands and Soundings, from Cape St. Antonio to Cape Cruz.

1804.

£1 10s

- 1804-16 A.D. [2336] GARCIA VALLECILLOS Y RUIZ** (Gabriel Antonio). **Relacion de los Meritos y servicios del Doctor Don Gabriel Antonio, etc., abogado de los Reales Consejos, Alcalde Mayor y Subdelegado General que ha sido de las provincias de Atitan y Tepan-Atitan en el Reyno de Guatemala. Manuscript and printed Testimonials and Reports (in Spanish) relating to the services rendered by Dr. Garcia Vallecillos y Ruiz, formerly Chief Justice in Guatemala.**

Manuscripts 53 pp., Printed papers 6 pp.

(Together) 59 pp., folio and 8vo.

Madrid and Santa Fé, 1804-16.

£2 2s

Dr. Garcia Vallecillos y Ruiz was born in Algeciras about 1760. He was a collegiate at the Seminary of San Bartolomé at Cadiz, passing on to the University of Seville, where he graduated as Bachelor of Arts.

He studied Law, and was appointed Chief Justice at Atitan and Pepan-Atitan in 1809, where he distinguished himself as a wise administrator and was especially helpful to his country in pacifying the Indians and in his handling of public works. The eleven prelates of Guatemala petitioned the King in 1814 to retain his services as Chief Justice in view of his exceptional merits.

SECRET PLANS FOR THE INDEPENDENCE OF SPANISH AMERICA, AND AN ENGLISH
INVASION OF MEXICO.

1805 A.D. [2337] **BERTRAND-MOLEVILLE** (Antoine François de).

Mémoire sur un projet pour former des Etats monarchiques indépendants sur le Continent de l'Amerique Espagnole. I. Motifs et Moyens d'exécution. II. Avantages que l'Angleterre retirerait de cette entreprise. III. Objections et Réponses. IV. Notes et Eclaircissements.

The original Manuscript in the autograph of Bertrand-Moleville, of his Plans for the Liberation of Spanish America, with a covering letter from him to John McArthur, requesting the latter to communicate them to Lord Melville. Also an Autograph Letter from John McArthur to Lord Melville, enclosing the above, together with a Précis in English of the Plans.

Together 59 pp., folio.

London, 2nd and 7th January, 1805.

£52 10s

Bertrand-Moleville, the celebrated French Statesman, was the Minister of the French Royal Marine at the outbreak of the Revolution, and fled to England as a refugee. In his letter he requests John McArthur to bring the enclosed manuscripts to the notice of Lord Melville, and offers his services in the execution of the plan he proposes.

McArthur, in his letter to Lord Melville, states that he has had submitted to his perusal "a plan for alienating the Continent of South America from Spain, and establishing the Province of Mexico an independent State," which he forwards on to Lord Melville, together with his own "Translation of the Substance of Bertrand de Moleville's plan." In a postscript he remarks that "Mons. de Moleville is preparing a plan to be submitted to Mr. Pitt through Mr. Long, relative to the means to be employed for effecting a Counter Revolution in France, on principles different from those hitherto proposed or attempted."

Bertrand-Moleville's plans for the Independence of Spanish America commence by discussing the futility of a defensive war against France, and state that, as war was about to be declared against Spain, the tool of France, we should strike at Spain's American possessions, and reap the glory of giving them their Independence. Mexico being the part of Spanish America most vulnerable to England, should be the first part to be attacked. The country should not be conquered as a part of the Empire, but rather as a dependency, and a Revolution would be the easiest method of bringing that to pass. The country should be "seduced," a leader chosen for the people to rally round, and the stated object of this Revolution be "the regeneration of the Natives and Empire of Mexico." The best leader that could be chosen for them would be the Duke of Orleans, seconded by his brother, and assisted by an English Army of 15,000 men, and an adequate Naval Force,

(Continued over)

Bertrand-Moleville's Secret Plans—continued.

together with the necessary pecuniary help. Bertrand-Moleville considers that the Spanish Forces in Mexico are by no means adequate for the country's defence, and that "the troops are badly disciplined and not at all warlike."

The Army might include about 5 or 6,000 European troops in the pay of England, and English soldiers from Gibraltar, Malta, W. Indies, and India, who would be sufficiently acclimatized. Black troops from the English colonies, to the number of 6,000 might be added, as well as troops recruited in the Island of St. Domingo from the forces of Dessalines (the negro Emperor of Haiti who revolted from the French Republic). England should lead Spain to expect an attack on Havana, and in the meantime land her forces at Vera Cruz, which place would soon be overcome. The Army should then march into Mexico as liberators, recruiting "free Corps" en route.

The other papers include various profound political reflections on the motives and means for carrying the plan proposed into execution; also various topographical observations concerning Mexico, the civil and military administration, population, wealth, revenue, and manufactures, and the benefits which would accrue to England. He gives an outline of the Proclamation that the Duke of Orleans should issue in Mexico, and admits the advantage of attacking in South America, but thinks that it would be a much more difficult proposition.

At the end of his translation John McArthur suggests several amendments, among them being that there should also be co-operation on the Pacific coast; and he also makes several objections, among which are: The great number of troops needed; the policy of giving a foreign Prince to a free Mexico, when they would want their own nominee; the using of black troops; etc.

1805 A.D. [2338] PARKINSON (Richard). A Tour in America in 1798-1800. Exhibiting Sketches of Society and Manners, and a particular Account of the American System of Agriculture, with its recent improvements.

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., 8vo, original boards, uncut

London, J. Harding, 1805.

£2 2s

Sabin 58786.

"Parkinson was an English agriculturist, who came to America, recommended by Sir John Sinclair, to superintend the farms of General Washington, respecting whom the book abounds in curious details, that seem to have been generally overlooked by his biographers."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE CITY AND HARBOUR OF BUENOS AIRES.

1806 A.D. [2339] GIANNINI (Eustaquio). *Manifiesto sobre el Puerto de Buenos Ayres y demas Projectos de este Rio de la Plata. Original Manuscript Report Signed (in Spanish) on the Port of Buenos Aires, with an outline of its history since the sixteenth century, and particulars of the schemes for constructing the Rio de la Plata harbour.*

Together with "Plano de la Ciudad de Buenos Aires," a large and beautifully executed plan (signed), in water-colours and pen and ink, of the City of Buenos Aires, size 5 feet 8 inches by 2 feet 8 inches. April 10th, 1806.

21 pp., folio.

Buenos Aires, 10th May, 1806.

£52 10s

The writer refers to Belidor's three specifications for a perfect harbour, which are: Protection from the wind; sufficiently deep water to enable the ships to enter at all times of the day; and the natural disposition of the coast line as a protection for ships in stormy weather. He then describes the peculiarities of the port of Buenos Aires, which laboured under many natural disadvantages, being "buffeted by all the winds that blow; its depth is only sufficient to take ships about eight or nine feet deep, and it is faced by a formidable sand bank almost parallel with the coast of the town . . . this lack of shelter does not permit any rowing boats to remain there for loading and unloading, fishing or any other purpose, for if they were left moored there, the current being so much stronger than the wind, the succession of waves would strike and submerge them. In a word, it is a wild coast, whose parts Belidor calls 'foreign roads,' and says ' . . . it is vain to try to struggle against the sea in those places which Nature has not favoured with the essential requirements for a good port; and, however much may be expended on it, it can only serve to modify, during certain periods, some of its defects, which in time will become more considerable than before. Where the position is so unfavourable, it is best to abandon the project and not spend national funds.' These assertions are less conjectures than insuperable facts, as is known. Nevertheless, we cannot gainsay the importance of this port, and must watch over its future maintenance. This is the gateway, storehouse and depository of the import and export trade of an immense country, where everything is on a large scale: its boundaries, its produce, its great and navigable rivers. Very truly did our famous conquerors appreciate the importance of this road, and the preference which its indispensable position merited, in spite of its drawbacks; for, albeit constrained to abandon it on account of the invasion by the Indians and the famine they suffered in the years 1536 and 1539, they returned to it in 1541, and again, in spite of their need to evacuate it in 1544, they regained it in 1580; and in the short period between then and now, it is already a populous city which can compete with those of the second rank in Europe . . . its geographical position, being equi-distant from Europe, Asia and Africa, gives it considerable advantages; and, finally, in the last few years, the revenue from customs duties has been doubled.'

The writer describes how wood and other merchandise are transported from Montevideo to Europe, and the difficulties often experienced in starting on account of the insufficient depth of water at the mouth of the river (Riachuelo), or lack of wind. He says that since the reign of Charles III. many schemes have been put forward for the construction of a harbour, but they are all vague and unpractical, and he criticises them at some length, mentioning that one of these unstable constructions came to grief in a storm in the previous June. He states that on the shore is to be found a glutinous substance which the natives call "Tosca," and near the mouth of the Riachuelo there is so much fungus as to make anchorage a very difficult proposition.

WITH THE PLATES BY WM. BLAKE.

1806 A.D. [2340] STEDMAN (Capt. J. G.). Narrative of a five years' expedition, against the Revolted Negroes of Surinam, in Guiana.

With 80 fine engraved plates by Blake, Bartolozzi, etc., and maps.
2 vols., thick 4to, calf.

London, 1806.

£2 5s

See footnote to No. 2357 of this Catalogue.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1807 A.D. [2341] WELD (Isaac). Travels through the States of North America, and the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, during the years 1795-7.

Folding map and 15 plates.

2 vols., 8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, Stockdale, 1807.

£1 1s

The plates include plans of Washington and Quebec. views of Niagara, Coho Falls, Mt. Vernon, Bethlehem, etc.

See footnote to No. 2313 of this Catalogue.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1807 A.D. [2342] BOLINGBROKE (Henry). A Voyage to the Demerary, containing an Statistical Account of the Settlements there, and of those on the Essequibo, the Berbice, and other contiguous Rivers of Guyana.

With an engraved folding map.

FIRST EDITION. 4to, original calf.

London, Richard Phillips, 1807.

£1 1s

Sabin 6182. "This volume contains a respectable portion of new information, and much sound sense."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1808 A.D. [2343] SMITH** (Joshua Hett). **An Authentic Narrative of the Causes which led to the death of Major André, Adjutant-General of his Majesty's Forces in North America. To which is added a Monody on the Death of Major André, by Miss Seward.**

Fine portrait of André, map, and a view of André's tomb.

8vo, original calf.

London, Mathews and Leigh, 1808.

£2 10s

When Major André went to consult with General Arnold he was carried to the house of a Mr. Smith, and wore his clothes. This Mr. Smith attended André when he set out from Washington's camp, and had only just left him when André was captured. Washington tried Smith for being concerned in Arnold's conspiracy, but he was let off without any punishment. Consequently the people of New York, etc., believed that André was betrayed to the Americans by Smith.

In this volume Joshua Hett Smith endeavours to clear himself of this charge, and gives an account of the whole affair down to the trial and death of André, including his own trial, and escape from prison to the English in New York.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1808 A.D. [2343a] CRUZ** (Juan; Bishop of Guadalajara). **Letter Signed (in Spanish) and Sealed with the Episcopal Seal, being a testimonial to Don José de Joya y Mena, Vicar of Sierra de Pinos, and recommending him for some other presentation.**

2 pp., folio.

Guadalajara, 12th January, 1808.

10s 6d

- 1809-10 A.D. [2343b] LIMA.** **Seven Manuscripts (in Spanish), transcripts of Royal Decrees, granting the City of Lima the same honours, privileges and prerogatives as those enjoyed by Mexico. A very interesting relation of the history of Lima under various Spanish rulers is included in these documents.**

(Together) 68 pp., folio.

Lima, 1810.

£3 3s

COMMERCIAL RELATIONS BETWEEN AMERICA AND SPAIN.

- 1810 A.D. [2344] QUIROS** (Capt. José Maria, Royal Secretary of Trade in Vera Cruz). **Guía de Negociantes. Compendio de la Legislacion mercantil de España é Indias, dedicada al Real Consulado y cuerpo de Comercio de la Ciudad de Veracruz.** Unpublished Manuscript (in Spanish), giving the mercantile laws governing the commercial relations between Spain and Spanish America.

350 pp., folio, sd.

Vera Cruz, 4th January, 1810.

£52 10s

An interesting and exhaustive work on the legal position of merchants trading between Spain and America. The laws refer to the establishment and functions of the consulates; their jurisdiction with regard to lawsuits; the powers vested in the Treasury; and the numerous points of law relating to the procedure of individual merchants.

- 1810 A.D. [2344a] CORPORATION OF LIMA.** A series of five Manuscripts (in Spanish) referring to the King of Spain's request for money and the amounts obtained.

28 pp., folio.

Lima, 20th October, 1810.

£1 1s

RECOGNITION OF NATIVE RIGHTS IN CHILE AND PERU IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

1810 A.D. [2345] PROPOSED SCHEME for the annulment of personal tributes and compulsory labour. Manuscript project (in Spanish) drafted by the Attorney-General of Peru on representations made [circa 1790] by the Visitador de Tierras (Inspector of Lands) with a view to dispensing with the personal tributes and compulsory labour of the Indians and to according them equal rights with the Spanish subjects of the Crown.

24 pp., 4to.

Peru (?1810).

£10 10s

Translation:—"The Attorney-General . . . having been informed through his Ministry, of the grievances and sufferings of the Indians, has appealed for their amelioration for the only remedy which it is possible to adopt under the present constitution; and wishing to conform to the Statute 12, Article 6, Book 6 of the Indies, he has written to the local Governors for their reports . . . so that they may in due course be forwarded to His Majesty.

"The truth having been recognised, it was decreed on the 12th March, 1808, that this testimony should be placed before the King . . . and a Royal Declaration having been issued by the Supreme Council to the effect that America was an essential and integral part of the Spanish Crown, the Protector was pleased to point out that in consequence of this the Indians should be fairly treated, and not in any way different from the Spanish subjects; that their enforced labour should cease, likewise their personal tributes; and they should enjoy their municipal rights—which the Collector of Tributes opposes without justification. That this law should have been ignored is no reason why it should not be revived to-day when its justice is recognised.

"It happened thus in Chile. Nevertheless, on the 28th February, 1704, a Royal Decree was issued ordering the observance of this law; and in another (Decree) on 29th August, 1790, Excmo. Señor Gil was ordered to report why this was not practised in Peru.

"The grievances are amply set forth in the 'Protectores' letters . . . and deserve every consideration; for even when they are not learned, the appreciation of actions depends upon the understanding and not upon jurisprudence. Their assertions are proved daily by the infinite complaints Your Excellency constantly receives. For no other cause did the Indians suffer in the days of the Commissioners and Corregidores (magistrates), nor did measures upon measures suffice to keep them within the limits of the law. To-day, when there are many overseers, farmers, miners, landowners, postmasters, etc., and in place of one commissioner and one magistrate there are many officials whose income depends upon negotiations with the inferior Indian, their consequent hardships are even greater."

The writer points out that the true conditions of the poverty, ignorance, distances, and variations in climate, could not be ascertained by the district governor's inspectors in the course of a short visit; but could only be appreciated by those on the spot. With the appointment of visiting Judges, however, these obstacles could be overcome; but such justice did not please the magistrates, who, on hearing of the proposition—which might have deprived them of their slaves and

(Continued over)

Recognition of Native Rights—continued.

unauthorized revenue—promptly opposed it. "There is no doubt that this harsh treatment of the natives is the reason why we have not advanced a step—history has shown that the cultured nations of Europe fell into a state of stupidity and inertia as soon as they stooped to the oppression of slavery. The (?) Persian Empire had a prompt downfall as soon as it deprived the People of their civil rights . . . oppression arouses a spirit of unrest, which, sooner or later, expresses itself in liberty, as happened in England, which had been under the rule of aggressive barons and despotic prelates. It is impossible to form perpetual laws, or to consider immutable those of Peru, for one's reason shows that any establishment which imposes entire authority on the one hand and entire submission on the other, must necessarily be fundamentally weak, whose machinery is faulty and in need of constant repair. Finally, as the King is obliged to procure the well-being of the Indians in the most convenient manner, and time having proved the inefficiency of the existing laws . . . it may be that the Supreme Council will say of the laws of Peru what was said of a fundamental law of Spain: let us bow the head to the venerable antiquity of the law, but let us benefit by the experience of the ages . . . let us see whether or not equality does not encourage all subjects to live more honestly; whether it offends at all; and whether it does not permit each man to enjoy what is his due, which is one of the principal aims of the law."

The report, which is written more in the style of an historical narrative than an official paper, contains much information, which is usually omitted from historical records, and the philosophical comments which are liberally introduced throughout, make it a particularly interesting document.

1810 A.D. [2346] COCKBURN (Sir George). Admiral. Conveyed Napoleon to St. Helena. Took part in the capture of Washington in 1814. **Autograph Letter Signed to Messrs. Knight and Reed.**
2 pp., 4to.

H.M.S. Implacable, Downs, 9th June, 1810.

£1 1s

Ordering a box of biscuits to be sent to him, care of Admiral Campbell at Deal, for "this perhaps would be the better way of managing it—as it will prevent any mistake which might arise from my being at Sea at the time of the Arrival." Etc.

1810 A.D. [2347] SAN DOMINGO. Manuscript Signed Report sent by the Governor of the Island, on 16th July, 1810, showing in detail the values of estates, and revenues, which by right of re-conquest of the Island, have enriched the Treasury.

Folio.

16th July, 1810.

£1 1s

Among the items in this report may be mentioned: "Three plots of land, the property of a Frenchman; and one negress" (a slave). "House of one man, and one mule!" Most of the property mentioned herein was formerly in the possession of Frenchmen. With several plots of land the negroes and horses were sold together.

- 1810 A.D. [2348] COLUMBUS.** The Four Voyages of Columbus; giving an account of the Discovery of the New World.

Engraved portrait.

16mo, half calf.

Liverpool, T. Schofield, circa 1810.

10s 6d

Not in Sabin.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1810-1831 A.D. [2349] FORTRESS AT PUERTO RICO** Relacion del Progreso y gasto que han tenido les Obras executadas. . . . pertenecientes al ramo de Fortification y Edificios que le son Anexos. Five Official Reports (in Spanish), printed and manuscript, regarding the state of, and expenditure in connection with, the forts at Puerto Rico.

(Together) 90 pp., folio.

Puerto Rico, 1810-1831.

£2 10s

The earliest of these manuscript reports, dated 1810, gives full statistics of the position with regard to Artillery and munitions, and is forwarded with a signed covering letter, by the Governor of Puerto Rico, to the Secretary of State for War.

The remaining reports refer to the work of the Engineers, and record the progress of the fortifications—special mention being made of the Castillo de Moros—during the period between 1827 and 1831.

OFFICIAL CONFIRMATION OF CONCESSIONS TO LIMA.

- 1811 A.D. [2350] EXPEDIENTE FORMADO SOBRE QUE SE EXPIDAN A LA CIUDAD DE LIMA LOS REALES DESPACHOS DE LAS GRACIAS QUE LE ESTAN HECHAS Y CONCEDAN LAS QUE ESTAN PENDIENTES.** Manuscript Despatch (in Spanish) requesting the official confirmation of concessions granted to the Administrative Authorities at Lima, by a Royal Decree dated 3rd May, 1806. 56 pp., folio. Cadiz, 1811.

£3 3s

With the leisure beloved of Official Departments, the one in question had apparently tied with red tape, the various documents relating to the concessions required, and had calmly ignored the repeated representations made by the Viceroy, requesting their confirmation. The question as to whether the various Alcaldes should be present in their official capacity at "places of public amusement, such as the Bull-ring, the theatre, and at cock-fights," is solemnly brought up.

Special privileges and honours were granted to Don Miguel Brabo de Rivero, Don Cayetano Belon, and Don José Yrigoyen, in consideration of their services as Judges. Copious notes and quotations from earlier Decrees are also given.

1811 A.D. [2351] FERDINAND VII. OF SPAIN. Original Manuscript Letter-Patent (in Spanish), Signed with the King's name-stamp, and with the Royal Seal, appointing Brigadier Don Josef Davila to the civil and military Governorship of Vera Cruz.

6 pp., folio.

Cadiz, 20th May, 1811.

£5 5s

Translation:—"Don Ferdinand VII. . . . King of Spain and the Indies, and in his absence and captivity, the Regency Council authorized [to act on his behalf] by the Cortes.—In consideration of the services and merits of you, Brigadier of my Royal Forces, Don Josef Davila, Governor and Commander in Chief of Cartagena [America], I have, by my Royal Decree, dated the sixth of the present month, conferred upon you the Governorship, both military and political, of the city of Vera Cruz, in the Kingdom of New Spain, which posts had become vacant by the departure of Field Marshal Don Carlos de Urrutia.

"It is my will that you should forthwith enter upon your duties as Governor, for a period of five years, or whatever time decreed by my Royal will, to begin from the day on which you take up the appointment; and that you should serve in accordance with the same jurisdiction and authority as your predecessors, with regard to War, Civil, Criminal and Treasury Departments; and I command my Viceroy, President, Regent and Judges of my Royal Courts at Mexico, upon seeing this Title, to take and receive from you the Oath of Allegiance with all due solemnity, and that you will well and truly fulfil the duties of your office; and having taken the oath (and testimony of it having been given in this same Title) the Superintendent Sub-delegate of my Royal Treasury in those countries and all persons occupying official positions in the above-mentioned government of Vera Cruz, shall accept, receive and recognise you as Governor for the five years or other period decreed by my Royal will . . . conforming to all the previous Commands and Decrees issued to your predecessors, and to all those that may in the future be despatched for the convenience, government and administration in that district; and it is likewise my will that you should receive as salary for every year of service in this employment, the same sum as has been paid to her predecessors, from the date—duly attested by Public Notary—upon which you assume office . . . and I authorize the officials of my Royal Treasury to pay, without further advice, all sums against your letters of credit. . . . I command that all these conditions be scrupulously fulfilled; and that before taking office you should ascertain that you do not owe a single maravedi [small Spanish coin] to my Royal Treasury; and that the condition should be complied with, regarding the duty on the 'Media-anata' [half-yearly emoluments] on the salary that you are to enjoy, and an additional third in respect of profits, if any, which, in accordance with a recent resolution, shall be paid in such manner, the proceeds being deposited in my Royal coffers. . . ." Etc.

In addition to the King's name stamp are those of the various officials testifying to the fact that the conditions had been duly complied with.

PERU'S OATH OF ALLEGIANCE TO SPAIN.

1811 A.D. [2351a] CORPORATION OF LIMA. Manuscript Minutes (in Spanish) of the Oath of Allegiance to Spain by the Corporation of Lima.

6 pp., folio.

Lima, 2nd March, 1811.

£1 10s

- 1811-19 A.D. [2352] ARROYO Y VILLAGOMEZ** (Jose Francisco). *Relacion de los Meritos y Servicios del Doctor Don J. F. A. y Villagomez, Cura propio, Vicario y Juez Ecclesiastico de Tlaltenango diocesis de Guadalajara. A Collection of Signed Letters* (in Spanish) addressed to Don Francisco Xavier de Vera, Business Agent of the Supreme Council for the Indies, giving interesting news of the Mexican and Californian Churches, by the Ecclesiastical Judge in the diocese of Guadalajara; and a short contemporary printed biography and appreciation of the latter's merits and services to the American Church. A MS. Power of Attorney in favour of Don F. de Vera is also included, together with some interesting miscellaneous documents.

(Together) 120 pp., 4to and folio.

Guadalajara (Mexico), 1811-19.

£2 2s

Villagomez was a native of San Sebastian and distinguished himself as a brilliant scholar at the University there. He was ordained in 1797, and went out to **Sonora**, where, for five years, he was a governing ecclesiastical official. He later became Rector of the clerical seminary at Guadalajara (Mexico), and held other important ecclesiastical posts for a further period of seventeen years. He was specially commended for his services to humanity during the epidemic of plagues in his province, and was an enthusiastic propagandist in the matter of hygiene and of vaccination.

“LETTERS OF MARQUE.”

- 1812 N.D. [2353] MONROE** (James). President of U.S.A. Originator of the famous “Monroe Doctrine.” **Printed Instructions for the Private Armed Vessels of the United States, together with a copy of the Act referred to therein concerning letters of marque. With Autograph Signature of “Jas. Monroe” as Secretary of State.**

1 page, 4to.

Circa 1812.

£5 5s

- 1812 A.D. [2354] SHIPWRECKS AND DISASTERS AT SEA! or, Historical Narratives of the most noted calamities and providential deliverances, which have resulted from Maritime Enterprise: with a sketch of various expedients for preserving the lives of Mariners.** Maps of the Eastern and Western Hemispheres.

FIRST EDITION. 3 vols., 8vo, half calf

Edinburgh, 1812.

£1 15s

Sabin 80537.

NAVAL WAR ON THE GREAT LAKES AND ALONG THE AMERICAN COAST, 1812-1814.

1812-14 A.D. [2355] AMERICAN WAR, 1812-1814. Original Autograph Letters and Documents, addressed to Viscount Melville, First Lord of the Admiralty, concerning the prosecution of the Naval War between England and the United States during the years 1812 to 1814, on the Great Lakes, and along the American Coast, including various letters and documents from William Franklin, the son of Benjamin Franklin, and the last Royal Governor of New Jersey; Admiral John Schank, who commanded the Naval establishment on the Great Lakes during the War of Independence; Vice-Admiral Sir H. E. Stanhope; Admiral Sir J. P. Beresford, one of the most successful naval commanders of his day; Admiral Sir Alexander Cochrane, a great Naval genius, and one of the most remarkable men in English History; and others.

Together 164 pp., folio and 4to. Preserved in buckram case, by Rivi re. 1812-1814. ** 215**

These important documents comprise:—

Franklin (William). Autograph Letter Signed “Wm. Franklin, late Govr. of New Jersey,” 3 pp., folio, Norton Street 88, August 22nd, 1812, enclosing an Extract from a letter he had received from Colonel Jonathan Williams, Chief Engineer to the United States, concerning the defences of New York.

In his letter Franklin states: “It being reported that Government is about to send some Line of Battle Ships to America to destroy their Forts and Cities on the Coast, I take the liberty to send your Lordship the inclosed Extract of a letter I lately received from Colonel Williams, their Chief Engineer, describing the Strength of the Fortifications he has erected for the Defence of New York. How he came to write to me on the subject, I know not . . . whether it was with a view that by my promulgating his Account of the formidable State of the Works, it might discourage any attempt on the Port of New York, I cannot say. . . . They cannot deny, however, that one Line of Battle Ships, with two or three Frigates and some Sloops or Gun Boats, placed at the Entrance of the principal Rivers and Harbours, while a few others were kept cruising on the Coast, would entirely ruin their Trade.” Etc. In the enclosed Extract of Colonel Williams’ letter, dated New York, April 22nd, 1812, Col. Williams remarks: “I am at this Moment in full Occupation for the Defence of this Harbour. There are at present more than **two hundred** 42s & 32s mounted & ready . . . on Principles to defy the Ravages of Time, and the Attack of an Enemy. . . . A War between England and America seems so much like Madness, that it seems hardly credible, yet it is unfortunately true that unless our Rights are respected it must soon take Place.”

Schank (Admiral John). Series of three long Letters, written by his amanuensis (owing to his blindness), concerning the conduct of the Naval War on the Great Lakes, and making various references to the War of Independence.

American War—continued.

Together 4 pp., folio, and 10 p., 4to. Dawlish, June 8th, July 25th, 1812; and February 16th, 1813.

"If it were not for my melancholy Loss of Sight I would with great pleasure offer my service and proceed to Canada immediately. I beg leave to assure your Lordship, it is not officers of rank that you must look for to serve in these Lakes but men of ingenuity and enterprise . . . some intelligent naval officer should be immediately sent to inspect the vessels, stores, and every other circumstance, for Lake Ontario will be the Lake that they will try to have the command of, as it will prevent our communication with the Upper Posts. . . . Lake George is wholly in possession of the Americans." Etc.

Beresford (Admiral Sir John P.). Two Reports sent by him to Lord Melville, the one 10 pp., folio, dated from Halifax, Nova-Scotia, November 6th, 1813, and written by an inhabitant, concerning the War on the Great Lakes, and the Canadian Frontiers. The second Report bears no date or signature. It contains a general account of the United States and offers suggestions for the conduct of the war.

Extracts from these Reports read:—

"The fortune of War has thrown Lake Erie into the hands of the enemy, and with it the Upper Lakes, and the whole of our once valuable fur trade; he has also obtained the possession of the Niagara River and our posts on it. The destruction of Barclay's little Fleet, and consequent disaster of Proctor's little Army, has made the whole of Harrison's force disposable. . . . Whether Kingston stands or falls, that cannot prevent Canada's invasion by a powerful force from Sacket's Harbour. . . . New Brunswick is totally defenceless. . . . If the Indians had continued faithful to us, they would have given sufficient employment to a large portion of Harrison's Army. An engagement ought to be risked with the Yankees at Chateaugay, before they be joined by forces from Ogdensburgh or Sacket's Harbour. . . . Their March by land must be ruinous to them, if the Indians be well conducted; so that we may yet keep Montreal. To regain our position on the Lakes 'twill be necessary to send an expedition to the Mississippi, and take possession of that majestic river and the whole of the **Louisiana Country**. Harrison's Army is composed of Kentucky men and others bordering on the Ohio, who have as yet no outlet but thro' the Mississippi.

"To liberate Montreal 'twill be necessary to menace New York. If the States dependant on Boston engage seriously in the War, and any expedition from them menace Quebec, New Brunswick, or this province, they ought to find some employment at home. If Quebec fall, the game is over . . . the country must be recovered by hard fighting, not ingloriously purchased by barter." Etc.

"At the request of the Governor of Canada I spent five months in these States in 1808. I visited them from Marblehead to Norfolk." The author discusses the great commercial prosperity of the United States. How the number of their seamen has increased, & that it includes 10,000 English seamen. He speaks of their great ship building activity, and mentions that four large sloops of War have just been launched, including the Wasp, Frolic, and the Peacock, and remarks that "This Naval Hydra ought to be strangled in its infancy."

"If a diversion is to be made to answer as a serious annoyance to these People if they persist in the invasion of Canada, a plan might be formed, in which the Spanish Nation ought to concur. The Americans have not only swindled
(Continued over)

American War—continued.

them out of Louisiana and Florida, but great numbers of them are now engaged with the rebellious subjects of Spain in Mexico, in endeavouring to revolutionize that Country. Spain has done them no injury, & is at present engaged in a contest for her existence as a Nation, and the American Govt. is vilely taking advantage of her distress. The Power of the Southern States ought if possible to be broken down, & they richly deserve it." Etc.

Lord Cochrane. Autograph Letter Signed "Alex. Cochrane" to Lord Melville, from Govt. House, Guadaloupe, 27th April, 1812. 4 pp., 4to, enclosing his plans for a War against America, 6 pp., folio.

Lord Cochrane writes: "Should the embargo said to have taken place in America, end in a War, and there is a vacancy for that Command, I beg leave to offer my services, having a perfect knowledge of the land from serving there during the American War."

In his plans, Lord Cochrane recommends the Bermudas and New Providence Island as the bases for supplies and attacks on American shipping. "The place where the Americans are most vulnerable is New Orleans and Virginia. . . . Self interest is the ruling Principle of the Americans, those in the Interior will join the Party who pays for their Produce. . . . Virginia is particularly accessible to a moving Force. From what I saw of its Black Population they are British in their Hearts. . . . Washington itself is not free from a Surprise. **The Capture of New Orleans will be the severest blow America can meet with.**" Etc.

Stanhope (Vice-Admiral Sir H. E.). Autograph Letter Signed, 4 pp., 4to, dated from Staines, January 5th, 1813.

"I think the Americans will be so elated by their unexpected success that a more than usual spirit of Enterprize will stimulate even the Federalists, to the Equipment of Men-of-War of large Dimensions." The letter discusses the American shipbuilding, and suggests a more effectual blockade of the American Coast.

O'Connor (Richard). One of the English Commanders on the Great Lakes. Autograph Letter Signed, London, December 19th, 1814, enclosing various statistics of the forces on the Lakes, in all 14 pp., folio. **An important letter of great Canadian interest.** The author was sent to England by Sir James Lucas Yeo, the English Commander-in-Chief on the Great Lakes, and in this letter gives Lord Melville "all the information on the present state of affairs in the different Districts of Upper Canada" which his long official residence there had enabled him to acquire. His statistics comprise: Comparison of the English and American Forces on Lake Ontario, Lake Erie, and Lake Champlain.

Milne (Admiral Sir David). Autograph Letter Signed, 2 pp., 4to, Admirals Office, Plymouth Dock, 12th December, 1814, enclosing an autograph report containing hints on the conduct of the War with America, 9 pp., folio.

"The American Ports should be most strictly blockaded, not even a Fishing boat should be allowed to come out as hitherto, as what they gain by fishing in the Summer they take a share in a Privateer in the winter months. . . . The success of some of their Privateers lately, has induced the merchants this autumn to fit out a great many; they are very fine vessels." Etc.

Owen (Admiral Sir E. C. R.J.) Autograph Letter Signed "Ed. C. R. Owen,"

American War—continued.

enclosing a report entitled "Memorandum respecting the Island of Campo Bello" in the Bay of Fundy, with a map of the Island. 2 pp., 4to, and 5 pp., folio.

Copy of a Memorandum on the various English Forces on the American Stations. 10 pp., folio.

Memorandum of what has passed at the Admiralty with respect to the Naval force on the lakes of Canada. An important Manuscript on 15 pp., folio, dated February and March, 1813, with several manuscript comments in the margins by Lord Melville, containing long particulars of the happenings on the Great Lakes between the Canadian and American Forces.

Series of 8 Memoranda sent to Lord Melville by an anonymous Mr. B., dating from December 20th, 1812, to February 28th, 1813, on the manning and construction of the warships to be sent against the Americans; with various comments in Lord Melville's autograph down the margins.

Chalmers (Geo.). Author of numerous American pamphlets. Autograph Letter Signed, 8 pp., 4to, August 3rd, 1812, respecting the Bahama Islands, their defence and their use in regard to the war with America.

Gray (Charles). Captain in the Navy, and Scottish Song Writer. Autograph Letter Signed to Lord Melville, 4 pp., 4to, Camden Town, January 11th, 1813, advising the adoption of a new gun mounting for carronades, and discussing the American ships.

Shaw (Sir James). Lord Mayor of London. Autograph Document Signed sent to Lord Melville, 3 pp., 4to, America Square, 25th December, 1812, giving the naval forces to be posted off Boston, New York, Chesapeake and Delaware, Charles town, Carolina and Georgia. Advising the immediate capture of New Orleans, which could serve as a rallying place for the loyal Spaniards in **Florida and Louisiana** and would tend to draw the Americans from the Canadian Frontier.

Manderson (Capt.). Captain in the Royal Navy. Autograph Letter Signed to Lord Melville, enclosing his "Observations on War with America," in all 5 pp., 4to, Trethage, August 2th, 1812, suggesting that France was the real cause of the trouble with America, and that the British Navy "would now execute sudden and signal vengeance on her ungrateful Offspring." Suggesting the forces to be used on the American Coast, and that attacks be made on Salem, Boston, New York, and Philadelphia. Etc.

Letter from an anonymous M. P., advising the impressment of seamen sailing under the American Flag, as a great percentage of them are really British subjects.

Letter from a Mr. Tunno, "an old American Loyalist," respecting the more effectual blockade of the American Coast, and "a particular Blockade of the Mississippi"; together with a letter from a Charles Lyne introducing him to Lord Melville.

Long report "On the Naval War with America," by a Mr. H. H., in defence of the Naval Administration.

"Minute," in Lord Melville's handwriting, containing a list of the officers appointed by the Admiralty for service on the Great Lakes. Dated February 19th. 1814.

PLAN FOR THE ATTACK ON NEW ORLEANS BY THE BRITISH.

1813 A.D. [2356] YEO (Sir James Lucas). **Observations relative to New Orleans. A most important historical Document in the autograph of, and signed by, Sir James Lucas Yeo** (*Commander-in-Chief of the English Naval Forces on the American Lakes during the Anglo-American War of 1812-15*), **sent by him to Viscount Melville, First Lord of the Admiralty; discussing the fortifications of New Orleans, with a view to attacking that City.**

4 pp., folio.

19th February, 1813.

£25

Most important historical Document, suggesting and planning the details of the British attack on New Orleans, which took place in January, 1815. Yeo belittles the possibility of New Orleans making any determined resistance, and states that what forces the Americans have are engaged in the attempt at capturing Pensacola and the other Spanish settlements in Western Florida, he also advises the use of coloured troops.

Extracts from this document read:—

"The City of New Orleans is not fortified, nor furnished with the means either for hostile or defensive operations. Almost the whole of their troops (consisting of undisciplined Militia) have been sent to Mobile for the purpose of seizing on Pensacola and every other part of the Spanish Possessions in West Florida.

"At New Orleans there is nothing but Faction and discontent, and the American Party is by far the weakest. The Indians are implacably hostile to them. . . . I am persuaded there is nothing that would cause more alarm and consternation than the bare apprehension of our Black Troops being employed against them . . . the people of Landed Property would be Panic-struck at the sight of a Black Regiment.

"The retention of Pensacola to the Spaniards is of vast importance to us . . . as an excellent Port for any small Blockading Squadron in that quarter . . . The Americans have sent down towards Mexico a great number of Adventurers under the pretext of Assisting the Insurgents." Etc.

ILLUSTRATED BY WILLIAM BLAKE.

- 1813 A.D. [2357] STEDMAN** (Capt. J. G.). **Narrative of a five years' expedition against the Revolted Negroes of Surinam, in Guiana, on the wild Coast of South America; from the year 1772 to 1777: elucidating the History of that Country, and describing its Productions, with an account of the Indians of Guiana and Negroes of Guinea.**

With 80 fine engraved plates, mostly by William Blake, some by Bartolozzi, etc., and several folding maps.

2 vols., 4to, half calf.

London, 1813.

£2 5s

"In 1772, Stedman, who was in the Scots Brigade in Holland, volunteered to accompany an expedition sent out by the States-General to subdue the revolted negroes in Dutch Guiana. His narrative of this service is a model of what such a book should be. Its rules for marching and fighting amid tropical swamps anticipate those laid down for the Ashanti expedition. The field of his curiosity embraced not only all branches of natural history, but also economical and social conditions. His description of the cruelties practised on the negroes, and of the moral deterioration resulting to their masters, forms one of the most vivid indictments of slavery that have ever been penned. Not the least curious thing in the book is the story of his relations with Joanna, a beautiful Mulatto, who nursed him when sick, and bore him a son, who afterwards died at sea as a midshipman in the British navy."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1813 A.D. [2358] L'ESPINASSE DE LANGEAC** (Le Chevalier de). **Anecdotes Anglaises et Américaines Années 1776 à 1783.**

2 vols., 8vo, half calf.

Paris, Delaunay, 1813.

15s

Sabin 1531.

An interesting collection of anecdotes grouped round the American War of Independence, etc., containing many relating to the Indians, others to Washington, Franklin, New-York, Philadelphia, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1813 A.D. [2358a] BERDUGO** (José Maria; Captain of Dragoons). **Manuscript Testimonial** (in Spanish) **Signed, with two seals, by sixteen members of the Corporation of Lima, to Don José Maria Berdugo, Captain of Dragoons.**

8 pp., folio.

Lima, 12th February, 1813.

£1 1s

- 1813 A.D. [2358b] ELECTION OF OFFICIALS IN LIMA.** Manuscript Minutes (in Spanish) giving records of the election of Judicial and other officials in the City of Lima.
7 pp., folio.
Lima, 19th May, 1813. 10s 6d
- 1813 A.D. [2358c] CABERO** (Juan José). Manuscript Testimonial, Signed and Sealed (in Spanish), addressed to the Prince Regent by the Corporation of Lima, in favour of Don J. J. Cabero, administrator of the Foundling Hospital at Lima.
9 pp., folio.
Lima, 20th July, 1813. 10s 6d
- 1813 A.D. [2358d] PUELLES** (Juan Francisco; Senior Chaplain of the Monastery of La Encarnacion). Letter (in Spanish), Signed and Sealed, enclosing Testimonial from the Corporation of Lima in favour of the Senior Chaplain of the Monastery of La Encarnacion. (Together) 6½ pp., folio.
Lima, 28th September, 1813. 7s 6d
- 1813 A.D. [2358e] VERGARA** (Juan Miguel). Letter (in Spanish), Signed and Sealed, enclosing Testimonial from the Corporation of Lima in favour of Don J. M. Vergara, lawyer at Truxillo, Peru. (Together) 6½ pp., folio.
Lima, 10th September, 1813. 7s 6d
- 1813 A.D. [2358e] PALACIOS** (Dr. Manuel de). Letter (in Spanish), Signed and Sealed, enclosing Testimonial from the Corporation of Lima, in favour of Don M. de Palacios, Sacristan of the Cathedral. (Together) 8 pp., folio.
Lima, 1st June, 1813. 7s 6d
- 1813 A.D. [2358f] AMERICA Y AGNERO** (Antonio José de). Manuscript Testimonials (in Spanish), Signed and Sealed, by members of the Ayuntamiento at Lima, in favour of Don José Ameriga, of the Regiment of La Concordia. (Together) 6 pp., folio.
Lima, 19th November, 1813. 7s 6d

INCLUDING STATISTICS FOR CALIFORNIA.

1814 A.D. [2359] NAVARRO (Fernando). **Idea del Censo de Nueva Espana que presentó á la Diputacion Provincial de México Don F. Navarro y Noriega, Año de 1814.** Autograph tabulated Census and Statement (in Spanish) regarding the condition of the Kingdom of New Spain in 1810.

19 pp., folio, half calf.

Mexico, 14th July, 1814.

£52 10s

The compiler explains the difficulties he has had to contend with in obtaining statistics, particularly with regard to many Indian tribes, whose very existence had never been reported. He pays a tribute to the clergy, whose efforts in obtaining information from their flock were of great material assistance to the statistician. The compilation of a census of New Spain was, in the first instance, due to the enterprise of the Viceroy, the Conde Segundo de Revilla Gigedo (1793), who did not remain in office to see the completion of his work. He left much material, however, which formed the basis of Baron Humbolt's statistical work regarding New Spain in 1803.

No census was taken of Vera Cruz; but he was able to make an approximate calculation of the number of Spaniards and Indians there by comparing their respective habitations with similar ones in other Provinces.

After the plague of 1802 and 1803, the acting Governor of Leon, Captain Pedro de Herrera, had a rough calculation made, in which the various castes were indistinguishable—the only Indians of whom any reliable statistics could be obtained being the natives of Guadalupe, Boca de Leones, Concepcion, Miguel de Aguayo, Purificacion and Gualahuises.

For the **Californian** statistics, the author relies upon the data supplied by the Missionary Fathers to the Government in 1810, in which particulars are given of the few purely Spanish inhabitants. Special mention is made of the estates belonging to the descendants of Fernando Cortés; and of the single Monastery of the Order of San Benito at Monserrate; whilst the most densely populated part of the country, numbering 2,500 inhabitants to the square league, is the Valle de Mexico.

Amongst the interesting statistics regarding **Old or Lower California**, are the following: There were eighteen Missions; two towns, but no city whatever; neither were there any estates, ranches or estancias. The entire population consisted of 4,496 souls, of which over two thousand three hundred were Indians; and there were eighteen Friars.

New or Upper California boasted nineteen Missions, four "Villas"—towns which enjoyed by Charter special privileges—two townships, and a population of 20,871, including eighteen thousand seven hundred and eighty Indians. There were no Convents or Monasteries, although thirty-nine Monks resided amongst them, neither was there a single city, ranch or estancia.

The Province of Mexico seems to have been the most progressive in those days, possessing seven full-fledged cities, over one thousand two hundred towns, and one million six hundred thousand inhabitants, the vast majority being Indians.

1814 A.D. [2360] LISIANSKY (Urey). A Voyage round the World, in the Years 1803-6, performed, by order of His Imperial Majesty Alexander the First, Emperor of Russia, in the Ship Neva.

Portrait of Lisiansky, Chart of the World shewing the route, and 12 other coloured charts and coloured aquatint plates.

FIRST ENGLISH EDITION. Large 4to, half calf.

London, 1814.

£10 10s

Sabin 41416.

Among the charts and plates may be mentioned: Five coloured aquatint views of Harbour of St. Paul in the Island of Cadiack; Harbour of New Archangel in Norfolk Sound; Charts of St. Catherine Harbour, Washington Islands, St. Paul Harbour, Island of Cadiack, Coast from Behring's Bay to Sea-Otter Bay, New Archangel Harbour, Island of Lisiansky.

At the end of the volume are four appendices: Vocabulary of the Language of Noocahiva; of the Sandwich Islands; of the Islands of Cadiack, Alaska, Bay of Kenay and Sitca Sound; Tables of the route of the Neva.

Lisiansky and Krusenstern were the commanders of the two vessels in the first Russian Expedition round the world. The vessels became parted in the Pacific and took different courses. Lisiansky gave his name to an island discovered by him to the West of Hawaiian Islands.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1814 A.D. [2361] LEWIS AND CLARKE. Travels to the Source of the Missouri River and across the American Continent to the Pacific Ocean. Performed by order of the Government of the U.S. in the years 1804-6.

Published from the official Report and illustrated by a map of the Route, and other maps.

4to, calf.

London, 1814.

£7 16s

Sabin 40829.

"This work exhibits not only valuable geographical notices, but very copious and amusing details respecting the manners, habits, and diversions of the North American tribes. It is to-day the best work we have on the countries described," and ranks as one of the classics of American travel books.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1814 A.D. [2362] HUMBOLDT** (Alexander de). **Researches, concerning the Institutions and Monuments of the Ancient Inhabitants of America, with Descriptions and Views of some of the most Striking Scenes in the Cordilleras.**

With 19 plates, including some of Mexican hieroglyphics in colours.
FIRST ENGLISH EDITION. 2 vols., 8vo, new half calf.

London, Longman, 1814.

£1 16s

Sabin 33751.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1814 A.D. [2362a] VERA** (Pedro Xavier de). **Letter (in Spanish) signed by the Corporation of Lima, together with Manuscript Document, signed and sealed, authorizing Don Pedro X. de Vera to represent the City of Lima in Madrid in place of Brigadier Francisco Salazar, the former representative.**

(Together) 12 pp., folio.

Lima, 6th December, 1814.

£1 1s

- 1815 A.D. [2363] EAGLES** (John). **The Journal of Llewellyn Penrose, a Seaman.**

4 vols., 12mo, original boards, uncut, with the original labels.

London, John Murray, 1815.

£1 10s

This is a narrative partly founded upon incidents in the life of the author, one Williams, whom Thomas Eagles (father of John) had rescued from destitution, and tells of the life of Llewellyn Penrose who was cast ashore on the coast of Central America and lived for 27 years among the Indians there.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1815 A.D. [2364] SALAZAR** (Brigadier Jose Maria de). **Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish, to Excmo. St. Don Luis Maria de Salazar, giving secret information in code (with the code words decoded by the recipient) regarding the attitude of the British Ambassador towards the proposed assistance of the Spanish Expeditionary Force by the Portuguese.**

1 page, folio.

Rio Janeiro, 20th February, 1815.

£10 10s

Translation:—"According to news from the **Committee** [code word: 'The Princess'] from the **Chileans** [code word: 'Portuguese'] the **consul** [code word: 'Ambassador'] of the **Paraguayans** [code word: 'The English'] has sent them a Note saying that any assistance given to our expedition will be regarded by him as a declaration of war, and that the **Captain of the port of Asuncion** [code: 'The English Admiral'] has orders to attack. This is all I can tell your Excellency so that His Majesty can make whatever use of the information he may think convenient."

A marginal note by the recipient (who supplies the de-coded words) is dated 26th May, and states: "His Majesty has been informed. He orders that it should be made known to the Ministry for the Indies and discussed at the forthcoming Counsel of State."

1815 A.D. [2364a] SALAZAR (Brigadier José Maria de). **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) to the **Excmo. St. Don Luis Maria de Salazar**, referring to secret information communicated to him by the **Princess of Brazil** with regard to the attitude of the **British Ambassador**; and describing his meeting with the **Prince Regent of Brazil**.

4 pp., folio.

Rio Janeiro, 19th February, 1815.

£5 5s

Translation:—" . . . accompanied by our official, I proceeded to Santa Cruz, some twelve leagues away, on the 16th (for the honour of meeting the Prince Regent) and having been presented to him, he received us with the utmost hospitality, and I handed him a letter from the Princess who had had the kindness to read it to me before closing it. In it she recommended me to him, and enclosed a copy of a letter I had brought here from His Majesty. I also handed him a letter from the Marques de Casa . . . whom he greatly esteemed, and we thereupon entered upon the object of my mission. At the first words he interrupted me, saying: 'Spain is delaying in sending out an expedition to Rio de la Plata, and the fleet that should have sailed from Cadiz has not arrived either, because it is going to Panama to join Pezulea there.' . . . I replied, 'I do not know, Sir, whether the King, my master, has been obliged by unforeseen circumstances, to alter his plan.' 'Yes, yes,' he replied, 'I know for certain, and it will not be here before the Spring.'

"I had not divulged our secret except to our official and the Princess, who assured me she would not tell the Prince as, of so, Lord Stanford would know of it at once and consequently, those at Buenos Aires. . . ."

He says that he then explained the King's wishes to the Prince Regent, who addressed himself to the official who accompanied Salazar. The official, however, courteously pointed out that the matter was to be dealt with between the Prince and the Brigadier. "I told him that the King would be satisfied with his Highness's word, but . . . he deftly changed the conversation and it was not possible to return to the subject. He said: 'Go and see the Minister Arango and dine with him and we will discuss the matter afterwards.' Yet after dinner, when we spoke of various matters, it was impossible to turn the conversation to the point on which I desired to speak, the affairs of Rio de la Plata and the object of my visit. . . . Seeing my efforts were futile, we took our leave, the prince paying me charming compliments to make amends for the bad half hour he had given me.

"On my return to this city, I informed the Princess of the result of my visit. She said she quite expected that attitude. They had already made their plan and she confided some tidings which, if true, might prove of the utmost consequence to us. I am therefore communicating them to you separately, under the cipher arranged between Your Excellency and myself. Of course they may have been communicated to the Princess to mislead her . . . but there may be an element of truth in them, which it were well not to ignore." The note in cipher is dated the 20th February, 1815.

- 1816 A.D. [2364b] MONROE** (James). President of U.S.A. Originator of the famous "Monroe Doctrine." **Letter Signed by Monroe whilst Secretary of Senate.**

1 full page, 4to.

Department of State, 24th April, 1816.

£5 5s

Concerning the unlawful seizure of property belonging to American citizens, by the Neapolitan government, and the dispatch of Mr. Pinkney to Naples to obtain an indemnity. The letter is marked "Circular & Private," and was evidently sent to Philadelphia.

- 1816 A.D. [2365] CAMPBELL** (Archibald). **A Voyage round the World, from 1806 to 1812; in which Japan, Kamschatka, the Aleutian Islands, and the Sandwich Islands, were visited. Including a Narrative of the Author's Shipwreck on the Island of Sannack, and his subsequent wreck in the Ship's long boat. With an account of the present state of the Sandwich Islands, and a vocabulary of their language.**

With a map.

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, original boards, uncut.

Edinburgh, 1816.

£3 10s

Sabin 10210.

"Campbell was an unfortunate seaman, who, in one of his shipwrecks, had both his feet frozen, which rendered amputation necessary. On his return to England, a charitable Mr. Smith drew up this account from his relations and had it published for his benefit." He spent two years in Rio Janeiro owing to his injuries, and also gives an account of his journey among the Aleutian Islands and along the coast of Alaska. The account of his stay in the Sandwich Islands is especially interesting.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

CUSTOMS AND EXCISE IN MEXICO.

- 1816 A.D. [2366] BERUETE** (Miguel). **Nota de los Autos que se remiten a la Superioridad del Excmo. Sr. Virrey, Conde del Venadito, relativo a la Comision conferida por S. Exca. . . para la liquidacion de cuentas del Soberano en sus Reales Salines del Peñon Blanco. Manuscript Report and fourteen official Letters (most of which are autographed and signed by Beruete) relating to the Customs House and Royal Salt mines in Mexico.**

(Together 57 pp., folio and 8vo).

Mexico, 1816.

£1 1s

The Report is made to the Viceroy by the Chief Customs Officer, and includes the original documents from the Archives of his Department.

1817 A.D. [2367] MEDINA Y MIRANDA (Antonio de). **Estados y Comparaciones de los Ingresos y Egresos de los Ramos de Real Hacienda en la Capital de nueva Espana por los años de 1812 á 1814.** Original Manuscript of the Royal Treasury's Accounts, relating to the capital of New Spain from 1812 to 1814.

51 pp., small folio.

Mexico, 4th January, 1817.

£25

A beautifully written manuscript.

Specially bound for the Viceroy of New Spain, Don Juan Ruiz de Apodaca, in old Spanish leather (repaired), gilt, with doublures of the same and panels and flyleaves of mauve silk, with inscription in gold letters on flyleaf, "Para El E. S. Virrey de N. E. D. Juan Ruiz de Apodaca."

The accounts deal with a period which was by no means the least exciting in the turbulent history of Mexico. General dissatisfaction with existing conditions seems to have followed in the wake of the French Revolution; the revolt of the English Colonies in America; the uprising of the Spaniards against the Napoleonic tyranny at home, and their bitter hostility to the newly appointed Joseph Bonaparte, are some of the causes to which the subsequent Mexican Independence are attributed. The history of Mexico can be roughly divided into three distinct periods—the first is the pre-Cortés era; the second, the Spanish colonial period; and the third, the era of independence, which really began in 1810. Many attempts to throw off the Spanish yoke were made by the Mexicans during the decade following upon the restoration of the House of Bourbon in Spain and the accession of Ferdinand VII.; and in 1821, Agustín Iturbide, General of the Royal Army, defeated the Viceroy Apodaca, took possession of Mexico, and proclaimed himself Emperor, under the name of Agustín I., in 1822. The conqueror of Apodaca did not long remain in possession of his unstable throne, however, for he was ousted from it the following year, when Mexico became a federative republic and the decisive victory over the Spanish King's troops at Tampico in 1829 finally assured the Republic's independence.

It is interesting to note that amongst the items of public expenditure in this manuscript are the salaries paid to the troops. In 1812 over two million pesos went in soldiers' pay, as against one and a half million in 1813, and only three-quarters of a million in 1814, when the strength of the garrison was considerably cut down.

The compiler deplores the fact that the productive capacity and consequent rental value of the estates is reduced by quite one third, owing to the activities of the insurgents. The distribution of tithes is set out in detail; some of the ecclesiastical pensions provided for under a Royal Decree, dated 24th April, 1801, were cancelled by a further decree on the 12th April, 1812. The Treasury also maintained Missions "in the Californias, for the purpose of spreading the Catholic Faith."

The private estates had sustained much damage during the insurrection, with a consequent lack of produce; whilst the revenue derived from the sale of Tobacco, which had reached over two and three-quarter million pesos in 1812, was cut down by almost one-half the following year. Many reasons were attributed to this loss, amongst them the death from plague of over twenty thousand residents of Mexico city.

There was a deficit of approximately two and a quarter million pesos, which did not include the expenses—amounting to a further two and a half millions—connected with Havana, Puerto Rico, the Philippines, the Mariana Islands (now known as the Ladrone Islands), Florida, and the Legation at Philadelphia.

- 1817 A.D. [2368] DOUGLAS (Thomas).** **Statement respecting the Earl of Selkirk's Settlement upon the Red River, in North America; its destruction in 1815 and 1816; and the massacre of Governor Semple and his Party. With observations upon a recent publication, entitled "A Narrative of Occurrences in the Indian Countries," etc.**

With a folding map.

8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, John Murray, 1817.

£5 5s

Sabin 20704.

The preface, dated June, 1817, says: "The statement contained in the following sheets was, some time ago, printed and circulated among Lord Selkirk's personal friends, and some other individuals, to whom it was thought proper to communicate the facts which it contained."

In 1811 Lord Selkirk obtained a grant of land from the Hudson's Bay Company, and two years later, the Red River, or Kildonan Settlement was founded, on the site of what is now Winnipeg, as a means of providing for the surplus population of the Scottish Highlands. The North-West Fur-Traders of Manchester, the bitterest rival of the Hudson's Bay Company, did all they could by force and fraud to break up the colony. They incited the French-Indian half-breeds against it, and in 1815-16 its mills and houses were burned.

This volume contains an account of these troubles. However, the Earl of Selkirk, on his arrival, succeeded in reorganising and so saving the Colony, which became, in 1869, the scene of the insurrection under Louis Riel.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1817 A.D. [2369] BIRKBECK (Morris).** **Notes on a Journey in America, from the Coast of Virginia to the Territory of Illinois. With proposals for the Establishment of a Colony of English.**

FIRST EDITION. Post 8vo, wrappers.

Philadelphia, Caleb Richardson, 1817.

£1 10s

Sabin 5569.

Containing very interesting particulars concerning Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, and particular descriptions of Norfolk, Richmond, Washington, Pittsburg, Wheeling, Cincinnati, Vincennes, Shawneetown, and Princetown, Indiana.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1817 A.D. [2370] JAMES (William).** **A Full and Correct Account of the chief Naval Occurrences of the late War between Great Britain and the United States of America; preceded by a cursory examination of the American accounts of their Naval Actions fought previous to that period.**

With three plates. 8vo, old calf. London, 1817.

£1 10s

Sabin 35717.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1817 A.D. [2371] THE AMERICAN REGISTER; or Summary Review of History, Politics, and Literature.

2 vols., thick 8vo, original boards, uncut.

Philadelphia, 1817.

£1 10s

Sabin 1207.

Includes: H. M. Brackenridge, The Florida Question Stated; Speeches by Sir James Mackintosh and Duke of Wellington on Peace with America; Conspiracy of Arnold and Clinton against the U.S.A. and Washington; Debate concerning the Captors of Major André; Operations of the French Army in U.S.A.; British Account of the attack on Baltimore; etc., etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1817 A.D. [2371a] FORTIFICATIONS AT SAN JUAN DE PUERTO RICO. Manuscript Orders issued by the Officer Commanding the Engineers at Puerto Rico (in Spanish), relating to the building operations at the Fort of San Juan.

17 pp., folio.

Puerto Rico, 11th January, 1817.

£1 1s

1817 A.D. [2371b] FRANKLIN (Benjamin). Private Correspondence. Comprising a series of Letters on Miscellaneous, Literary, and Political Subjects: written between the Years 1753 and 1790; illustrating the Memoirs of his Public and Private Life, and developing the Secret History of his Political Transactions and Negotiations.

4to, cloth.

London, Henry Colburn, 1817.

15s

CONCESSION OF LANDS IN FLORIDA, MEXICO, ETC., TO THE
DUKE DE SAN CARLOS.

1818-19 A.D. [2372] MINUTES (in Spanish) describing the boundaries in detail, together with a draft of a Note summoning the Ministers of the Council to a hurried Meeting for the discussion of the project; and two letters from the Minister for War addressed to the Duke of Montemar.

9 pp., royal 8vo.

Madrid, 1818-1819.

£10 10s

Note addressed by the Duke of Montemar to the Ministers of the Council: "In compliance with a Royal Command received this morning, in which I am instructed to call a meeting to discuss certain urgent matters immediately, please attend at my house on Sunday, the 26th inst., in the afternoon." The note is undated, but was obviously written on receipt of the following from Viana, dated 24th July, 1818:—

"I have forwarded to D. Anselmo de Rivas an exposition which the Duke of San Carlos has addressed to His Majesty" (Ferdinand VII.) "regarding the state of affairs in America, and a suggested remedy, in order that, in unison with the Inspector of the Military Forces and the individuals who compose the ancient Council of the Indies, they should examine the project and inform His Majesty what they think of it, but it must be as soon as possible. . . . I therefore tell your Excellency so that you may make it known to the Ministers of the Council, authorizing your Excellency to nominate such Ministers as you think fit, to attend the Conference together with D. Anselmo de Rivas and the Inspector Liaño, if you consider their presence helpful by reason of their special knowledge."

The letter from Don José M. de Alos, Minister for War, to the Duque de Montemar, is dated 25th September, 1819, and quotes his own letter to the Infant Carlos:—"I am commanded to forward this letter for your information . . . and have written to the Infante Carlos as follows: 'Having informed the King of the recommended appointment of the new Ministers . . . His Majesty has decided that under the presidency of your Royal Highness, the Presidents of the Councils of Castille, the Indies, and the Treasury should meet to confer, with reference to the proposition.'"

The Minutes describing the Property include the following passages:—"Alagon." The uncultivated land which has not been ceded in **Eastern Florida**, situated between the boundaries of the Rivers Santa Lucia and San Juan as far as the Sea and the coast of the Gulf of Florida and adjacent Islands, latitude 26, continuing by the left bank . . . to Lake Macaco, descending from there along the River San Juan to Lake Valdez, along another line from the extreme North to this lake as far as the course of the River Amarima . . . with full rights of ownership for himself and his heirs, and with authority to employ Indians for the work and cultivation of the land, free from taxation.

"Of Punon Rostro, all the uncultivated lands not ceded in Florida in the area between the River Perdido to the west of the Gulf of Mexico and the Rivers Amaruja and San Juan . . . to where it flows into the sea to the East, to the North, to the United States boundary, and to the South by the Gulf of Mexico, including the desert Islands off the coast."

1818 A.D. [2373] HUIZI (Martin Antonio de). **Autograph Note Signed** (in Spanish) **to Sr. Don José de Amnarriz, referring to the accounts and affairs of the Arlequi brothers.**

1 p., demy 8vo.

1 page, 8vo. Bayonne, 24th August, 1818.

Translation:—"Friend and Colleague,—The enclosed is a statement of the accounts of Arlequi, about which I have advised you so that when my nephew arrives in your town, you will do me the favour to hand it to him. I am sending it open, so that if your Excellency has the time and inclination, you may read the Report." Etc.

HUIZI (Martin Antonio de). **Autograph Report Signed** (in Spanish) **regarding the brothers Arlequi, sons of the Governor of the Mariana Islands.**

7 pp., 4to. Bayonne, 14th August, 1818.

Together, £3 3s

Translation:—"In the year 1806, when seated in my office, a handsome young Guardsman called upon me one day. I did not know him, and, asking him who he was, and in what way I could serve him, he replied that he had come to seek my protection and help, and that I had seen him once before in my house, where he had called with his brother or sister, and that his name was Arlequi.

"On hearing the name, I remembered that some time ago three young people had called to see me and had brought me a letter of introduction to them or their father, from Don Juan Francisco Orroz of Manila. I offered them due hospitality out of courtesy to the person who had introduced them, and out of respect for them also as children of a Colonel and the Governor of the Mariana Islands.

"After this visit they did not come to my house again, nor did I seek them out in their house, for two reasons.—First, because presuming that they had brought other letters of introduction, they would have availed themselves of these in preference to mine; and, secondly, because, considering them rich people and not needing any assistance from me, I refrained from soliciting their friendship, and thought no more about them.

"I was therefore greatly surprised at this unexpected visit, which did not fail to rouse my interest and curiosity, coming from so gallant a youth. He declared that he would be compelled to retire from the Life Guards, as he was entirely destitute, having spent all the money which they had brought and not having received any remittance from Mexico, where their capital was. This news was no less a surprise than the other, to which was added that of his statement that his elder brother, who was about nineteen years of age, had married the daughter of a watchmaker or silversmith of the Puerta del Sol" (the central square in Madrid), "and had one or two children, and was as penniless as himself. He related the story of his life until his landing at Cadiz, his father having died on the voyage; and, having squandered all their resources, one of these improvident young people had contracted a hasty marriage without guidance or advice, and the other was on the point of ruining his career.

"All this led me to enter into the matter fully, and I put many questions to him which he answered to my satisfaction, referring me to an officer of the Guards whom I knew well, having met him many times at Don Juan Soret's house. I spoke with him, and he told me it was a great pity that a youth of such qualities and good conduct should be obliged to leave the service, and that he would stand by him if I did not care to help on my own account."

This very interesting report states that the youth handed his legal documents to the writer for the purpose of claiming his fortune in Mexico, and that full authority was given him to act in the matter.

- 1818 A.D. [2374] BIRKBECK (Morris). Notes on a Journey in America, from the Coast of Virginia to the Territory of Illinois: with proposals for the establishment of a Colony of English.**

With a coloured folding map of the Illinois and Ohio basins, and the States of Illinois, Ohio, Kentucky, and Virginia, illustrating the route.

SECOND EDITION. 8vo, new half morocco.

Dublin, Thos. Larkin, 1818.

£1 4s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1818 A.D. [2375] BARROW (John). A Chronological History of Voyages into the Arctic Regions; undertaken chiefly for the purpose of Discovering a North-East, North-West, or Polar Passage between the Atlantic and Pacific: from the earliest periods of Scandinavian Navigation to the Departure of the Recent Expeditions, under the orders of Captains Ross and Buchan.**

Folding map and three woodcuts.

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, new half calf.

London, Murray, 1818.

17s 6d

Sabin 3660.

"An elaborate work, written while the author was Secretary to the Admiralty, with full command of the needful materials."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1818 A.D. [2376] BIRKBECK (Morris). Notes on a Journey in America from the Coast of Virginia to the Territory of Illinois.**

FIRST ENGLISH EDITION. 8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, Ridgway, 1818.

15s

Sabin 5569.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1818 A.D. [2377] BIRKBECK (Morris). Notes on a Journey in America, from the Coast of Virginia to the Territory of Illinois.**

THIRD EDITION. 8vo, original half calf.

London, 1818.

10s 6d

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1818 A.D. [2378] QUILES** (José Maria). **Collection of Letters and Manuscript Documents** (in Spanish) in support of Don José Maria Quiles' claim to the post of Doctoral Prebend of the Cathedral of Guadalupe (Mexico).

(Together) 37 pp., folio and 4to.

Mexico, 1818.

10s 6d

Many of the letters are addressed to his friend, Don Pedro Xavier de Vera (to whom he confides the news that, although he has been elected to the vacancy of "Doctoral" at Guadalupe, neither the Archbishop nor the Abbot voted for him in the first instance), and contains interesting news of his contemporary ecclesiastical world.

- 1819 A.D. [2379] FOREIGN FIELD SPORTS, FISHERIES, SPORTING ANECDOTES, etc.** From Drawings by Messrs. Howitt, Atkinson, Clark, Manskirch, etc. With a Supplement of New South Wales.

Containing 110 magnificent coloured aquatint plates of sporting scenes in America, etc., with full descriptive text.

4to, full contemporary morocco, gilt, g. e. LARGE PAPER COPY.

London, H. R. Young, 1819.

£18 18s

The American sections comprise:—American Anecdote; Wolves Hunting a boy, with two plates; Mexican Lizard Catcher; Greenlanders Seal Catching; Whale Fishery, with four plates; Peons in South America, catching wild bulls and horses, two plates; Torch-light Fishing in North America; North American Bear Hunt.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1819 A.D. [2380] FEARON** (Hy. Bradshaw). **Sketches of America.** A Narrative of a Journey of 5,000 miles through the Eastern and Western States of America; contained in eight reports addressed to the thirty-nine English families by whom the author was deputed, in June, 1817, to ascertain whether any, and what part of the United States would be suitable for their residence. With remarks on Mr. Birkbeck's "Notes" and "Letters."

8vo, new half calf, gilt, g. e.

London, Longman, 1819.

£1 10s

Sabin 23956.

An interesting work, written for the benefit of emigrants, and for the most dealing with the suitability of forming settlements in Illinois and Ohio. Also containing accounts of: New York; Proposal for a Settlement on the Banks of the Hudson; Long Island; Manhattan; Connecticut; Philadelphia; Pittsburgh; Kentucky; Lord Selkirk; New Orleans; etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1819 A.D. [2381] BIRKBECK (Morris).** *Lettres sur les Nouveaux Etablissemens qui se forment dans les parties occidentales des Etats-Unis d'Amérique.*

Engraved map of parts of **Kentucky, Indiana, and Illinois.**

8vo, wrappers.

Paris, 1819.

18s

An interesting series of letters setting forth the advantages of settling in the neighbourhood of the Ohio and Wabash rivers between Vincennes and Shawneetown, in Indiana and Illinois.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1819 A.D. [2382] HIPPISEY (Col.).** *Histoire de l'Expédition aux Rivières d'Orénoque et d'Apuré dans l'Amérique Méridionale, partie d'Angleterre, en novembre 1817, pour se joindre aux forces des patriotes dans Vénézuëla et les Caracas.*

8vo, wrappers.

Paris, Hubert, 1819.

10s 6d

Sabin 31989. Presentation copy from the author.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1819 A.D. [2383] PAINE (Thomas).** *Letters to the Citizens of the United States of America, after an absence of fifteen years; including two letters never before published in this Country, or in any former edition.*

8vo, half calf.

London, R. Carlile, 1819.

8s 6d

Sabin 58231.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1820 A.D. [2383a] VILCHER (Judge of Guatemala).** *Letter Signed (in Spanish), marked "Secret," to the Senior Oydor Don Miguel Moreno, referring to legal rulings with regard to the judicature of the President of the Audiencia, Don José de Bustamante.*

6 pp., folio.

Guatemala, 25th May, 1820.

10s 6d

PROCLAMATION OF MEXICAN INDEPENDENCE.

1820 A.D. [2384] MEXICAN EMPIRE. Original Manuscript Minutes (in Spanish) of Proclamation of the Constitution of the Mexican Empire (under Agustin I.).

5 pp., folio.

(Mexico, 1820).

£52 10s

The Mexican Empire at this time extended over California.

This interesting document outlines the constitution of the Empire proclaimed by the erstwhile General of the Royal Army, Don Agustin Iturbide, who deposed the Viceroy Apodaca in 1821, and proclaimed himself Emperor Agustin I. It is worthy of note, however, that this Empire only lasted a year, after which Mexico became a federative Republic.

The bitterness which the yoke of the Spanish dominion roused in the Mexicans is clearly expressed in the opening words: "The National Army, unprejudiced by the machiavellian felony on the part of the Commanders and officers, who signed the document of Casa Mata, undertaking to join forces under the commendable pretext of endeavouring to establish the constituent Sovereign Congress, for the general good of the American nation; and having observed that so far from conforming to this plan, all the clauses of the document have been contravened by the old congress and by the chief officers—who, with much sagacity, try to subdue the free Empire of Anahuac under the hard yoke of Spanish rule, scarcely before two years have elapsed since its separation at a cost of two hundred thousand lives—it is necessary (for the Empire) to claim its rights and protest against the deception which has been practised upon it.

"Although there are many data by which to prove the malicious astuteness of the oppressors, they have been supplemented (by facts from which their subtle purpose can be inferred)—for example, the multitude of Europeans to be seen in the capital; the return of the Chiefs, officers and soldiers of the Expeditionary Forces, many times surrendered, and the admission of these into the National Army; the prodigality in licencing the Army to allot its armament to the Spaniards; and finally the leisure with which these and some American enemies are stationing themselves at various strategical points. . . . The Treaty of Cordoba is taken as a basis, yet clauses 2 and 3 having been infringed so often by the Sovereign Congress, after Señor Don A. I. [Agustin Iturbide] was proclaimed Emperor, none can deny the justice of dissolving a Congress which had perjured and failed in the legal execution of its obligations."

The articles of the Proclamation include the following:—(1) "The Religion to be observed in the Mexican Empire is the Roman Catholic faith—the only true one, **no other faith being tolerated.**"

(2) "The Empire is Independent of any Power, and its government is to be organised in the manner and form which the new Congress shall determine."

(3) The present Congress shall be dissolved forthwith, and, pending the assembly of the new one, a Regency shall be proclaimed composed of three individuals, possessed of the necessary moral and intellectual qualifications, such as the Excmo. Señor Don Manuel Belasquez de Leon and other citizens, well known to the Provincial Deputation, to whom will be left the duty of electing the Regents. . . "

Having been sworn in, the Regents were bound "to observe Articles 13, 14, 20, 21, 22, and 23 of the 'Plan de Sguala' " [contract].

Clause 8 provides that there shall be no European in an official Mexican post, so anxious were the new Imperialists to exclude all Spanish influence.

A little armed brigandage is proposed in the ninth clause, which lays down that "all property and estates of the Europeans who have emigrated from the Empire shall be collected and the value thereof distributed pro rata amongst the Chiefs, officers and troops who might co-operate in the realization of this plan, and who shall have joined the Army within the first eight days of this proclamation."

1820 A.D. [2385] TABLAS GEOGRAFICO-POLITICAS DE LA NUEVA ESPANA que manifiestan su superficie y Poblacion. Manuscript statistical statement relating to the population and area of New Spain.

29 pp., small 4to, wrappers.

Mexico (1820).

£10 10s

" . . . In spite of the value of Baron Humboldt's memoirs it cannot be overlooked that some of his statistics, especially with regard to the population, are somewhat wide of the mark; but his work was exceptionally difficult in so vast a continent, where twice the time and trouble are required as in other countries.

Humboldt calculated the number of inhabitants in New Spain in 1803 to be about 5,837,100, having based his calculation upon Count de Revilla Gigedo's figures (the original census), and allowing an increase of 30 per cent. on the original poll. . . . I have based my calculation on an increase in 1810 of 45 per cent.

over the 1793 census, covering a period of seventeen years from that date, which is likely to be less mistaken than that of any other, taking as one's basis the calculation made before the period of New Spain's lamentable political convulsions."

The anonymous author goes on to state that he has depended, for his statistics regarding **California**, upon the statements rendered to the Government in 1810 by the Missionary Fathers, which include particulars of all the known Spaniards. He compares his calculation of eighteen Spaniards to every hundred other inhabitants with Humboldt's calculation of 20 per cent.—of the remainder of which sixty were Indians. In the year 1803, according to Humboldt, there was one European white to every 14 native Americans. He deplores the fact that although the country is greatly in need of a vast population, the existing one is continually being cut down by the outcome of grinding poverty, plague and famine.

1820 A.D. [2386] ARRECLO INTERIOR DE LA SECRETARIA DE LA GOBERNACION DE ULTRAMAR PARA LA MEJOR DISTRIBUCION Y DESPACHO DE SUS NECOCIOS, y Colocacion y Custodia de los Expedientes en su Archivo (in Spanish). Original Manuscript Notes for the organisation of the Spanish Colonial Office.

46 pp., folio.

Madrid (?1820).

£5 5s

The Department was to consist of three distinct sections, of which full particulars are given. Accounts were to be paid once a year. "The Chief of each department shall be responsible for the clerks' mistakes. . . . Do not fail to collect regularly the taxes from the wages of the employees. . . . When the porters are not working, they should be asked to assist in the despatch of the post. . . . Every department must strive to make as much progress as possible. . . . It should be the aim of every official to obtain the maximum of improvements in sanitation, clean streets, etc.," whilst a very opportune injunction is—"Do not use superfluous words either in writing or verbally!"

- 1820 A.D. [2387] RIBERO (Julian).** "Este anonimo apareció en casi todas las esquinas de Mejico. Su autor fué D. Julian Ribero." **Anonymous Manuscript Notice** (in Spanish) which was posted up in the street corners of Mexico, [the author of which was D. Julian Ribero].

1 page, small 4to.

N.D. Circa 1820.

£2 10s

Translation:—"List of the traitors to the country, with the addresses where they live, so that, when convenient, the Mexican nation can capture these people, who so impudently interfere with their independence and liberty."

Then follows a list of six names and addresses, including that of Don Miguel Beruete, who was the chief Customs Officer and an opponent of Iturbide, the Emperor Augustin of Mexico. The footnote incites the populace to murder in the following bitter terms: "Mexicans! These are your principal enemies; note their movements, frustrate their iniquitous vigilance, and choose always to be their assassins rather than their slaves."

- 1820 A.D. [2388] THE TRAVELLER; or, an Entertaining Journey round the Habitable Globe; being a novel and easy method of studying Geography.**

With two maps, and 44 small coloured illustrations on 22 plates, of views and costume.

Small 8vo, polished calf, gilt, g. e.

London, J. Harris (1820).

£1 5s

The last section of the work is on America, and includes coloured views of Washington, Buenos Aires, and representations of the Indians of Louisiana, Peru, Canada, and Patagonia.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1820 A.D. [2389] VENADITO (Conde de).** **Autograph Letter Signed** (in Spanish) from Conde de Venadito, the (?) Viceroy of New Spain, to Don Miguel Moreno, giving him news of the pacification of that Dependency.

2 pp., 4to.

Mexico, 9th April, 1820.

10s

The letter is written in a pleasant informal manner, as to an intimate friend.

- 1821 A.D. [2390] PHILIPPINE (TRADING) COMPANY.** **Two Letters** (in Spanish) addressed to the Directors of the Philippine Company, with reference to certain irregularities in the administration of the same.

(Together) 15 pp., 4to.

Madrid, 5th February and 22nd March, 1821.

10s 6d

The letters give a full account of the negotiations carried on in the Conde de Fuente's time, and explain the mistakes which had led to various disputes.

- 1822 A.D. [2391] BARCENA** (Dr. Manuel de la). **Manifiesto al Mundo. La justicia y Necesidad de la Independencia de Nueva España.** Original Manuscript relating to the "Justice and need for the Independence of New Spain," by the Governor and Archdeacon of the Bishopric of Valladolid de Mechoacan. Includes copies of letters from Prince Metternich, Prime Minister of Austria, 1820, to Baron Berslett, Premier to the Duchy of Baden.

49 pp., 8vo.

Valladolid de Mechoacan, 1822.

£15

"The Independence of New Spain is absolutely necessary."

"The flames of discontent became greater between the years 1817-1820, flames fanned by the desires of freedom, liberty and individuality."

"New Spain cannot exist politically, and depend on the mother country—more than 2,000 leagues away."

"It is only right, and just that Mexico should act on its own. No monarchy should become too big, or it will fall owing to its great weight!"

"Just suppose the Russians cared to land in California, and the Spanish Artillery happened to be in the Pyrenees."

"So much time is wasted in Government offices. Sometimes, a whole year passes by, before we get a reply to a petition."

"We do not wish for war. . . . We should require the armies of Russia, and the Navy of England to transport our people."

"All wars are wrong, and unjust but surely the cruellest of all was the one with Mexico."

"What harm did Mexico do to Spain?"

- 1822 A.D. [2392] SOUTHEY** (Robert). **History of Brazil.**

Folding map.

3 vols., 4to, original cloth, uncut.

London, 1822.

£4 4s

Rodriguez 2279.

Southey had intended writing a History of Portugal, but this work on Brazil was all that he accomplished of it. "The style of the book has been preferred to that of any other of his prose works, except the 'Life of Nelson'."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1822 A.D. [2393] GRAYDON** (Alexander). **Memoirs of a Life chiefly passed in Pennsylvania, within the last sixty years.**

8vo, original half calf.

Edinburgh, 1822.

12s 6d

Sabin 28419.

"This edition was edited by John Galt, and owing to this circumstance it is often catalogued as by Galt. The author was a captain in the United States army, and the work, according to Galt, 'is, perhaps, the best personal narrative that has yet appeared relative to the history of that great conflict which terminated in establishing the independence of the United States.'"

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

CORTÉZ, OR THE CONQUEST OF MEXICO.

- 1823 A.D. [2394] BISHOP** (Sir H. R.). Famous English Musician. Autograph Musical Manuscript Signed of his famous romantic Opera "**Cortez; or the Conquest of Mexico.**" The complete score, in three acts. Performed at the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden, 5th November, 1823.

Containing some 350 pp., small oblong folio, bound in old half morocco. 1823. £28

An important Bishop manuscript, the whole being in his autograph, and the music entirely composed by him. In addition to his signature on the title-page, he signs his name several times throughout.

- 1823 A.D. [2395] BERTUETE** (Miguel). Anonymous Letter (in Spanish) addressed to the Chief Customs official at Mexico (Miguel Bertuete) threatening his death if he conspired against Emperor Iturbide.

1½ p., small 8vo.

Puebla, 16th January, 1823.

£1 1s

The note, which was enclosed in an envelope addressed to the Condesa de la Cortina, begins: "Dear Fellow-countryman. Although I do not know you, yet as one of your countrymen I would have you know that it has already been rumoured in this city that you have revealed yourself as an enemy and conspirator against the Emperor.

"Take care how you act, and trust nobody. Do not enter into any intrigue if you wish to live."

The recipient, in a footnote, states that he does not know who the writer is; and that as his letter had been enclosed in an envelope addressed to the Condesa de la Cortina, so an anonymous communication addressed to that lady had been enclosed in his own envelope!

- 1823 A.D. [2396] HUMBOLDT** (Alexandre de). A Geognostical Essay on the Superposition of Rocks, in both Hemispheres.

FIRST ENGLISH EDITION. 8vo, new half calf.

London, 1823.

14s

Sabin 33712.

A comparison of the various rocks of the old world with those of the Cordillera and the Andes in America.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1823 A.D. [2397] SCORESBY (Wm.). Journal of a Voyage to the Northern Whale Fishery; including researches and discoveries on the Eastern Coast of West Greenland, made in the Summer of 1822, in the ship Baffin, of Liverpool.**

Large folding map, and seven other maps and folding views of the coast.

8vo, half calf.

Edinburgh, 1823.

10s 6d

Sabin 78171.

In this voyage Scoresby gave his name to Scoresby Land and Scoresby Sound.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1824 A.D. [2398] HARMONY SOCIETY OF INDIANA. Thoughts on the Destiny of Man, particularly with Reference to the present times.**

Small 8vo, title and 96 pp., original wrappers.

Harmony, Indiana, 1824.

£5 5s

The Harmony Society, the second of those curious religious communities to spring up in the United States, was founded by George Rapp in 1805. With three hundred families he built the town of Harmony in Butler County, Pennsylvania, and in 1814 moved to the valley of the Wabash in Indiana, where he built a second Harmony. They again left their settlement and moved to Beaver County, Penn., where they built the Town of Economy in 1825. They were a communistic body, and were, like the Shakers, celibates. The first point in their creed was the belief that the second coming of Christ was close at hand, and that the Earth was going to be a Garden of Eden.

The Society was of German origin; Rapp and his followers were obliged to leave Wurtemberg, their native country, owing to religious persecution. They still kept to the German language and recruited from Germany, although they became naturalised as American citizens.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1824 A.D. [2399] HARMONY SOCIETY OF INDIANA. Numbers 1-50 of a small leaflet printed by the Harmony Society of Indiana, the first of which is headed "Hoher Zweck und Bestimmung der Harmonie," concerning this curious Society, their Creed, etc. With two other leaflets printed by the same Society, one being dated 1829, so being printed at Economy, in Beaver County Pennsylvania.**

Small 8vo, old wrappers.

Printed in Harmony, Indiana, 1824.

£8 8s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1824 A.D. [2400] KEATING** (William H.). **Narrative of an Expedition to the Source of St. Peter's River, Lake Winnepeek, Lake of the Woods, etc., performed in the year 1823. Compiled from the notes of Major Long, Messrs. Say, Keating, and Golhoun.**

Map and eight plates.

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., 8vo, half calf.

Philadelphia, 1824.

£3 3s

Sabin 37137.

"This is known as Long's Second Expedition, and is almost an encyclopaedia of material relating to the Indians of the explored territory. Nothing escaped the attention or record of the gentlemen who accompanied the expedition, and their statements respecting the Sioux and Chippeway tribes are among the most valuable we have."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE

- 1824 A.D. [2401] GUEST** (Moses). **Poems on Several Occasions. To which are annexed, Extracts from a Journal kept by the Author while he followed the Sea, and during a Journey from New Brunswick, in New Jersey, to Montreal and Quebec.**

Portrait of Lafayette.

12mo, original sheep-skin.

Cincinnati, Looker & Reynolds, 1824.

£2 2s

Sabin 29139.

Guest commanded the party of militia which captured the noted partisan, Col. Lincoln, in New Jersey, October, 1779. Several of the poems relate to Washington.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1824 A.D. [2402] JACKSON** (General Andrew). **Address of the Committee appointed by a Republican Meeting in the County of Hunterdon, recommending Gen. Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee, to the People of New-Jersey, as President of the United States.**

8vo, new boards, uncut.

Trenton, N.J., September, 1824.

£1 1s

Not in Sabin. Title slightly rubbed.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1824 A.D. [2403] LANSDOWN** (Marquess of). **A Report of the Speech delivered in the House of Lords on 15th March, 1824, on a motion for the immediate recognition of the Independence of the late Spanish Colonies in South America, by the British Government.**

8vo, old half calf.

London, 1824.

10s 6d

Sabin 38936.

Bound in with several other pamphlets concerning Spain, and, to a certain degree, to the Spanish Colonies in America. These comprise:—

The Last Days of Spain. London, 1824.

The Crisis of Spain. London, 1823.

Speech of Viscount de Chateaubriand. London, 1823.

Speech of Earl of Liverpool on differences between France and Spain. London, 1823.

Mr. Brougham's Speech upon the War with Spain. London (1823).

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1823 A.D. [2404] SHERBURNE** (John Henry). **The Life of Paul Jones, from original Documents.**

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, new half calf.

London, John Murray, 1825.

£1 10s

Sabin 80335.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1825 A.D. [2405] BURTON** (Sir Francis). **Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Lower Canada. Document Signed.**

1 page, folio.

Quebec, 2nd May, 1825.

£1 10s

Warrant directing payment to the Rev. G. J. Mountain, D.D., the sum of £45 sterling, six months' allowance for house rent as Minister of the Established Church at Quebec.

- 1825 A.D. [2406] HALKETT** (John). **Historical Notes respecting the Indians of North America: with remarks on the attempts made to convert and civilize them.**

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, original boards, uncut.

1825.

£1 1s

Sabin 29708.

"Containing an impartial and temperate account of the former condition of the Indians, and a review of the efforts which have been made for their improvement."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

WAR MATERIAL FOR THE MEXICAN REBELS.

- 1825 A.D. [2406a] [LABORDE** (Commander Angel).] **Official Secret Manuscript Orders** (in Spanish) to Angel Laborde, commanding the Spanish fleet at Havana, requesting him to detain two warships which were sailing, under the Swedish flag, with supplies of war material for the Mexican rebels. Together with the Commandant's acknowledgment of these orders.

(Together 2 MSS.) 4½ pp., 4to and folio.

1826.

£2 2s

- 1825 A.D. [2407] WATERTON** (Charles). **Wanderings in South America, the North-West of the United States, and the Antilles, in the years 1812, 1816, 1820, and 1824.** With original instructions for the perfect preservation of Birds, etc., for Cabinets of Natural History. With a frontispiece.

FIRST EDITION. 4to, half morocco, uncut, t. e. g.

London, 1825.

18s

Containing this celebrated Naturalist's travels in search of birds and animals for the most part through the unexplored regions of Guiana.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1825 A.D. [2407a] VOYAGES** through the Northern Pacific Ocean, Indian Ocean, and Chinese Sea.

With several woodcut views, etc.

16mo, old sheepskin.

Dublin, Bentham and Hardy, 1825.

8s 6d

This work contains a relation of the Voyage of the "Arrow," Capt. Campbell, and describes visits to the Dutch East Indies, Philippines, Japan, Kamchatka, Aleutian Islands, Marianas, Guam, etc., based on the account given by James Morris, the Captain's clerk.

- 1826 A.D. [2408] HARMONY SOCIETY.** Feurige Kohlen der aufsteigenden Liebesflammen im Lustspiel der Weisheit. Einer nachdenkenden Gesellschaft gewidmet.

Small 8vo, 335 pp., original boards.

Oekonomie (Economy), 1826.

£4 4s

A curious work entitled "Fiery Coals of the Rising Flames of Love in the Comedy of Wisdom," printed by the strange religious and communistic society known as the "Harmony Society of Indiana," after it had moved from Indiana to Economy in Beaver County, Pennsylvania. Together with two small leaflets from the same press.

See also Nos. 2398-9. Not in Sabin.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1826 A.D. [2408a] EMIGRATION TO AMERICA, AUSTRALIA AND SOUTH AFRICA.** Three Reports, made by The Select Committee appointed to inquire into the Expediency of encouraging Emigration from the United Kingdom, and to report their Observations thereupon to The House.

With various folding plans and maps, including three plans of the **Red River, Louisiana**, folding map and plan of the settlements of the Colombian Agricultural Association in Colombia, etc.

In two volumes, thick folio, old half calf.

London, 1826-7.

£2 10s

Three important Government Blue Books dealing principally with matters concerning Upper and Lower Canada, and of emigration there from the British Isles; also dealing with the United States, and proposals for settling the **Red River in Louisiana**, and with New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward's Island, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1826 A.D. [2409] NORGATE (Elias).** Mr. John Dunn Hunter Defended; or, some remarks on an article in the North American Review, in which that Gentleman is branded as an Impostor.

With two original autograph letters of the author inserted.

8vo, wrappers, uncut.

London, John Miller, 1826.

£1 10s

Sabin 55485.

"Mr. J. Neale wrote an article on this pamphlet, against J. D. Hunter, which was published in some magazine of July of this year, occupying 27 pages."

Signed presentation copy from the author, with two of the author's original autograph letters inserted, concerning his pamphlet and Mr. J. D. Hunter.

The pamphlet is a defence of Mr. Hunter's Memoirs of his captivity among the North American Indians, from an attack that had been made on that work.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1826 A.D. [2410] CODMAN (John D.). American Natural History.

With numerous plates.

3 vols., 8vo, old calf.

Philadelphia, 1826.

£1 5s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1826 A.D. [2411] CLASCOCK (Wm. N.). Naval Sketch-Book; or, the Service Afloat and Ashore; with Characteristic Reminiscences, Fragments, and Opinions on Professional, Colonial, and Political Subjects.

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., small 8vo, contemporary half calf.

London, 1826.

12s 6d

Sabin 27547.

Vol. I. contains an account of Newfoundland, pp. 127-165; and Vol. II., pp. 174-236, an Essay on the Existence of a North West Passage. Among the other naval essays are: Naval Inventions, Superstition of Seamen, Naval Gunnery, Corporal Punishment, Naval Tactics, Professional Slang, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1827 A.D. [2412] CLINTON (Governor De Witt). Famous American Statesman. Governor of New York. Projected the Erie Canal Scheme. Autograph Letter Signed.

1 page, 4to.

Albany, 30th July, 1827.

£1 5s

Introducing a gentleman entitled to high consideration "as a friend of his country during the Revolutionary war."

"MEXICO, THE SYNONYM OF WEALTH."

1828 A.D. [2413] MEXICAN REVOLUTION. *Apuntes Historicos sobre la Revolucion del Reyno de Nueva Espana.* Manuscript Document (in Spanish) with Historical Notes referring to the re-organisation of the State of Mexico.

3 pp., folio.

Mexico, 1828.

£15 15s

The paper gives a list of the foreign Companies which had financed the working of Mexican Mines, etc., together with the capital expended and the districts in which they worked. The Anglo-Mexican Company heads the list with a capital of a million sterling, which was spent in exploiting the districts of Guanajusto, Zacatecas, etc. The writer complains in bitter terms of the avarice of the speculators, who knew that since the conquest the Spaniards had been sweated to yield gains amounting to ten thousand million pesos, "and now, dubbing them barbarians, they endeavour, themselves, to increase their profits a hundredfold."

Particulars are given of the mineral deposits and the working establishments of Mexico, "the synonym of Riches."

Suggestions are also put forward for the election of a suitable administrator, and it is urgently represented that the Archbishop of Mexico, Padre José de Fonte, who had been residing in Spain since 1823, should return to his Cathedral in the Vice-Royalty, "where he is universally revered for his virtues."

1828 A.D. [2414] MEXICAN REVOLUTION. *Estado General del Armamento y Artilleria que Tienen los Cuerpos del Ejercito y los que Existen en los Almacenes y Puntos Fortificados.* Manuscript Report (in Spanish) of Munitions and Artillery of the Army Corps, and stored in the Arsenals and fortifications.

5 pp., folio.

Mexico, 1828.

£15 15s

Lists are furnished of all the guns and armaments of various types, and of the fortified towns. Amongst the fortified towns of **California**, mention is made of **Monterrey**, which would be practically the oldest Spanish fortification in that Province, and **San Francisco**.

The notes have been written by an Artillery expert, and deal with the strength of the artillery in Mexico City, Yucatan, Vera Cruz, etc. We are informed that the battery in Tampico is very insignificant, but it is none the less included, as is the small fort at Loreto, and the Castle of San Diego at Acapulco, all of which possess sufficient ordnance, which is capable of being easily supplemented at their respective factories. The writer remarks that "the present Government has purchased rifles to be used by the local militia, recruited from civilians," and that "apart from the lists given here, we have small swivel-guns hidden in the towns and estates. It is calculated that these were scattered during the disorders of the Insurrection and to the fact that the old Royalist patriots refused to hand them over when the War ended."

POPULATION OF MEXICO.

1828 A.D. [2415] POBLACION de Nueva España. Manuscript Lists and Notes (in Spanish) relating to the Population of Mexico.

4 pp., folio.

Mexico, 1828.

£5 5s

According to the Census of 1793, there were under four-and-a-half million inhabitants, but Humbolt calculated the population at something over five million, adding that, in the year 1808, it was probably nearer six and a-half million. Taking the total population at 6,100,000, the various races are classified as follows: White population, Creoles and Europeans, 1,200,000; Indians of pure caste, a quarter of a million; native half-castes, 2,100,000; and Mulatos of African caste, 300,000.

The compiler of these lists doubts the accuracy of Humbolt's calculations, however, stating that that statistician gives somewhat unconvincing reasons for declaring the Conde de Revilla Gigedo's Census (1793) inaccurate. He thinks that Humbolt's calculation of an increase of two millions during a period of fifteen years, is excessive. "True, the laws in force in the reign of Charles III. were very favourable to colonization, but this was only so in the case of the large towns, and in so far as it concerned the white race . . . but the half-castes and native races, which should have been the ones who had multiplied so rapidly, according to Humboldt's calculation, do not show such an increase in their population. The Indians form two-fifths of the entire population, and in Valladolid, Oajaca, and Puebla, quite three-fifths."

MEXICAN REVOLUTION.

1828 A.D. [2416] IDEA General de los Prestamos Negociados en Inglaterra (in Spanish). Manuscript Stateement and Notes relating to Loans floated in England in 1825, to assist Mexico.

4 pp., folio.

(Mexico, 1828).

£5 5s

The Documents states that the value of the loan on Messrs. Barclay, Richardson and Co., which was floated on 7th February, 1825, had risen to £3,200,000, which was equal to 16 million pesos Mexican currency. Details are given of the apportionment of the funds, the Legation expenses, and how the Mexican Government fared after the failure of Goldsmith, and the consequent effect upon Barclay's Bank.

1828 A.D. [2417] [COOPER (Fennimore).] Notions of the Americans: picked up by a Travelling Bachelor.

2 vols., 8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, Hy. Colburn, 1828.

12s 6d

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1828 A.D. [2418] INSURRECTION OF MEXICO. Reseña de los Generales insurgentes que habiendo hecho la guerra al Gobierno Español en el Reyno de Mexico, existen y figuran en la Actualidad.

8 pp., 4to.

(Mexico), 1828.

£2 10s

Manuscript in Spanish, being original notes made in 1828 regarding the Insurgent Generals who "having made war on the Spanish Government, are still on the active lists." Containing in short accounts of various insurgent generals, among whom may be mentioned:—

Don Nicolas Brabo; son of Leonardo Brabo, a rich landowner of the South, who was beheaded for his part in the 1811 Insurrection. The son is very well educated, and made war against the Spanish Government along the South Coast, at Valladolid and Oaxaca, and was taken prisoner in 1817. In consideration of his humane treatment of his Spanish prisoners, he was given his freedom on parole. He is a gentleman, gallant in his dealing, fond of the Spaniards individually, but independent by conviction. Of great force of character, and will never become an adherent to the Royal cause. Thirty-eight years of age, very handsome, and leader of the moderate party.

Antonio Fernandez, or Guadalupe Victoria: The First President of the Mexican Republic. A great contrast to the previous character. Native of Durango, and studied at the College of San Ildefonso, Mexico. Rebelled against Spain in 1811, but being a great coward, and fearing Colonel Hevia, he fled to a cave in the Sierra de Zongolica, where he hid until 1821. Of very inferior mentality, mean, sordid, and false, but independent at heart. Between 40 and 45 years of age. Etc.

1828 A.D. [2419] IRVING (Washington). A History of the Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus.

Large map of the West Indies, etc.

4 vols., 8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, John Murray, 1828.

10s 6d

Another edition was published in New York at the same time, and it is not certain as to which is the first, but the London edition is the finer of the two. Sabin 35169.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1829 A.D. [2420] BOURGEOIS. Tournée à la Mode dans les Etats-Unis, ou Voyage de Charleston à Québec et d'Albany à Boston, par la route de Philadelphie, New-York, Saratoga, Ballston-Spa, Mont-Réal, et autres villes ou lieux remarquables.

Engraved map of part of Canada and the U.S.A.

8vo, wrappers.

Paris, Bertrand, 1829.

14s

Containing interesting particulars on the foundation and history of these lands, notably on the wars in Canada between France and England, of the American War of Independence, of the War of 1812-15; particular details on the famous battles of Saratoga and New Orleans, etc. Translated from the English, with notes and additions by M. Bourgeois, formerly Secretary to the Council of New Orleans.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1829 A.D. [2421] [FERNYHOUGH (Capt. Thos.).] Military Memoirs of Four Brothers, engaged in the Service of their Country, as well in the New World and Africa, as on the Continent of Europe. By the Survivor.

With 8 plates.

8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, Wm. Sams, 1829.

12s 6d

Contains an account of the "Conquest of Buenos Ayres, and reconquest by the Spaniards," and of their journey through the Argentine as prisoners, until their release. Etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1829-1833 A.D. [2422] JOHNSTON (D. C.). Scraps.

Series of humorous drawings of American Manners and Customs.

Series 1, 2, 3 and 4.

4 parts in 1 vol., oblong folio, old boards.

Boston, 13, Franklin Street, 1829-1833.

£3 10s

Part IV. includes Trollopania; being a series of sketches to be referred to in perusing the "Domestic Manners of the Americans," by Mrs. Trollop.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE

1830 A.D. [2423] ELLIS (Wm.). Polynesian Researches, during a Residence of nearly six years in the South Sea Islands; including descriptions of the Natural History and Scenery of the Islands—with remarks on the History, Mythology, Traditions, Government, Arts, Manners, and Customs of the Inhabitants.

Portrait of Pomare, King of Tahiti, etc., folding map, fine engraved views, etc., and other illustrations in the text.

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., thick 8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, 1830.

£1 4s

Wm. Ellis was one of the earliest Missionaries to the South Seas. As an agent for the London Missionary Society he went out in January, 1816. He was the author of several works, the most interesting and important of which was his "Polynesian Researches." Refers in parts to America, and also gives particulars concerning the Hawaiian Islands.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1830 A.D. [2424] MOORSOM (Capt. W.). Letters from Nova Scotia; comprising sketches of a young country.

Folding map, views of Holles Street, Halifax; Cape Blow-me-down; and Lochaber Lake.

FIRST EDITION. 8vo, original boards, uncut.

London, 1830.

£1 1s

Sabin 50472.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1830 A.D. [2425] NEILSON (Peter).** *Recollections of a Six Years' Residence in the United States of America, interspersed with original anecdotes, illustrating the manners of the inhabitants of the Great Western Republic.*

8vo, original boards, uncut.

Glasgow, 1830.

14s

Sabin 52297.

Accounts of New York, Philadelphia, Carolina, Indians in Carolina, **Florida**, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1830 A.D. [2426] BURFORD (Robert).** *Description of a View of the City of Quebec, now exhibiting at the Panorama, Leicester Square. Painted by the Proprietor.*

Folding plate, containing two panoramic views.

8vo, boards.

London, J. & C. Adlard, 1830.

10s 6d

Sabin 67001.

The text contains a short account of Quebec, and a detailed explanation of the views.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1830 A.D. [2427] AN ADDRESS to the Citizens of the United States on the Subject of Ardent Spirits.**

12mo, 12 pp., unbound.

New York, 1830.

5s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1832 A.D. [2428] FRANKLIN (Sir John).** *The famous Arctic Explorer. Autograph Letter Signed to Admiral Swinburne.*

4 pp., 8vo.

Patras, 11th April, 1832.

£2 10s

" . . . Lady Franklin and I very often wished you could have been sent back to Corfu—and to have joined us in our various excursions about the Island. Your guidance would have been particularly useful in our ascent to the top of St. Salvador, which we accomplished one good day in January. . . . We were to have ascended St. Decca likewise, but were prevented by an unlucky attack of lumbago. . . . All the other points of interest were seen except some of those on the North side of the Island, and these she saw en passant on the steamer on her way to Malta, the Commander having had the kindness to take the North passage for this purpose." Etc.

- 1832 A.D. [2428a] COLLEGE OF LAWYERS AT PUERTO PRINCIPE.**
Estatutos para el regimen y Gobierno del muy ilustre Colegio de
Abogados de la ciudad de Puerto Principe. Manuscript (in Spanish)
 outlining the organisation and curriculum for the Royal College of
 Lawyers in Cuba.

52 pp., folio.

Madrid, 26th June, 1832 (?1837).

£5 5s

- 1832 A.D. [2429] DRAKE** (Samuel G.). **Indian Biography, containing**
the lives of more than two hundred Indian Chiefs: also such others
of that Race as have rendered their names conspicuous in the
history of North America . . . and a History of their Wars.

With two plates.

FIRST EDITION. 12mo, calf.

Boston, Josiah Drake, 1832.

Sabin 20873.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

£1 5s

- 1832 A.D. [2430] CONSTITUTION OF THE NEW-ENGLAND ANTI-**
SLAVERY SOCIETY: with an address to the Public.

Together with:—

FIRST ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BOARD OF MANAGERS OF
THE NEW-ENGLAND ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY. With an
Appendix.

Two pamphlets in one vol., 8vo, calf.

Boston, Garrison & Knapp, 1832-3.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

8s 6d

- 1833 A.D. [2431] MACRATH** (T. W.). **Authentic Letters from Upper**
Canada; with an account of Canadian Field Sports.

With plates by Samuel Lover.

Post 8vo, boards, uncut.

Dublin, 1833.

Sabin 43846.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

10s 6d

- 1834 A.D. [2432] UGARTE-VIDEA** (Francisco de). **Relacion de los Viajes por la América Meridional y Septentrional del Emigrado Español.**

12mo, 74 pp., calf.

Madrid, Ortega, 1834.

£3 10s

Account of an emigrant's travels in North and South America, particularly in Buenos Aires, Montevideo, and Mexico, with many particulars concerning Santa Ana, Bustamante, and the events which led to the foundation of the Mexican Republic. There are several references to **California**.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1834 A.D. [2433] THORBURN** (Grant). **Forty Years' Residence in America; or, The Doctrine of a Particular Providence exemplified in the life of Grant Thorburn (the original Lawrie Todd), Seedsman, New York. Written by himself. With an Introduction by John Galt. Portrait.**

Post 8vo, cloth, uncut.

London, Fraser, 1834.

£1 1s

Containing many interesting particulars relative to New York.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1834 A.D. [2434] PEDRO, ARCHBISHOP OF MEXICO.** Two original Printed circulars issued by the Royal Ecclesiastical Commission, signed by Pedro, Archbishop of Mexico, asking for Reports of the Convents in the Addressee's Diocese, and the books and methods of teaching adopted by those in Holy Orders.

Each 1½ pp., folio.

Madrid, 1834.

The pair, 10s 6d

- 1834 A.D. [2435] BURFORD** (Robert). **Description of a View of the Falls of Niagara, now exhibiting at the Panorama, Leicester Square. Painted by the Proprietor, from drawings taken by him in the Autumn of 1832.**

Folding plate containing two panoramic views.

8vo, boards.

London, T. Brettell, 1834.

8s 6d

The text contains a brief description of the Falls, and a detailed explanation of the views.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1835 A.D. [2436] BOURNE (George).** **Picture of Slavery in the United States of America; being a practical Illustration of Voluntaryism and Republicanism.**
 With plates and curious woodcuts.
 16mo, original boards.
 Middleton, Conn 1834, Glasgow reprinted 1835. **14s**
 This edition not in Sabin.
 NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.
- 1835 A.D. [2437] CROCKETT (David).** **The Life of Martin Van Buren, heir-apparent to the "Government," and the appointed successor of General Andrew Jackson. Containing every authentic particular by which his extraordinary character has been formed. With a Concise History of the events that have occasioned his unparalleled elevation; together with a review of his policy as a Statesman.**
 FIRST EDITION. Post 8vo, original cloth.
 Philadelphia, Wright, 1835. **14s**
 Raines' Bibliography of Texas, p. 57. Sabin 17567.
 A celebrated work by one of the early Texans, written in a semi-humorous style, but containing much political sagacity.
 NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.
- 1835 A.D. [2438] THOMAS (R.).** **The Glory of America; comprising Memoirs of the Lives and Glorious Exploits of some of the Distinguished Officers engaged in the Late War with Great Britain.**
 With 12 woodcuts on 6 plates of land and naval battles.
 8vo, old calf.
 New York, Erza Strong, 1835. **12s 6d**
 Including accounts of Andrew Jackson, Stephen Decatur, David Porter, etc.
 NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.
- 1837 A.D. [2439] TRINIDAD (CUBA).** **Testimonio del Expediente formado en la Ciudad de Trinidad por Comision del Excmo. Señor Intendente de Egercito, superintendente General delegado de Hacienda para el remate del oficio de Regidor Alferes Real de dicha ciudad. Manuscript Despatch (in Spanish), written under the Army Commandant's instructions, for the cancellation of the post of Regidor Alferes Real (Ensign-Alderman) of the City of Trinidad.**
 119 pp., folio.
 Habana, 4th April, 1837. **£1 1s**
 The document formally "declares that the office of Regidor Alferes of the city of Trinidad has been pronounced vacant and ended by the Attorney-General . . . and it shall be publicly announced in the press by two Regidores appointed for the purpose."

1837 A.D. [2440] PRICE (Rev. Thomas). **Slavery in America: with Notices of the present state of Slavery and the slave trade throughout the World.**

14 parts in 1 volume, with title and index.

8vo, half calf.

London, G. Wightman, 1837.

18s

Collection of a large number of Articles on Slavery, among which are:—Address of the Synod of Kentucky on Slavery; Annexation of Texas to the United States; Lynch Law; Mississippi Slave Driving; Outrages in Missouri; Religious State of Slaves in South Carolina and Georgia. Etc., etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

IN THE ORIGINAL PARTS

1837-1844 A.D. [2441] M'KENNEY (Thos. L.) and **HALL** (James). **History of the Indian Tribes of North America, with biographical sketches and Anecdotes of the Principal Chiefs.**

Embellished with 120 fine coloured portraits, from the Indian Gallery in the Department of War, at Washington.

Complete in the original twenty parts, with the wrappers.

Large folio.

Philadelphia, Biddle, Greenough, Rice & Clark, 1837-1844. **£65**

Sabin 43410a.

"As early as 1824, the practice was begun of taking portraits of the principal Indians who came to Washington, and depositing them in the War Department. They were chiefly painted by Mr. King, an artist of high repute, who has been remarkably successful in transferring to his canvas the strong lineaments of the Indian countenance. Col. M'Kinney, who was for many years superintendent of Indian Affairs at Washington, and was thus brought into constant association with the principal men of the Nations and tribes which sent representatives to the seat of Government, conceived the plan of making this rare and curious collection more valuable to the World by publishing a series of engraved portraits exactly copied and coloured from these paintings.

"With each portrait is connected a biographical sketch of the individual whom it is intended to represent, interspersed with anecdotes and narrations. The work contains also an historical account of the various Indian tribes within the borders of the United States."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1837-1849 A.D. [2442] SLAVERY. Collection of twenty small pamphlets concerning the Slave Trade in America.

Enclosed in a case. Small 8vo. 1837-1849. 18s 6d

These include:—

The Beloved Crime, or the North and South at issue. N.D.

Appeal to the Women of the Nominally Free States. New York, 1837.

The Judgment of Horace Mann on American Institutions. Warrington (1849).

Calumny refuted by Facts from Siberia. London, 1848.

An Address to Free Coloured Americans. New York, 1837.

A Voice from America, touching the Evangelical Alliance and the Wrongs of the Slave. Newcastle (1846). Etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1838 A.D. [2443] [WEBB (S.).] History of Pennsylvania Hall, which was destroyed by a mob on the 17th of May, 1838.

With a coloured plate of the Hall before the fire, a mezzotint view during the fire, and a plate shewing the ruins.

8vo, original cloth.

Philadelphia, 1838.

£1 15s

The Pennsylvania Hall was opened on May 14th, 1838, and was being used for a series of Anti-slavery meetings.

Included in the volume is a poetical address written by John G. Whittier, specially for the occasion of the opening of the Hall.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1838 A.D. [2444] BOURNE (Geo.). Picture of Slavery in the United States of America.

With numerous woodcuts.

12mo, original cloth.

Boston, Isaac Knapp, 1838.

16s

Sabin 6921.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1838 A.D. [2445] HOWITT (William). Colonization and Christianity: a Popular History of the Treatment of the Natives by the Europeans in all their colonies.

8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, 1838.

9s 6d

Sabin 33376.

Includes: Ch. II. The Discovery of the New World. Ch. III. Papal gift of all the Heathen World to Spain and Portugal. Chs. IV.-XII. Spaniards in Hispaniola, Cuba, Jamaica and W. Indies, Mexico, Peru, Paraguay, and Brazil. Ch. XXI. English in America. Ch. XXII. Settlement of Pennsylvania. Ch. XXIII. English in America till the revolt of the Colonies. Ch. XXIV. Treatment of the Indians by the U.S.A.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1838-42 A.D. [2446] CUBAN REVENUE.** Estado General de los Entradas, salidas y existencias de caudales en las Tesorerías, &c. Two Letters Signed (in Spanish) from the Cuban Treasury's Delegate to the Minister of Finance, enclosing two large folio folding Statements of Accounts for the years 1838 and 1841, both signed by the Marques de Selva Alegre and Roman Gonzalez

(Together) 5 pp., folio.

Havana, 1838-1842.

£1 1s

The statements show that considerable sums were spent in maintaining the hospitals, transporting the troops and in the upkeep of the Legation and Consulates in the United States. Substantial sums were paid in pensions, salaries to political and military officials, and expenses of the various Government Offices; whilst a small sum was spent in tobacco "for His Majesty's perquisites."

- 1839 A.D. [2447] BRIDGENS (R.).** Sketches of West India Scenery with illustrations of Negro Character, the process of making sugar, etc. Taken during a voyage to, and seven years' residence in, the Island of Trinidad.

A series of 27 fine plates, four being coloured, with full descriptive letterpress.

4to, cloth.

London, Jennings (1839).

£3 3s

Sabin 7814.

Especially important for its series of plates, many of which should be mentioned: Fine view of Port of Spain, Trinidad, taken from the sea; The Governor's Residence; The Pitch Lake; various scenes representing the production of sugar; studies of the negroes, their costume and customs; and various trees, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1839 A.D. [2448] MITCHELL'S TRAVELLER'S GUIDE THROUGH THE UNITED STATES,** containing the principal Cities, Towns, etc. Alphabetically arranged; together with the Stage, Steam-boat, Canal, and Rail-road routes, with the distances, in miles, from place to place.

Large coloured folding map of the U.S.A.

16mo, original stamped binding.

Philadelphia, Thomas, Cowperthwait & Co., 1839.

£1 5s

Sabin 49717.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1839 A.D. [2449] COOPER (J. Fenimore). The History of the Navy of the United States of America.

With portraits of Commodores Decatur and Perry.

2 vols., thick 8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, 1839.

18s

Sabin 16442.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1839-1843 A.D. [2450] [SUTCLIFFE (Lt.-Col. Thos.).] Crusoniana; or, Truth versus Fiction, elucidated in a History of the Islands of Juan Fernandez. By the retired Governor of that Colony.

With eight plates.

Together with:—

The Earthquake of Juan Fernandez, as it occurred in the year 1835.

2 vols. in 1, 8vo, cloth, uncut.

Manchester, 1843-1839.

£1 1s

A curious work containing a History of the famous Island of Juan Fernandez; the marooning of Alexander Selkirk there (the original of Defoe's Robinson Crusoe); various expeditions to the Island by pirates, bucaniers, and others; the Spanish Colonization; The Hon. John Byron's Narrative of the loss of the Wager (the original of the shipwreck in Lord Byron's "Don Juan"). Etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1840 A.D. [2451] SWAINSON (Wm.). Ornithological Drawings. The Birds of Brazil.

A series of 62 finely coloured plates of birds.

8vo, old half morocco, t. e. g.

London, Baldwin & Cradock. N.D. (circa 1840).

£4 4s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1841 A.D. [2452] THE PLAYFAIR PAPERS, or Brother Jonathan, the the smartest Nation in all creation.

With 10 engraved plates by Robert Cruikshank, eight being in colours.

FIRST EDITION. 3 vols., 8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, Saunders & Otley, 1841.

£10 18s

Sabin 63371.

A remarkably fine copy, and extremely rare in this state.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1841 A.D. [2453] CATLIN (Geo.).** Letters and Notes on the Manners, Customs, and Condition of the North American Indians. Written during eight years' travel amongst the wildest tribes of Indians in North America, in 1832-9.

With 400 engraved illustrations.

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., 8vo, original cloth.

London, 1841.

£3 3s

Sabin 11536.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1841 A.D. [2454] HARRIS (Thaddeus Mason).** Biographical Memorials of James Oglethorpe, founder of the Colony of Georgia, in North America.

Map, Portrait, and two plates.

8vo, calf, gilt.

Boston, 1841.

£1 10s

Sabin 30505.

Oglethorpe played a most important part in the early history of the Carolinas and Georgia, successfully resisting the invasion of the Spanish from Florida.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1841 A.D. [2455] FOURNEL (Henri).** Coup d'oeil historique et statistique sur le Texas.

With a folding map of Texas.

8vo, wrappers, 57 pp.

Paris, Delloye, 1841.

18s

Sabin 25288.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1842 A.D. [2456] BARTLETT (Wm. Hy.).** Canadian Scenery illustrated. From drawings by W. H. Bartlett. The Literary department by N. P. Willis.

With 118 engraved plates and a map.

2 vols., 4to, original calf, gilt.

London, Virtue, 1842.

£1 4s

Sabin 3786.

This is considered the finest of W. H. Bartlett's works. Included among the plates are views of Georgeville, Port Hope, Toronto, Quebec, Lorette, Cedars, St. Regis, Montreal, Prescott, Three Rivers, Niagara, Sherbrooke, Kingston Lake, Ontario, Coburg, Wellington, Fredericton, Kentville, Windsor, Halifax, etc., etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1842 A.D. [2457] FLINT** (Timothy). **Biographical Memoir of Daniel Boone, the first settler of Kentucky: interspersed with incidents in the early annals of the Country.**

With several woodcut illustrations.

8vo, cloth.

Cincinnati, George Conclin, 1842.

17s 6d

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1842 A.D. [2458] PRECIS HISTORIQUE DE L'EXPEDITION DU KOUROU (GUYANE FRANCAISE) 1763-1765.**

8vo, unbound.

Paris, 1842.

10s 6d

This issue not in Sabin.

This work gives an account of Choiseul's disastrous attempt to colonise French Guiana. In 1763, 12,000 volunteer colonists, mainly from Alsace and Lorraine, were sent out to Guiana. No preparations were made for their reception, and water was even unobtainable. In less than two years, only 918 fever-stricken colonists remained alive.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1842-3 A.D. [2458a] FUENTE** (Joaquim de la). **Testimonio de las diligencias que acreditan el estado de hidalguia que goza el Sr. Don S. de la Fuente del Consejo de S. M. susecretario honorario y los bienes que posee con legitima propiedad. Manuscript Report** (in Spanish) **testifying to Don J. de la Fuente's legitimate ownership and lordship of landed property, in Cuba.**

60 pp., folio.

San Carlos de Matanzas, 1842-3.

10s 6d

- 1843 A.D. [2459] [TRAILL (C. P.).] Les Forêts intérieures du Canada, lettres écrites par la femme d'un officier émigrant sur la vie domestique des Colons Américains.**

8vo, wrappers, 140 pp.

Paris, L. Curmer, 1843.

16s

Contains an account of the voyage from Greenock to Newfoundland, Quebec, Montréal, Peterborough, etc., and of the Canadian forests, manners and customs of the people, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1843 A.D. [2460] ATKINSON (C. W.): A Guide to New Brunswick, British North America, etc.

With a folding map, vi. 222 pp.

Second Edition, greatly enlarged, 12mo, original cloth.

Edinburgh, Anderson & Bryce, 1843.

7s 6d

This edition of the emigrants' Guide is not in Sabin.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1844 A.D. [2461] CATLIN'S NORTH AMERICAN INDIAN PORTFOLIO. Hunting Scenes and Amusements of the Rocky Mountains and Prairies of America. From Drawings and Notes made during eight years' travel amongst 48 of the wildest and most remote tribes of savages in North America.

Series of 25 large and finely coloured lithographic plates, mounted on stout cards, like water-colour drawings, of hunting scenes, with descriptive text.

ORIGINAL ISSUE. Large folio, enclosed in half morocco portfolio.

London, Geo. Catlin, 1844.

£42 10s

Sabin 11532.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1844 A.D. [2462] CATLIN (George). Letters and Notes on the Manners, Customs, and Condition of the North American Indians.

With several hundred illustrations.

2 vols., 8vo, original cloth.

London, 1844.

£1 18s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1844 A.D. [2462a] FEATHERSTONHAUGH (G. W.). Excursion through the Slave States, from Washington on the Potomac to the Frontier of Mexico; with sketches of popular Manners and Geological Notices.

Folding map and three plates, including tinted views of the Hot Springs of the Washita, and the Alleghany Ridges.

2 vols., 8vo, half calf, gilt.

London, John Murray, 1844.

£1 5s

Sabin 23960. Raine's Texas Bibliography, page 80.

This work concerns Texas, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Alabama. Whilst the author was in "the little wooden village of Washington," Arkansas, General Houston was there, leading a very retired life, and in all probability at work encouraging the settlers in Texas to throw off the Mexican yoke.

- 1844 A.D. [2463] HINTON** (John Howard). **The History and Topography of the United States of North America, brought down from the earliest period.**

Map and 40 engraved plates.

2 vols., 4to, old half morocco.

Boston, Samuel Walker, 1844.

£1 1s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1844 A.D. [2464] CHEVALIER** (Michael). **L'Isthme de Panama. Examen historique et Géographique des différentes directions suivant lesquelles on pourrait le percer et des moyens à y employer; suivi d'un aperçu sur l'Isthme de Suez.**

Large folding map.

8vo, wrappers.

Paris, Ch. Gosselin, 1844.

18s

Sabin 12584.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

RECONCILIATION BETWEEN SPAIN AND CHILE.

- 1846 A.D. [2464a] BULNES** (Manuel, President of Chilean Republic). **Official Document with seal (in Spanish) signed by Manuel Bulnes, President of the Chilean Republic, addressed to Queen Isabella II. of Spain, expressing sentiments of peace and friendship between the two countries.**

Large folio.

Santiago, 23rd September, 1846.

£2 10s

- 1846 A.D. [2465] FREMONT** (J. C.). **Narrative of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains, in the Year 1842, and to Oregon and North California, in the Years 1843-44.**

Large folding map and several plates.

8vo, new half morocco, uncut, t. e. g.

London, Wiley & Putnam, 1846.

£1 10s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

ACCOUNT OF CANADA AND THE CANADIANS.

- 1846 A.D. [2466] Warburton (Eliot). Hochelaga; or, England in the New World.**

With a frontispiece.

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., 8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, 1846.

16s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1847 A.D. [2466a] James (William). The Naval History of Great Britain, for the Declaration of War by France in 1793, to the accession of George IV. (1820).**

New Edition, with additions and notes, and an account of the Burmese War and the Battles of Navarino, by Captain Chamier, R.N. Numerous engraved portraits.

Best Edition, 6 vols., 8vo, morocco, gilt, g e.

London, Bentley, 1847.

£4 4s

Sabin 35721.

An important work. Vol. 6 is almost entirely on the American War of 1812-15, and contains accounts of all the various naval duels, and actions of that War. The work also includes accounts of the engagements with the French and Spaniards off America and in the West Indies.

"A work of which it is not too high praise to assert that it approaches as nearly to perfection, in its own line, as any historical work perhaps ever did."

- 1847 A.D. [2466b] Ditto. Another Copy.**

6 vols., 8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, 1847.

£2 10s

- 1847 A.D. [2467] Aube (Léonce). Notice sur la Province de Ste-Catherine (Brésil).**

With four maps on two sheets.

8vo, 84 pp., unbound.

Paris, Imprimerie Royale, 1847.

10s 6d

Not in Sabin or Rodrigues.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1848 A.D. [2468] DELESSERT (Eugène). Voyages dans les deux Océans Atlantique et Pacifique 1844 à 1847. Brésil, Etats-Unis, Cap de Bonne-Espérance, Nouvelle-Hollande, Nouvelle-Zélande, Taïti, Philippines, Chine, Java, Indes Orientales, Egypte.**

Numerous plates and other illustrations.

4to, fine copy in original decorative cloth.

Paris, 1848.

£1 10s

Sabin 19429.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1848 A.D. [2469] CATLIN (George). Notes of Eight Years' Travels and Residence in Europe, with his North American Indian Collection. With anecdotes and incidents of the travels and adventures of three different parties of American Indians whom he introduced to the Courts of England, France and Belgium.**

With 24 plates, comprising several portraits, and the remainder outline sketches of the Indians.

SECOND EDITION. 2 vols., original cloth, gilt, uncut.

London, 1848.

15s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1848 A.D. [2470] CATLIN (George). A Descriptive Catalogue of Catlin's Indian Collection.**

8vo, half buckram.

London, 1848.

14s

Sabin 11534.

With presentation inscription in the author's handwriting on title.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1848 A.D. [2470a] THE ROUGH AND READY ANNUAL; or, Military Souvenir.**

Illustrated with 20 portraits and plates.

Post 8vo, cloth.

New York and Philadelphia, 1848.

12s 6d

Sabin 73460.

This work contains an account of the progress of the War between Mexico and the U.S.A., over the annexation of Texas.

- 1848 A.D. [2471] FROST (John). The Book of the Indians of North America: illustrating their manners, customs and present State.**
 Frontispiece and numerous illustrations.
 Post 8vo, original cloth.
 New York, 1848. **10s 6d**
 NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1848-50 A.D. [2472] McKENNEY (Thos. L.) and HALL (James). History of the Indian Tribes of North America, with biographical sketches and anecdotes of the Principal Chiefs.**
 With 120 fine coloured portraits of Indian Chiefs, etc., taken from the Indian Gallery in the Department of War, at Washington.
 Three vols., large 8vo, newly bound, half levant morocco extra, g.e.
 Philadelphia, 1848-50. **£14 14s**
 NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1848-52 A.D. [2473] [HELPS (Arthur).] The Conquerors of the New World and their Bondsmen. Being a Narrative of the Principal Events which led to Negro Slavery in the West Indies and America.**
 FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., post 8vo.
 London, Pickering, 1848-52. **15s**
 Sabin 31275.
 "The author is said to have suppressed the work."
 NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1849 A.D. [2474] BRYANT (Edwin). What I saw in California: being the Journal of a Tour, by the emigrant route and south pass of the Rocky Mountains, across the continent of North America, the Great Desert basin, and through California, in the years 1846, 1847.**
 8vo, half calf.
 London, Bentley, 1849. **£1 1s**
 Sabin 8804.
 This was the first modern book to draw attention to the large deposits of gold in California, the Appendix, pp. 401-412, being on the newly-discovered goldmines in the valley of Sacramento in California.
 NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1849 A.D. [2475] BACK** (Sir George). Admiral and Arctic Navigator.
Autograph Letter Signed to Mrs. Utterson.

4 pp., 12mo.

21st March, 1849.

12s 6d

Mentions the search that was being made for Franklin's expedition.

" You know perhaps that a ship (the North Star) is to be sent out with provisions for Capt. Sir James Ross, so as to enable him to prolong his search for Sir John Franklins expedition, if unfortunately nothing should have yet been heard of it." Etc.

Sir John Franklin, one of the greatest of American Arctic Explorers, was lost with the whole of his expedition in an attempt to discover the N.W. Passage.

- 1849 A.D. [2476] HAZEL** (Harry). **The Belle of Boston; or, the Rival Students of Cambridge.**

Royal 8vo, half calf, uncut.

Boston, 1849.

12s 6d

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1849 A.D. [2477] CLARKSON** (Thos.). **Memoirs of the Public and Private Life of William Penn. Illustrated with an engraving of Penn's Treaty with the Indians, and a map of Pennsylvania.**

Post 8vo, original cloth.

London, 1849.

6s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1850 A.D. [2478] TAYLOR** (Bayard). **Eldorado, or, Adventures in the Path of Empire; comprising a Voyage to California, via Panama; Life in San Francisco and Monterey; Pictures of the Gold Region; and Experiences of Mexican Travel.**

2 vols. in 1, post 8vo, old half calf.

London, Bohn, 1850.

£1 8s

This edition not in Cowan or Wagner.

One of the best accounts of life in California in 1849.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1850 A.D. [2479] HOUSTON** (Samuel). Famous American General. Lived for several years with the Cherokee Indians. Commanded the Texan Army in their revolt against the Mexican Government. In 1836 elected President of Texas, and in 1859 appointed Governor of that State. **Autograph Letter Signed to Mrs. Carr.**

1 page, 4to.

19th January, 1850.

£1 1s

"I have determined upon a course which I hope will succeed in procuring for your son a Cadet's warrant." Etc.

The City of Houston in Texas was named after him.

1850 A.D. [2480] HOUSTON (Samuel). Autograph Letter Signed to Mrs. Carr.

2 pp., 4to.

Washington, 11th February, 1850.

£1 5s

" . . . Charles called upon me. . . . I informed him of your suggestion relative to the Californian influence, and that I would solicit it tomorrow.

"In intend to start for home to see my dear wife." Etc.

1850 A.D. [2481] CONRAD (Charles M.). American Secretary of War under President Phillimore. Member of the Confederate Congress. Autograph Letter Signed to a lady.

2 pp., 4to.

Washington, 3rd January, 1850.

15s

Written whilst Secretary of War concerning the method of appointment of Cadets in the Military Academy.

1851 A.D. [2482] MADDEN (R. R.). The Shrines and Sepulchrés of the Old and New World: records of Pilgrimages in many lands, and researches connected with the History of Places remarkable for memorials of the dead, or monuments of a sacred character; including notices of the Funeral Customs of the Principal Nations, Ancient and Modern.

Frontispiece to each volume, and several plates.

2 vols., 8vo, half levant morocco, uncut, t. e. g., by Riviere.

London, 1851.

£1 7s 6d

Sabin 43696.

The American sections are: The funeral customs and Sepulchral Monuments of the Mexicans, Peruvians, and other American Indian Nations; Ancient tombs and Tumuli of America.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1854 A.D. [2484] PERKINS (Edward T.). Na Motu: or, Reef-Rovings in the South Seas. A Narrative of Adventures at the Hawaiian, Georgian and Society Islands.

With maps, 12 original illustrations, and an appendix relating to the resources, social and political condition of Polynesia, and subjects of interest in the Pacific Ocean.

FIRST EDITION. Thick 8vo, original cloth, uncut.

New York, 1854.

£1 4s

The plates include interesting views of Honolulu, Lahaina, Borabóra, Papéete, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1854 A.D. [2485] DRIPPS (M.).** **Topographical Map of the Cities of New York, Brooklyn, Williamsburg and Jersey City, and Villages of Hoboken, Greenpoint and Astoria.**
Size 2 by 3 feet, folded to 12mo size. 12mo, original cloth.
New York, 1854. **7s 6d**
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.
- 1855 A.D. [2486] WHITE (George).** **Historical Collections of Georgia: containing the most interesting facts, traditions, biographical Sketches, Anecdotes, etc., relating to its History and Antiquities, from its first settlement to the present time.**
Large folding map, numerous portraits, plates, and other illustrations.
Large 8vo, original cloth.
New York, 1855. **15s**
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.
- 1855 A.D. [2487] BUCHANAN (James).** **Fifteenth President of the U.S.A. Autograph Letter Signed to Major-General Sir Edw. Cust.**
2 pp., 8vo.
Legation of the United States, London, 1st June, 1855. **15s**
Regretting his inability to attend the Queen's Ball, owing to illness.
- 1856 A.D. [2488] FARNHAM (Eliza W.).** **California, In-doors and Out; or, how we farm, mine, and live generally in the Golden State.**
8vo, new half morocco, uncut, t. e. g.
New York, Dix, Edwards & Co., 1856. **£1 16s**
Cowan 83. Sabin 23861.
"Written by the wife of Thos. J. Farnham, who was noted as a traveller. Aside from the customary moral reflexions common to many writers, her book contains much that is worthy of interest, presenting a fairly clear view to the formation of the Vigilance Committee in 1856."
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.
- 1856 A.D. [2489] FERRER DEL RIO (Antonio).** **Historia del Reinado de Carlos III. en España.**
Engraved portrait of Charles III.
4 vols., 8vo, half calf.
Madrid, 1856. **£1 5s**
The History of the reign of Charles III. of Spain includes much that is important in American History, such as: Various affairs in Spanish America; loss of Florida to England, and its recapture; the Rebellion of Tupac-Amaru in South America; help given by Spain in the American War of Independence; Capture of Manila by the English; etc.
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1856 A.D. [2490] HAWKS** (Francis L.). **Narrative of the Expedition of an American Squadron to the China Seas and Japan, performed in the years 1852-4, under the command of Commodore M. C. Perry, United States Navy.**

With numerous maps, plates, and other illustrations.

Large thick 8vo, original cloth, uncut.

New York and London, 1856.

£1 5s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1856 A.D. [2491] TAYLOR** (Bayard). **Eldorado, or, Adventures in the path of Empire: comprising A Voyage to California, via Panama; Life in San Francisco and Monterey; Pictures of the Gold Region, and experiences of Mexican Travel.**

With eight tinted plates, comprising: San Francisco in November, 1848; in November, 1849; Portsmouth Square; Monterey; Sacramenti City, etc.

Post 8vo, original cloth.

New York, Putnams, 1856.

£1 1s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1856 A.D. [2492] BUCHANAN** (James). **Fifteenth President of the United States. Letter Signed to Major-General Sir Edward Cust.** 1½ pp., 8vo.

Legation of the United States, London, 18th February, 1856. **15s**

Written whilst Ambassador in London. Giving a list of the names of gentlemen whom he wished to present to the Queen at her Levée.

- 1857 A.D. [2493] TRADE WITH JAPAN.** "Del Comercio del Japon." **Manuscript** (in Spanish) **consisting of an interesting historical survey of the commercial relations between the Japanese and the Dutch, English and Spanish traders.**

233 pp., small 4to, boards.

(Spain, 1857).

£10 10s

The anonymous author refers to the importance of Japanese trade with America.

- 1857 A.D. [2494] FRANKLIN** (Lady Jane). Wife of Sir John Franklin, the Explorer. **Autograph Letter Signed to Admiral Swinburne.**

4 pp., 8vo.

Pall Mall, 28th February, 1857.

£2 10s

Referring to the fitting out of a ship to be sent in search of Sir John Franklin's lost expedition.

"I do not look to any public subscription in aid of my expedition. Had I not been able to accomplish it with my own resources, I should have shrunk from the attempt; but it is not the less pleasant to me to find instances of spontaneous co-operation, such as yours, which will make me feel that it is not my expedition but our expedition, that is now going, if it please God, in a last errand of love and duty. I shall devote your kind present to some special object, probably a boat to bear your name." Etc.

This final expedition of Lady Franklin's was responsible for ascertaining the actual fate of Franklin's expedition.

- 1857 A.D. [2495] HAWKS** (Francis L.). **Narrative of the Expedition of an American Squadron to the China Seas and Japan, performed in the years 1852-4. Under the command of Commodore M. C. Perry, United States Navy.**

With over 90 fine coloured and tinted plates of views, costumes, maps, shipping, etc.

4to, half morocco.

New York, 1857.

£1 5s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1857 A.D. [2496] DOMENECH** (L'Abbé E.). **Journal d'un Missionnaire au Texas et au Mexique, 1846-1852.**

With a large folding map of Texas

FIRST EDITION. Thick 8vo, original wrappers, uncut.

Paris, 1857.

£1 1s

Sabin 20549.

Among the places visited during the Abbé's travels through Texas were: Galveston, Houston, Washington, Lagrange, Austin City, San Marcos, San Antonio, Fredericksburg, Llano, Castroville, Fort Inge, Clinton, Victoria, Helen, Goliad, Journey up the Rio Grande to Rio Grande City, etc. Many interesting particulars concerning Texas, and accounts of the author's adventures, are given.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1857 A.D. [2497] STIRLING** (James). **Letters from the Slave States.**

Map shewing the Author's route through the Southern States.

8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, Parker, 1857.

6s

Describes visits to Virginia, Carolinas, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1858 A.D. [2498] THORPE.** Colonel Thorpe's Scenes in Arkansaw. Containing the whole of the Quarter Race in Kentucky; and Bob Herring, the Arkansas Bear Hunter, etc. To which is added, The Drama in Pokerville, etc., by J. M. Field.

With 16 illustrations.

Post 8vo, cloth.

Philadelphia, 1858.

14s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1858 A.D. [2499] THORNBURY** (Walter). **The Buccaneers; or, the Monarchs of the Main.** With plates by "Phiz."

Post 8vo, original cloth.

London, 1858.

10s 6d

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1860 A.D. [2500] DOMENECH** (Abbé Em.). **Seven Years' Residence in the Great Deserts of North America.**

Folding map, three plates of Indian Music, and 58 coloured lithographs of views in N. America.

FIRST EDITION. 2 vols., thick 8vo, original cloth.

London, 1860.

£3 3s

Sabin 20554.

This work "purports to be a scientific treatise on the Indians in the wilds of North America, their origin, manners, customs, religion, etc., with a physical description of those regions," and relates more especially to Texas, New Mexico, California, Oregon, and Utah.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1881 A.D. [2501] SCHERZER** (Dr. Karl). **Narrative of the Circumnavigation of the Globe by the Austrian Frigate Novara, Commodore B. von Wullerstorf-Urbair, undertaken by order of the Imperial Government, in the Years 1857-9, under the immediate auspices of His I. & R. Highness The Archduke Ferdinand Maximilian. By a Member of the Expedition.**

With numerous charts and other illustrations, including large map shewing the route.

3 vols., large 8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, 1861.

£1 10s

Sabin 77620.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1861 A.D. [2502] CATLIN (Geo.). The Breath of Life, or Mal-Respiration, and its effects upon the enjoyments and life of man.**

With numerous illustrations.

8vo, half morocco, g. e.

London, 1861.

15s

This work compares the life of the Indians of America with civilised people in matters of sleeping and breathing. The first object of the book is to teach people to breathe through the nose.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1862 A.D. [2503] BROWNLOW (W. G.). "Parson Brownlow's Book." Sketches of the Rise, Progress, and Decline of Secession; with a Narrative of Personal Adventures among the Rebels.**

Portrait and numerous plates.

FIRST EDITION. Post 8vo, original cloth.

Phila. and Cincinnati, 1862.

10s 6d

Sabin 8705.

A celebrated work in the History of the American Civil War dealing for the most part with events in Virginia, South Carolina, and East Tennessee.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1863 A.D. [2503a] STEVENSON (William G.). Thirteen Months in the Rebel Army: being a narrative of personal adventures in the Infantry, Cavalry, Courier, and Hospital Services. With an exhibition of the Power, Purposes, Earnestness, Military Despotism, and Demoralization of the South.**

Frontispiece. 12mo, original cloth, uncut.

London, Sampson, Low, 1862.

8s 6d

- 1862 A.D. [2504] TAYLOR (Bayard). Home and Abroad: a Sketch-Book of Life, Scenery, and Men.**

Frontispiece and engraved title.

Thick post 8vo, original cloth, uncut.

New York, 1862.

6s

Includes:—

I. A Country Home in America.

II. New Pictures from California, San Francisco, etc.

V. Travels at Home, U.S.A. and Canada. Etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1863 A.D. [2505] MEJIA** (General). Letter Signed by the General of the Mexican Army, dated Mexico, 9th September, 1863, and addressed to the Under Secretary of State for Ecclesiastical Affairs, accepting an invitation to a dinner at the Palace on 16th September.
1 page, folio, in Spanish. 10s 6d
- 1863 A.D. [2506] KEMBLE** (Frances Anne). Journal of a Residence on a Georgian Plantation in 1838-1839.
Post 8vo, original cloth, uncut.
London, 1863. 10s 6d
Sabin 37329.
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.
- 1863 A.D. [2507] LECOMTE** (Ferdinand). Campagnes de Virginie et de Maryland en 1862. Documents officiels soumis au Congrès. Traduits de l'Anglais, avec Introduction et Annotations par F. Lecomte.
With two large folding maps.
8vo, original wrappers, uncut.
Paris, 1863. 7s 6d
Sabin 39657.
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.
- 1864 A.D. [2508] MAXIMILIAN** (Emperor of Mexico). Letter (in Spanish) Signed by the Emperor, approving the appointment of Officials for the Saltillo. (Here follows the list of Prefect, Alcaldes, Regidores, etc.) Dated from Morelia, 17th October, 1864.
4to, 1½ pp. £2 2s
- 1864 A.D. [2509] PARTON** (James). General Butler in New Orleans. History of the Administration of the Department of the Gulf in the Year 1862: with an account of the capture of New Orleans, and a sketch of the previous career of the General, Civil and Military.
Portrait and Plan.
8vo, half buckram.
New York, 1864. 10s 6d
NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1864 A.D. [2510] DE COIN (Col. Robt. I.). History and Cultivation of Cotton and Tobacco.

Map of N. America.

8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, 1864.

10s 6d

Sabin 19189.

Written by a Carolinian, and from the Southern point of view with regard to slavery. Containing many particulars concerning North Carolina, Georgia, Virginia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas and Louisiana.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1865 A.D. [2511] [LINCOLN.] Gems from Abraham Lincoln.

Engraved portrait.

Small 4to, original wrappers.

New York (1865).

£1 5s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1865 A.D. [2512] [LINCOLN.] ARNAUD (Achille). Abraham Lincoln. Sa Naissance, sa Vie, sa Mort, avec un récit de la Guerre d'Amérique d'après les documents les plus authentiques.

Royal 8vo, wrappers, uncut.

Paris, 1865.

12s 6d

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1865 A.D. [2513] SOUTHERN GENERALS, who they are, and what they have done.

With 17 engraved portraits.

Thick 8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, 1865.

10s 6d

With accounts of Lee, Jackson, Longstreet, etc.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1866 A.D. [2514] KING (Major W. Ross). The Sportsman and Naturalist in Canada, or Notes on the Natural History of the Game, Game Birds, and Fish of that Country.

With 6 fine coloured plates, and 13 woodcuts.

FIRST EDITION. Royal 8vo, new half levant morocco, uncut, t. e. g., by Riviere.

London, 1866.

£2 18s

Sabin 37857.

One of the most important of American Sporting books.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1866 A.D. [2515] FERNAND-MICHEL.** Dix-huit ans chez les Sauvages. Voyages et Missions de Mgr. Henry Faraud, Evêque d'Anemour, Vicaire apostolique de Mackensie, dans l'extrême nord de l'Amérique Britannique. D'après les documents de Mgr. l'Evêque d'Anemour.

Portrait and a Biography of the Bishop.

8vo, original half morocco, g. e.

Paris et Bruxelles, 1866.

15s

Sabin 24126.

Account of his journey, via New York and Montreal, to Saint Boniface (Winnipeg) and the Red River Settlement. Account of Buffalo hunting. Journey North to Norway House, to l'île à la Crosse, and on to Athabasca. Thence to the Great Slave lake, Fort Resolution and various other travels through the Northern parts of Canada. The second part of the volume is on the manners, customs, legends, etc., of the Indians in those parts, many interesting and important particulars being given concerning them.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1866 A.D. [2516] HARRISSE (Henry).** A Brief Disquisition concerning the Early History of Printing in America.

Large 8vo, wrappers.

New York, Privately Printed, 1866.

12s 6d

Sabin 30601.

Only 25 copies of this little work were published separately. With a signed presentation inscription from the Author.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1866 A.D. [2517] BANCROFT (George).** Memorial Address on the Life and Character of Abraham Lincoln, delivered, at the request of both Houses of the Congress of America, before them, in the House of Representatives at Washington, on the 12th of February, 1866.

Engraved portrait.

8vo, original cloth.

Washington, Government Printing Office, 1866.

15s

Sabin 3132.

- 1867 A.D. [2518] CATLIN (George).** Life amongst the Indians.

Numerous plates and other illustrations.

Post 8vo, original cloth.

London, 1867.

10s 6d

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

ON ARCTIC MATTERS.

- 1869 A.D. [2519] RAE** (John). Arctic Explorer. Obtained decisive news of Franklin's fate. **Autograph Letter Signed to Dr. Brown.**

4 pp., 8vo.

Orkney, 26th July, 1869.

£1 1s

As to his experiences of extreme cold.

" . . . In two cases you mention extreme degrees of cold recorded. The one by Belcher when 62° Fah. is given as the most extreme cold recorded. In 1851 I think it was, I at Bear Lake recorded a temperature of 72° below zero, and frequently had it as low as 64° or 65° and this with thermometers by Edie carefully tested by the freezing of pure Mercury." Etc.

- 1871 A.D. [2520] STILES** (Henry Reed). **Bundling; its Origin, Progress and Decline in America.**

Post 8vo, original cloth.

Albany, 1871.

£1 10s

Tracing the history of this curious custom in Great Britain and America, and more particularly in New England and Connecticut.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1872 A.D. [2521] McKENNEY** (Thomas L.). **History of the Indian Tribes of North America, with Biographical Sketches and Anecdotes of the Principal Chiefs.**

With a fine coloured frontispiece of Buffalo Hunting, and 119 fine coloured portraits of Indian Chiefs.

Volume of plates, large folio, and Vol. I. of text, royal 8vo (Vol. II. wanting), half morocco, gilt, g. e.

Philadelphia, 1872.

£12 12s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1872 A.D. [2522] DIXON** (W. H.). **History of William Penn, Founder of Pennsylvania.**

Engraved portrait.

8vo, original cloth, uncut.

London, 1872.

6s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1873 A.D. [2523] HAZARD** (Samuel). **Santo Domingo Past and Present, with a Glance at Hayti.**

Maps and numerous illustrations.

8vo, original cloth.

London, 1873.

8s 6d

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1874 A.D. [2524] COLLINS (Wilkie). Novelist and Dramatist. Autograph Letter Signed.

6 pp., 8vo.

Buffalo, New York, 2nd January, 1874.

£5 5s

Referring to the enthusiasm with which his readings had been received in America.

"... No matter where I go, my reception in America is always the same. The prominent people in each place visit me, drive me out, dine me, and do all that they can to make me feel myself among friends. The enthusiasm and the kindness are really and truly beyond description. I should be the most ungrateful man living if I had any other than the highest opinion of the American people. I find them to be the most enthusiastic, the most cordial, and the most sincere people I have ever met with in my life. When an American says 'Come and see me,' he means it. This is wonderful to an Englishman.

"Before I had been a week in this country, I noted three national peculiarities which had never been mentioned to me by visitors to the States. I. No American hums or whistles a tune—either at home or in the street. II. Not one American in 500 has a dog. III. Not one American in 1,000 carries a walking stick. I, who hum perpetually—who love dogs—who cannot live without a walking stick—am greatly distressed at finding my dear Americans deficient in the three social virtues just enumerated.

"My readings have succeeded by surprising the audiences. The story surprises them in the first place—being something the like of which they have not heard before. And my way of reading surprises them in the second place—because I don't flourish a paper-knife, and stamp about the platform, and thump the reading desk. I persist in keeping myself in the background, and the story in front. The audience begins at each reading with silent astonishment, and ends with a great burst of applause.

"As to the money, if I could read often enough, I should bring back a little fortune—in spite of the panic. The hard times have been against me of course—but while others have suffered badly, I have always drawn audiences. . . .

"I am going 'out West' from this, and I may get as far as the Mormons." Etc.

1876 A.D. [2525] RUPP (Professor I. Daniel). A Collection of upwards of Thirty Thousand Names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and other Immigrants in Pennsylvania from 1727 to 1776, with a statement of the names of ships, whence they sailed, and the date of their arrival at Philadelphia, etc.

8vo, original cloth.

Philadelphia, Ig. Kohler, 1876.

14s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

1876 A.D. [2526] CHILE, Archbishop of (Rafael Valentin). Autograph Letter Signed (in Spanish) to the Cardinal Archbishop of Toledo.

3 pp., 4to.

Santiago (Chile), 20th September, 1876.

7s 6d

The Chilean Archbishop congratulates the Cardinal Archbishop of Toledo on his promotion, and gives him news of the foundation of a monastery in Santiago through the instrumentality of some pious Chilean ladies.

- 1877 A.D. [2527] HERAS (Juan).** *Copia de una Comunicacion dirigida por el Padre Superior de la Compañia de Jesus al Exmo. Señor Gobernador General de Filipinas proponiendo los medios que cree mas oportunos para la pronta reduccion y conversion al Cristianismo de las razas infieles de Mindanao. . . Manuscript (in Spanish) transcribing the Proposition addressed to the Governor of the Philippine Islands by the Jesuit Father Superior with regard to the conversion of the "infidel races" of Mindanao.*

44 pp., 8vo.

Manila (Philippines), 24th August, 1877.

£1 1s

ON ARCTIC MATTERS. .

- 1877 A.D. [2528] RAE (John).** *Arctic Explorer. Obtained decisive news of Franklin's fate. Autograph Letter Signed to Dr. Brown.*

2 pp., 8vo.

Kensington, 21st February, 1877.

18s

" . . . I do not think it always does to follow implicitly your friend Mr. Clements Markham in all he writes or says, for I cannot possibly discover why compass bearings cannot be taken at the Pole of the Earth as correctly and easily as at any other part of the World's surface, at a distance from the magnetic pole."

- 1878 A.D. [2529] LOUBAT (J. F. Duc de).** *The Medallic History of the United States of America, 1776-1876.*

With 170 etchings by Jules Jacquemart.

Two vols., imperial 4to, red morocco, g. e., by Gruel.

New York, Published by the Author, 1878.

£6 15s

Church Catalogue 1382.

- 1878 A.D. [2530] SUAREZ DE PERALTA (Joan).** *Noticias Históricas de la Nueva España Publicadas por Don Justo Zaragoza.*

FIRST EDITION. Royal 8vo, half calf.

Madrid, 1878.

£1 10s

This is the first publication of the Sixteenth Century manuscript by Joan Suarez de Peralta entitled "A Treatise of the discovery of the Indies, and their conquest, and the rites, sacrifices, and customs of the Indians; and the Viceroy and Governors that have governed there, especially in New Spain; and of the success of the Marquis del Valle, and secondly of Don Martin Cortez; of the Rebellion imputed to him, and of the Judgments and decapitations done in Mexico by the Judges appointed by His Majesty; and of the dispute with the English, and of the causes which led Francis Drake to declare himself our enemy."

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1880 A.D. [2531] CATLIN (George).** *The Manners, Customs, and Condition of the North American Indians. Written during eight years' travel amongst the Wildest Tribes of Indians in North America, 1832-39.*

With 400 coloured plates.

2 vols., 8vo, original buckram, gilt, uncut.

London (1841, but circa 1880).

£3 10s

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

- 1881-1897 A.D. [2532] RELACIONES GEOGRAFICAS DE INDIAS.** *Publicadas el Ministerio de Fomento. PERU.*

4 vols., royal 8vo, calf.

Madrid, 1881-97.

£6 6s

Containing reprints of, and particulars concerning, a large number of Geographical "Relations" referring to Peru.

NO COPY IN THE CHURCH CATALOGUE.

THE NORTHERN SHORE OF LAKE SUPERIOR.

- 1882 A.D. [2533] LEISSER (Martin).** *Series of seven well-executed water-colour drawings of views along the Northern Shore of Lake Superior. Each drawing measures 10 by 6½ inches.*

August, 1882.

£3 3s

Includes:—

I. Devil's Track (with camping scene).

II. Temperance River.

III. Palisades.

IV. Baptism River.

V. Baptism Waterfall.

VI. Lake Superior.

VII. River Scene.

- 1883 A.D. [2534] BLAKE (A. V. A. S.).** *Diccionario Bibliographico Brasileiro.*

7 vols., 8vo, buckram.

Rio de Janeiro, 1883.

£7 7s

The indispensable Bibliography of Brazil.

1883 A.D. [2535] SHERMAN (William T.). U.S. General-in-Chief, famous for his military successes in the Civil War. **Autograph Letter Signed.**

4 pp., 8vo.

Washington, 14th June, 1883.

£1 5s

An interesting letter making arrangements for the welcome of Princess Alice and Marquis of Lorne on their arrival at Richmond Virginia and their tour in the States.

"From my own personal experience I advise Florida as more likely to be congenial. Jacksonville has fine Hotels, built specially for Rich visitors from the North, and the St. John River is a beautiful body of water for yachts, of which there are many, which will be tendered to the Princess—St. Augustine is near, and is the Headquarters of the 3rd Artillery.

"But if an English Man-of-War must be at Charleston as is reported, and if it were my office to advise, I would say Matansos Cuba, or Havanna. The latter is in a beautiful city with all the comforts and conveniences of Life—but the former has more Natural beauties." Etc.

1883 A.D. [2536] ALSEDO Y HERRERA (Dionisio de). **Piraterías y Agresiones de los Ingleses y de otros pueblos de Europa en la América Española desde el siglo XVI al XVIII.**

With three large folding reproductions of old maps.

Royal 8vo, calf, uncut.

Madrid, 1883.

£1 1s

Containing a reprint of Alsedo's work on the English and other pirates in America, and a 130-page Introduction by Don Justo Zaragoza.

1887-1895 A.D. [2537] DAVIS (Lt.-Col. John). **The History of the Second Queen's Royal Regiment, now the Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment.**

With maps and illustrations.

3 vols., royal 8vo, original cloth, gilt, uncut.

London, 1887-1895.

£2 2s

With presentation inscription from the Author.

Vol. 1 contains an account of the English Occupation of Tangiers from 1661-1684.

Vol. 2. Military events in Spain, Ireland, and the Netherlands, and an account of the Expedition to **Canada** in 1711. 1684-1714.

Vol. 3. Jacobite insurrections in Scotland up to 1720, and the 1745 rebellion in Scotland and Ireland. Campaign in **America**, 1750. **Bermuda** Company, 1701-1764. Campaign in the West Indies, 1794-1796. The Irish Rebellion, 1798. Etc.

- 1890 A.D. [2538] HOLMES** (Oliver Wendell). American Poet and Essayist. **Autograph Letter Signed to Francis Marshall, of Cambridge, England.**

2½ pp., small 8vo.

Boston, 16th May, 1890.

£2 2s

Accepting the dedication to himself of Marshall's work "A Fellow of Trinity," and commenting on the two Universities, Cambridge in England, and Harvard in Cambridge, U.S.A.

"I have received your very kind and the printed Dedication, which touches my feelings deeply—for to be valued and cherished by the young men of your ancient University goes to the heart of one born as I was under the shadow of the walls of that newer College, now calling itself a University, which grew up with the struggling Colony, one of whose earliest places of settlement was our Cambridge." Etc., etc.

- 1891 A.D. [2539] JOURNALS OF LORD MARK KERR, 1841-1889.**

With 78 plates, mostly being reproductions of original drawings of views, etc., by Lord Mark Kerr.

Thick 4to, half calf, g. e.

London (for Private Circulation only), 1891.

£2 10s

From the library of Viscount Wolseley, Field-Marshal, with his fine book-plate, and with a signed presentation inscription to him from the author.

Each of the Journals has separate pagination, the earlier ones being of American interest. 1841-46 refers to service in Jamaica, Bermuda, and Spain. 1847-9 Canada. 1849-50 Mexico. Etc.

- 1892 A.D. [2540] HARRISSE** (Henry). **The Discovery of North America.**

With numerous reproductions of maps.

4to, original half binding.

London, 1892.

£8 8s

A critical, documentary, and historic Investigation, with an Essay on the Early Cartography of the New World, including Descriptions of Two Hundred and Fifty Maps or Globes existing or lost, constructed before the year 1536; to which are added a Chronology of One Hundred Voyages Westward, Projected, Attempted, or Accomplished between 1431 and 1504; Biographical Accounts of the 300 Pilots who first crossed the Atlantic; and a Copious List of the Original Names of American Regions, Caciqueships, Mountains, Islands, Capes, Gulfs, Rivers, Towns, and Harbours.

ON ARCTIC EXPLORATION.

ATTACKING NANSEN.

- 1892 A.D. [2541] RAE (John).** Arctic Explorer. Obtained decisive intelligence of Franklin's fate. **Autograph Letter Signed to Dr. Brown.**

7 pp., 8vo.

Kensington, 3rd July, 1892.

£2 10s

A very long and particularly interesting letter on Arctic matters; referring to "the American Peary's rash and reckless attempt"; also at great length attacking Nansen's observations in Greenland; further stating that "Nansen's scheme of attempting to reach the Pole, is, in a different way, as rash and foolish as poor Peary's. He will find no surface current running up to the pole or near it, so his vessel fixed in the floe ice will never drift him there. A scientific doctor or Doctor of Science as he calls himself ought to know better." Etc.

- 1892 A.D. [2542] HARRISSE (Henry).** **Christophe Colomb devant l'Histoire.**

Royal 8vo, 124 pp., original wrappers, uncut.

Paris, 1892.

16s

- 1892 A.D. [2543] LEON PINELO (Antonio de).** **Tablas Cronológicas de los Reales Consejos supremos y de la Cámara de las Indias Occidentales.**

8vo, original wrappers.

Madrid, 1892.

6s

Chronological Tables of the Members of the Royal Council of the Indies up to 1645.

- 1892 A.D. [2544] MIR (Miguel).** **Influencia de los Aragoneses en el Descubrimiento de América.**

8vo, cloth.

Palma (de Mallorca), 1892.

6s

PRINTED ENTIRELY UPON VELLUM.

- 1893 A.D. [2545] COLUMBUS** (Christopher). **His own book of Privileges 1502.** Photographic facsimile of the manuscript in the Archives of the Foreign Office in Paris, now for the first time published, with expanded text translation into English and an Historical Introduction. The Transliteration and Translation by George F. Barwick, B.A., of the British Museum. The Introduction by Henry Harris. The whole compiled and Edited with Preface by Benjamin Franklin Stevens.

Frontispiece (emblazoned Arms of Columbus) and several plates printed in colour, in addition to the facsimile of the original book of Privileges.

One of a very few copies printed entirely upon vellum.

Folio, original half pigskin case.

London, 1893.

£8 10s

- 1894 A.D. [2546] HARRISSE** (Henry). **Christophe Colcumb et les Académiciens Espagnols. Notes pour servir à l'Histoire de la Science en Espagne au XIX^e Siècle.**

8vo, 157 pp., original wrappers, uncut.

Paris, 1894.

12s 6d

This work contains a good bibliography of the various editions of the letter of Columbus announcing the discovery of the New World to Ferdinand and Isabella.

- 1896 A.D. [2547] MEDINA** (J. T.). **La Imprenta en Manila desde sus orígenes hasta 1810.**

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1896.

£4 4s

Only 300 copies issued. A most important volume for the bibliography of the Philippine Islands, including the Adiciones y Ampliaciones, and giving bibliographical details and collations of 565 works printed in Manila between the years 1593 and 1810 inclusive.

1896-1900 A.D. [2548] HARRISON (G. B., midshipman). **Log Book of H.M.S. Talbot on the North American and West Indian Stations, from September 15th, 1896, to October, 1899, and of H.M.S. Jupiter from November, 1899, until March 14th, 1900.**

With over 120 well-executed water-colours of Warships (including several of the U.S.A.), maps, views, diagrams, and photographs, mostly of American interest.

Neatly executed log book in two volumes, small folio, black morocco.

1896-1900.

£15 15s

Among the water-colours are those of H.M.S. Talbot, H.M.S. Quail, U.S.S. Annapolis, U.S.S. New York, Statue of Liberty, H.M.S. Terrible, H.M.S. Europa, Peak of Tenneriffe, R.M.S. Medway, View of Jamaica, H.M.S. Crescent, H.M.S. Psyche, H.M.S. Tribune, U.S.S. Columbia, Raleigh, Texas, Indiana, and Helena, H.M.S. Renown, U.S.S. New Orleans, View of Cape Cruz, Cuba, H.M.S. Talbot leaving Havana with Refugees, etc.

The long itself contains the account of the various cruises of H.M.S. Talbot in American waters, and among the West Indies, covering the period of Spanish-American War.

OF AMERICAN INTEREST.

1897 A.D. [2549] CHAMBERLAIN (Rt. Hon. Joseph). **Politician. Letter Signed marked "Private."**

4 pp., 8vo.

Prince's Gardens, 4th May, 1897.

£1 1s

" . . . I do not see how any human being on either side of the Atlantic can dispute the good feeling already entertained towards the United States by every class of the population here.

"I am afraid however it is not generally reciprocated and the Americans are apt to misunderstand some of our efforts to conciliate them and to attribute them to less worthy motives. I have heard several distinguished Americans protest against the 'gush' as they call it, in which we indulge.

"Under these circumstances, I think the project of a statue to George Washington should be for the present postponed."

1898 A.D. [2550] MAPPEMONDES. Autotype Facsimiles of Three Mappemondes.

- I. The Harleian (or Anonymous) Mappemonde.** Circa 1536.
Key Map and 15 plates.
- II. The Mappemonde by Desceliers of 1546.** Key-Map and 15 plates.
- III. The Mappemonde by Desceliers of 1550.** Key-Map and 16 plates.

With an Introduction, including a short notice on Desceliers' later Mappemonde of 1553, by Charles Henry Coote.

1 vol., 4to, and three large portfolios, enclosed in the special cloth case.

London, Privately Printed, 1898.

£10 18s

Only 100 copies of this work were issued.

Each of the Mappemondes is enclosed in a portfolio and comprises a Key Map divided into numerous sections, and a large plate giving a facsimile of each section.

1898 A.D. [2551] MEDINA (J. T.). Bibliografia Espanola de las Islas Filipinas (1523-1810).

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1898.

£6 6s

Only 200 copies were printed of this indispensable bibliography of Spanish books on the Philippines.

1898-1907 A.D. [2552] MEDINA (J. T.). Biblioteca Hispano-Americana (1493-1810).

7 vols., small folio, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1898-1907.

£35

Only 200 copies were printed of this indispensable bibliography of books in the Spanish language on North and South America. It forms an indispensable adjunct to Sabin, as it contains full collations and most important historical and bibliographical notes to the items described. It contains no less than 8,481 bibliographical descriptions of Americana.

The very full indices are of great importance.

1900 A.D. [2553] ALASKA. DE FILIPPI (Dr. Filippo). Die Forschungsreise S. K. H. des Prinzen Ludwig Amadeus von Savoyen, Herzogs der Abruzzan, nach dem Eliasberge in Alaska im Jahre 1897.

With 34 fine photogravure plates of views in Alaska, towns, glaciers, mountains, etc., 127 illustrations in the text, mostly mountain views, four large panoramic views, and two maps.

Royal 8vo, buckram.

Leipzig, 1900.

15s

Account of the Duke of Abruzzi's expedition to Seattle, California, and up the coast to Juneau, Alaska, for the purpose of Climbing Mount St. Elias, the highest Peak in North America, etc.

1901-7 A.D. [2554] FOUNTAIN (Paul). The Great Deserts and Forests of North America. With Preface by W. H. Hudson. London, 1901. (Concerning the Mississippi Valley, California, and the Colorado district.)

The Great Mountains and Forests of South America.

Plates. London, 1902.

The Great North-West and the Great Lake Region of North America. London, 1904. (Including an account of the Red River Settlement.)

The Eleven Eaglets of the West. London, 1905. (An account of California, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, New Mexico, Arizona, Utah, and Nevada.)

Rambles of an Australian Naturalist.

London, 1907.

Together 5 vols., new half calf, gilt, uncut, t. e. g.

London, 1901-7.

£4 15s

1902 A.D. [2555] GERLACHE (Adrian de). Voyage de la "Belgica." Quinze Mois dans l'Antarctique. Préface par Elisée Reclus.

Numerous plates and illustrations in the text of scenery in Tierra-del-Fuego, the South Shetland Islands, and the Antarctic.

8vo, half morocco, uncut, t. e. g.

Paris, 1902.

12s 6d

1904 A.D. [2556] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en la Habana (1707-1810), notas bibliograficas.

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£3 3s

1904 A.D. [2557] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Oaxaca (1720-1820). Notas Bibliograficas.

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£2 10s

Only 200 copies were printed.

1904 A.D. [2558] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Bogota. (1739-1821.) Notas Bibliograficas.

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£2 2s

200 copies only were printed of this Bibliography.

1904 A.D. [2559] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Arequipa, el Cuzco Trujillo y otros Pueblos del Peru durante las campanas de la Independencia (1820-1825), notas bibliograficas.

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£2 2s

Only 200 copies printed.

1904 A.D. [2560] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Quito (1760-1818). Notas Bibliograficas.

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£2 2s

One of 200 copies only.

1904 A.D. [2561] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Cartagena de las Indias (1809-1820). Notas bibliograficas.

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£2 2s

One of 200 copies.

1904 A.D. [2562] MEDINA (J. T.). Notas Bibliograficas referentes a las Primeras Producciones de la Imprenta en algunas Ciudades de la América Española (Ambato, Angostura, Curazao, Guayaquil, Maracaibo, Nueva Orleans, Nueva Valencia, Panama, Popayan, Puerto España, Puerto Rico, Queretaro, Santa Marta, Santiago de Cuba, Santo Domingo, Tunja y otros Lugares). (1754-1823.)

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£2 2s

Only 200 copies printed.

1904 A.D. [2563] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Guadalajara de Mexico (1793-1821), notas bibliograficas.

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£2 2s

Only 200 copies printed.

1904 A.D. [2564] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Veracruz (1794-1821). Notas Bibliograficas.

8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£2 2s

Only 200 copies printed.

1904 A.D. [2565] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Caracas (1808-1821). Notas Bibliograficas.

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£1 10s

Only 200 copies printed.

1904 A.D. [2566] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Merida de Yucatan (1831-1821). Notas Bibliograficas.

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1904.

£1 10s

Only 200 copies printed.

1908 A.D. [2567] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en la Puebla de los Angeles (1640-1821).

Royal 8vo, half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1908.

£5 5s**1909-12 A.D. [2568] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Mexico (1539-1821).**

8 vols., 4to, newly bound in half morocco, t. e. g., by Riviere.

Santiago de Chile, 1909-1912.

£42

The great bibliography of books printed in Mexico, containing full bibliographical descriptions with collations and facsimiles of 12,412 items, by the greatest South American bibliographer.

1910 A.D. [2569] SMITH (Captain John). Travels and Complete Works, 1580-1631.

With 12 facsimile plates and maps.

2 vols., 8vo, cloth.

Edinburgh, 1910.

14s

A Complete and Critically Definitive Edition of Capt. John Smith's Voyages, Travels, and Adventures, comprising all the illustrative and contemporary documents, introduction, and notes contributed by Prof. Edward Arber to his edition, with a new Critical and Biographical Introduction by A. G. Bradley, a Bibliography by Thomas Seccombe, and a detailed Index. Reprinted verbatim from the original editions.

1910 A.D. [2570] MEDINA (J. T.). La Imprenta en Guatamala (1660-1821).

4to, newly bound by Riviere in half morocco, t. e. g.

Santiago de Chile, 1910.

£5 5s

Only 200 copies printed of this unique bibliography of books printed in Guatemala, which contains full bibliographical descriptions, with collations and facsimiles of 2,462 items.

- 1912 A.D. [2571] DODDRIDGE** (Joseph). **Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania from 1763 to 1783, inclusive, together with a Review of the State of Society and Manners of the First Settlers of the Western Country.** Frontispiece.

8vo, buckram.

Pittsburgh, 1912.

8s 6d

- 1913-22 A.D. [2572] KINO** (Father Eusebio Francisco, *The Apostle of California*). **Las Misiones de Sonora y Arizona.**

8vo, original wrappers, uncut.

Mexico, 1913-1922.

£1 1s

A most important publication for the history of Father Kino and his Californian discoveries. Containing:—

The Chronicle entitled "Celestial Favours" and the "Diary of the Entrance into the North-West," by Father Kino.

Paleographic version, and Index, by Francisco Fernández del Castillo, with Bibliographical details of Father Kino and his explorations and foundations, by Dr. Emilio Böse.

- 1914 A.D. [2573] WORCESTER** (Dean C.). **The Philippines Past and Present.**

With 128 plates.

2 vols., 8vo, cloth.

London, 1914.

15s

- 1915 A.D. [2573a] HOWLEY** (James P.). **The Beothucks or Red Indians. The Aboriginal Inhabitants of Newfoundland.**

With numerous plates and other illustrations.

4to, original cloth.

Cambridge, University Press, 1915.

17s 6d

1916 A.D. [2574] MEDINA (J. T.). La Primera Muestra Tipografica, salida de las Prensas de la América del Sur.

4to, original wrappers, uncut.

Santiago de Chile, 1916.

15s

Containing 4 pages of facsimiles of the first printing done by Antonio Ricardo, the first printer in South America (at Lima), with an Introductory Essay by J. T. Medina.

1917 A.D. [2575] ARTINANO Y DE GALDACANO (Gervasio de). Historia del Comercio con las Indias durante el dominio de los Austrias.

With nine plates.

4to, original wrappers, uncut.

Barcelona, 1917.

£1 1s

An interesting work on the history of commerce between Spain and America during the 16th and 17th centuries, treating of the passenger trade, slave trade, the pirates and buccaneers, shipbuilding, ordinary commerce, etc.

1919 A.D. [2576] PERSHING (Genl. John Joseph). Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces in Europe. Letter Signed to Mr. Bagot.

1 page, 8vo.

American Expeditionary Forces, France, 11th January, 1919. **£1 1s**

"I am very glad to send you this line for the Ashburnham-Swinburne collection."

1919 A.D. [2577] LEON PINELO (Antonio de). Epitome de la Biblioteca Oriental i Occidental, Náutica i Geográfica.

8vo, wrappers.

Buenos Aires, 1919.

£1 5s

A facsimile reprint of the scarce First Edition (see No. 188 in our Catalogue No. 429) of the first American Bibliography, printed in Madrid in 1629. With a long preface by Diego Luis Molinari.

1920 A.D. [2578] DODD (Wm. E.). Woodrow Wilson and His Work.

Portrait. 8vo, original cloth.

New York, 1920.

6s**1920 A.D. [2579] CUNNINGHAME GRAHAM (R. B.). Cartagena and the Banks of the Sinú.**

Portrait. 8vo, cloth.

London, 1920.

15s

An extremely interesting account of Cartagena, and the neighbourhood of the river Sinú, from the time of their foundation and discovery up to the present day.

1920 A.D. [2580] MONTESINOS (Fernando). Memorias Antiguas Historiales del Peru. Translated and Edited by P. A. Means, with Introduction by Sir Clements Markham.

With 10 plates.

8vo, cloth.

London, Hakluyt Society, 1920.

12s 6d**1921 A.D. [2581] [LINCOLN (Abraham).] Death and Funeral of Abraham Lincoln, with some remarks on the state of America at the close of the Civil War. A Contemporary account contained in two long descriptive letters from Mrs. Ellen Kean, the Actress, whilst touring the United States in 1865. With Prefatory Note by John Drinkwater, author of "Abraham Lincoln," a Play.**

4to, 27 pp., original wrappers, uncut.

London, Privately Printed, 1921.

£10 10s

One of 50 copies only printed.

- 1921 A.D. [2582] RASMUSSEN (Knud). Greenland by the Polar Sea. The Story of the Thule Expedition from Melville Bay to Cape Morris Jesup. Translated from the Danish. Preface by Admiral Sir Lewis Beaumont.**

Numerous illustrations in black and white, eight colour plates, and maps.

4to, cloth.

London, 1921.

£1 6s

- 1922 A.D. [2583] CUNNINGHAME GRAHAM (R. B.). The Conquest of New Granada. Being the Life of Gonzalo Jimenez de Quesada.**

With portraits and maps.

8vo, cloth.

London, 1922.

15s

"Gonzalo Jimenez de Quesada was as great as were Pizarro or Cortés, confronted equal perils and endured far greater hardships, conquering an Empire just as interesting as was Peru or Mexico, far more remote and inaccessible.

"The History of the Conquest of New Granada—that is, Colombia—has passed almost unnoticed as far as English letters are concerned."—Preface.

- 1922 A.D. [2584] MOSES (Bernard). Spanish Colonial Literature in South America.**

With 32 illustrations and a map.

8vo, cloth.

London, 1922.

15s

Containing a long bibliography of Spanish-American books. This volume is an indispensable handbook to the collector of the literature on South America.

- 1922 A.D. [2585] TUMULTY (Joseph P.). Woodrow Wilson as I know him.**

Portrait. 8vo, cloth.

London, 1922.

12s 6d

- 1922 A.D. [2586] LEON PINELO** (Antonio de). **Tratado de Confirmaciones Reales de Encomiendas, Oficios i casos, en que se requieren para las Indias Occidentales.** Madrid, Juan Gonzalez, 1630. Photographic facsimile published by the " Instituto de Investigaciones Históricas " of Buenos Aires, with an Introduction by Diego Luis Molinari.

Large 8vo, original wrappers.

Buenos Aires, 1922.

10s 6d

" This important work was compiled from original documents, and relates principally to the New Laws for the Indies, made in 1542."

- 1922 A.D. [2587] BINGHAM** (Hiram). **Inca Land Explorations in the Highlands of Peru.**

With 62 plates.

Thick 8vo, cloth.

Boston and New York.

£1 5s

" A Remarkably interesting account of expeditions conducted in 1911, 12, & 15, under the auspices of Yale University and the National Geographic Society to explore and map certain parts of Peru, and to make the ascent of Coropuna.

" Professor Bingham's discovery of the wonderful Inca City of Machu Picchu on a well-nigh inaccessible peak of the Andes has been one of the greatest archaeological discoveries of the age."

INDICES.

(I) Authors and Titles.

Abarrattequi (J. A. de E.) A.L.S., 1778...	2190a
Abrantes (Duchess of) MSS., 1792-5	2284
Abrantes y Linares (Duke of) Letters and Enclosures, 1783	2222
— L.S., 1799	2311
Acosta (J. de) De Natura Novi Orbis, 1596...	1747
Acuna (C. de) Voyages and Discoveries in S. America, 1698	1980
Adamo (J. M.) Petition to King of Spain, 1680	1859
Address to Citizens of U.S. on Ardent Spirits, 1830	2427
Aeneas Sylvius (Pius II) Asiae Europaeque . . . descriptio, 1534	1730
Ahumada (F.) A.L.S., 1687	1959
— (J. de) A.L.S., 1685, 1686	1917, 1941
Alabama, Plano del Puerto, 1785	2239
— MS. Chart of Coast, 1800.....	2315
Albalate (M. de) Martyrdom of, M.S., 1683...	1899
Alcover Higuera (J. J.) Vida de Alcover, 1804	2334
Aleman (M.) Ortografía Castellana, 1609 ...	1755
Aleson (M. de) A.L.S., 1690	1974
Alexander VII (Pope) Bull, 1660	1808
Alonso (M. de) L.S., 1755	2110
— de Alles (P.) MS. re Mexican Estate, 1789	2224
Alsedo y Herrera (D.) Piraterias de los Ingleses, 1883	2536
Altamirano (D. F.) A.L.S., 1688	1965
Alvin (J.) Memorial, 1690	1977
Alzate y Ramirez (J. A. de) MS. on Cochi- neal, 1777	2186
America, Description of, Instruccion de relaciones . . 1620	1765
— Report of His Majesty's Plantations, 1721	2040
American Register, 1817	2371
— War, 1812-4, A.L.S. and Documents, 1812-4	2355
Ameriga y Agnero (A. J.) MS. Testimonials, 1813	2358c

Amherst (Baron) A.L., 1782; A.L.S., 1787 ...	2217, 2254
Anburey (T.) Voyages dans l'Amérique, 1790	2269
André (Major) The Cow Chace, 1781...	2212
Angelis (T. de) Latin Verses (vide Gonzalez)	1949
Aniniaval (G.) L.S., 1796	2300
Annesley (J.) Trial in Ejectment of Ld. Anglesey, 1744	2076
Anson (Lord) Voyage round the World, 1748...	2092
Aranza (M.) A.L.S., 1798	2304
Archbishop of Carthage, A.L.S., 1790...	2272
Arenas (P. de) Vocabulario . . de lenguas Castellanas, 1611	1757
Argentina, Missions in, 1685	1920
Arizala (E. de) A.L.S., 1683	1902
Arredonda (N. Viceroy of B. Aires), L.S., 1793	2286, 2287
Arreglo de la Secretaria, 1820	2386
Arres (J. T.) Estado de Artilleria en . . . Venezuela, 1800	2321
Arroyo y Villagomez (J. F.) Relacion de Meritos, 1811-19	2352
Artinano (G.) Historia del Comercio con las Indias, 1917	2575
Astorga (Marques de) Letter to, re Sto. Domingo Church, 1741	2069a
Asuncion (M. de la) Certified Document, 1681	1867
Atienza (J. de) vide Martinez (P.)	1744
Atkinson (C. W.) Guide to New Brunswick, etc., 1843	2460
Atrisco (Duquesa de) Rentas en Mexico, 1752-6	2101
Attorney-General of Spain, MS. Report re Bills, 1780	2206a
Aubé (L.) Notice sur Province de Ste. Catherine, 1847	2467
Auli (F. A.) Plan of St. Simon Sound, Georgia, 1792	2292
Aveiro (Duchess de) A.L., 1680; Notes, 1680; Autograph Note, 1686	1850, 1855, 1950
Back (Sir G.) A.L.S., 1849	2475

INDICES—*Continued*

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—*Continued.*

- Bailey's Pocket Almanack, 1787 2255
 Bancroft (G.) Address on Life of Lincoln,
 1866 2517
 Barcena (M.) Manifiesto al Mundo, 1822 ...
 2391
 Barcia (D. A. Gonzalez) Ensayo para His-
 toria de Florida, 1723 2046
 Baretti (J.) A.L.S., 1782 2216
 Barreiros (G.) Novus Orbis, 1616 1760
 Barrow (J.) History of Voyages into Arctic
 Regions, 1818 2375
 Bartlett (W.H.) Canadian Scenery Illus-
 trated, 1842 2456
 Bartram (W.) Travels through N. & S.
 Carolina, Georgia, Florida, etc., 1792-3...
 2280, 2288
 Bazan (P. F.) A.L.S., 1789 2206c
 Behrens (K. F.) Expédition . . par la Cie.
 des Indes, 1739 2066
 Belzunze (Marques de) Fundacion de Capel-
 lania en Mexico, 1757 2123
 Benezet (A.) Potent Enemies of America,
 1774 2172c
 Berdugo (J. M.) MS. testimonial, 1813...2358a
 Berlanga (P. de) A.L.S., 1685 1914
 Bertrand-Moleville (A. F.) MSS., 1805 ... 2337
 Beruete (M.) MS. Report and A.L.S., 1816...
 2366
 — Anonymous letter to, 1823 2395
 Besco (B.) MSS., 1680 1852
 Beverley (R.) History of Virginia, 1705; 1st
 French Edn., 1707; Histoire de la Vir-
 ginie; 1722 2004A, 2016, 2017, 2044
 Bingham (H.) Inca Land Explorations,
 1922 2587
 Birkbeck (M.) Notes on Journey from Vir-
 ginia to Illinois, 1817; 1818
 2369, 2374, 2376, 2377
 Bishop (H. P.) Autograph MS. of Opera,
 Cortes or Conquest of Mexico, 1823...2394
 Blaeu (J.) Atlas Maior, 1662 1809
 Blake (A. V. A. S.) Diccionario Bibliogra-
 fico Brasileiro, 1883 2534
 Bolingbroke (H.) Voyage to Demerary,
 1807 2342
 Bon (F. de) A.L.S., 1681 1870
 Bonwens (G.) A.L.S., 1681 1864
 — MS. Petition, 1684 1907
 — A.L.S., 1685 1912
 — L.S., 1685 1916
 — A.L.S., 1687 1952
 — Aut. Memorial to King, 1687 ... 1953
 — A.L.S., 1687 1956, 1958
 Borja y Aragon (F. de) L.S., 1682; 1683; 1684;
 1884, 1888, 1898, 1910
 Bornos (Conde de) L.S., 1681 1871
 Boston, Map of, 1775 2176
 Botero (G.) Relationi Universali, 1600...1750
 Boulanger (N. A.) Despotism in Orient and
 America, 1764 2140
 Bourgeois, Voyage de Charleston à Quebec,
 1829 2420
 Bourne (G.) Picture of Slavery in U.S.A.,
 1835; 1838 2436, 2444
 Bouvens (Gerardo) vide Bonwens.
 Branciforte (Viceroy of New Spain) L.S.,
 1796 2300A
 Brant (J.) L.S., 1796; A.L.S., 1799...2297, 2312
 Bridgens (R.) West India Scenery, 1839...2447
 Bridger (J.) L.S., 1709 2027
 Brosse (C. de) Navigation aux Terres
 Australes, 1756 2119
 Brownlow (W. G.) Rise and Decline of
 Secession, 1862 2503
 Bruce (A.) Principal cause of destruction
 of Mankind in Wartime, 1789 2261
 Bry (T. de) Great American Voyages, 1590-
 1654; Americae Pars VI, 1596 ... 1743, 1745
 Bryant (E.) What I saw in California,
 1849 2474
 Bucareli y Ursua (C.) L.S., 1767 2157A
 — (F.) L.S., 1768; MS., 1769
 2158, 2158A, 2162A
 Buchanan (J.) A.L.S., 1855; 1856 ... 2487, 2492
 Bugg (F.) Quakers' Principles, 1699; Caveat
 against Quakerism, 1701 1994, 2001
 Bulnes (M.) D.S., 1846 2464A
 Burford (R.) Description of City of Quebec,
 1830 2426
 — Niagara Falls, 1834 2435
 Burke (E.) European Settlements in
 America, 1758 2126
 — A.L.S., 1778 2193
 — Impartial History of War in America,
 1780 2202
 — Autograph MS. of Rights of Man,
 1795 2296
 Burton (Sir F.) D.S., 1825 2405
 Bustillo (L.) A.L.S., 1676; 1681; Two A.L.S.,
 1686-7; 1687 1826, 1866, 1936, 1954
 Butel-Dumont (G. M.) Histoire des Colo-
 nies Anglaises dans l'Amérique, 1755 ...
 2107
 Cabero (J. J.) MS. testimonial, 1813 ... 2358c
 Cabral's Copy of Pomponius Mela, 1498...
 1723

INDICES—*Continued.*

5 (I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—*Continued.*

Calderon (A.) A.L.S., 1682	1889
Calderon y Serrano (D.) L.S., 1677; 1678; 1680	1830, 1838, 1857
California, MS. Map of, 1780; 1790; 1791	2203, 2264, 2273
Callander (J.) Terra Australis Cognita, 1766	2142A
Callao, Plano del Puerto, 1744	2078
Camden (W.) Annals . . of the Princess Elizabeth, late Q. of England, 1635...1777	
Camerino (L. M.) Descripcion de Luciana, 1781	2225
Campbell (A.) Sequel to Bulkeley and Cum- min's Voyage, 1747	2087
——— Voyage round the World, 1816...2365	
Campeche (Costa de) Map, 1755	2109
Campillo (G.) Compendio Curioso del Atlas, 1753; 1766	2102, 2151
Campo (J. de) MS. Plan of Boston Harbour, 1780	2201
——— Map of New York, 1781	2211
——— Plano de Bahía de Delaware, 1785 ... 2237	
Canel (S.) Plano del Rio de la Plata, 1787... 2253	
Caracas, Relacion individual de las Armas, 1760	2122
Cardenoso (T.) A.L.S., 1680; 1686...1843, 1944	
Carew (B. M.) Life and Adventures, 1745 ... 2080	
Carolina, Two Charters to Proprietors of, 1708	1908
Carranza (J.) L.S., 1784	2228, 2233A
Carrillo (F.) Origen y Causa de los Reparti- mientos de Indios, 1632	1774
Cartagena de Indias, Defensa de. 1742 ... 2071	
Cartilla para enseñar a leer, 1569	1737
Carver (T.) Travels through interior parts of N. America, 1778	2194A
Casafuerte (Marques de) L.S., 1723; 1730 ... 2047A, 2056A	
Castorena (J. I. de) vide Belzunze	2123
Castro (Conde de) MS., 1641	1783
Catesby (M.) Natural History of Carolina, etc., 1754	2103
Catlin (G.) Letters and Notes on Manners of N. American Indians, 1841; 1844; 1880 ... 2453, 2462, 2531	
——— N. American Indian Portfolio, 1844 ... 2461	
——— Notes of Eight Years' Travels and Residence in Europe, 1848	2469
——— Descriptive Catalogue of Catlin's In- dian Collection, 1848	2470
Catlin (G.) The Breath of Life, 1861 ... 2502	
——— Life Amongst the Indians, 1867 ... 2518	
Cepeda (F. de) Relacion (re Pirates in the W. Indies), 1639	1779
Cervantes de Salazar (Fr.) Obras, 1546...1732	
Chamberlain (Rt. Hon. J.) L.S., 1897 ... 2549	
Charles II (King of Spain) Decree re Marianas, 1677; 1680	1831, 1860
——— Decree, 1685	1927
——— L.S., 1686	1940A, 1940B, 1947
Charles IV (King of Spain) MS. Instruc- tions, 1790	2266
Chastellux (Marquis de) Voyages dans l'Amérique Septentrionale, 1788 ... 2259	
Chaves (A. L.) Relacion de la Artilleria, 1800	2316
Chetwood (W. R.) Avantures du Capt. R. Boyle, 1730	2056
Chevalier (M.) L'Isthme de Panama, 1844... 2464	
Chevreau (U.) Histoire du Monde, 1689 ... 1970	
Chile (Archbishop of) A.L.S., 1876	2526
Chile, Conquerors of, 1700	1999
——— Governors of, Decreto, 1770	2167
Ciega de Leon, Cronica del Peru, 1560 ... 1735	
Cierto (A.) Derrota . . de Navios . . hasta Lima, 1750; 1754	2099, 2104
Clarete (I.) A.L.S., 1685	1922
Clarkson (T.) Memoirs of the Public and Private Life of William Penn, 1849...2477	
Clement XIV, Brief, 1773	2172A
Clemes (A.) Costa de Luciana, 1784	2226
Clinton (Governor de Witt) A.L.S., 1827 ... 2412	
Cockburn (Sir G.) A.L.S., 1810	2346
——— (J.) From Honduras to . . South Sea, 1735	2062
Coke (T.) Sermon, 1785-7	2243
College of Lawyers at Puerto Principe, 1832	2428A
Collins (W.) A.L.S., 1874	2524
Coloma (F. de) Inventory of Jewels of, 1690	1980
Columbian Almanack, 1792	2281
Columbus (C.) Four Voyages of, 1810 ... 2348	
——— MS. Privileges with Columbus' Autograph Annotations, 1502	1724
——— His Own Book of Privileges, 1893 ... 2545	
Combes (F.) Historia de las Islas de Min- danao, 1667	1812
Commerce between Spain and America, 1763	2138

INDICES—*Continued.*

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—*Continued.*

Conrad (C. M.) A.L.S., 1850	2481	D'Anville (J. B. B.) Atlas Général, 1743-89 ...	2073
Consejo Real de las Indias, Ordenanzas de, 1747	2088	Darien, the Scots Colony in, 1699	1992
Constitution of the New England Anti-Slavery Society, 1832-3	2430	—— Scheme, A Defence of the Scots Settlement, 1699	1993
Contreras (P. F. de) Relacion diaria de la Armada a cargo de, 1655	1801	Davis (J.) History of Queen's R.W. Surrey Regiment, 1887-1895	2537
Cook (Capt.) Voyages round the World, 1790	2268	Davity (P.) Les Etats . . du Monde, 1619 ...	1763
Cooke (Capt. J.) North American Pilot Collection of Charts, 1784	2225	De Bry (T.) Great American Voyages, 1590-1634	1743
Cooper (F.) Notions of the Americans, 1828	2417	De Coin (Col. R. I.) History and Cultivation of Cotton and Tobacco, 1864 ...	2510
—— (J. F.) History of the U.S.A. Navy, 1839	2449	De Filippi (F.) Forschungsreise des Prinzen L. A. von Savoyen, 1900	2553
Coram (Capt. T.) A.L.S., 1749	2097	De la Cruz Durango (J.) L.S., 1688	1967
Cordova (J. de) Arte en lengua Zapoteca, 1578	1739	Delessert (E.) Voyages dans les deux Océans Atlantique et Pacifique, 1848	2468
—— L.S., 1784	2233b, 2233c	Delisle (G.) Atlas Nouveau, 1780	2204
—— (L. de) L.S., 1784; 1785; 2232, 2242, 2242a		D'Espino (M.) MS. Atlas of the World, 1650	1790
Corporation of Lima, Series of Five MSS., 1810; MS. Minute, 1811	2344a, 2351a	Diaz (P.) vide Martinez (P.)	1744
Cortes (H.) Clausulas de Mayorazgo, 1640 ...	1781	Diaz del Castillo (B.) True History of the Conquest of Mexico, 1800	2317
Cotton (J.) Briefe exposition . . upon the Book of Ecclesiastes, 1657	1804	Digby (5th Lord) Document, 1734	2061
Coymans (B.) Royal Decree, 1685	1924	Divers Voyages de la Chine, 1681	1874
Crantz (D.) History of Greenland, 1767...2156		Dixon (W. H.) History of W. Penn, 1872 ...	2522
Crevecoeur (J. H. St. J. de) Lettres d' un Cultivateur Américain, 1784	2233	Dodd (W. E.) W. Wilson and his Work, 1920	2578
—— Voyage dans la Haute Pennsylvanie, 1801	2324	Doddridge (J.) Notes on Indian Wars of W. Virginia, 1912	2571
Crockett (D.) Life of Martin van Buren, 1835	2437	Domenech (L'Abbé E.) Journal d'un Missionnaire, 1857	2496
Croix (T. de) MS. Letter Book, 1785-8 ...	2244	—— Seven year's residence in the Great Deserts of N. America, 1860	2500
Cruz (J., Bishop of Guadalajara) L.S., 1808	2343a	Dominguez (B.) MS. letters, 1793	2291
—— (V. de la) MS. testimonial, 1795 ...	2296a	—— (P.) MSS., 1611	1758
Cuba, Slave-trade in, 1778	2190a	Donato Paredes (A.) Plano de . . Pensacola, 1782	2215
—— War Office Administration, 1764...2139		Donvidas (T.) L.S., 1680; 1681; 1684	1854, 1868, 1908
—— MS. Chart of Coast, 1780	2207	Douglas (T.) Statement respecting Earl of Selkirk's Settlement, 1817	2368
Cuban Revenue, Estado general de las Entradas, 1838-42	2446	Douglass (W.) British Settlements in North America, 1755	2105
Cucalon (J.) Tablas Estadisticas, 1804 ...	2333	Downing (Sir G.) Verdere Aenteyckeninge of Duplyque, 1666	1811
Cuevas Aguirre y Espinosa (J. F. de) 1748 ...	2090	Drake (S. G.) Indian Biography, 1832 ...	2429
Cunninghame-Graham (R. B.) Cartagena and the Banks of the Sinu, 1920 ...	2579	Dripps (M.) Map of New York, Brooklyn, etc., 1854	2485
—— Conquest of New Granada, 1922 ...	2583	Duguay-Trouin (R.) A.L.S., 1732	2058
Curuzalaegui y Arriola (F. G. de) L.S., 1686	1948	Du Perier, Travels, 1708	2023

INDICES—Continued

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—Continued.

Dutch East India Co., Voyage undertaken by, 1703	2002	Flores (Fr. L.) Memorial to the King, on Gueguetoca, 1653	1798
Eagles (J.) Journal of L. Penrose, 1815 ...	2363	Florida, in the 18th Century, 1726	2049
Election of Officials in Lima, 1813	2358a	— MS. Map, 1800	2315
Ellis (H.) Voyage to Hudson's Bay, 1748 ...	2093	— Relacion de la gente ahogados en los galeones en la costa de, 1622	1766
— (W.) Polynesian Researches, 1830 ...	2423	Florida Blanca (Conde de) MS. Report to the King, 1788	2258
Ellsworth (O.) A.D.S., 1782	2220	Foreign Field Sports, etc., 1819	2379
Emigration to America, 1826-7	2408a	Foresti (J. P.) Supplementum Cronicarum, 1503	1725
Enriquez (J. A.) MS. Proclamation, 1778 ...	2192	Forster (G.) Voyage . . in the "Resolution," 1777-8	2189
— MS. Edict, 1778; 1779	2195, 2200	Fort Bull, Relaçam do Combate, 1756 ...	2111
Enriquez de Sotomayor (A.) Discurso que hizo el Reyno de Panama, etc., de la vida y acciones de Don E. Enriquez, 1642	1784	Fortifications at Puerto Rico, 1817	2371a
Entick (J.) History of the War . . to the Peace, 1784	2231	Fortress at Puerto Rico, MSS., 1810-1831 ...	2349
Escalante (B. de) Discurso sobre Portugueses en Oriente, etc., 1577	1738	Fountain (P.) Various Works, 1901-7 ...	2554
Eslaba (S. de) and Mur (P. de) Diario . . . en Carthagena de Indias, 1741	2069	Fournel (H.) Coup d'oeil sur le Texas, 1841	2455
Espinosa (M.) MS. Diary, 1783	2223	Franciscan Mission to America, MS., 1680 ...	1851
Esquerre (F.) A.L.S., 1672; 1673 ...	1819, 1821	— Missionary, Daily life of a, MS., 1680	1845
Esquiaqui, MS. report, 1801	2328, 2329	Franklin (B.) Review of . . . Pennsylvania, 1759	2127
Evans (J.) A.L.S., 1705-6	2005	— La Science du Bonhomme Richard, 1777	2188
— Pennsylvania's Petition to, 1706	2007	— Organization of the Press Tribunal, 1780	2204a
Excise, An Act of Parliament . . for the speedy levying of moneys by way of, 1649	1787	— Bowle's Moral Pictures, 1792 ...	2282
Expediente Sobre Gracias, a Lima, 1811	2350	— Private Correspondence, 1817	2371a
Faden (W.) Plan of N.Y. Island, 1776 ...	2182	— (Lady Jane) A.L.S., 1857	2494
Farnham (E. W.) California Indoors and Out, 1856	2488	— (Sir John) A.L.S., 1832	2423
Fauchet, Eloge de Benjamin Franklin, 1790	2270	Frankliniana ou Recueil d'Anecdotes, 1792 ...	2280a
Fearon (H. B.) Sketches of America, 1819 ...	2380	Free Trade, Royal Decree re, 1778	2196
Featherstonhaugh (G. W.) Excursion through the Slave States, 1844	2462a	Fremont (J. C.) Expedition to Rocky Mountains, 1846	2465
Ferdinand VII, MSS., 1811	2351	Frezier (A. F.) Voyage to South Seas, 1717 ...	2038
Fernand-Michel, 18 ans chez les sauvages, 1866	2515	Frost, Book of Indians of N. America, 1848	2471
Fernyhough (T.) Military Memoirs of Four Brothers, 1829	2421	Fry (J.) Map of Virginia, 1755	2106
Ferrer del Rio (A.) Reinado de Carlos III, 1856	2489	Fuente (J.) MS. Report, 1842-3	2458a
Filpe (J.) A.L.S., 1688	1964	Gage (T.) New Survey of W. Indies, 1699 ...	1996
Fish in Foreign Bottoms, An Act giving licence for transporting, 1657	1805	— A.L.S., 1765	2143
Flint (T.) Memoir of Daniel Boone of Kentucky, 1842	2457	Galvez (J. de) A.L.S., 1776	2184
		Gamboa (F. X.) Four L.S., 1776	2185
		Garces (F.) Diary, 1775-6	2180
		Garces de Marcilla, Vida de Benjamin Franklin, 1798	2309

INDICES—*Continued*

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—*Continued.*

Garcia (D. J.) Testimonial to, 1748	2094A	Harmony Society of Indiana. Faurige	
— (F.) A.L.S., 1682	1879	Kohlen der Liebesflammen, 1826	2408
— A.L.S., 1686	1938	Harris (J.) Voyages and Travels, 1705	2006
— (J.) A.L.S., 1684	1909	— (T. M.) Memorials of James Ogle-	
— A.L.S., 1685	1932	thorpe, 1841	2454
— A.L.S., 1687	1957	Harris (H.) Early History of Printing in	
— A.L.S., 1688	1963	America, 1866	2516
— (J.) L.S., 1795	2296A	— Discovery of North America, 1892	2540
— (T.) L.S., 1794	2293	— Christophe Colomb. devant l'His-	
Garcia Vallecillos (G. A.) Relacion de		toire, 1892	2542
Meritos, 1804-16	2336	— Christophe Colomb et les Académi-	
Garcilaso de la Vega. Histoire de la		ciens Espagnols, 1894	2546
Floride, 1670	1815	Harrison (G. B.) Log book of H.M.S. Tal-	
Gee (J.) Sermon, 1728	2051	bot, 1896-1900	2548
Georgia, MS. Liary of Spanish Expedition		Hawks (F. L.) Narrative of Expedition of	
against, 1739-42	2067	American Squadron to Japan, 1856	2490
Gerlache (A.) Voyage de la Belgica, 1902	2555	1857	2495
Giannini (E.) Manifesto sobre Puerto de		Haycock (Polly). Life and Adventures of,	
B. Aires. MS. report, signed, 1806	2339	1773	2100
Glascock (W. N.) Naval Sketch book, 1826	2411	Hazard (S.) S. Domingo past and present,	
Godnan (J. D.) American Natural History,		1873	2523
1826	2410	Hazel (H.) The Belle of Boston, 1849	2476
Gomara (F. L. de) Historia de Mexico, 1554	1733	Heliopolis (François. Bishop of), A.L.S.,	
Gomez y Sande (J.) Costa de Luciana, 1787	2250	1678	1885
Gonzalez (T.) A.L.S., 1686	1949	Helmuth (J. H. C.) Yellow Fever in Phila-	
Graydon (A.) Memoirs of life passed in		delphia, 1794	2294
Pennsylvania, 1822	2393	Helps (A.) Conquerors of the New World	
Greene (N.) A.L.S., 1784	2227	and their Bondsmen, 1848-52	2473
Greenleaf's New York, Connecticut and N.		Hennepin (L.) New Discovery of a vast	
J. Almanac, 1797	2302	country in America, 1698	1987
— 1798	2306	— The German Edition, 1698	1990
Gregorio (J.) A.L.S., 1681	1862A	— The Spanish Edition, 1699	1991
— A.L.S., 1682	1885	Heras (J.) MS., 1877	2527
Grenville (G.) Present state of the Nation,		Heylyn (P.) Cosmography, 1677	1832
1768	2158B	Hinton (J. H.) History and Topography of	
Guest (M.) Poems, 1824	2401	U.S.A., 1844	2463
Gunzeta (R.) Instruccion de derrota a		Hippisley, Expedition aux Rivières	
Lima, 1788	2258A	d'Orenoque et d'Apure, 1819	2382
Habana, San Cristobal de. Petition re sugar		Hoch Deutsch Americanischer Calender,	
trade, 1730	2055A	1773	2172
— MSS., Official Sailing Directions,		Hodges (J.) Defence of the Scots abdicating	
1770-1805	2165	Darien, 1700	1997
Halkett (J.) Notes respecting Indians of		Holland (Major) New York and New	
N. America, 1825	2406	Jersey, 1776	2183
Hall (Joseph, Bishop) Mundus alter et		Holmes (A.) History of Cambridge, Mass.,	
idem sive Terra Australis, 1605	1752	1801	2325
Harmony Society of Indiana. Thoughts on		— (O. W.) A.L.S., 1890	2538
Destiny of Man, 1824	2398	Hollywood of Oxford (John) vide Sacro-	
— Leaflets, 1824	2399	busto	1730A
		Homer (A.) Index ad Bibliothecam Ameri-	
		canam. Original MS., 1790	2265

INDICES—Continued.

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—Continued.

Hondius (I.) vide Mercator	1776
Hornot (A.) Anecdotes Américaines, 1776 ...	2185b
Horsmanden (D.) Journal of Conspiracy for burning New York, 1744	2075
Houston (S.) A.L.S., 1850	2479, 2480
Howe (Admiral, Earl) A.L.S., 1782 ...	2218
Howley (J. P.) The Red Indians, 1915 2573a	
Hoyos Mier (L. F. de) L.S., 1773	2172b
Hughes (P.) A.L.S., 1713	2031
Huizi (M. A.) Autograph MSS., 1818 ...	2373
Humboldt (A.) Researches concerning ancient inhabitants of America, 1814 ...	2362
——— Essay on superposition of rocks, 1823	2396
Hutchins (A.) Almanac, 1795	2295
Idea General de Prestamos en Inglaterra, 1828	2416
Insurrection of Mexico, MS. regarding in- surgent Generals, 1828	2418
Irving (W.) History of Christopher Colum- bus, 1828	2419
Jackson (A.) Address of Committee, 1824 ...	2402
James II. Treaty of Peace with Louis XIV., 1686	1943
——— (W.) Naval occurrences of war between Great Britain and U.S.A., 1817	2370
——— Naval History of Great Britain, 1847	2468a, 2468b
Jefferson (P.) Map of Virginia, 1755 ...	2106
Jefferys (T.) History of French Dominions in America, 1760	2131
——— West India Atlas, 1775	2173
Jenings (E.) L.S. re Virginia, 1708	2021
Jesus, Society of. Travels of Missionaries in America, 1714	2035
Johnston (D. C.) Scraps, 1829-1833	2422
Jones (G.) Document, 1707	2011
——— (Capt. J. P.) A.D.S., 1776	2181
——— A.L.S., 1785	2235
——— Mémoires, 1798	2308
——— Portrait Album, 1778-1788	2199
Joutel (H.) Journal du voyage dans le Golfe de Mexique, 1713	2033
Juan (J.) y Ulloa (A. de) Relacion del Viaje a la America Meridional, 1748 ...	2091
——— Voyage to S. America, 1758	2125
Judd (E. W.) U.S. Almanack, 1786; 1787; 1793	2248, 2256, 2290
K. (M.) Fatal consequences of . . Doctrine of Predestination, 1753	2102a
Keating (W. H.) Expedition to source of Saint Peter's River, Winnipeg, 1824 2400	
Kemble (F. A.) Journal of residence on a Georgian Plantation in 1838, 1863 ...	2506
Kerr (Lord Mark) Journals, 1891	2539
King (W. E.) Sportsman and Naturalist in Canada, 1866	2514
Kino (E. B.) Las misiones de Sonora y Arizona, 1913-22	2572
Kitchin (T.) General Atlas, 1768-71 ...	2159
Kourou, précis de l'Expédition du, 1842 ...	2458
Labat (J. B.) Nouveau voyage à l'Amérique, 1724	2048
Laborde (A.) Secret manuscript orders, 1825	2406a
La Condamine (C. M. de) Voyage within Inland parts of S. America, 1747 ...	2089
Lafitau (J. F.) Decouvertes . . des Portu- gais dans Nouveau Monde, 1733	2059
Lahaurie (J.) Costa de Luciana, 1786 ...	2245
L'Ainé, MS. Recueil des Campagnes sur mer (American War of Independence), 1781	2210
Lamb (D.) Chart of Mosquito Shore, 1781 ...	2214
Landolphe (J. F.) A.L.S., 1801	2327
Lansdown (Marquis) Report of Speech delivered, 1824	2403
La Perouse, Voyage, 1798-1800	2310
Lascano (F.) L.S., 1690	1973
Las Casas (B. de) The Spanish Colonie . . in the Indies, 1583	1741
——— Istoria della distruzione dell' Indie Occidentali, 1630	1772
Laso (J. P.) L.S. regarding, 1791-2	2276a
Le Clercq (C.) Nouvelle relation de la Gas- pesie, 1691	1981
Lecomte (F.) Campagnes de Virginie et de Maryland, 1863	2507
Ledyard (J.) Capt. Cooke's Last Voyage, 1781	2213
Lee (C.) A.L.S., 1769	2162
——— (H.) A.L.S., 1800	2318
Leer, cartilla para enseñar a 1569	1737
Leisser (M.) Water-colour views of Lake Superior, 1882	2533
Le Jeune (Father P.) Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Nouvelle France en 1640	1780
Le Mercier (F.) Relation de la Compagnie de Jésus en la Nouvelle France, 1655..1799	

INDICES—*Continued.*

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—*Continued.*

Leon Pinelo (A.) Tablas cronologicas de Con- sejos de Indias, 1892	2543
— Epitome de la Biblioteca Orien- tal y Occidental, 1919	2577
— Tratado de Confirmaciones, 1922	2586
Lespinasse de Langeac, Anecdotes Améri- caines, 1813	2358
Lessuis (L.) Sir Walter Rawleigh's Ghost, 1651	1794
Lewis and Clarke, Travels to source of Missouri River, 1814	2361
Lima, 7 MSS., 1809-10	2343b
Linares Cathedral, MS. Account of Tithes, 1779	2200A
Linares (J.) Plano y descripcion de la Costa hasta Virginia, etc., 1756	2115
Lincoln (A.) Gems from, 1865	2511
— (Drinkwater) Death and Funeral of Abraham Lincoln, 1921	2581
— (Arnaud) A.L., naissance, vie, mort, 1865	2512
Liquera y Antayo (J. de) Plano de la Pali- sada, etc., 1751	2100
Lisiansky (U.) Voyage round the World, 1814	2360
Lockman (J.) Travels of the Jesuits, 1762 ...	2137
Londaiz (P.) Unitas indivisa Ordinis Fran- cisci, 1690	1976
London, Merchants of, Letter to, 1756 ...	2117
Long (J.) Voyages of an Indian Interpreter, 1791	2274
Lopez (J.) Engraved Map of New Mexico, 1790	2267
— (T.) La Luisiana, 1762	2136
— (T. M.) Engraved Map of California, 1796	2298
Loubat (J. F.) Medallie History of U.S.A., 1878	2529
Loudoun (4th Earl of) D.S., 1757	2121A
Louis XIV, Treaty of Peace with James II. 1686	1945
Louisbourg Expedition, Certificate of Ex- change in respect of stores, 1748 ...	2094
Louisiana . . . in the 18th Century, 1726 ...	2049
— Descripcion de la Costa, 1769..	2161
Lugo (B. de) Gramatica . . en lengua Mosca, 1619	1762
Madden (E. R.) Shrines and Sepulchres of the New World, 1851	2482
Magnus (O.) Historia de gentibus septen- trionalibus, 1555	1734
Magrath (T. W.) Letters from Upper Can- ada, 1833	2431
Mailboats for America, Rules, 1764 ...	2138A
M'Kenny (T. L.) and Hall, Indian tribes of North America, 1837-1844; 1848-50; 1872	2441, 2472, 2521
Manila (Archbishop of) MS., documents, 1794	2202
Manila, Church, Petition, 1685	1919
Manila, City of, Petition to King of Spain, 1724	2042
— Government, "Verdades desnudas," MS., 1680	1849
Mansa (J.) L.S., 1747	2088A
Mansilla (B. de) A.L.S., 1683; 1686 ...	1894, 1940
Mappemondes facsimiles, 1898	2550
Maracaybo, Noticias de provincias de, 1787	2473
Mariana, Islands, Lista de la Cordillera, 1670; 1674	1816, 1824
— Government, 1690	1975
— (J.) Historiae de Rebus Hispaniae, 1605	1753
— Martyrs, Catalogo, 1685	1923
Mariana, Mission, Establishment of, MS., 1601	1869
— MS., Report, 1682	1877
— Missionaries, List of, 1681 ...	1873
Marion, le cerf et le cheval, 1790.....	2271
Martinez (Lt. Comdr. E. J.) MS. Diario de navegacion a S. Lorenzo de Nuca, 1789	2260
— (P.) Recueil de quelques Missions des Indes, 1594	1744
Maryland, Address from Quakers and L.S., 1707	2013
— Governor of, Address to Queen Anne, 1708	2019
Massachusetts Bay, Address to Queen Anne, 1709	2026
Mather (C.) Life and Death of Mr. John Eliot, 1691	1982
— (S.) Life of Very Rev. C. Mather, 1728-9	2051
— Sermon	2051
Mattos (A. de) Costas de America Meri- dional, 1734	2060
Maximilian (Emperor) L.S., 1864	2508
Medina (Conde D. P. de) A.L.S., 1613 ...	1759
— (Duke of) L.S., 1687	1960A
Medina (J. T.) Imprenta en Manila, 1896 ...	2547

INDICES—Continued.

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—Continued.

Medina (J. T.) Bibliografía Española de las Islas Filipinas, 1898	2551	Montesinos, Memorias del Peru, 1920 ...	2580
——— Biblioteca Hispano-Americana, 1898-1900	2552	Montezuma (Conde de) L.S., 1681	1872
——— Imprenta en la Habana, 1904 ...	2556	——— (Isabel de) Will, 1631	1773
——— Imprenta en Oaxaca, 1904	2557	Montgomery (Sir R.) Discourse on Azilia, 1717	2037
——— Imprenta en Bogota, 1904	2558	Montresor (Capt. J.) Map of New York, 1775	2177
——— Imprenta en Arequipa, etc., 1904 ...	2559	Moorson (W.) Letters from Nova Scotia, 1830	2424
——— Imprenta en Quito, 1904	2560	Morales (L. de) A.L.S., 1685; 1691; 1692	1933, 1983, 1984
——— Imprenta en Cartagena, 1904 ...	2561	Morelli de Castelnovo (J. B.) Luzeiro Evangelico, 1710	2028
——— Primeras producciones de la imprenta, 1904	2562	Moreno (M.) A.L.S., 1757	2124
——— Imprenta en Guadalajara de Mexico, 1904	2563	——— (P.) A.L.S., 1721	2039A
——— Imprenta in Vera Cruz, 1904 ...	2564	Morse (J.) The American Geography, 1792 ...	2283
——— Imprenta en Caracas, 1904	2565	Moses (B.) Spanish Colonial Literature in South America, 1922	2584
——— Imprenta en Merida, de Yucatan, 1904	2566	Mota Padilla (M. de) Conquista de Nueva Galicia, etc., 1742	2070
——— Imprenta en la Puebla de Los Angeles, 1908	2567	Mourros (J. de) A.L.S., 1678	1837
——— Imprenta en Mexico, 1909-1912 ..	2568	Moyo y Torres (F. de) A.L.S., 1681	1865
——— Imprenta en Guatemala, 1910 ...	2570	Munoz (B.) Map of California, etc., 1787 ...	2251
——— Primera Muestra tipografica, 1916 ...	2574	——— (G.) Carta de Golfo . . Guinea hasta las Islas de Barlovento, 1756	2112
Medina y Miranda (A.) Estados y comparaciones de Real Hacienda, 1817	2367	Nairne (Capt. T.) L.S., 1706	2009
Mejia (Genl.) L.S., 1863	2505	Napoleon I, A.L.S., 1803	2332
Mendoza (A. de) Fête of Santa Rosa, 1695 ...	1986	Naranjo (Fr.) Informe de . . demonstracion de Sabiduria que hizo en Mexico, 1632... ..	1775
Mercantes (Navios) Reglamentos de Tripulacion, 1723	2047	Navarro (F.) Censo de Nueva España, MS., 1814	2359
Mercator (G.) Atlas du Monde Universel, 1633	1776	——— (L. D.) 1775	2175
——— Historia Mundi, 1635	1778	Neilson (P.) Six years' residence in U.S.A., 1830	2425
Mexican Empire, Proclamation, MS. minutes, 1820	2384	Neve y Molina (L. de) Idioma Othomi, 1767	2154
——— Revolution, MS. documents, 1828 ...	2413, 2414	Newfoundland, Destruction of French Fisheries (vide Underdown, 2018)	
Mexico, Gulf of, Portulan, 1730; 1760; 1770 ...	2052, 2132, 2163	New Spain, Administration of, MS., 1770 ...	2164
Mir (M.) Influencia de los Aragoneses en descubrimiento de America, 1892 ...	2544	New Town and Country Almanac, 1796	2299
Mitchell's Guide through U.S., 1839 ...	2448	Nicholson (Hon. Col. F.) Broadside, 1709 ...	2024, 2025
Molina (Abbot) Natural History of Chile, 1780	2208	Nooth (J. M.) Six A.L.S., 1778-82	2194
Monardes (N.) (vide Orta, G. de); Joyfull Neues out of the Newfound Worlde, 1596	1746	Norgate (E.) Mr. John D. Hunter defended, 1826	2409
Monroe (J.) Letters of marque, 1812 ...	2353	North American Pilot for Newfoundland, Collection of Charts, 1778-9	2197
——— L.S., 1816	2364B	Nova Scotia, Fair representation of His Majesty's Right to, 1756	2116
Montes de Oca (D.) Plano del desembocadero del Misisipi, 1756	2113		

INDICES—*Continued.*

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—*Continued.*

- Nuestra Senora del Choro (Warship), Inventory of, 1741-3 2068
- Officers of the Army and Marines, List of, 1785 2241
- Ogilby (J.) *America*, 1671 1817
- Oldmixon (J.) *Memoirs of North Briton*, 1715 2036
- Orame (Brig. A.) *Reports on Armaments in Guayana*, 1778-1800 2198
- Orihuela (P.) A.L.S., 1688 1966
- Orozco Manrique de Lara (F.) L.S., 1749 ... 2098A
- Orta (Garcia de) *Due libri dell' Historia dei semplici*, 1582 1740
- Ortelius (A.) *Theatrum orbis Terrarum* . . 1592 1742A
- *An epitome of Ortelius*, 1602 ... 1751
- Pages, *Travels round the World*, 1791...2276
- *Voyages autour du Monde*, 1782...2219
- Paine (T.) *Common Sense*, 1776-92 2185A
- *Letter to George Washington*, 1797 ... 2302A
- *Letters to the Citizens of the U.S.A.*, 1819 2383
- Palacios (Dr. M. de) L.S., 1813 2358F
- Palafox y Mendoza (Juan de) *Letter*, 1713... 2034
- *Beatification of*, 1777 2187
- Palavicino (J. A.) L.S., 1680 1847
- Palou (F.) *Vida del Venerable Junipero Serra*, 1787 2249
- Palu (Bishop) MS., 1674 1822
- Panama, *Scots Settlement at*, *Plano de Puerto*, 1700 1998
- *Looting of*, 1680 1841
- Panes (D. G.) MS. *Report on copper and tin mines of America*, 1792 2277
- Pantoja (Padre) MS., 1600 1749
- MS. *Memorial to Charles II*, 1658... 1807
- Panzacola, *Plano del Puerto*, 1756 2114
- MS. *Chart*, 1760 2133
- Paraguay, *Missions in*, 1685 1920
- Parkinson (R.) *Tour in America in 1798-1800*, 1805 2338
- (S.) *Journal of Voyage to South Seas*, 1773 2170
- Parliament, *Houses of*, *Collection of the Publicke Orders, Ordinances, and Declarations from 1642-6*, 1646 1785A
- *Member of*, *Letter from*, concerning *War with Spain*, 1742 2072
- Parraga (G. de) *Defensa de los nuevos Christianos*, 1690 1978
- Parsons (J.) *Remains of Japhet*, 1767...2157
- Parton (J.) *General Butler in New Orleans*, 1861 2500
- Pedro (Archbishop of Mexico) *Two original printed circulars*, 1834 2434
- Peniman (J.) *Petition to Boston Judges*, 1722 2043
- Penn (W.) A.L.S., 1705 2004
- *Kurze Nachricht*, 1793 2291A
- *Fruits of Solitude*, 1794 2294A
- Pennant (T.) *Arctic Zoology*, 1792 2279
- Perez de Saravia (F.) A.L.S., 1766 2152
- Perkins (E. T.) *Rovings in the South Seas*, 1854 2454
- Pershing (J. J.) L.S., 1919 2576
- Peru, *Relaciones geograficas del*, 1881-97 ... 2532
- Philadelphia, *Baye de la Delaware*, etc., 1785 2235
- *Plano de*, 1785 2238
- Philip IV of Spain, MS., 1643 1785
- MS. *giving instructions to Viceroy elect of New Spain*, 1649 1785B
- MSS., 1649 1785C, 1785D, 1785E, 1785F, 1785G, 1785H, 1785I, 1785J, 1785K, 1785L, 1785M, 1785N, 1785O, 1785P, 1785Q, 1785R, 1785S, 1785T, 1785U
- *Letter signed to Adml. Porter Casanate*, 1650 1788
- *L.S to Viceroy of New Spain*, 1650 ... 1789
- MSS., 1650 1790A, 1790B, 1790C, 1790D, 1790E, 1791A, 1791B, 1791C
- MSS., 1651 1793A, 1793B, 1793C, 1793D, 1793E, 1793F, 1793G, 1793H, 1794A, 1794B, 1794C, 1794D, 1794E, 1794F, 1794G, 1794H, 1794I, 1794J, 1794K, 1794L, 1794M, 1794N, 1794O, 1795
- MSS., 1652 1797A, 1797B, 1797C, 1797D, 1797E, 1797F, 1797G, 1797H, 1797I, 1797J, 1797K, 1797L, 1797M, 1797N, 1797O, 1797P, 1797Q, 1797R, 1797S, 1797T, 1797U, 1797V, 1797W, 1797X, 1797Y, 1797Z, 1797AA, 1797BB, 1797CC, 1797DD, 1797EE, 1797FF
- MSS., 1653 1798A, 1798B, 1798C, 1798D, 1798E, 1798F, 1798G, 1798H, 1798I, 1798J
- Philippine Church, MS., 1677 1829
- *Government*, "*Antidoto*" MS., 1680, 1842; MS., 1680-1856; MS., 1690-1795
- *Islands*, *Memorial to the King*, 1680-1844; MS. *Report*, 1680-1846; 1683-1890; MS. *Report*, 1685-1921

INDICES—Continued.

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—Continued.

Philippine Missions, Memorial to Charles II. of Spain, 1670—1814; Memorandum, 1679—1840; Report, 1673—1820; Shipbuilding in the, MS., 1674—1823		Raleigh (Sir W.) Historie of the World, 1628	1769
Philippine Trading Co., Two letters, 1821	2390	----- Judicious and Select Essays, 1650	1791
Philippines, Governor of, MS. re, 1680-5	1861	----- The Marrow of Histoire, 1650 ...	1793
Philo-Britain, Defence of Scots settlement at Darien, 1699	1995	----- Maxims of State, 1651-3	1796
Philo-Scots Defence of Scots abdicating Darien, Vindication of, 1700	2000	----- Remains, 1669	1813
Phipps (C. J.) Voyage towards North Pole, 1775	2179	----- Life of, 1677	1833
Pirates, History of the most notorious, 1780	2206A	Rasmussen (K.) Greenland by the Polar Sea, 1921	2582
Pitt (W.) Political Debates, 1766	2153	Raymundo (J. de) A.L.S., 1685	1929
Pius II (vide Aeneas Sylvius, 1730)		Raynal (W. T.) Establecimientos Ultramarinos, 1784-90	2234
Pizarro (J.) L.S., 1749	2098	Recio De Leon (J.) Memorials to King of Spain, 1626	1768
Plain Path to Christian Perfection, 1780	2209	Reeves (J.) History of Newfoundland, 1793	2289
Playfair Papers to Brother Jonathan, 1841	2542	Reisch (Gregorius) Margarita Philosophica, 1508	1726
Playfair (W.) Commercial and Political Atlas, 1787	2257	Relacion de Armas de Guayana, 1800	2320
Poblacion de Nueva Espana, MS. lists and notes, 1828	2415	Relation curieuse des choses les plus remarquables, 1768-81	2160
Pomponius Mela, Cosmographia, 1498...1723		Revilla-Gigedo, MS. report on trade between Texas and Louisiana, 1793	2285
Popple (H.) Map of British Empire in America, 1732	2057	Reynolds (R., Bishop of Lincoln) Sermon, 1728	2050
Porter y Casanate (Adml. P.) Relacion de felizes sucesos., en Chile, 1656	1803	Reynoso y Mendoza (P.) A.L.S., 1687	1962
Price (Rev. T.) Slavery in America, 1837	2440	Ribero (J.) MS. notice, 1820	2387
Prince (T.) Sermon, 1728	2051	Rickel (Dionisius) Compendio de la manera de hazer las procesiones, 1544	1731
Proud (R.) History of Pennsylvania, 1797-8	2303	Ridpath (G.) vide Darien Scheme, 1993	
Ptolemaeus (Claudius) Liber Geographiae, 1511	1729	Rio (J.) MS. Map of Cuba, 1804	2335
Pubill (S.) Autograph statement signed, 1800	2319	Rio de Janeiro, Carta esferica dela Costa, 1780	2205
Puelles (J. F.) L.S., 1813	2358D	----- Plano del Puerto, 1780	2206
Puerto Rico, Garrison at S. Juan de, 1800	2323	Rivadeneira (P. de C. B.) Five A.L.S., 1657-60	1806
Punishment of Crimes upon the Seas, An Act for, 1649	1786	Robbe, Méthode pour apprendre géographie, 1688	1968
Queen Charlotte Island, MS. Map, 1798	2262	Rodriguez (A.) A.L.S., 1682; 1684; 1685; 1880, 1906, 1918	
Quiles (J. M.) MSS. and Letters, 1818	2378	Rodriguez de Rivas y Velasco (D.) Pastoral Letter, 1770	2166
Quiroga Morada (J. de) A.L.S., 1682	1887	Rogers (Capt. Woodes) Voyage Round the World, 1712; 1718	2029, 2039
Quiros (J. M.) Guia de negociantes, 1810	2344	Rojano (M.) L.S., 1786	2248a
Rae (J.) A.L.S., 1869; 1877; 1892	2519, 2528, 2541	Ross (Lt.) Course of Mississippi, 1775	2178
		Rough and Ready Annual, 1848	2470a
		Rupp (I. D.) Names of immigrants in Pennsylvania, 1876	2525
		Sacrobusto (Joannes de, John Holywood of Oxford) Sphera, 1534	1730A
		Saenz Rico (G.) L.S., 1744	2077, 2078A
		Salazar (J. M.) A.L.S., 1815	2364, 2364A

INDICES—Continued.

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—Continued.

Salazar y Olarte (I. de) Conquista de Mexico, 1743	2074
Saldana (L. de) Letters re Palafox, 1659	1807A
Salgado (F.) A.L.S., 1678; 1680; 1683; 1684; 1687	1834, 1836, 1848, 1897, 1905, 1960
San Alberto (J. A. de) MS. Letter, 1791	2275
San Benaventura (F. H.) A.L.S., 1770	2168
Sanchez Verrego (Capt. A.) Memorial to the King of Spain, 1675	1825
San Diego y Villalon (J. de) Respuesta al Memorial del Procurador General de Indias, 1652	1797
Sandin (A.) A.L.S., 1683	1901
San Domingo, MS. report from Governor, 1810	2347
Sandoval (G. de) Relacion de sucesos de la Armada, 1641	1782
San Miguel (J. de) A.L.S., 1685	1930
San Pedro de Alcantara, Navio, Plan de derrota, 1746	2082
Sanson vide Varenius, 1900.	
Santeris (A.) A.L.S., 1682	1882
Santiago de Cuba (Bishop of) A.L.S., 1685... ..	1928
Santillana, vide Saldana	1807A
Santo Thomas (J. de) A.L.S., 1671	1818
San Vitores (D. L.) vide 1869.	
Saravia (A. de) A.L.S., 1682; L.S., 1682; A.L.S., 1683	1881, 1883, 1896
Sardina Mimoso (J.) Relacion de la Real Tragi-comedia (on the discovery of the New World), 1620	1764
Sauer (M.) Geographical Expedition to N. Russia, 1802	2331
Scherzer (K.) Narrative of circumnavigation of the globe by the Frigate Novara. 1861	2501
Scoresby (W.) Voyage to Northern whale fishery, 1823	2397
Selden (J.) Mare clausum, 1663	1810
Senex (J.) New General Atlas, 1721	2041
Seymour (Col. J.) L.S., 1706; 1707; 1708; 2008, 2015, 2020, 2022	
Shaftesbury (4th Earl of) A.L.S., 1752	2101A
Shebbeare (J.) Fourth letter to the People of England, 1756	2118
Sherburne (J. H.) Life of Paul Jones, 1825	2404
Sherman (W. T.) A.L.S., 1883	2535
Shipwrecks and Disasters at Sea, 1812	2354
Shirley (W.) Letter, 1746	2085
Shoemaker (A.) New Jersey and Pennsylvania Almanac, 1796	2305
Sierra (J. E.) A.L.S., 1775	2174
——— (J. F. de la) Three Letters, 1687	1961
Siguenza y Gongora (C. de) Libra Astronomica y Philosophica, etc., 1690	1971
Smith (J.) Travels and Works, 1910	2569
——— (J. H.) Authentic narrative of death of Major André, 1808	2343
Smyth (J. F. D.) Tour in U.S.A., 1784	2230
Solis (A. de) Conquista de Mexico, 1748; 1756	2095, 2120
Solorzano (M. de) A.L.S., 1681	1862, 1863
——— Relation, 1682	1875
——— A.L.S., 1683; 1684	1892, 1895, 1903, 1904
——— Martyrdom of, M.S., 1685	1915
Soto (F. de) Voyage to Florida (Dutch edition), 1706	2010
Sotomayor (B.) Title deed re Mexican Estate, 1655	1800
Southern Generals, Who they are, 1865	2513
Southey (R.) History of Brazil, 1822	2392
Spanish Pilgrime, the, 1625	1767
Speed (J.) Theatre of the Empire, 1676	1827
Stayner (Sir R.) Narrative of successes upon Spanish Coast, 1656	1802
Stedman (J. G.) Five years' expedition against revolted negroes, 1806; 1813	2340, 2357
Stevenson (W. G.) Thirteen months in Rebel Army, 1862	2503A
Stiles (H. R.) Bundling in America, 1871	2520
Stirling (J.) Letters from the Slave States, 1837	2407
Suarez de Peralta (J.) Noticias Historicas de la Nueva España, 1878	2530
Surville (L. de) MS., Ports, Harbours, etc., of S. America, 1778	2191
Sutcliffe (T.) Crusoniana, 1839-43	2450
Swainson (W.) Birds of Brazil, 1840	2451
Tabares (D.) Two L.S., 1749	2096
Tablas de Nueva Espana, 1820	2385
Talavera (M.) MS. tribute, 1801	2326
Tapia (D. de) Confesiones en lengua Cumanagota, 1723	2045
Tarleton (Sir B.) Campaigns in N. America, 1787	2252
——— A.L.S. 1802	2330
Tarragone (L. de) A.L.S., 1690	1979
Tauste (F. de) A.L.S., 1683	1893
Taylor (B.) Eldorado, or adventure in path of Empire, 1850; 1856	2478, 2491
——— Home and Abroad, 1862	2504
Tench (W.) Expedition to Botany Bay, 1789	2263
Tepa (Conde de) MS. Documents, 1785	2240
Thomas (Father) L.S., 1680	1858
——— (P.) Journal of Voyage in "Centurion," 1745	2084

INDICES—Continued.

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—Continued.

Thomas (R.) The Glory of America, 1835 ... 2438	Venegas (M.) Histoire de la Californie, 1767 2155
Thorburn (G.) Forty years' residence in America, 1834 2433	Vera (P. X.) L.S., 1814 2362A
Thornbury (W.) The Buccaneers, 1858 2449	Vera Cruz Consulate, MS., 1797 2301
Thorpe, Scenes in Arkansaw, 1858 2498	Vergara (J. M.) L.S., 1813 2358E
Toledo (F. de) Relacion avisando lo suce- dido (re St. Kitts and Nevis), 1630...1770	Vernon (Adml.) Letters addressed to, 1746 2086
Torre (M. de la) L.S., 1765 2141, 2141A, 2142	Versailles, Treaty of, 1783 2221
—— L.S., 1766 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150	Vespucci (G. A.) Annotated Silius Italicus... 1722A
—— (Marques de la) L.S., 1772 ... 2169	—— (A.) Neue unbekante landte, 1508 ... 1727
Torrelacarcel (A. de) MS. petition, 1686 ... 1946	—— Cosmographie introductio (Waldsee- muller), 1509 1728
Torres (Conde de las) A.L.S., 1761 ... 2135A	Vetch (Col. S.) 14 letters, 1707-10 2012
Totanes (S. de) Arte de lengua Tagala, 1745 2070	—— Broadside proclamation, 1709 ... 2024, 2025
Trade with Japan, MS. report, 1857 ... 2493	—— A.L.S., ... 2026A
Traill (C. P.) Forêts intérieurs du Canada, 1843 2449	Vidal (J.) A.L.S., 1678 1839
Treaties of Peace and Commerce, several, 1690 1950	—— A.L.S., 1685 1925, 1931
Tributes, proposed scheme for the annul- ment of Personal, 1810 2345	—— A.L.S., 1686 1943
Trinidad MS. dispatch, 1837 2439	Vilcher, L.S., 1820 2383A
Tumulty (J. P.) Wilson as I know him, 1822 2385	Villagra (G. de) Historia de Nuevo Mexico, 1610 1756
Two Great Men, Letter addressed to, 1760... 2134	Villel (D. de) A.L.S., 1682 1886
—— Remarks on letter 2135	Vivero de Montezuma (Maria) MSS., con- cerning lawsuit re Estates, 1727 ... 2049A
Ugarte Videia (F.) Relacion de viajes por America, 1834 2432	Voltaire, Alzire, ou les Américains, 1736 ... 2063
Ulloa (A. de) vide Juan, G.	Voyages through N. Pacific Ocean, 1825 2407A
Underdown (Capt. J.) L.S., 1707 2014	Wafer (L.) New Voyage and description of America, 1704 2003
—— Destruction of Newfoundland French Fisheries 2018	Waldseemuller (M.) Cosmographie introduc- tio (Vespucci), 1509 1728
Ureran (A. G.) Plano del Callao, 1756 2121	Warburton (E.) Hochelaga, or England in the New World, 1846 2466
Urivepallua (J. de) MSS., 1590 1742	Warwick (2nd Earl of), L.S., 1657-8 ... 1805A
Vacaro (A.) L.S., 1784 2233D	Washington, Address to fellow citizens, 1796 2298A
Valdivia (P. L. de) Doctrina Christiana en lengua Allentiac, 1607 1754	Waterton (C.) Wanderings in S. America, 1825 2407
—— Memorial re Indians in Chile, 1761	Weatherwise (A.) Almanack, 1786 2247
Valle (Conde del) L.S., 1676 1828	Webb (E.) Letter, 1780-3 2209
Vallego (T.) A.L.S., 1680 1853	Webber (J.) Water colour drawings, 1777-9 2190
Vancouver, Original map, 1786 2246	Weld (I.) Travels through N. America, 1799 2313
—— (G.) Voyage, 1798 2307	—— 1807 2314, 2341
Varenius and Sanson. Cosmography and Geography, 1683 1900	Weldon (Sir A.) Court and Character of King James, 1650 1792
—— 1693 1985	West Indies, Portulan, 1730 2053, 2054, 2055
Vega Bacan (J. de) vide Sandoval, 1782	Westman (G. A.) Itinera Priscorum Scan- dianorum in Americam, 1757 2122
Velez (M. F. de) Estado de Misiones Capu- chinas de Caracas, 1745 2081	
Venadito, A.L.S., 1820 2389	

INDICES—*Continued.*

(I.) AUTHORS AND TITLES.—*Continued.*

Wheatley (P.) Poems, 1773	2171	Yangués (M. de) Lengua Cumanagota, 1683...	1891
White (G.) Historical collections of Georgia, 1855	2486	Ybanez (D.) Memorial to the King of Spain, 1630	1771
Williard (S.) Sacramental Meditations, 1711 2023A	2023A	Yeo (Sir J. L.) MS. Plan for attack on New Orleans by British, 1813	2356
Wolcott (O.) A.D.S., 1759	2128	Yucatan, Letter re., 1685	1935
Worcester (D. C.) Philippines past and pre- sent, 1914	2573	Zalaetia (J. de) A.L.S., 1685	1934
Wytfliet (C.) Descriptionis Ptolemaicae Augmentum (<i>American Atlas</i>), 1597	1748	Zapetillo (M.) L.S., 1740	2067A
Xaramillo (A.) A.L.S., 1682	1876	—— L.S., 1741	2069B
—— A.L.S., 1865	1913	Zarate (J. O. de) A.L.S., 1685	1926
—— A.L.S., 1686	1939, 1942	Zarzosa (D.) Statement regarding Solor- zano's head, 1687	1955
—— L.S., 1689	1969	Zenger (J. P.) Trial of, 1738	2064
—— A.L.S., 1690	1972	—— Remarks on Trial of, 1738	2065
Ximenez Samaniego (J.) Vida de Madre M. de Agreda, 1712	2030	Zerezo (A.) A.L.S., 1686	1937
		Zorrella (G.) L.S., 1682	1878

(II) Subject Index.

ALABAMA 1832, 2010, 2113, 2161, 2226, 2229, 2239, 2250, 2315, 2462A, 2497, 2510.	CANADA 1748, 1750, 1780, 1799, 1805, 1809, 1810, 1817, 1832, 1900, 1968, 1970, 1978, 1981, 1985, 1987, 1990, 1991, 2006, 2012, 2014, 2018, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2026A, 2033, 2035, 2040, 2046, 2057, 2073, 2080, 2093, 2102, 2105, 2111, 2112, 2116, 2118, 2126, 2131, 2134, 2135, 2151, 2183, 2190, 2193, 2197, 2204, 2211, 2225, 2231, 2241, 2246, 2251, 2254, 2256, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2266, 2274, 2279, 2283, 2289, 2307, 2313, 2314, 2341, 2355, 2368, 2388, 2400, 2401, 2405, 2408A, 2411, 2420, 2424, 2426, 2431, 2435, 2456, 2459, 2460, 2466, 2504, 2514, 2515, 2537, 2539, 2573A
ALASKA 2190, 2203	CAROLINA 1817, 1900, 1985, 1988, 2009, 2010, 2013, 2021, 2031, 2037, 2040, 2049, 2067, 2103, 2106, 2107, 2115, 2126, 2151, 2194, 2197, 2230, 2252, 2280, 2288, 2425, 2440, 2454, 2497, 2503, 2510.
ARGENTINA 1748, 1772, 1790, 1817, 1868, 1908, 1920, 1926, 1989, 2047, 2087, 2138, 2141, 2141A, 2142, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2157A, 2158, 2158A, 2162A, 2196, 2223, 2242, 2253, 2258, 2275, 2286, 2287, 2296B, 2339, 2364A, 2421, 2432	CHILE 1748, 1749, 1750, 1754, 1761, 1763, 1776, 1790, 1803, 1809, 1817, 1832, 1855, 1859, 1939, 2038, 2066, 2084, 2087, 2104, 2167, 2191, 2196, 2208, 2258A, 2296B, 2345, 2464A, 2526
ARIZONA 1832, 2180, 2554	COLUMBIA 1748, 1762, 1790, 2071, 2098, 2272, 2328, 2329, 2558, 2579, 2583
ARKANSAS 2462A, 2498, 2510	COMMERCE 1724, 1785A, 1785B, 1787, 1805, 1820, 1822, 1823, 1961, 2040, 2042, 2055A, 2096, 2138, 2164, 2186, 2192, 2196, 2200, 2206B, 2344, 2366, 2367, 2493, 2575
ATLASES, COSMOGRAPHY, GEOGRAPHY, ETC. 1723, 1726, 1727, 1728, 1729, 1730, 1730A, 1742A, 1748, 1750, 1751, 1776, 1778, 1790, 1809, 1827, 1832, 1900, 1985, 2041, 2073, 2159, 2173, 2191, 2197, 2204, 2257, See also under MAPS and PORTULANS.	CONNECTICUT 1805A, 2040, 2105, 2220, 2227, 2259, 2295, 2302, 2306, 2380, 2520
BRAZIL 1723, 1727, 1729, 1738, 1742A, 1743, 1748, 1750, 1764, 1776, 1790, 1809, 1817, 1832, 1929, 1967, 1985, 1989, 2006, 2029, 2058, 2066, 2089, 2092, 2205, 2206, 2233B, 2233C, 2263, 2364, 2364A, 2365, 2392, 2451, 2467, 2468, 2534	DARIEN.—See under PANAMA.
CALIFORNIA 1742A, 1743, 1744, 1748, 1752, 1788, 1789, 1793A, 1803, 1809, 1817, 1825, 1832, 1862A, 1894, 1900, 1940, 1968, 1970, 1971, 1985, 1997, 2029, 2039, 2041, 2046, 2070, 2102, 2119, 2126, 2137, 2142A, 2151, 2155, 2159, 2160, 2166, 2180, 2184, 2190, 2203, 2204, 2249, 2251, 2258, 2260, 2264, 2266, 2273, 2279, 2298, 2304, 2307, 2310, 2331, 2333, 2352, 2359, 2360, 2367, 2384, 2385, 2391, 2414, 2432, 2465, 2474, 2478, 2488, 2491, 2500, 2504, 2554, 2572	DELAWARE 2252, 2255, 2271, 2303

INDICES—Continued.

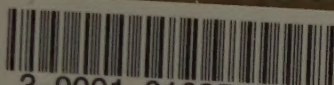
(II.) SUBJECT INDEX.—Continued.

- FLORIDA 1741, 1742A, 1743, 1745, 1748, 1750, 1752, 1763, 1766, 1772, 1776, 1778, 1779, 1790, 1793D, 1797A, 1798, 1798A, 1809, 1815, 1817, 1832, 1900, 1970, 1985, 2006, 2010, 2046, 2049, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2057, 2067, 2073, 2103, 2114, 2115, 2132, 2133, 2137, 2151, 2161, 2197, 2204, 2215, 2221, 2226, 2229, 2230, 2250, 2258, 2278, 2280, 2288, 2315, 2355, 2356, 2367, 2371, 2372, 2425, 2454, 2489, 2497, 2510, 2535
- GEORGIA 1815, 1832, 2010, 2037, 2061, 2067, 2097, 2101A, 2107, 2115, 2126, 2194, 2230, 2278, 2280, 2288, 2440, 2454, 2486 2497, 2506, 2510
- GUAM 1807, 1816, 1819, 1821, 1823, 1824, 1826, 1831, 1834, 1836, 1837, 1839, 1840, 1843, 1848, 1852, 1853, 1858, 1860, 1869, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1869, 1870, 1873, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1879, 1881, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1887, 1888, 1892, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1903, 1904, 1907, 1909, 1910, 1912, 1913, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1922, 1925, 1925, 1931, 1933, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1963, 1964, 1969, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1984, 2119, 2219, 2276, 2373, 2407A
- GUATEMALA 1743, 1750, 1790, 1791A, 1797x, 1809, 1832, 1885, 2062, 2174, 2175, 2326, 2336, 2383A, 2570
- ILLINOIS 1987, 1990, 1991, 2369, 2374, 2376, 2377, 2380, 2381, 2497
- INCUNABLES 1722A, 1723, 1737, 1739
- INDIANS (BOOKS ON AND FOR) 1737, 1739 1747, 1750, 1754, 1761, 1762, 1764, 1774, 1780, 1790A, 1793A, 1797, 1799, 1803, 1808, 1812, 1819, 1821, 1840, 1845, 1981, 1982, 2005, 2030, 2131, 2274, 2280, 2288, 2297, 2304, 2312, 2324, 2345, 2400, 2406, 2429, 2441, 2453, 2461, 2462, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2479, 2480, 2502, 2515, 2518, 2521, 2531, 2571, 2573A
- INQUISITION IN AMERICA 1795
- JESUIT MISSIONS AND RELATIONS 1747, 1749, 1754, 1761, 1764, 1780, 1797, 1799, 1807, 1807A, 1808, 1812, 1816, 1819, 1821, 1824, 1826, 1831, 1834, 1836, 1837, 1839, 1840, 1843, 1847, 1848, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1862, 1862A, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1873, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1920, 1922, 1923, 1925, 1926, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1963, 1967, 1969, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1981, 1983, 1984, 2034, 2035, 2180
- KENTUCKY 2230, 2283, 2374, 2376, 2377, 2381, 2440, 2457, 2497, 2498
- LOUISIANA 1815, 1987, 2010, 2033, 2040, 2049, 2073, 2100, 2105, 2113, 2114, 2131, 2136, 2138, 2157, 2159, 2161, 2178, 2186, 2219, 2226, 2229, 2230, 2245, 2250, 2276, 2285, 2355, 2356, 2380, 2388, 2408A, 2420, 2462A, 2497, 2509, 2510, 2562
- MAPS 1723, 1726, 1729, 1742A, 1743, 1748, 1750, 1751, 1752, 1776, 1778, 1790, 1809, 1827, 1900, 1998, 2041, 2078, 2082, 2099, 2100, 2104, 2106, 2108, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2121, 2133, 2136, 2161, 2173, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2182, 2183, 2191, 2197, 2201, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2211, 2214, 2226, 2229, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2245, 2246, 2250, 2251, 2253, 2257, 2264, 2267, 2273, 2278, 2298, 2315, 2335, 2485
- MARIANAS.—See under GUAM.
- MARILAND 1817, 1900, 1985, 2008, 2013, 2015, 2019, 2020, 2022, 2040, 2080, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2126, 2197, 2230, 2243, 2247, 2252, 2255, 2369, 2507
- MASSACHUSETTS 1805A, 1811, 1982, 2012, 2025, 2026, 2026A, 2027, 2028A, 2040, 2043, 2051, 2057, 2085, 2094, 2143, 2171, 2176, 2201, 2204, 2256, 2259, 2298A, 2325, 2444, 2476
- MEDICAL 1740, 1746, 2294, 2502
- MEXICO 1732, 1733, 1738, 1739, 1741, 1742A, 1743, 1748, 1750, 1757, 1758, 1763, 1771, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1776, 1781, 1785, 1785B—1785F, 1790—1790D, 1791B, 17913, 1793A, 1793F, 1793H, 1794A—1795, 1797B—1797BB, 1798—1798J, 1807A, 1809, 1817, 1818, 1822, 1828, 1832, 1835, 1858, 1862A, 1871, 1872, 1900, 1921, 1925, 1930, 1935, 1940A, 1940B, 1947, 1960A, 1961, 1962, 1970, 1978, 1980, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1996, 2034, 2042, 2047A, 2049A, 2056A, 2057, 2060, 2067A, 2069A, 2069B, 2074, 2077, 2084, 2086, 2090, 2095, 2098A, 2101, 2108, 2110, 2120, 2123, 2132, 2138A, 2140, 2152, 2154, 2157, 2160, 2163, 2164, 2172B, 2180, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2190B, 2191, 2200, 2206C, 2222, 2224, 2240, 2276, 2277, 2284, 2300A, 2301, 2304, 2311, 2317, 2333, 2337, 2343A, 2343B, 2352, 2359, 2362, 2366, 2367, 2372, 2373, 2378, 2379, 2384,

INDICES—Continued.

(II.) SUBJECT INDEX.—Continued.

- 2385, 2387, 2389, 2391, 2394, 2395, 2406A,
2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2418, 2432, 2434,
2470A, 2482, 2496, 2505, 2508, 2530, 2539,
2557, 2563, 2566, 2567, 2568
- MEXICO (PRINTED IN) 1731, 1737, 1739,
1755, 1757, 1771, 1798, 2028, 2090, 2154,
2249
- MISSOURI 2361, 2440
- NAVIGATION 1742, 1823, 1825
- NEW ENGLAND 1785A, 1804, 1805, 1809,
1817, 1832, 1900, 1982, 1985, 2006, 2026A,
2027, 2028A, 2107, 2118, 2126, 2151, 2159,
2171, 2176, 2197, 2204, 2210, 2211, 2430, 2520
- NEW HAMPSHIRE 2040, 2105, 2259
- NEW JERSEY 2040, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2182,
2183, 2248, 2255, 2256, 2281, 2290, 2302,
2303, 2305, 2306, 2355, 2401, 2402
- NEW MEXICO 1743, 1744, 1756, 1785B,
1790A, 1798, 1817, 1832, 1900, 1940, 1990,
1991, 2030, 2041, 2046, 2070, 2126, 2137,
2180, 2204, 2267, 2333, 2500, 2554
- NEW YORK 1811, 1817, 1900, 1985, 2012,
2024, 2040, 2046, 2057, 2064, 2065, 2075,
2105, 2107, 2135, 2151, 2176, 2182, 2183,
2194, 2197, 2204, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2220,
2255, 2256, 2281, 2295, 2299, 2302, 2306,
2324, 2355, 2358, 2380, 2412, 2420, 2425,
2433, 2438, 2485
- OHIO 2135, 2369, 2374, 2380, 2497
- OREGON 1832, 2465, 2500, 2554
- PARAGUAY 1743, 1750, 1776, 1797, 1808,
1809, 1817, 1832, 1854, 1858, 1920
- PENNSYLVANIA 1994, 2001, 2004, 2005, 2007,
2011, 2015, 2020, 2040, 2056, 2102A, 2105,
2106, 2107, 2126, 2127, 2172, 2172C, 2176,
2183, 2188, 2188A, 2194, 2197, 2209, 2236,
2237, 2238, 2252A, 2255, 2259, 2271, 2291A,
2294, 2294A, 2299, 2303, 2305, 2324, 2358,
2369, 2371, 2380, 2393, 2420, 2425, 2437,
2443, 2448, 2477, 2522, 2525, 2571
- PANAMA 1735, 1743, 1784, 1790, 1817, 1832,
1841, 1900, 1992, 1993, 1995, 1997, 1998,
2000, 2003, 2036, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055,
2062, 2092, 2105, 2138, 2163, 2191, 2233A,
2464, 2478, 2491, 2562
- PERU 1735, 1741, 1742A, 1743, 1744, 1745,
1748, 1750, 1754, 1759, 1761, 1763, 1768,
1772, 1776, 1778, 1790, 1794N, 1797H, 1806,
1808, 1809, 1817, 1832, 1855, 1859, 1970,
1985, 1986, 1989, 2035, 2038, 2063, 2078,
2082, 2084, 2086, 2088A, 2099, 2121, 2135A,
2137, 2157, 2186, 2191, 2196, 2233D, 2244,
2248A, 2258, 2258A, 2277, 2343B, 2344A, 2345,
2350, 2351A, 2358A to 2358F, 2362A, 2388,
2482, 2532, 2559, 2574, 2580, 2587
- PERU (PRINTED IN LIMA) 1754
- PHILIPPINES 1738, 1743, 1750, 1785B, 1790,
1793G, 1797F, 1797Q, 1807, 1812, 1814, 1820,
1822, 1823, 1829, 1830, 1836, 1838, 1840,
1842, 1844, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1856,
1857, 1858, 1861, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1867,
1870, 1874, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1882, 1884,
1887, 1889, 1890, 1897, 1904, 1905, 1906,
1909, 1910, 1913, 1914, 1918, 1919, 1921,
1922, 1932, 1934, 1938, 1939, 1943, 1948,
1963, 1975, 1980, 1983, 1984, 1997, 2042,
2079, 2168, 2219, 2234, 2258, 2276, 2292,
2293, 2334, 2367, 2390, 2407A, 2468, 2527,
2547, 2551, 2573
- PIRATES 1779, 1782, 1790D, 1793B, 2206A
- PORTUGAL 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2060,
2132, 2163; and see also under MAPS.
- RHODE ISLAND 1805A, 2040, 2105
- SLAVERY 1924, 2171, 2172C, 2190A, 2261,
2430, 2436, 2440, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445,
2473, 2497, 2510, 2575
- TENNESSEE 2402, 2497, 2503
- TEXAS 1832, 2033, 2070, 2132, 2166, 2219,
2276, 2285, 2333, 2437, 2440, 2455, 2462A,
2470A, 2479, 2480, 2496, 2500
- TOBACCO 1746, 2043, 2200, 2510
- VENEZUELA 1748, 1778, 1790, 1809, 1817,
1886, 1891, 1893, 1899, 1966, 1974, 1979,
2045, 2068, 2081, 2094A, 2096, 2112, 2277,
2316, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2382, 2565
- VERMONT 2283
- VIRGINIA 1743, 1748, 1752, 1769, 1776, 1778,
1809, 1817, 1832, 1900, 1970, 1985, 2004A,
2006, 2010, 2016, 2017, 2021, 2040, 2044,
2046, 2107, 2109, 2115, 2126, 2151, 2159,
2197, 2210, 2230, 2252, 2255, 2259, 2318,
2355, 2369, 2374, 2376, 2377, 2497, 2503,
2507, 2510, 2535, 2571



3 9001 01635 6720

